

STAR TREK DISCOVERY

Episode Guide

Episodes 001-065

Last episode aired Thursday May 30, 2024





© 2024 www.imdb.com



© 2024
www.paramountplus.com



© 2024 www.netflix.com



© 2024 www.cbs.com



© 2024 memory-alpha.org

The summaries and recaps of all the Star Trek: Discovery episodes were downloaded from <https://www.imdb.com> and <https://www.paramountplus.com> and <https://www.netflix.com> and <https://www.cbs.com> and <https://memory-alpha.org> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a \LaTeX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊!

This booklet was \LaTeX ed on June 14, 2024 by footstep11 with create_eps_guide v0.71

Contents

Season 1	1
1 The Vulcan Hello	3
2 Battle at the Binary Stars	7
3 Context Is for Kings	9
4 The Butcher's Knife Cares Not for the Lamb's Cry	15
5 Choose Your Pain	19
6 Lethe	25
7 Magic to Make the Sanest Man Go Mad	27
8 Si Vis Pacem, Para Bellum	31
9 Into the Forest I Go	33
10 Despite Yourself	35
11 The Wolf Inside	37
12 Vaulting Ambition	39
13 What's Past Is Prologue	43
14 The War Without, The War Within	45
15 Will You Take My Hand?	49
Season 2	53
1 Brother	55
2 New Eden	59
3 Point of Light	63
4 An Obol for Charon	69
5 Saints of Imperfection	75
6 The Sound of Thunder	79
7 Light and Shadows	85
8 If Memory Serves	91
9 Project Daedalus	99
10 The Red Angel	107
11 Perpetual Infinity	115
12 Through the Valley of Shadows	123
13 Such Sweet Sorrow, Part 1	129
14 Such Sweet Sorrow, Part 2	137
Season 3	145
1 That Hope Is You, Part 1	147
2 Far From Home	151
3 People of Earth	155
4 Forget Me Not	159
5 Die Trying	163
6 Scavengers	169
7 Unification III	173
8 The Sanctuary	177
9 Terra Firma, Part 1	181
10 Terra Firma, Part 2	185

11	Su'Kal	189
12	There Is a Tide...	195
13	That Hope Is You, Part 2	201

Season 4 **207**

1	Kobayashi Maru	209
2	Anomaly	213
3	Choose to Live	217
4	All Is Possible	225
5	The Examples	233
6	Stormy Weather	241
7	...But to Connect	245
8	All In	253
9	Rubicon	259
10	The Galactic Barrier	265
11	Rosetta	271
12	Species Ten-C	277
13	Coming Home	285

Season 5 **293**

1	Red Directive	295
2	Under the Twin Moons	299
3	Jinaal	305
4	Face the Strange	307
5	Mirrors	315
6	Whistlespeak	323
7	Erigah	331
8	Labyrinths	341
9	Lagrange Point	349
10	Life, Itself	357

Actor Appearances **363**

Season One

The Vulcan Hello

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday September 24, 2017
Writer: Bryan Fuller, Alex Kurtzman, Akiva Goldsman
Director: David Semel
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Captain Philippa Georgiou), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), James Frain (Sarek), Chris Obi (T'Kuvma), Maulik Pancholy (Dr. Anton Nambue), Terry Serpico (Brett Anderson), Sam Vartholomeos (Danby Connor), Arista Arhin (Young Michael Burnham), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Justin Howell (Torchbearer / Rejac), Ali Momen (Kamran Gant), Bonnie Morgan (Crepuscula), Dave Tomlinson (Or'eq), Tasia Valenza (Shenzhou Computer (voice)), Chris Violette (Britch Weeton), Romaine Waite (Troy Januzzi), Nicole Dickinson (Klingon), Julie Mahendran (Klingon), Adam Winlove-Smith (Sentinel Klingon)
Summary: While patrolling Federation space, the U.S.S. Shenzhou encounters an object of unknown origin, putting First Officer Michael Burnham to her greatest test yet.



A Klingon is speaking in a large chamber full of other Klingons. He says that the Klingons have lost their way, and forgotten the Unforgettable: Kahless, and the traditions of honor and glory he set down for them to follow. He mentions the lighting of a beacon, and the need to reunite the Houses and save themselves from an impending threat: an enemy that says "We come in peace" (the Federation, as he says this last phrase in English for emphasis).

Captain Philippa Georgiou and Commander Michael Burnham are on a desert planet attempting to locate a well that has run dry due to radiation from a meteor mining accident. A large storm is brewing overhead. Burnham predicts that an 89-year drought is imminent, and the (presumably pre-warp) non-humanoid species who inhabit the world — the Crepusculans — are facing extinction if they lose their water supply. Their goal is to repair the well and have the USS Shenzhou pick them up undetected, thereby avoiding a violation of Starfleet General Order 1. After walking past a group of egg sacs and eventually locating their objective, Captain Georgiou discharges a type 3 phaser into the well, shifting the water table and allowing water to reemerge from the well in a large geyser. At this point, two natives are visible watching from atop a plateau, and a third is shown crawling along the ground with octopus-like tendrils, seemingly unseen by the two Humans. The pair realize the gathering storm is preventing a transporter lock at their current location, so they begin to walk across the desert, discussing Burnham's future career. Soon the Shenzhou is shown breaking through the storm clouds, and transports them up to the ship. A bird's-eye-view

glimpse of the desert reveals that the captain used their footprints to create a Starfleet insignia visible from overhead, allowing them to be located.

"First officer's log, stardate 1207.3. On Earth, it's May 11, 2256, a Sunday. The crew of the USS Shenzhou has been called to the edge of Federation space to investigate damage done to one of our interstellar relays. Blast burns around the hole are inconclusive. Were they caused by an asteroid, or was it deliberately destroyed to limit Starfleet communications? And if so, by whom? Despite the risks of our mission, I remain optimistic. It's hard not to be in the face of such beauty — in this case, a binary star system. Around these two suns, ice, dust, and gasses collide to form planets future generations will call home. A humbling reminder that all life is born from chaos and destruction."

The stardate is 1207.3, or May 11, 2256 in Earth terminology. The Shenzhou has responded to a signal from a damaged relay and arrives in order to make repairs. The relay is located in a region of space in close proximity to a binary star system in a state of stellar collision, and the collision has created a large debris field. Science Officer Saru believes that the relay was intentionally damaged. He picks up a signal from an anomaly in the debris field, but the object is somehow creating a scattering field, and deflecting their attempts to scan it. First Officer Burnham convinces Captain Georgiou to allow her to approach the object with a thruster pack, since the debris is too dense for a transporter lock or a shuttlepod. The large quantity of radiation in the area limits her space walk to twenty minutes. The debris field also has the potential to disrupt communications from the ship. Commander Burnham uses the thruster pack to travel the two thousand kilometers to the anomaly without incident, but communication to the Shenzhou is disrupted. Burnham floats over to the source of the scattering field, and realizes it is not a normal part of the debris field, but an intricately-designed, sculpture-like object. As Burnham explores the object, she comes across a platform-like area with ten minutes left on her mission clock. The proximity sensor on her environmental suit is abruptly activated, and she finds herself standing across from a Klingon. As she attempts to make contact, the Klingon swings a bat'leth at her. She manages to activate her thrusters at a crucial moment, driving one side of the bat'leth through the Klingon's suit and body, impaling the Klingon and pushing it away from the platform. While this is happening, the Shenzhou is still unable to establish contact with Burnham.

In the Klingons' chamber, the body of the warrior killed by Burnham lies in a sarcophagus in the center. It is revealed that the anomaly investigated by Shenzhou is the "sacred beacon" placed by these Klingons. The body of the dead Klingon floats out of the chamber and into space. It comes to rest at a mausoleum-like area, which is open to space and already populated with many sarcophagi.

Unconscious, Burnham recalls her childhood at the Vulcan Learning Center. There, a computer system quizzes her rapidly on various Klingon and Starfleet-related facts. She becomes overwhelmed by video of a particular Klingon attack and pauses the computer program. Her mentor, a Vulcan named Sarek, arrives and lectures her on the importance of logic over emotion.

Commander Burnham wakes up in a medical pod covered in wounds. She is told that three hours have elapsed since she was rescued from the object, and she terminates the medical pod's anti-radiation procedure prematurely and climbs out. She makes her way to the bridge and notifies her crewmembers about the Klingon she encountered, but they are skeptical. She recounts what happened earlier to Captain Georgiou, and Saru suggests that she is confused due to suffering a concussion and tells her to return to sickbay. Georgiou believes her and locks on to what turns out to be a cloaked Klingon vessel. As soon as the weapons lock is initiated, the Klingon ship appears, seemingly from nowhere. The Shenzhou attempts to hail the Klingon vessel, but the Klingons ignore them and discuss a prophecy and reiterate the need to "light the beacon," now referred to as the "Light of Kahless." A light-skinned Klingon volunteers to light the beacon, but he is rebuffed by the assumed leader and told that since he doesn't belong to a Great House, he is unworthy for such a task. The light-skinned Klingon assures the leader of his faith and places his hand over an open flame and holds it there, causing severe burns yet leaving the Klingon unfazed. This act seems to change the demeanor of the leader, and he hands over his bat'leth to the light-skinned Klingon and names him Torchbearer. As this is happening, a report comes in showing movement on long range sensors, which seems to fulfill a prediction made by the leader at an earlier time.

On the *Shenzhou*, scans of the Klingon flagship show it is covered in the sarcophagus-like coffins. Starfleet orders the ship to hold position and take no action until reinforcements arrive. Captain Georgiou is concerned that *Shenzhou* is currently the only line of defense between the Klingons and an Andorian colony.

An ear-piercing electromagnetic signal abruptly permeates through the ship and causes the crew extreme discomfort until they manage to filter it out. Commander Burnham opens a subspace channel to the Vulcan Sarek. They discuss the unusual behavior of the Klingons and come to the conclusion that some new leader is causing change within the Klingon Empire. Sarek also alludes to a dark incident in Commander Burnham's past. After finishing her conversation with Sarek, Burnham recommends to the captain that the *Shenzhou* attack the Klingon ship. She justifies her opinion by pointing out that the Vulcans have used preemptive strikes in the past to meet threats from the Klingons. The captain and commander descend into argument about the Federation's ideals and what would be the moral and right course of action in this situation. After Captain Georgiou orders Commander Burnham to stand down, Burnham disables the captain with a Vulcan nerve pinch. She then takes command of the ship and orders an attack on the Klingon vessel, while lying to the crew about the whereabouts of the Captain. She orders the attack over the objections of Saru and orders the weapons fired but Georgiou re-enters the bridge and orders that Burnham's orders be belayed. She trains a phaser on her Number One and orders her to stand down. Burnham desperately tries to plead with Georgiou that she is trying to save the crew's lives. Before anyone can react, the beacon from the Klingon vessel diminishes and the sensors pick up a series of warp signatures on an intercept course. Georgiou inquires if it is Starfleet arriving but Burnham quickly realizes it is the Klingons, who take up position against the *Shenzhou* and have them greatly outnumbered.

Battle at the Binary Stars

Season 1
Episode Number: 2
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday September 24, 2017
Writer: Bryan Fuller, Gretchen J. Berg, Aaron Harberts
Director: Adam Kane
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Captain Philippa Georgiou), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), James Frain (Sarek), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol), Chris Obi (T'Kuvma), Terry Serpico (Brett Anderson), Sam Vartholomeos (Danby Connor), Arista Arhin (Young Michael Burnham), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Ali Momen (Kamran Gant), Clare McConnell (Dennas), Thamele Mpumlwana (Young T'Kuvma), Damon Runyan (Ujilli), Tasia Valenza (Shenzhou Computer (voice)), Chris Violette (Britch Weeton), Romaine Waite (Troy Januzzi), Nicole Dickinson (Klingon), Julie Mahendran (Klingon), Adam Winlove-Smith (Sentinel Klingon)
Summary: Escaping from the brig while the ship is under attack, Burnham joins the captain in an audacious plan to end a battle rapidly escalating into war.



In a flashback to 2249, Commander Michael Burnham and Sarek beam aboard the USS Shenzhou for the first time. Captain Philippa Georgiou is enthusiastically welcoming Burnham, but her enthusiasm is returned with cold Vulcan rhetoric.

Back in 2256, Georgiou relieves Burnham of duty and she is sent to the brig. Outside, a flotilla of Klingon ships face-off against the Shenzhou.

Aboard his command vessel, T'Kuvma persuades the leaders of the various

Houses of the Klingon Empire (appearing in holographic transmissions on his bridge) that he can lead them to victory over the Federation. The leaders are initially dismissive until they see the rest of the Federation fleet arrive.

With several Starfleet reinforcements having arrived, Georgiou tries to negotiate a peaceful resolution to the conflict started by her now-former first officer, but the Klingons attack anyway. The Shenzhou is severely damaged, including the location of the brig, leaving Burnham trapped as half the deck is blown away and only a force field between her and open space.

Lieutenant Saru reviews the damage and both he and the captain realize the brig is exposed to space. They can't dwell too long as the ship comes under fire and takes evasive maneuvers.

Burnham is still kept alive via the brig's force fields. She drops to the floor and, surprisingly, finds herself in a mind meld with Sarek, enabled by his katra inside her. She apprises him of the situation and seeks his counsel. He ends up encouraging her that she is not doomed.

During the battle, the bridge is impacted with almost instant force fields turning on. Shields and impulse drive come off-line. Oddly, the pursuing warship moves off, but the ship is now

under the influence of the stars' gravity. Just before hitting an asteroid, it is saved by the newly-arrived USS Europa via its tractor beam.

Admiral Brett Anderson's hologram appears on the bridge and Georgiou reports. He decides to try to broker peace with the Klingons. T'Kuvma does introduce himself and agrees to a cease-fire, however, soon the Europa is rammed by a Klingon vessel under cloak. As life pods flee the ship, Saru aboard the Shenzhou reports that the Europa is deliberately breaching their antimatter containment field to destroy the attacker. Both ships blow apart.

T'Kuvma encourages the other leaders to go back to Qo'noS, united against the Federation. To Starfleet's surprise, all ships leave except for T'Kuvma's. He sends a message to the Federation that they're superior and lets them live to relay that message to their people.

Meanwhile, Burnham uses ethical logic to persuade the computer controlling the brig security systems to allow her to escape across the vacuum between her and the nearest intact compartment by opening a hole in the force field and venting air from it to propel her across. Fortunately, it works.

On the bridge, Saru comes up with a plan to hit the ship with a transport carrying a photon torpedo which they can't fire. However, they can't set the transport on autopilot either. The captain says she will drive it herself.

As T'Kuvma orders the gathering of his ship's dead from the surrounding space, much of the Starfleet flotilla is destroyed or damaged. Georgiou is determined to kill T'Kuvma and avenge the deaths of her fellow officers. Burnham then makes it back to the bridge and convinces her to capture rather than kill, which would make T'Kuvma a martyr. The captain briefly notes she is disappointed with Burnham, as she hoped Burnham would be more loyal. Burnham counters that she, in fact, valued the crew over Starfleet principles. Burnham offers to drive the warheads herself, but then they both see the dead Klingons being retrieved. The captain decides to act and calls Saru to get ready.

As T'Kuvma mourns the dead, the Starfleet crew devise a scheme to penetrate the enemy ship's shielding by sending one of the floating Klingon corpses armed with a photon torpedo warhead to penetrate the ship's hull. Saru beams them onto the Klingon dead as they are tractored up. It works, and the ship suffers a huge explosion.

Burnham and Georgiou beam aboard T'Kuvma's ship to capture him, phasers drawn. A struggle between Burnham and Voq ensues when they encounter him. Burnham struggles with Voq as Georgiou fends off T'Kuvma, however, Georgiou is eventually stabbed. Burnham fends off Voq, but not in time. She shoots T'Kuvma, killing him, and then tries to recover her captain's body, but Saru can't lock onto her, so only Burnham is beamed back to the Shenzhou.

Voq vows to his leader's corpse that his legacy will be carried forward. Aboard the Shenzhou, the order is given for all hands to abandon ship. Dozens of escape pods launch from the doomed vessel.

Back on Earth, days later, Burnham stands before a Starfleet board of court martial and pleads guilty to charges of mutiny, assaulting a fellow officer, and precipitating war between the Federation and the Klingon Empire. Offering no defense of her actions and mourning the death of her lifelong dream to serve in Starfleet and command a starship, she is sentenced to be stripped of all rank and honors and imprisoned for life.

Context Is for Kings

Season 1
Episode Number: 3
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday October 1, 2017
Writer: Bryan Fuller, Gretchen J. Berg, Aaron Harberts, Craig Sweeny
Director: Akiva Goldsman
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Rekha Sharma (Commander Landry), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Grace Lynn Kung (Psycho), Devon MacDonald (Engineering Officer), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Conrad Pla (Stone), Ronnie Rowe (Shuttle Pilot), Christopher Russell (Milton Richter), Saad Siddiqui (Straal), Elias Toufexis (Cold), Tasia Valenza (Shenzhou Computer (voice)), Helene Robbie (Female Shuttle Pilot), Karl Dawson (Discovery Crewman), John MacDonald (Kowski)
Summary: Burnham finds herself aboard the U.S.S. Discovery, where she quickly realizes things are not as they seem, including the mysterious Captain Gabriel Lorca.



It is six months since the start of the Federation-Klingon War and Michael Burnham was court martialed and sent to prison. Burnham, along with three other prisoners — Stone, Cold, and Psycho — are on board the shuttle SPT 21 being transferred to Tellun. According to Stone, the reason they are being transferred there is because a pocket of dilithium went piezoelectric, causing the mine to be ripped apart at the bottom and

killing fifty convicts. Psycho comments that she has heard that most of the facility guards are Andorians, who she says are "cold in all the wrong places", but when Stone remarks that the ones he killed were just cold, Burnham reacts, causing their attention to be drawn to her.

Stone asks if their discussion makes her uncomfortable, then inquires as to the nature of her crime. Cold identifies Burnham, Stone realizing this is "the mutineer". Psycho coldly informs Burnham that her cousin was aboard the USS Europa when it was destroyed, and was killed along with eight thousand others, to which Burnham clarifies the exact death toll as 8,186.

Before the conversation can become heated, a proximity alert sounds, and the shuttle begins to judder. Glowing motes begin to gather around the shuttle windows, and the pilot reports to Starbase 18 the presence of "bugs", and the starbase advises her she will need to go EVA and deal with the issue. As the pilot heads to the airlock, the prisoners express concern at her leaving the vessel uncrewed. Burnham coolly informs them that Species GS54, which feeds on electricity, is the cause of the issue; if the pilot is unable to get rid of them, the ship's power supply will be depleted, leaving them stranded and likely to die of suffocation or hypothermia, "whichever comes first".

Cold becomes agitated and asks for the pilot to return; Psycho tells him to relax and let the pilot take care of it. Suddenly, the pilot goes tumbling past the shuttle's windows, the computer

warning that her safety tether has become disconnected. Furthermore, the autopilot has malfunctioned. The three other prisoners try desperately to remove their restraints, but Burnham sits calmly as the shuttle begins to creak ominously.

Then, the noise stops. Overhead, a starship has locked onto the shuttle with its tractor beam. As the tractor beam pulls the shuttle clear and into an open shuttlebay, the identity of the vessel rescuing them is revealed — the USS Discovery.

In the Discovery's shuttlebay, the prisoners are escorted off the shuttle by armed security officers. Stone comments on the fact that the ship appears to be newly-built, while Psycho asks why a brand-new ship is so far from the war. At that moment, the bay doors open, and Commander Ellen Landry steps into the room, introducing the ship and herself as chief of security. Making derogatory remarks about the prisoners, and noting Burnham as "Starfleet's first mutineer", she instructs them to follow her into the ship.

As they make their way through the corridor, Stone notes the number of science personnel on the ship, which leads Psycho to conclude that the Discovery is a science vessel. However, that view is sharply contrasted with an officer standing guard outside a door, in full tactical uniform and armed with a phaser rifle. Stone remarks on his unusual, black Starfleet insignia, before Landry shuts down any further discussion and leads them to the mess hall, saying that Starfleet had instructed them to "feed the animals".

Retrieving a meal from the food synthesizer, Burnham is surprised to encounter Keyla Detmer, formerly Shenzhou helm officer. Detmer, wearing a cranial implant of some type, avoids eye contact with her former commander, and moves quickly away. Burnham then looks for somewhere to sit, before reluctantly sitting with the other prisoners.

Cold then suggests that they add one more to the war's death toll, and he and Psycho attack Burnham. A security officer attempts to intervene, but Landry stops him. After Burnham successfully incapacitates the two, she finds herself at phaserpoint, Landry announcing that the captain wishes to see her. She instructs the security officers to put the others in the brig, leading Burnham away. In the turbolift, Landry comments on Burnham's use of Vulcan martial arts, which the latter identifies as Suus Mahna; Landry remarks that Vulcans should "stick to logic".

Reaching Discovery's bridge, Burnham gets another surprise — Saru, sitting in the captain's chair. The Kelpien regards her momentarily, then turns back to his duties as Landry takes Burnham to the side.

In the captain's ready room, lights are darkened, and a figure looks out of the room's window. A tribble coos on his standing desk. As Burnham arrives, the figure apologizes for the low light, citing a recent injury which requires him to adjust to lighting changes slowly, although he comments that he thinks it makes him seem more mysterious. As the lights come up, the figure turns and introduces himself as Captain Gabriel Lorca, and welcomes Burnham to Discovery.

Burnham does not respond. Lorca invites her closer and offers her a fortune cookie, remarking that it was a family business back in the 22nd century. Lorca notes that was before hunger, need, and want were no longer a concern; although he suggests the current conflict means those issues are returning, and puts that on her. Lorca says that, after discovering Burnham was on the shuttle, he read her file again and was impressed. Burnham steps forward and asks why she is on the ship; Lorca notes the presence of the "storm" outside. However, Burnham regards the unusual circumstances in which she ended up on Discovery — an unannounced prison transfer, a sudden course change — to which Lorca suggests that the universe may simply hate waste.

Coming around the desk to stand next to Burnham, causing her to back up, he then asks what he should do with her — considering that simply putting her in the brig with the other convicts will lead to a death, a distraction he cannot afford. He then asks about her level of ability in quantum physics, a non sequitur that catches Burnham off guard. Lorca states that it will take three days for the shuttle to be safe to take out again; in the meantime, there is something on the ship that requires "every trained mind available", including hers. When Burnham declines, citing a desire to see out her sentence without becoming involved in the war, Lorca refuses to allow her a free ride, stating that, as a Starfleet officer, Burnham will be of use to him in achieving his mission. When Burnham asks what mission that is, Lorca responds that it is to win the war, before dismissing her.

Landry leads Burnham to her temporary quarters, advising that someone will be there to escort to her to her work at 0800 hours, but does not respond when Burnham asks about the nature of the work. Alone in the room, Burnham lies down on the bed, contemplatively. The

door suddenly opens, and a young woman enters, stopping at the sight of Burnham in the room. Giggling, she is delighted to discover she has a roommate, citing her "special needs" as reasoning why she had been refused in the past. She introduces herself as Cadet Sylvia Tilly, but Burnham does not respond to her attempted handshake. Tilly apologizes for her babbling, noting that she tends to talk when nervous, a trait her instructors have advised her to reduce. When Burnham asks her why she is nervous, Tilly replies that she was trying to decide whether to inform her new roommate that she had taken Tilly's bed. Burnham is incredulous, but Tilly advises her that her allergies mean that her bedding material has been specially organized, at which Burnham swaps to the other bed.

Sitting uneasily on her bed, Tilly asks for Burnham's name, then notes that she had never met a female named Michael before. She suggests referring to Burnham as "Mickey", as it seems more approachable, but Burnham quickly shuts that idea down. Tilly then notes that the only other person she had heard of with the name was the infamous mutineer, Michael Burnham, but it couldn't be her new roommate. As Burnham looks at her in confirmation and Tilly's nervousness increases, the ship's lighting suddenly shifts, and the Discovery computer announces a black alert. When Burnham asks what is happening, Tilly is unable to answer, as her new roommate hasn't been briefed. Tilly then lies on her bed and turns away from Burnham. Burnham watches as liquid seems to condense in the air, before falling to the deck and being absorbed. She again asks Tilly to explain, but the cadet maintains her facing away from her.

It is 0759. In her temporary quarters, Burnham has finished synthesizing an unadorned uniform and heads for the door. Saru is waiting for her. When she greets him with a brief "Saru", he corrects her, noting that he is "First Officer Saru". He is to escort her to her duty station, and asks her to follow him. En route, she notes the other crewmembers observing her, and Saru comments that she is famous and that everyone wants to see her. Burnham congratulates him on his promotion, which Saru states was a consequence of his actions at the Battle of the Binary Stars, although in retrospect he wishes he could have done more. As they continue down Discovery's halls, Saru offers her blueberries, which Burnham comments taste much better than the ones in prison, a variation Saru attributes to the environment they are consumed in, rather than something inherent to the synthesizer, to which Burnham reluctantly agrees.

The corridors are busy, and Burnham remarks upon the number of people moving through the ship. Saru notes that the ship can handle over three hundred different science missions; however, he dissembles when Burnham asks whether that means the ship is a science vessel. Arriving at engineering, where Burnham has been assigned, Saru tells her that Lieutenant Stamets will give her further instructions. Before he leaves, Burnham attempts to apologize for her actions, thanking Saru for the eulogy he gave Captain Georgiou, saying that she thinks about the events of that day everyday. Saru understands her desire, but notes that he now associates her with danger. He further explains that, although Captain Lorca does not appear to have the same fears as others, Saru does, and Burnham is among those fears. She attempts to mollify his concerns, only wanting to get back on the shuttle and not to cause trouble, but Saru warns that if she does, he will do a better job of protecting his captain than she did hers. Saru walks away, leaving Burnham at the entrance to engineering.

Entering the room, Burnham asks for Stamets, but when she attempts to enter the room she is informed he is in, she is told it is off-limits without a breath print. Burnham notes that it is not standard Starfleet procedure to classify engineering labs, but the ensign she is speaking to responds that this is Discovery, and advises her to find a station. When Burnham moves to work next to Tilly, the cadet informs her that seating is assigned. Stepping away, Burnham considers the large chamber at the far side of the room, as the lab door opens and Stamets enters the room, carrying a container of material, wanting to know who she is. When Burnham explains that she was assigned to him, he dismissively says that only he can issue assignments. Burnham watches as Stamets brushes some sort of dust from his uniform, which catches her attention.

Stamets notes that he was expecting a Vulcan, and dismisses Burnham's credentials as the equivalent of his uncle Everett being John Lennon because he plays in a Beatles cover band. However, Stamets decides to have Burnham prove her worth, and orders her to reconcile two suites of computer code on a microtape; ideally, somewhere away from him, especially as seating is not assigned. Burnham returns to the console next to a sheepish Tilly, and begins working.

Time passes, and Burnham overhears a conversation between Stamets and his colleague Straal, discussing the conservative "interval" of Speirein 12 achieved by Discovery, which Stamets

attributes to caution rather than Lorca holding them back. Straal notes that the USS Glenn, his ship, has achieved Speirein 240 by way of a recent breakthrough. Pressed for details from Stamets, he only says that there are benefits to "not growing your own" before announcing that the Glenn is preparing for an attempt at Speirein 900, which Stamets dismisses as impossible. Straal reproaches his colleague, noting that the two have been working on this project for twelve years, and that it will lead to them winning the Zee-Magnees Prize. Stamets admits to concern rather than jealousy — he feels that level of displacement is unsafe. Burnham is intrigued by the conversation, and attempts to get closer to overhear further, but Straal notices her and alerts Stamets, cutting the communication. Stamets turns and tells Burnham that he dislikes lurkers. In response, Burnham asks for more information to put the equations she is working with in context, noting that they seem to merge quantum astrophysics with biochemistry. Stamets notes Burnham's temporary status, and her conviction, as reasons not to share his top-secret research. Burnham responds that it is up to Stamets to decide what information to give, and indicates the error she has identified in the code. Stamets gets up, dismisses her, and enters the secure lab, submitting a breath scan to do so.

Burnham returns to her quarters, where Tilly is asleep, and takes a sample of Tilly's saliva. Back in engineering, Burnham combines this with an engineering tool to fool the breath scan into thinking she is Tilly. Successful, she enters the lab, to discover a large room filled with fungi.

Meanwhile, Lorca receives a highly secret communication in his ready room. He then goes to engineering with Saru, and announces that the Glenn, undertaking black alert maneuvers in the last hour, has suffered an "incident", with the loss of all hands. Pained, Stamets asks what happened, and whether a bloom failure had occurred. Lorca does not answer, and orders a boarding party put together: Stamets will go with Landry to bring back project materials to Discovery. When Stamets asks why a transporter couldn't be used instead, Saru notes that the shielding in the Glenn' test lab prohibits it, which Stamets is surprised by. However, Lorca cuts across the discussion, noting that the Glenn is currently located near Klingon territory, and so getting to the technology before they do is a priority. Stamets asks why such drills are being carried out so close to enemy territory, to which Lorca responds that this is wartime and he shouldn't have to keep reminding the science officer of that. Stamets requests a team to go with him, to facilitate the scientific analysis; Lorca agrees, but tells him to take Burnham. Stamets objects, which leads Lorca to forcefully remind him that he is in command, before asking Saru (who he addresses with the moniker of "number one") for his assessment of Burnham's abilities. Momentarily surprised, Saru turns to Burnham before returning to his captain and noting that, despite her crime, she is smarter than any other Starfleet officer the Kelpien has met. Lorca comments that his statement encompasses Stamets.

A shuttle, DSC 01, launches from Discovery and goes to warp. Aboard are Stamets, Landry, Tilly, Burnham, and security officer Kowski, along with Bryce as the pilot. Tilly is excited about having been picked to join the mission; although her theoretical knowledge has led her to be fast-tracked through the Academy, this is her first time on an away mission. Burnham is unsurprised by this being so. Tilly tries to apologize for seeking to avoid Burnham, noting that wanting to make a good impression on her superiors led her to worry about being associated with someone of Burnham's reputation. Burnham tells her she understands and that it was OK for Tilly to do that, but the cadet responds that it is a character flaw of hers that she cares too much about other people's opinions of her, noting that Burnham doesn't have that issue, even if everyone hates her. Tilly tries to backtrack on that last comment, suggesting that Burnham might be able to help her get over her issue, but Burnham tells her that she won't be around much longer.

The shuttle drops out of warp near the Glenn. The starship has suffered extensive damage, with Stamets pointing to the hull etching, evidence of catastrophic basidiosac rupture. When Burnham queries the term, Stamets dismisses her input and tells her to stop talking, but Burnham presses on, identifying links with the data she has been working. When Stamets sarcastically asks whether she is trying to show her intelligence, Burnham responds that she is looking for information to help fulfill the mission, and inquires whether the issue arises from biology or physics. Stamets dismissively says that the two are not different from each other — in quantum terms, they are the same. Spores, he says, are the building blocks of energy in the universe, what he terms the "progenitors of panspermia". He explains that he became an astromycologist because of the awesome concept of physics as biology, and he and Straal as research partners began to explore the potential for a new understanding of the universe from it. But, he angrily

notes, when war broke out, their research was co-opted by Starfleet and the two of them were split up between Discovery and the Glenn, to work twice as quickly. Starfleet's goal wasn't exploration, he continues, but military. Now Straal is dead, and Stamets says that this further strengthens his desire not to simply hand the technology over to Lorca, which he thinks is Burnham's goal in being here. Burnham denies his accusation, noting that she never even intended to be on Discovery, but Stamets responds by suggesting that, whatever Burnham's intentions may have been, if Lorca desires her to be on the ship, nothing will stop that.

Landing in Glenn's shuttlebay, Landry orders Bryce to remain with the craft, and Kowski to accompany them out into the ship. The corridors are dark, leading Landry to suspect the power relays to have failed, Stamets noting that this sort of accident doesn't follow any "normal" pattern. They soon encounter the bodies of the crew, twisted and mutilated. Shaken, Stamets states that the injuries they see were unanticipated, and asks Tilly to compare the damage to that sustained by the ship's hull. When Tilly indicates a correlation, Stamets directs them towards engineering. Suddenly, Burnham reacts to a noise, and turns to see a creature running past a partly-open doorway, before moving off with the rest of the team. Further down the corridor, they find a bat'leth — the Klingons are already on board. When Tilly asks if that means they are aware of the existence of the technology, Stamets replies that, if they were, it would be all over.

Approaching the end of the corridor, the team finds a turbolift door, repeatedly opening and closing over a severed leg. Around it are a dozen dead Klingons, and signs of struggle. These bodies show no signs of helical damage, which Stamets notes means they came on board after the accident, probably to steal Starfleet technology — begging the question as to what killed them. Stamets draws their attention to a damaged wall; whatever did it was capable of penetrating double-reinforced metal. A sudden noise leads Tilly to raise her phaser and call out for whoever is hiding in the shadows to reveal themselves. A single Klingon steps forward, shushing them. As Landry reacts to the strange behavior, the creature Burnham caught sight of earlier attacks, dragging the Klingon away. Burnham tells the others to run, as Landry and Kowski open fire. They sprint for engineering, firing at the creature as they go. With it still pursuing, Landry orders phasers set on kill. Burnham leads them through a set of damaged doors into the Glenn's engineering bay, but the creature catches up to them and attacks Kowski before an emergency shutter can seal them off from it. Stamets orders Burnham to download the ship's logs while Tilly gets telemetry and checks spore containment, before discovering the body of his research partner.

The creature slams into the shuttered door, and it is clear it won't be long before it breaks through. Burnham reports that the log is corrupted, while Tilly notes a piece of equipment creating a navigational hack, which Stamets says they need to retrieve; Landry suggests they do so quickly. Burnham then heads to the other entrance to the bay, which is jammed, but Landry uses her phaser rifle to begin cutting through. Inspecting the rest of the room, Tilly finds further modifications in the reaction cube and Stamets again suggests recovery. With the items secured in a crate, Landry warns that she won't be able to get through the door before the creature breaks past the shutter. Burnham moves back into the room, and asks for a phaser. While Landry notes that mutineers are unlikely to receive weapons, Tilly says that she won't be able to kill the creature that way. Burnham responds that she only wants to annoy it. Stamets tosses her his sidearm as the creature breaks through. Burnham calls to it, and opens fire, drawing its attention as planned. She runs one way, as the others hurry through the vaporized door, and heads up a ladder into a Jefferies tube. Crawling through the duct, Burnham recites Alice's Adventures in Wonderland to maintain focus. Stamets contacts her, having returned to the shuttle. Burnham tells him to align the shuttle in a particular direction and open the top hatch. The creature gets closer, as Burnham opens a hatch, and drops into the waiting shuttle, which blasts out of the Glenn.

Back aboard Discovery, Burnham steps onto the bridge, once again in her prison uniform. She asks permission to enter from Saru, who is once again in command and grants it. Saru then tells Commander Airiam to take the conn and steps over to speak with Burnham. Burnham reassures him that she will be aboard the repaired shuttle, which is set to depart within the hour. Leading her to the ready room, Saru complements Burnham on her actions with the boarding party, noting that she was always a good officer... until she wasn't, and that her absence from the fleet is a loss.

In the ready room, Lorca comes right out and offers Burnham a place aboard Discovery. When

Burnham notes her conviction, Lorca states that Starfleet has given him discretion in determining how to prosecute his war efforts, and eagerly awaits her affirmative response. Burnham, however, declines. Surprised, Lorca asks if she is motivated by a desire to persecute herself for her crime. While Burnham admits there is something in that, she notes that Lorca is keen for her to stay, and posits a theory: he deliberately brought Burnham here. His experimental technology is an attempt to develop a biological weapon in violation of the law, and he is looking for someone who is prepared to step outside the rules and cast aside the principles the Federation is based upon to do so. But that isn't Burnham. She stands fast to her Starfleet roots, and is prepared to die to defend them.

Smiling, Lorca says he knows exactly who Burnham is. Coming around his desk, he notes that, although she loves being right, he thinks that she hates being wrong even more. He initiates a site-to-site transport down to engineering. Once there, he asks Burnham to step into the reaction cube, which she does. Taking a container from the storage wall, he notes that it is simply a harmless fungal spore grown on the ship, in fact, in the room Burnham broke into. He slides the container into a port, which releases the spores into the reaction cube around Burnham. Lorca then walks back towards Burnham, explaining that Discovery is not tasked with finding a new way to kill, but a new way to travel. The spores provide access to an organic propulsion system, allowing jumps across a mycelial network; side effects include the phenomenon Burnham encountered in her room earlier. While Discovery has only been able to travel distances of hundreds of kilometers, the Glenn, before disaster struck, had been traveling dozens of light years in a matter of seconds.

Burnham expresses skepticism, asking how the drive works. Lorca explains that there is a microscopic web through the universe, providing roads to innumerable destinations; Burnham recalling Stamets' discussion of the "veins and muscles" of the universe. Lorca explains the enormous potential for the drive as a strategic tool; but winning the war is only the beginning. Lorca asks if she wants to see the potential, before returning to the console and pressing a button to activate "spore drive".

Instantly, Burnham is shown images of numerous worlds — Ilari, the moons of Andoria, Romulus, and more — before snapping back to Discovery. Opening the door of the reaction cube, Lorca admits he did choose Burnham, but because of her predictive mind and willingness to do the right thing even at great personal cost, the thinking that he needs alongside him. "Universal law is for lackeys," he notes, "context is for kings" — leaders need to be willing to break the rules at the right moment for the right reason. He asks her again to join the mission, offering her a fortune cookie once more, suggesting that she has a chance at atonement and a chance to be assured that Georgiou did not die in vain. She helped to start a war; does she want to help Lorca end it? Burnham looks at him, and takes the cookie.

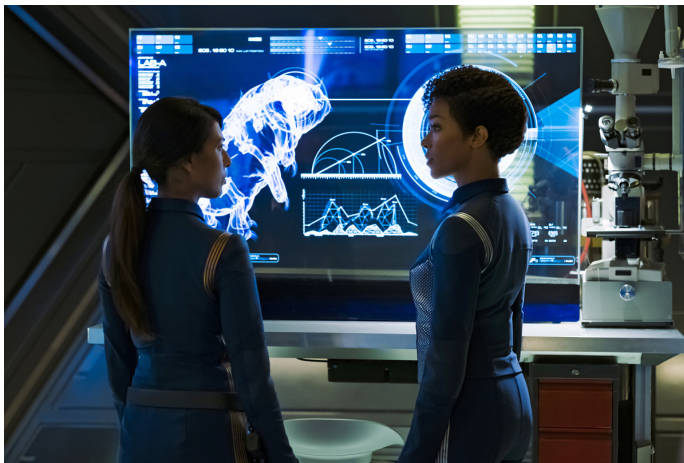
The prison shuttle is setting off, but in Discovery's mess hall, Saru is adding salt to his tea when his threat ganglia trigger as he watches it go to warp, an expression of unease on his face. Burnham returns to what are now her quarters, a fact which pleases Tilly. Tilly confides that she intends to be a captain some day, but there are things about command she doesn't yet know. Having read everything on Georgiou — which Burnham quietly corrects to "Captain Georgiou" — she thinks Burnham can help teach her. Tilly is surprised when Burnham unpacks an actual, physical book, which Burnham hands to her: Alice's Adventures in Wonderland. Burnham explains that her foster mother used to read it to her son and Burnham, and that it taught her that the world is not always logical. Tilly asks her name; Burnham replies: "Amanda".

Out in space, the Glenn is destroyed, as Lorca and Landry look on. Lorca asks whether their "new guest" is secure, which Landry confirms. Lorca states that he and the "guest" will spend the evening together, and thanks Landry for bringing it aboard the ship. Lorca dismisses her, then looks around the laboratory the two are conversing in, which contains a number of dissected animals and skeletal remains, before moving to a large cell at the back of the room. Placing his hand on the force field over the entrance, he calls out, "Here, kitty," as the creature which attacked the Glenn rushes forward and slams into the force field. Pleased, Lorca returns to the viewport and looks out as Discovery goes to warp.

The Butcher's Knife Cares Not for the Lamb's Cry

Season 1
Episode Number: 4
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Sunday October 8, 2017
Writer: Jesse Alexander, Aron Eli Coleite
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Captain Philippa Georgiou), Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol), Rekha Sharma (Commander Landry), Dennis Andres (Engineer Rance), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Jordana Blake (Betarian Girl), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Christopher Russell (Milton Richter), Tasia Valenza (Shenzhou Computer (voice))
Summary: With tensions and stakes high as Starfleet continues in their efforts to end the war with Klingons, Burnham begins to settle in to her new position aboard the U.S.S. Discovery.



Michael Burnham has synthesized her new uniform on the USS Discovery, now with no rank, and she takes it in. Cadet Sylvia Tilly comes in and complements the look, then brings her a container. Burnham realizes it's the last will and testament of Philippa Georgiou. She can't deal with it at the moment and puts it under the bed. She then answers a call for the bridge, and runs into Commander Saru in the process, the first time she's seen him since Captain Gabriel Lorca drafted her. He bluntly expresses frustration that Lorca assigned her to the crew, and was certain he wouldn't see her

again. She insists she's there to help, but he's unconvinced.

On the bridge, the two observe a combat drill in progress. The crew fails the simulation, and Lorca angrily orders it run again without him, taking Burnham off the bridge. He takes her to his personal lab, isolated at the moment and filled with weapons. He says he studies war, and learns from the best of all species. Then, she turns to a force field-quarantined room. She looks in and the tardigrade comes close, startling her. It wasn't even scratched by Klingon weapons and its claws could tear the ship apart, so Lorca wants her to weaponize whatever gives it those qualities.

The Sarcophagus is adrift in space. Voq views a map and talks out to T'Kuvma for help. L'Rell comes in and convinces him that they need to use parts from the USS Shenzhou to fix the ship. Voq dismisses it, refusing to use Federation technology out of a need to keep them pure, but L'Rell declares what good that does them if they starve. She admits that she was forced to choose between the Houses of her parents, but instead built a bridge between them. She persuades him to build a similar bridge, and get the Federation tech.

On the Discovery, Ellen Landry comes to monitor Burnham's progress. Coldly, she names the creature Ripper. Burnham notes it is similar to Earth tardigrades. She also notes that the creature didn't break in to the USS Glenn, but was a stowaway. Landry quickly turns to how to use the creature, but Burnham notes the creature isn't necessarily hostile, and wants to study it more. Landry dismisses the information, insisting that Lorca isn't interested — he just wants to know what it can do for him.

Lorca gets a communication from Admiral Katrina Cornwell. She brings Corvan II to his attention, which will soon be attacked by Klingons. They need to protect the mining colony for their fleet, and the Discovery is the only one close enough. Lorca insists they can jump the full distance this time.

In engineering, however, Paul Stamets says no way — there are many more calculations needed to do longer jumps. He describes the technology they took from the Glenn, but there's a missing component. Lorca insists they try something, and Stamets admits there's a few things they can try.

On the Sarcophagus, Kol arrives, apologizing for how he treated T'Kuvma earlier, and bows. Voq asks him to get up, as only their enemies should kneel. Kol is interested in the cloaking technology, and Voq says they are almost operational. He welcomes the House of Kor and they chant they will remain Klingon.

On the bridge, Stamets informs Lorca that the spore drive can be used. He issues a black alert and the crew gets ready. Stamets loads the spores in engineering. Interestingly, Burnham is observing the tardigrade in Lorca's lab, and it screams. The jump is not successful, and puts them very near a sun, and the ship struggles to get out of its gravitational well. Fortunately, they get out and go to warp.

Landry comes to the lab, and Burnham immediately notes the tardigrade seemed to react to the spore drive. Landry doesn't care about the information, only caring about the immediate mission of its usefulness to fighting.

In sickbay, Stamets gets his injury repaired by Doctor Hugh Culber. Lorca wants Stamets to get back to engineering as soon as possible. Culber delays, and Stamets wants more time to study. Lorca insists the ship is a warship, which makes Stamets uncomfortable. Lorca declares everything is the property of Starfleet, so he either gets back to the mission or leave with a tarnished reputation.

As Stamets begrudgingly goes back to engineering, Lorca decides to replay the last transmission from the colony to motivate the crew. The cries and screams make everyone take pause. Landry decides to take drastic action, pulling a knife and a gun, then ordering the computer to sedate the creature. Burnham objects, but Landry continues to deactivate the force field. The creature is not sedated and immediately goes for the door. Landry shoots, but it only makes the creature attack her. Burnham quickly turns on the lights, driving the creature back to the cell and she reactivates the force field. Despite the quick action, Landry dies in sickbay.

Voq and L'Rell board the Shenzhou. Voq decides to go to the bridge to find something of value, and finds a display with the crew manifest. He takes in the abandoned scenery. They reach the dilithium processor, and they have to free it carefully. During, Voq expresses his respect of L'Rell. She calls him lord despite serving T'Kuvma for years, and Voq questions it. L'Rell admits she has never wanted leadership, preferring a supporting role. Voq says he is fortunate.

Saru visits Burnham on her request. She starts to apologize for the way she's treated him before. She then noticed his threat ganglia weren't activated, and Saru realizes she used him for the research, believing the creature's killing of Landry to be self-defense. He leaves, but not before noting she'll fit in very well on the ship.

Tilly brings Burnham some spores discreetly for her research, and Burnham thanks her. Tilly feels helpless, and this is the only thing she can do at the moment. Burnham takes the canister and, carefully, deactivates the force field, places the canister open, and waits. Surprisingly, it interacts with the spores and gently touches her with one of its appendages.

In engineering, Burnham shows Stamets evidence that the crew of the Glenn was actually using the creature to solve the navigation problem of the spore drive. Stamets is convinced, and beams in the creature into the room with the spores to see what happens. Interestingly, it appears to be communicating with the spores in a form of symbiosis.

On the Sarcophagus, Voq and L'Rell come back with the dilithium processor shocked. Kol has bought the loyalty of the crew with food, saying Voq has failed to do so. Kol declares the ship will

serve him. Voq defies him, and Kol starts to walk toward him. L'Rell, however, steps in between, giving him the device and taking food, accepting his leadership. Kol wants to kill Voq, but L'Rell suggests another idea.

Lorca orders black alert as Stamets transports the tardigrade into the chamber. The equipment latches onto it, and the navigation map now is complete. The ship jumps as the colony is attacked, and kills two targets. He orders the ship to stay put as the others fire on it and get closer. Shields steadily decrease and the crew's patience is tested. Stamets inputs new coordinates and waits for the signal. Lorca waits for the right moment and orders it. They leave explosives in their place and jump, destroying the rest of the ships. They jump back to confirm the victory. As they celebrate, the device unhooks from the tardigrade and Burnham notes it appears to have weakened it.

Voq has been abandoned on the Shenzhou, and looks at the crew manifest again in anger. He despairs as L'Rell beams onto the bridge. She insists she wanted to save his life earlier, saying the rest of the crew is loyal to Kol. They must hatch a grander plan, saying he should go to the House of Mokai for preparations. She also says he should be prepared to sacrifice everything.

Burnham goes back to Ripper and feeds it more spores and apologizes. She goes back to her room to ponder and Tilly eventually arrives. She says everyone's talking about her. Burnham doesn't respond, and Tilly turns to the unopened container from Georgiou. She convinces her to open it, but leaves when there's still no response. Burnham decides to do so, and finds it is Georgiou's telescope.

Choose Your Pain

Season 1

Episode Number: 5

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Sunday October 15, 2017
Writer: Gretchen J. Berg, Aaron Harberts, Kemp Powers
Director: Lee Rose
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Rainn Wilson (Harry Mudd), Conrad Coates (Terral), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Simon Northwood (Shuttle Pilot), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Christopher Russell (Milton Richter), Kirk Salesman (Shuttle Klingon 2), Tyler Evan Webb (Shuttle Klingon 1)
Summary: While on a mission, Lorca is captured by the Klingons and unexpectedly finds himself in the company of prisoner of war Starfleet Lieutenant Ash Tyler and notorious criminal Harry Mudd.



Aboard the USS Discovery, some blurry images of the vessel's bridge, mess hall, sickbay, and corridors are seen, until Michael Burnham is shown in engineering, looking at herself standing in Ripper's chamber. She then activates the ship's spore drive. When the drive initiates, Burnham cries out in extreme pain and Burnham outside the chamber screams as well. Burnham wakes up from this nightmare and looks over at her roommate, Cadet Sylvia Tilly, who is asleep and snoring. Later, in the Discovery's laboratory, Burnham consults with Dr. Hugh Culber about the tardigrade's

seeming pain whenever the ship activates the spore drive. Culber responds that Humans don't know if the creature experiences stress or pain like they do and Burnham believes that the doctor thinks she is anthropomorphizing it. Culber notes that Burnham discovered that the creature can navigate the spore drive; a victory that may not be a victory now that the alien's condition is deteriorating. Culber nevertheless promises he will run some tests.

Elsewhere, Captain Gabriel Lorca is speaking during a briefing of Starfleet admirals at a space station. He touts the Discovery's successes during the last three weeks of the war, including the ship's prevention of the destruction of the dilithium mines at Corvan II, their breaking of the Klingon's supply line at Bazar, and the routing of an attack through the Ophiucus system. One of the admirals, Katrina Cornwell, notes that the reason Lorca has been brought to the briefing is to get the Discovery's experimental spore drive technology installed in as many Starfleet vessels as possible. Lorca remarks that he has asked Lieutenant Paul Stamets to release schematics of the ship's propulsion system immediately after their first successful jump. Cornwell tells the captain that Starfleet's newest classified facility in Jefferson, Iowa has received them and is

building more units. However, Starfleet needs more tardigrades to ensure safe navigation. Over Lorca's objections, Cornwell informs him that Starfleet wants the *Discovery* to scale back on its missions, as they do not want to tax their prime asset during war time. Concerns from the highest leadership in Starfleet, Cornwell notes, is that the Klingons may have uncovered the *Discovery* as Starfleet's secret weapon. She thereby orders Lorca to reduce the use of the spore drive unless authorized to do so by Starfleet Command. Cornwell announces that the rest of the fleet will pick up the slack caused by the *Discovery*'s absence. "That's a lot of slack," Lorca notes.

Back aboard the *Discovery*, Cadet Tilly walks up to Burnham in the mess hall, who is sitting down eating. She tells her roommate that she looks awful, and Burnham sarcastically thanks her. Tilly says they will have lunch together and she will tell her what is going on. "There's nothing to tell," Burnham replies. Tilly frets over this, noting there are many more interesting people than her on the *Discovery* and that she must have made many new friends by now. Burnham assures Tilly that she is not at fault, it is her. She has been preoccupied by Ripper's condition from the use of the spore drive and that she has no job to do aboard the ship. Tilly notes that this will give Burnham the time to reflect upon herself, which she doesn't like. "Really? I love feeling feelings," the cadet replies.

Back aboard the station, Lorca is treating his damaged eyes in the darkened briefing room when Cornwell enters and turns up the lights. Lorca, in pain, loudly demands that they be turned down. Cornwell wonders why he has not yet gotten treatment for his eyes and Lorca tells her he does not trust doctors, which she sees as a personal slight, given the fact that she is a doctor. Lorca replies that it is punishment for blindsiding him during the strategy session. Cornwell then brings up when Lorca brought mutineer Michael Burnham aboard the *Discovery*, and Lorca quotes Starfleet regulation 13982, which allows him to conscript virtually anyone in a time of war. Cornwell notes that many see Burnham as the cause of Starfleet's current conflict with the Klingons and seeing her avoiding justice for her actions during the Battle of the Binary Stars does nothing to help morale. Lorca reminds her that it is his ship and his way.

Later on, Lorca is aboard a shuttlecraft en route back to the *Discovery* when it gets ambushed by a Klingon D7 class battle cruiser. Lorca and the shuttle pilot arm themselves with phaser rifles and stand ready near the aft airlock. The Klingons enter and the pilot is killed after getting stabbed. "Captain Lorca," L'Rell says as she and her fellow Klingons take him away. On the floor of the shuttle, Lorca's medical device for his eyes is left behind.

On the bridge of the *Discovery*, Admiral Cornwell, via holo-communicator, informs the vessel's first officer, Commander Saru, that Captain Lorca has been taken prisoner by the Klingons. They do not know where he has been taken to, as the Klingon's warp trail has since dissipated. She notes that this was a targeted abduction and the Klingons have possibly taken Lorca to learn more about the *Discovery*'s unique propulsion system. Saru confidently informs the admiral that they will find the captain. After ceasing communication, Saru orders helmsman Keyla Detmer to plot a course that will take them to the shuttle's last known coordinates at maximum warp. He also orders operations officer Owosekun to establish search parameters sector by sector in relation to escape vectors correlating to all known Klingon bases, colonies or planets. After issuing the orders, Saru's threat ganglia engages just as Burnham enters the bridge. She wants to speak to the captain, but, as Saru says, that will not be possible now. He orders Airiam to inform Stamets that they will likely make multiple jumps throughout Klingon space with the spore drive to rescue the captain. Burnham takes issue with the commander's plan, telling him she does not know how feasible it will be.

In Lorca's ready room, Saru and Burnham discuss the situation further. She says that she has become concerned that they are negatively impacting Ripper with every jump they make with the spore drive. Saru reminds her that he was told the creature was virtually indestructible, but Burnham disagrees. However, she cannot provide Saru with the proof to back up this assumption. He does not find this helpful and reminds her that they must rescue their captain. She tells him she does not know how many more of these jumps the tardigrade can sustain. "The more you hurt someone, the less helpful they become," she states. Saru demands she focus on the task at hand and to not bring up the tardigrade again until Captain Lorca is safely back aboard the *Discovery*. Dismissing Burnham, Saru asks the *Discovery*'s computer to list Starfleet's most decorated commanding officers, both living and deceased. Listing notable captains such as April, Archer, Decker, Georgiou, and Pike, Saru wants the computer to analyze all data related to his performance as acting captain of the *Discovery* and to cross reference with success parameters

and also to note where deviations occur. The computer asks the Kelpien to state his purpose for this new protocol. He tells it that there is an element aboard the Discovery that causes him to second-guess himself and it cannot continue, referring to Burnham. The computer suggests an alternative — he eliminate the destructive element. "Not an option," he says.

Aboard a Klingon vessel, there are faint screams in the distance. Lorca is unconscious and lying on the floor. Someone is carefully looking through his Starfleet jacket when Lorca grabs the man by his throat. Lorca demands the individual identify himself. The man tells Lorca that he is "Mudd, Harcourt Fenton Mudd, Harry for short." He remarks that Lorca's grip on his throat hurts and the captain lets him go. When asked where they are, Mudd tells Lorca sarcastically that they are on a resort off Antares Minor and he should try the spa. Lorca asks again where they are. "Typical Starfleet. No fun at all," Mudd sneers. He tells the captain they are on a Klingon prison vessel, a particularly nasty one. Lorca wonders why Mudd, a civilian, is aboard one and he tells Lorca that the only crime he is guilty of is loving too much. He tells the captain of his "sweet Stella," a woman whose family did not approve of Mudd, so to win her father's respect, he borrowed a large sum from "non-traditional lenders," and he bought her a moon. It worked like a charm — until he fell behind in his payments. Mudd was chased by creditors all the way into the Klingon's hands when the war broke out and they deposited him on the prison ship where he awaits his fate. Near Lorca and Mudd, a wounded Starfleet officer is moaning in pain. Just then, two Klingons enter and ask the prisoners to "choose your pain." Mudd points towards the weakened Starfleet officer. The Klingon officer punches the man and throws him around the cell, until he is kicked in the head and dies. The Klingons drag his dead body out and Mudd explains that the Klingons regularly ask their prisoners to choose their pain — they can choose themselves for a beating or choose one of their cellmates. This is done to prevent the inmates from bonding. Lorca notices that Mudd seems to be free from any bruises or injuries. Mudd tells the captain that he has learned to choose wisely. "Don't judge," Mudd says. "You're going to want to stick with me. I'm a survivor — just... like... you."

In the Discovery's engineering, Burnham enters with Dr. Culber. Culber warns her that Stamets never listens to him but she thinks she can handle him. "Please, show me how," the doctor says. After some posturing to Stamets on how his spore drive is revolutionary and beyond genius, the lieutenant shoots back that he knows he is brilliant and wonders why Culber is with her. Explaining that he is concerned about the physical effect the frequent jumps are taking on Ripper, Culber explains that medical scans on its frontal lobes show cumulative deterioration. Burnham believes they must find a workaround that does not involve Ripper being a critical component for the spore drive. If they do not find one, they could lose them both as well as Captain Lorca. Stamets asks Culber if there is someone on Discovery who requires his attention and the doctor states that he is due to help the ship's chief medical officer with an Andorian tonsillectomy. After Culber leaves, Stamets and Burnham argue further, until Stamets asks her if she wants to be right or if she wants to fix it.

Aboard the Klingon prison ship, Mudd is sleeping when Lorca comes across a male Starfleet officer lying on the floor. Arising, the Starfleet officer tells Lorca he was "pulled out of rotation." The man explains that sometimes the Klingons let them heal up so they last longer. "Shit, you're a captain?" he asks. Lorca and the officer sit together on the floor and he offers the captain his scrap of food. Lorca refuses but the officer insists, telling him he needs to keep up his strength. He has already lost one captain and he will not lose another. Identifying himself as Lieutenant Ash Tyler, he tells Lorca his former commanding officer was Steven Maranville of the USS Yeager. Tyler was captured at the Battle of the Binary Stars and has been in the prison for seven months. Lorca suggests Tyler may be a liar, as no one survives torture at the hands of the Klingons for seven months and asks the lieutenant if they have a reason to keep him alive. Tyler explains that the female Klingon captain of the ship has taken a liking to him. Lorca wants to get his hands on an active comm relay to signal the Discovery for extraction. Tyler is dubious of this, as they are deep within Klingon territory but Lorca assures him that the Discovery can rescue them. Just then, an insect crawls between them. "Mudd, if I see that pet of yours again...," Tyler says as the insect crawls up to Mudd's shoulder with Tyler's scrap of food. "Apologies, lieutenant. Stuart has boundary issues," Mudd says while eating. Lorca questions why Mudd would take food from the only two men standing between him and death and Mudd explains that he had a good life and a respectable business until it got blown up by Starfleet and their war. Mudd tells the Starfleet officers that he and others like him are tired of getting caught in their crossfire.

Then, two Klingons enter the cell, grab Lorca by his throat and take him away.

Aboard *Discovery*, Stamets is explaining the problem of how the spore drive is killing Ripper. Explaining how the mycelial network acts as a matrix that serves as an intergalactic freeway system, the tardigrade's unique genetic makeup allows it to navigate the network because of its symbiotic relationship with the mycelial spores. When Ripper borrows DNA from the mycelium, it is granted an all access travel pass around the galaxy. Tilly suggests building a virtual Ripper, thereby tricking the mycelium into thinking it is communicating with the real thing. Stamets replies that he already tried that; it only allowed for small jumps. He knows why now — the spores and the drive were functioning at only a fraction of their capacity until they introduced a living co-pilot. Stamets announces that all they have to do to relieve Ripper is introduce the same sequence into a compatible host, one that understands its role in the process and does so willingly. "You guys, this is so fucking cool!", Tilly blurts out. Stamets stares at her and she apologizes to the lieutenant for her outburst. "No, cadet. It is fucking cool," he responds back at her.

Meanwhile, Lorca is strapped into a chair while L'Rell speaks to him in English and asks if he has ever been tortured. He notes her English is good and she tells him she descended from spies — languages are useful to learn. Particularly of those, she notes, who seek to destroy the Klingon Empire. L'Rell tells the captain that he has been busy the last three weeks, referencing *Discovery's* rescue of the Corvan system and their disappearance without a trace. Demanding to know his vessel's secret, Lorca feigns ignorance. Continuing on, L'Rell reveals her knowledge of Lorca's sensitivity to bright light. "Well, we all got something honey. You're seeking solace in the arms of a Human male. We don't even have the right number of organs for you. Why so hard up?" At this, L'Rell growls and strikes Lorca in the face. Going behind the captain, she pulls out a device to forcibly keep his eyes open and turns on three glowing lights. Lorca yells out in pain.

Saru emerges from the ready room and asks Lieutenant Rhys when his analysis of *Discovery's* long-range sensor data will be complete. Rhys responds that they have narrowed it down to three potential courses, which pass through the Mempa system. Saru asks that Stamets be made aware that they will be proceeding on their rescue mission. However, Owosekun reports that Stamets has taken the spore drive off-line. To find out why, Saru heads down to engineering. Tilly, Stamets, and Burnham are looking for compatible DNA sequences when Saru arrives and demands to know why the drive was taken off-line. Stamets informs the first officer that they were working on trying to find a substitute for Ripper. Recalling their earlier conversation, Saru informs Tilly and Stamets that Burnham was told to stand down from this until the captain was rescued. Burnham shows Saru a hypospray containing tardigrade DNA and replication catalysts to initiate rapid gene transfer in a host. Burnham suggests a Human host but Saru dismisses this, reminding her that eugenics experiments are expressly forbidden. She knows this and tells him they need more time. Saru angrily tells her he gave her an order. She responds that she knows his Kelpien culture is supposed to be on the heightened lookout for enemies, but she assures him she is not one of them. Saru becomes even more angry at this and says she is not an enemy — she is a proven predator. He tells her that saving Ripper will not bring back nor change the fact that her current behavior is exactly the kind that led to the death of Captain Georgiou. Then, Rhys hails Saru and tells him they have located the battle cruiser Lorca has been captured on. Saru orders that Stamets bring the spore drive on-line and that Burnham confine herself to quarters immediately.

On the prison ship, Lorca is placed back into his cell. Pushing Mudd, Lorca grabs his pet Stuart and finds a transmitter attached to it. He crushes the transmitter with his foot and tells his two fellow inmates that earlier he dropped a little conversational nugget about ghosts to see if Mudd or Tyler could be trusted. He tells them both that he just had his words parroted back to him from L'Rell. At this, Lorca throws Stuart into the wall and Mudd shouts that he almost killed his pet. Tyler then shoves Mudd into the wall and tells him he is finished. When the time comes to "choose their pain", Lorca and Tyler will both choose Mudd. After their confrontation, Mudd walks over to Lorca and asks if he is going to let an idealistic young man like Tyler humiliate himself by siding with the likes of him. Going into further detail, Mudd reveals that Lorca was previously the commanding officer of the USS *Buran*, a vessel that was ambushed by the Klingons a month into the war. Only one crewman was able to escape — Lorca, the captain. Lorca explains to Tyler that Mudd is only half right. The Klingons attacked and he did escape, but he did not let his crew die. He blew them up. Knowing what awaited them on Qo'noS, the Klingon homeworld, namely

degradation, torture, and a slow public death, he did what he did.

On Discovery, Saru has Stamets engage the spore drive and has the ship put on black alert. Stamets beams Ripper into the chamber and the ship's spore drive activates. However, Ripper collapses in the chamber and goes into a state of extreme cryptobiosis, reducing the water content of its body to less than one percent, according to Dr. Culber. Its life signs have dropped so low, they cannot even detect them. Saru simply orders that they rehydrate the creature and bring it back. Culber argues with Saru that it is not like waking someone from a nap — the tardigrade is now in survival mode. Saru replies that so are they — Ripper is their only chance to escape Klingon space. He tells a nearby Stamets to be ready to force the creature to comply and he follows orders.

In the prison cell, the Klingons return and again ask the prisoners to choose their pain. Preparing to choose Mudd, Tyler asks Lorca to instead pick him. Lorca reluctantly agrees. The Klingons begin brutally attacking Tyler until he suddenly moves out of the way on the floor, distracting the guards and allowing Lorca to subdue the Klingon watching him. Lorca and Tyler eventually kill both the guards by snapping their necks and take their Klingon disruptors. "Where the hell did that come from?", Mudd asks. Tyler replies that escaping was always a two man job — he just waited until the right man came along. Mudd realizes that Tyler had played him. Starting to walk out of their cell with the two Starfleet officers, Mudd is stopped by Lorca, who tells him he sold them out and he will stay in prison. Lorca hits Mudd in the mouth with his weapon and they walk out. Mudd, with blood in his mouth, desperately tells Lorca that he cannot take it in prison any more and promised Stella that he would come back to her. Lorca and Tyler don't listen and lock Mudd in his cell. Mudd shouts out, "You can't walk away from me, Lorca! I'm coming for you, you hear?! You haven't seen the last of Harcourt Fenton Mudd!" Lorca and Tyler fend off Klingon warriors in the corridors using hand-to-hand combat and their disruptors. Tyler eventually collapses and encourages Lorca to leave him behind. Lorca says to Tyler that he will come back for him, tells him to hide and leaves to find a way out. Just then, L'Rell comes over to Tyler and asks if he can really leave her after all they have been through together. Tyler slowly gets up and begins fighting her. Eventually, she falls to the floor, where Tyler begins punching L'Rell repeatedly in the face. Lorca returns at that moment, vaporizes an oncoming Klingon and fires a shot that hits L'Rell in the face. She screams in agony and the two men head for the ship's docking bay.

Aboard a Klingon raider, Lorca and Tyler are flying away and redirecting all auxiliary power to shields. They are being pursued by five raiders, closing fast. Lorca manages to destroy one. Tyler asks the captain if his eye condition happened when he destroyed the *Buran*. "We choose our own pain. Mine helps me remember," he replies. On the bridge of the *Discovery*, the raiders have been detected. Saru orders a red alert and quickly deduces that Lorca is on board the raider being chased. Gaining communication with the *Discovery*, Lorca identifies himself and orders for two to beam out. Materializing in the transporter room of the *Discovery*, Tyler collapses. Lorca hails the bridge to let them know they have them and to initiate the spore drive. Saru calls engineering and asks Stamets if they have been able to revive the tardigrade. Stamets simply replies that they are ready to jump. Rhys reports that the *Discovery* will soon be in weapons range of the raiders. Saru orders black alert and the ship disappears. In safety, Tyler thanks Lorca for rescuing him. Lorca wonders why, since he dragged the lieutenant back into the war onto a ship with a target on its back. "There's no place I'd rather be," he says.

Saru calls engineering to congratulate Stamets but receives no answer. Owosekun reports that Stamets is in engineering but his life signs are in distress. Heading down, Saru, Tilly, and other crew members find Stamets in the chamber unconscious, having injected himself with the tardigrade DNA. Tilly asks if he is dead and Saru cannot answer. Just then, Stamets awakens and asks if they made it. Saru tells him they did and the lieutenant begins laughing hysterically.

Saru heads to Burnham's quarters to fill her in on what happened, but she responds that Tilly has already brought her up to speed on the situation with Ripper. Burnham then asks Saru one question: is he afraid of her? Saru says he is not — he is angry at her. He is very jealous that he never got the chance that she had to be a first officer under Captain Georgiou on the *USS Shenzhou* and learn everything she had to teach. He anticipated that Burnham would get her own command and he would move up, but he never got that chance. He believes that if he had, he would have been more prepared for the events of today. Burnham assures Saru that he did very well and that Captain Georgiou would have thought so, as well. Burnham then goes under

her bed to get Captain Georgiou's telescope and tells Saru that it is his now. Before leaving, Saru tells Burnham that Captain Lorca has yet to be cleared for command and he has much to attend to. He does order Burnham to do one thing: go save Ripper's life.

Elsewhere, Tilly is with Burnham and says "May the sun and moon watch your comings and goings in the endless nights and days that are before you," before Ripper. Turning, Tilly asks Burnham if she is sure this is going to work. Burnham says no, but adds that if this is Ripper's response to an adverse environment, what does it consider to be hospitable? She notes that this creature has been to the far ends of the universe and she hopes that what makes this creature most happy — is to be free. Burnham fills Ripper's chamber with spores and the creature is released into open space, where it opens up again and disappears to parts unknown. Burnham looks up and smiles.

In Lorca's ready room, the computer is about to begin a performance review of Saru when he cancels the protocol, saying aloud, "I know what I did."

In Culber and Stamets' quarters, Culber is scanning Stamets with his medical tricorder when the astromycologist asks him to stop worrying and stop doctoring him. Culber replies that one tends to worry when they are doomed to love a brilliant but reckless maniac who is willing to risk his life for glory. Stamets tells his partner that the captain's life was in danger but Culber reminds him that captains are in danger every day. The two begin brushing their teeth and Stamets says that for his whole career, he has been trying to understand the essence of mycelium and now, for the very first time, he does. During his connection to the spore drive, he saw the vast network — an entire universe of possibility he never dreamed existed. Also, he knew Culber would leave him if he let anything else endanger the creature. "Don't do anything that stupid ever again," Culber tells Stamets. "You may not care about you," he adds, "but I do." Before going to bed, Culber asks Stamets if he feels OK. Stamets says that he does. Stamets then leaves and his reflection is looking back in the mirror with an odd expression.

Lethe

Season 1

Episode Number: 6

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday October 22, 2017
Writer: Joe Menosky, Ted Sullivan
Director: Douglas Aarniokoski
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), James Frain (Sarek), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol), Conrad Coates (Terral), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Luke Humphrey (V'Latak), Clare McConnell (Dennas), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Damon Runyan (Ujilli), Jonathan Whittaker (Vulcan Director), Mia Kirshner (Amanda), Serena Thompson (Vulcan)
Summary: The USS Discovery crew is intrigued by new addition, Lt. Ash Tyler. Sarek seeks Burnham's help, rekindling memories from her past. Admiral Cornwell questions Lorca's tactics.



On Vulcan, Sarek boards a cruiser for a diplomatic mission to a supposed dissenting Klingon faction on Cancri IV. Sarek doesn't inform his pilot, V'Latak, of the mission.

On the USS Discovery, Burnham and Tilly are running together and discussing goals in Starfleet. Elsewhere, Lorca and Tyler are running a tactical drill in the holodeck while Lorca asks Tyler about himself. Lorca tries to check his story, but has already done most of the work and offers him chief of security on the ship.

On the Vulcan ship, Sarek's aide injects himself with a bio-explosive and changed the ship's heading, revealing he knows about the mission. He declares that Sarek cares too much about humans and the Federation, and wants to sacrifice himself to kill Sarek as a rallying cry "to those who value logic above all" and to "end the failed experiment known as the Federation." Sarek is able to pull the ship out of warp and erect a force field around the cockpit just before the aide explodes. Sarek's actions cause the explosion to be significantly lessened though the aide still dies and he still becomes injured.

Burnham and Tilly eat after their workout, and Burnham micromanages her food choices. Tilly sees Tyler and excitedly goes to sit with him to meet him. Burnham is suspicious of the rumors about him. When she shakes his hand, however, she feels Sarek's pain and finds herself in the memory of herself, Sarek and Amanda when she found out she didn't get in to the Vulcan Expeditionary Group. Suddenly, Sarek turns to her abruptly in the memory and pushes her out.

She wakes up in sickbay, and explains the memory and the bombing. Her mind meld with Sarek saved her but also gave her part of his katra. She asks Lorca to help her. Admiral Terral confirms Sarek's mission and location. He promises to find him.

They arrive. Lorca orders probes to send into the nebula, but Burnham suggests using herself. With Stamets, they discuss an augmentation to her mind. After they leave, Lorca is visited by Cornwell, who is furious with his decisions. Lorca gets out a bottle of single malt whiskey to lighten the mood and allow them to speak as friends rather than officers.

On the shuttle into the nebula, Tilly is trying to talk through being nervous, and tries to get Burnham to talk. Tyler cuts in to say they're in position, and Burnham lies down with the interface. She finds herself back in the memory, when her mother gave her a copy of Alice's Adventures in Wonderland. Burnham confronts Sarek and they fight. Tyler orders it stopped and heads back to the ship. Burnham protests and Tyler reluctantly lets her try again.

Meanwhile, Cornwell and Lorca relive a memory of their past with a drink. Cornwell turns to the present, and expresses concern about Lorca, especially since the incident on the USS Buran. Lorca still insists he is OK and turns the conversation.

Back in Sarek's memory, Burnham confronts Sarek on what he's hiding from her. He finally shows her the memory of him hearing the news of her rejection. The Vulcan expresses concerns about admitting not only one but two non-Vulcans (referring to Spock), but does permit one, forcing Sarek to make a choice. He decided to admit Spock and did not tell Burnham the full story. He then admits he felt shame and allows her to find him. He gets up on his ship and turns on his transponder. Tyler soon finds him.

Cornwell is in bed with Lorca, and, as he sleeps, touches a scar on his back. On instinct, Lorca jumps and holds a phaser to her, then backs off and apologizes. This is the last straw for Cornwell, now convinced he is not stable enough to handle Starfleet's greatest weapon. She leaves, promising that he will not have it for long.

Lorca goes to sickbay to learn about Sarek's rescue. When Burnham thanks him for the mission, Lorca says he did the mission for her, and also offers her a science station post on the bridge. She thanks him again. Burnham then goes inside to confirm that Sarek remembers what happened between them. He doesn't talk about it, but Burnham promises they will one day.

Cornwell sees Lorca off before her mission, and he wishes her well.

In the mess hall, Tyler invites Burnham to chat. Burnham admits she will never get from Sarek what she wants as a father. They introduce each other again.

Cornwell meets with the Klingons on Cancri IV. Led into a room hosted by some of the population's elders, Cornwell begins to greet the Klingons. Just after she completes an introduction, however, the Klingons kill the security officers, leaving Cornwell. Kol's holographic image appears and, in Klingon, says he is pleased they captured her instead of Sarek. He promises cloaking technology to Dennas for capturing her. In English, he tells Cornwell looks forward to meeting her.

Saru informs Lorca of Cornwell's abduction. Lorca, uncharacteristically, orders him to get direction from Starfleet Command instead of going after her himself. He takes a look at the stars, with a phaser now tucked behind in his pants.

Magic to Make the Sanest Man Go Mad

Season 1
Episode Number: 7
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Sunday October 29, 2017
Writer: Aron Eli Coleite, Jesse Alexander
Director: David M. Barrett
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Katherine Barrell (Stella Grimes), Peter MacNeill (Baron Grimes), Rainn Wilson (Harry Mudd), Milton Barnes (Deck Crew #1), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Jason Deline (Medical Officer), Hamza Fouad (Deck Crew #2), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Comm officer 2), Izaak Smith (Jogger #2), Nick Stojanovic (Red Shirt with Detmer)
Summary: As the U.S.S. Discovery crew attempts to let loose at a party, an unwelcome visitor comes aboard bringing about a problematic and twisted sequence of events.



Michael Burnham attends a party on board the USS Discovery, where Sylvia Tilly and other crewmembers are having drinks, dancing, and playing games like beer pong. There is a brief power interruption causing the lights to dim and music to stop. Just afterwards, Tilly approaches Burnham to discuss her recent interactions with Ash Tyler, which included calibrating rifles in the armory and a shared dinner at the end of their shift. Tilly encourages her to give Tyler a sign that she is interested in him before losing her chance. Tilly asks how Tyler compares to Burnham's old boyfriends.

Burnham demurs, asking how he compares to Tilly's boyfriends, to which Tilly states that while having been interested in soldiers in the past, she is now going through a musician phase.

Tyler then gives a speech to the crowd, honoring those who have sacrificed and died for the war against the Klingons. Tyler then approaches Burnham and Tilly, causing Tilly to leave. Burnham and Tyler are then summoned to the bridge and leave the party, with Tyler noting that she was saved from having to make small talk with him. Burnham apologizes in the corridor, but notes that her experience with parties is limited, in part due to her rank while on board the USS Shenzhou. Tyler notes that is no longer an excuse. Burnham then collides with Paul Stamets who is with Hugh Culber. Burnham apologizes, with Stamets being uncharacteristically friendly, talking about how moments like that make life so "gloriously unpredictable". He then turns to Tyler, commenting on his height and complimenting him on how grounded he is despite his torture by the Klingons. (DIS: "Choose Your Pain") Culber apologizes for Stamets' behavior, which causes Stamets to reveal the cybernetic augment Culber developed for him to make his connection to the spore drive more comfortable. Tyler and Burnham then board the turbolift.

On the bridge, with Saru noting an unidentified signal is ahead, Captain Lorca declares yellow alert. Burnham states that the signal is biological in nature, and identifies the organism as a gormagander, a spaceborne lifeform. She notes that its health is compromised. Lorca cancels the yellow alert, adding that he thought gormaganders were extinct due to hunting. Burnham corrects him, noting that their practice of feeding on alpha particles in solar winds often causes them to ignore their reproductive instincts. Lorca then prepares to order Discovery leave the area, but Burnham tells him that since the creature is on the Endangered Species List, they are required by law to take the creature to a xenological facility. Lorca grants permission to do so.

The gormagander is beamed into the shuttlebay, with Burnham present. Abnormal readings are detected in the creature, which then opens its mouth. A person in a spacesuit emerges and attacks the Discovery crew, injuring and killing several. Burnham manages to call the bridge to declare an intruder alert. Lorca has the intruder confined in the corridor, and calls for the situation to end. The intruder then takes off his helmet to reveal he is Harry Mudd, apparently escaped from Klingon custody. Mudd threatens to discover what is special about the Discovery and then sell the ship to the Klingons to destroy the Federation's chance to win the war. Mudd wants revenge due to being taken away from his beloved Stella, and curiously says he will kill Lorca as many times as possible. Lorca notes that he doesn't see this situation ending with the loss of his ship, to which Mudd replies "not this time", and noting he has the data he needs for the next time. After stating that he will see Lorca "earlier", he activates an anicium-yurium explosive device. The explosion gradually spreads through the ship, destroying it.

Burnham is attending the party, watching Tyler give his speech. She and Tyler are summoned to the bridge. On their way there, they discuss her behavior at the party. They begin to enter the turbolift, but Stamets runs down the corridor and calls to them, talking about how they have "been here before" and he seems to be the only one who realizes it. Culber comes running to meet him and apologizes, with Stamets complaining about how no one will listen to him. As Culber takes him away, he yells that everything starts with a gormagander. Burnham and Tyler are puzzled as the turbolift doors close. As they arrive on the bridge, a yellow alert is called. Lorca chastises the two for their lateness. Saru explains that the detected signal is not an enemy ship, but a gormagander. Lorca cancels the yellow alert, while Burnham and Tyler look at each other in a puzzled manner. Saru states that the gormagander's health is at risk and that as it is on the Endangered Species List, needs to be taken care of. Both Burnham and Tyler advise against it, but Saru says that the Endangered Species Act is quite clear that action needs to be taken, and that failing to do so could put Lorca at risk of a court martial. Lorca orders the creature beamed into the shuttlebay. Both Burnham and Tyler request permission to participate in the operation, and Lorca doesn't care as long as they handle it.

As they arrive in the shuttlebay, Tyler wonders how Stamets knew of the gormagander, while Burnham points out encounters with them are rare making it unlikely he would know of one. As the creature is being beamed in, Tyler prepares to draw his sidearm, resulting in a crew member asking if he thinks the creature is armed. Once the creature arrives, Burnham scans it, and detects a faint transporter beam. Suddenly, the ship goes to black alert, indicating the spore drive is being used. On the bridge, Lorca tells Airiam that he did not order a jump, and she responds that she did not activate one. Lorca asks the computer to show him engineering, but it refuses his request. Lorca orders Tyler to go to engineering to see what is going on. He arrives with Burnham to find the door locked from the inside, but it opens after a moment. The computer announces that the spore drive is three minutes from an overload. They enter engineering to find Mudd there. Tyler orders him to raise his hands and back away from the controls, noting that he won't ask again. Mudd states that he will, and also wants to know how the controls in engineering work. Tyler attempts to shoot Mudd but is blocked by a force field. Mudd goes on about how he does not understand what the devices in the spore drive chamber do, or what they connect to.

Burnham asks the computer to beam Mudd out of engineering, but he already took control of it. He again demands to be told how to operate the drive, but is suddenly shot by Stamets.

Burnham tells Stamets that the drive is going to overload, but he already knows. He states that it has happened multiple times before, and he has not figured out how to stop it. The Discovery is then destroyed by an explosion. The timeline returns to the party, with Tyler asking Burnham to dance, but the two are summoned to the bridge before she can answer. After they leave, Stamets appears at the party in search of Burnham, asking Tilly where they went, though she does not know. On the bridge, Burnham explains about needing to save the gormagander

due to the Endangered Species Act, and Lorca agrees. In the corridor, Stamets intercepts her, demanding that she not talk and just listen. He tells her that the ship is caught in a temporal loop that repeats itself after about thirty minutes. She wants to take him to sickbay, believing his behavior to be a side effect of his spore drive use, but he convinces her to go with him.

On the bridge, Lorca is overseeing the recovery of the gormagander when he is called to sickbay. After the turbolift begins to take him there, the destination is overridden by the computer. The lift stops, and when the doors open a crew member falls through them with a knife in his back, put there by Mudd who is behind him. Lorca tries to order a red alert but is overridden by Mudd. Mudd orders Lorca out of the lift, noting that he doesn't have time to "take it from the top", and quickly explains that he fabricated the message to be alone with Lorca, who he wants to help him access a room he has yet to enter. Lorca refuses to help him, until Mudd accesses the self-destruct program.

Stamets explains to Burnham what is going on, and his belief that Mudd has a technology that allows him to repeat the same thirty minutes over and over so he can learn about the spore drive and then sell the ship to the Klingons. Stamets can exist outside the time loop due to the tardigrade DNA compound he injected himself with, which as it is a multidimensional creature, enables Stamets to exist outside the loop. He tells her he cannot stop Mudd by himself, and that he will eventually figure out that Stamets is the missing piece of the spore drive. He believes Tyler knows something about how Mudd is controlling the loop and needs her to talk to Tyler about it. To prove to her in the next loop that they had this conversation, he asks her to tell him a secret that she has never told anyone. She whispers it to him, and he says he is sorry. She asks where Mudd is, and Stamets replies that it is usually the time he kills Lorca.

Lorca brings Mudd into his private lab, which is filled with weapons. As Mudd picks up one weapon and asks what it does, Lorca points out that killing a Starfleet captain would get the perpetrator locked up for life. Mudd then tells how he has killed Lorca fifty-three times with varying methods, including being shot with a phaser, vaporized, and beamed into space. He then notes that his thirty minutes is just about over, but that he will figure out how the spore drive works eventually. Mudd then shoots Lorca with the weapon he had picked up, disintegrating him.

The timeline returns to the beginning of the party. The power flickers. Burnham and Tilly begin to have a conversation much as they did before, but Stamets interrupts it and sends Tilly away. Burnham begins to comment on how she didn't think Stamets was interested in the event, but he interrupts her to say "You've never been in love", her secret she had told him in the prior loop. She asks why he would say that, and he tells her about the time loop and that he needs her help. She believes him, and he instructs her to talk to Tyler. She wonders why Tyler would talk to her, and Stamets tells her that Tyler likes her.

When Tyler approaches her he asks her to dance, but with the time loop in mind, she tells him that they don't have time for that. Realizing that put him off, she attempts to correct herself, but the two are summoned to the bridge. Tyler departs. Burnham then leaves with Stamets, noting that she will not be able to be alone with him again before the timeline is reset. She is upset with herself for blowing a chance to fix things, but Stamets tells her the situation is more complicated since she likes Tyler. He asks her to dance, "for science", so he knows what he is working with. Burnham does not understand how to step out of her corner and connect with someone. Stamets tells her about how he and Culber fell in love, through Stamets telling him to get lost due to the music he was humming, Kasseelian opera. Burnham notes that does not make sense, but Stamets explains that he and Culber value each others' honesty, and that it is the foundation of relationships. With Stamets noting that she has to do better the next time, the ship is destroyed, resetting the loop.

Burnham seeks out Tyler after his speech, asking him to dance. After a moment, she asks him about being in the Klingon prison cell with Mudd. He notes that she is not one for small talk, and she replies that she never understood it. She does understand that relationships are built on honesty, and as such begins to tell him about Mudd and the time loop. Tyler wonders why Stamets did not speak to him. Burnham notes that he tried without success, but feels that since the two like each other, Burnham would be more successful. The two kiss. They are then summoned to the bridge, but she asks him to ignore it. Tyler then tells about how Mudd once bragged about robbing a Betazoid bank and defeating its security measures, using a time crystal. They meet with Stamets to go find out if Mudd indeed has such a thing.

Lorca is on the bridge, overseeing the recovery of the gormagander, wondering where Burnham and Tyler are. Suddenly, music starts playing which Lorca and Saru cannot shut off. Mudd enters the bridge, reduces the volume, with the computer referring to Mudd as "Captain". Mudd beams Lorca into the brig and threatens the crew with weaponized dark matter capsules. Tyler, Stamets and Burnham enter the bridge, but a force field prevents them from shooting Mudd. It doesn't prevent him from using a capsule on Tyler, who is painfully disintegrated. Mudd then threatens to disintegrate the entire crew starting with Saru, but Stamets comes forward as the missing piece of the spore drive. Mudd beams himself and Stamets to engineering. Burnham and Tilly examine the gormagander in the shuttlebay and discover Mudd's ship and its larger time crystal. However, they need more time to figure out how to stop the loop, but Tilly points out that Mudd no longer has a reason to reset the loop himself, as he already has everything he needs. Burnham thinks otherwise.

Mudd is recording a captain's log in the ready room, when Burnham enters to see him. While she is there, he sends a message to the Klingons about their location. Burnham then identifies herself as the killer of T'Kuvma and points out that the Klingons would pay a lot to get her, even more than for the Discovery. Before Mudd can stop her, she commits suicide with one of the dark matter capsules. Mudd then destroys Discovery to reset the loop. When the loop restarts, Stamets is able to inform Burnham and the others about what is happening, and the crew is prepared for Mudd's arrival on the bridge. To Mudd's surprise, Lorca offers Mudd his chair. Mudd does not believe the crew would give in to him, but Stamets tells him that the loop must end for everyone's sake. Lorca offers Mudd a deal; he can have Discovery and Burnham if the crew is spared. Lorca does not want to kill his crew again, as he did on the USS Buran. Mudd accepts the deal.

Mudd sends a message to the Klingons, right before the time crystal disintegrates, removing his ability to reset time. A vessel hails Discovery, after which Mudd leads Burnham and Stamets to the transporter room to receive two people from that vessel. On the way, Stamets tells Mudd that if he was truly distraught over not having his Stella, it would not have been difficult to find her as her father, the Baron Grimes, is an arms dealer who has made a fortune selling weapons due to the war. Mudd wonders how Stamets could know that, and Burnham tells Mudd that the computer archives are a non-critical system, one that Mudd did not take control over. Now that his time crystal is gone, he cannot reset the loop to correct that mistake. Stella has been looking for him due to the fact that he skipped out on her and the dowry from her father, who put out a reward for Mudd. Tyler arrives, which distracts Mudd enough for Burnham to take Mudd's weapon. Mudd notes that the Klingons are still coming, but Tyler tells him that he rewired the captain's chair, another noncritical system, to actually send a signal to Grimes. The Baron and Stella arrive on board, and after some conversation with Mudd, agree to take him away and keep him away from Starfleet.

Burnham and Tyler talk about Stamets telling them about their interactions during the time loops. Tyler notes he is sad at having missed their first kiss. The Discovery then goes back to its usual business.

Si Vis Pacem, Para Bellum

Season 1
Episode Number: 8
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Sunday November 5, 2017
Writer: Kirsten Beyer
Director: John S. Scott
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol), Michael Boisvert (Kovil), Conrad Coates (Terral), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Anthony Grant (Klingon Communications Officer), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Bryce), Marco Perretta (Star Fleet Medical Doctor)
Summary: The U.S.S. Discovery is tasked with a high priority mission to the planet Pahvo and learn the science behind the Klingons' cloaking technology.



The USS Gagarin is under attack from Klingons, calling for help. The USS Discovery has answered, and, during, they realize the Klingons can't fire while invisible. After some fire, Captain Gabriel Lorca orders the ship to get in between the two Bird-of-Prey ships and the Gagarin. Unfortunately, the Gagarin is destroyed and the Discovery is forced to escape via the spore drive.

In engineering, Lieutenant Paul Stamets exits the chamber visibly weak. Oddly, he looks at Cadet Sylvia Tilly, operating the drive, and mistakes her for the captain. When she calls him on it, he gets very ir-

ritated and dismisses the mistake.

Lorca has a call with Admiral Terral and questions why his ship is alone in the area. Terral confirms another ambush took place on the USS Hoover and USS Muroc, straining their defenses. Terral also asks about the invisibility cloaks, and stresses they need a way around it, emphasizing their mission to the planet Pahvo.

On Pahvo, Michael Burnham analyzes the planet. Starfleet wants to use a natural antenna and its unique environment on the planet to detect the cloaked ships. Saru has a fast pace, prompting Burnham and Ash Tyler to encourage him to take in the surroundings. Suddenly, a blue haze starts to coalesce, suggesting an alien presence. Saru makes contact, but receives no verbal response. He suggests it wants them to follow.

On the Sarcophagus, L'Rell returns to meet Kol, greeting him by comparing him to T'Kuvma. Kol dismisses it, and also insists she show value beyond just loyalty. L'Rell offers to interrogate the prisoner, and Kol allows it.

On the planet, the away team follows the blue creature to an enclosed room. Saru is convinced it isn't dangerous. He asks the being if he can analyze the sounds. It coalesces on his hand and disappears in a burst of light. Saru starts to investigate.

L'Rell enters a cell to interrogate the prisoner, which is Admiral Katrina Cornwell. Once alone, she demands Cornwell scream. She then surprises Cornwell by waiting for the guard to leave and then noting that now they can really talk.

Burnham and Tyler talk a bit during downtime. Tyler expects to go back to his home after the war, and Burnham ponders that she'll go back to prison. Tyler suggests not following through on the mission to keep the war going, and therefore keeping her serving. They kiss.

Tilly has decided to confront Stamets in the mess hall about how he's been acting differently. He tries to order her away, but she stays put. He then reluctantly admits he's sometimes confused about where he is during jumps. He can't admit it to Doctor Hugh Culber since genetic engineering is illegal and it would get him in trouble.

L'Rell asks Cornwell about how the Federation treats prisoners of war. Cornwell replies they're treated well and eventually returned. L'Rell finally says she wants to defect, saying she's alone now that Kol has perverted T'Kuvma's operation and stripped her of her power.

Saru comes back to Tyler and Burnham and reports they're still establishing vocabulary. Interestingly, he says the beings are the planet. He's not sure the antenna is their doing, but there will be more to do the next day, so they adjourn. During the night, however, Saru is extremely uncomfortable and gets up, going back to the creatures and asking them to help. The blue haze comes toward him, possessing him and making him relive events of the past. Once they're done, the noise goes away and he's immensely relieved.

The next day, he meets the away team refreshed, and, oddly, explaining he's already used the antenna to contact the ship. He takes their communicators, breaks them, and says the beings invited them to stay on the planet for good.

Saru leaves to inform the creatures they've accepted the offer. Tyler and Burnham are flabbergasted, and try to come up with a plan.

L'Rell leads Cornwell from the cell to leave the ship undetected. Kol sees them from the other end of a long hallway. Acting quickly, Cornwell and L'Rell pretend that Cornwell has escaped and they fight. L'Rell knocks Cornwell unconscious, but pretends she's dead and takes the body to be disposed of.

Saru comes back to find Tyler alone, and Tyler explains Burnham's absence away. To keep Saru occupied, he asks him about the noise, and Saru seems to suggest nothing matters to him. Tyler says he can't forget what the Klingons did to him, but Saru insists the planet will make them forget. Saru then picks up a green stone and offers it. Tyler puts his hand on it, but then jerks it away — Saru is able to tell he's just been stalling him and leaves immediately. Meanwhile, Burnham has reached the antenna and started using it to call the Discovery.

L'Rell drags Cornwell to the sarcophagus room. She pauses when she sees that a number of people she knows are now dead. She promises revenge against Kol.

Burnham makes the call but can't see a response. Suddenly, Saru has arrived and throws her back. While they struggle, he tries to destroy the equipment but she makes it to her phaser and knocks him down. She pleads with him, saying he's not himself, but he insists they can't use it. Then, the beings arrive, transporting Tyler there themselves.

L'Rell informs Kol that Cornwell told her about the power of Discovery, but Kol notes she let the prisoner get away from the room. She still insists she got information and starts to leave. Kol stops her from leaving, saying there will be more POWs. He then starts to anoint her as part of the group, but then turns around and calls her a liar, having known about her actions earlier. He has her taken away.

On the Discovery, they find that their modifications on the planet are gone — only a large EM signal is coming from the planet now. They also find another on a frequency that Klingons use — drawing them there, and the Discovery is the planet's only defense.

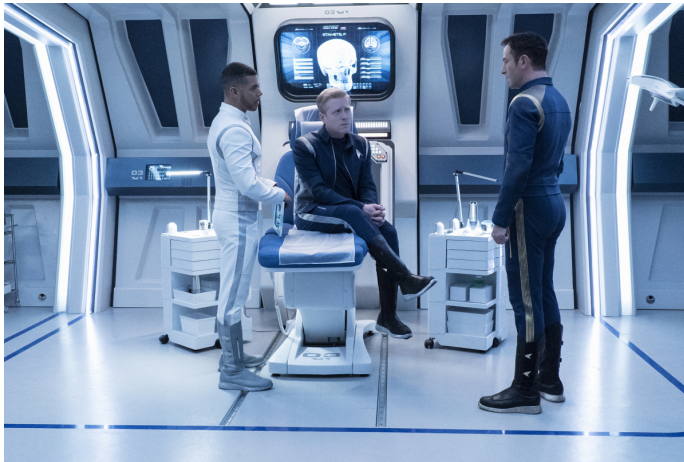
Into the Forest I Go

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Sunday November 12, 2017
Writer: Bo Yeon Kim, Erika Lippoldt
Director: Chris Byrne
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol), Michael Ayres (Transporter Technician), Conrad Coates (Admiral Terral), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun)
Summary: Bypassing Starfleet's orders, Lorca uses the USS Discovery crew's ultimate asset, the ship itself, in an effort to end the war with the Klingons once and for all.



The USS Discovery orbits Pahvo waiting for the Klingons. Admiral Terral orders Captain Gabriel Lorca to retreat to Starbase 46, despite the fact that the Klingons will certainly destroy the antenna and the planet. Lorca does his best, but the admiral insists. The call ends and Lorca gives the order. Commander Saru objects, but Lorca ignores it as he's already going that direction. He orders the ship to starbase at warp while using the time to figure out what to do about the Sarcophagus. They'll use the spore drive to get back once their plan is figured out.

He orders Paul Stamets to come up with an excuse for the spore drive's inoperability at the moment and, to Stamets' dread, to go to Doctor Hugh Culber for a complete check-up.

Saru and Michael Burnham present an analysis of the Klingon invisibility cloak. There are imperfections, but they'll need to study it. Saru suggests putting sensors on the ship and studying it as it cloaks. Unfortunately, they could need days to process the data unless they have enough of it.

Culber explains to Lorca that there's a problem with Stamets. Despite it, he wants to have Stamets perform 133 jumps, shocking both of them. Stamets needs time to make the calculations, but Lorca again inspires him through his explorer instincts to get it done. Lorca also shows him data he's gathered, which surprises Stamets as he didn't realize Lorca cared about the data. Also surprisingly, Stamets notes that there may be pockets that contain an alternate universe.

On the bridge, Ash Tyler suggests to Lorca that Burnham come with him on the mission. Lorca rejects it, but Burnham challenges him, saying she's the most qualified and the decision must have to do with keeping her out of harm's way. Lorca relents.

Culber prepares Stamets with additional gear to monitor him, while saying he doesn't like it. Sylvia Tilly, uncomfortable with keeping Stamet's secret, thinks he admitted and blurted out its

existence. Lorca inspires the crew, the Sarcophagus is detected, and the ship heads there via spore drive.

Kol is informed of the Discovery and excitedly declares he'll kill the crew and destroy the planet. They decloak to face the ship.

Burnham and Tyler beam over discretely as the battle begins. They explore and plant one sensor in a room. They head to the bridge when they detect a human on the ship. Tyler is focused on the mission but relents. They hack a door and find Admiral Katrina Cornwell. Shockingly, Tyler also finds L'Rell, who comes closer slowly and he freezes at seeing her. Burnham revives Cornwell in time to see him freeze. She shoots L'Rell and Tyler falls, clearly affected and unresponsive. Burnham has to leave him with the admiral and go on with the mission. Tyler continues to freeze and Cornwell tries to calm him.

As the battle continues, Burnham is able to place a second sensor. The Klingons fire, but the Discovery jumps several times to avoid hits. The Sarcophagus cloaks and the Discovery continues to jump repeatedly. Culber tries to object to Lorca about the effects the jumps have on Stamets.

On the Sarcophagus bridge, one officer says he detects a saboteur. Kol wants to warp out of the system, which would foil Lorca's plan. Burnham then makes herself known, entering the center of the bridge. Kol demands to know why she's there, and holds Philippa Georgiou's badge to taunt her. Burnham instead challenges Kol's honor, having not been involved in the Battle of the Binary Stars and stole the ship.

Cornwell has to fight off some approaching Klingons. She hits one with a phaser and Tyler finally comes to and kills the other.

Burnham apologizes to Kol for the war and wants to start over, but Kol thanks her, wanting to use the confrontation to gain power. Burnham challenges him to a fight, and he happily agrees, throwing her a weapon. They spar and Burnham is initially thrown back. She comes back harder and continues to spar, but Kol returns every blow and holds her briefly. She drops and stabs him in the leg.

Meanwhile, the Discovery is still jumping with five minutes left. Lorca realizes the Klingon ship is staying put and is a bit confused, but they are able to get the data. The away team is beamed back. First, Cornwell and Tyler, plus L'Rell as she jumps onto Tyler during the beam-out. Burnham next, as she flies away from Kol.

The analysis happens quickly and the crew get the data it needs. Lorca excitedly orders the ship to fire, and Kol watches as his ship is destroyed.

Cornwell safely arrives at Starbase 88. Terral orders Lorca to head to Starbase 46 to be awarded the Legion of Honor with little reaction from Lorca.

Burnham finds Tyler in his quarters to talk to him about earlier. He thanks her for not giving up on him. Burnham notes his reaction to L'Rell, and Tyler reluctantly admits he had to give in to her to survive in the cell. Burnham says it's not his fault.

Lorca finds Stamets in a shuttlebay. He mentions the award and wants to give it to him instead. They'll use warp to get to starbase this time, but Stamets says one more jump to get to safety is all right with him. But only one — no more. Lorca agrees.

Tyler has another dream about his captivity, now vividly remembering being in bed with L'Rell. He wakes up suddenly and disbelieving. He decides to face L'Rell and demands to know what she did to him. She simply responds, "soon." He's then called away.

Stamets kisses Culber and enters the chamber once more. However, something goes wrong. Tilly reports it was an incomplete navigation sequence. Stamets leaves the chamber and collapses.

On the bridge, Saru finds he can't find their location. In their vicinity is only some Klingon wreckage.

Despite Yourself

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Sunday January 7, 2018
Writer: Sean Cochran
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Sam Vartholomeos (Danby Connor), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Ali Momen (Kamran Gant), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Bryce), Chris Violette (Britch Weeton), Romaine Waite (Troy Januzzi), Demi Oliver (Transporter Crew)
Summary: While in unfamiliar territory, the U.S.S. Discovery crew is forced to get creative in their next efforts to survive opposing and unprecedented forces and return home.



The crew tries to find out where they are. The USS Discovery's sensors are recalibrating. The star charts are confirmed, but no man-made signals check out. Around them, the Klingon wreckage has odd hull signatures and Federation weaponry is detected. Just then, a Vulcan vessel approaches and starts to fire. The ship defends itself and gets a hail from what sounds like the USS Cooper. They're told not to worry about the "rebels." Captain Gabriel Lorca notes the Cooper is undergoing a refit, making it odd it would be on duty.

Saru then confirms that the quantum

signature is different. They're in a parallel universe.

Lorca tells the crew his theory, that they're in another universe. Michael Burnham wants to examine the data more, but Lorca is focused on just surviving.

In sickbay, Sylvia Tilly talks to Paul Stamets as he is dazed by his condition. Doctor Hugh Culber has to grab him when he gets up. He does so again, but, this time, is thrown toward the wall hard. Culber's fine with it, though, knowing it isn't on purpose, and calmly guides Stamets back to bed. Tilly apologizes to Culber for keeping Stamets' secret. Lorca arrives and Culber informs him of Stamets' state. Lorca wants a different doctor to work on Stamets, noting his bias. Culber objects but relents.

Ash Tyler is sent out into space to find a Klingon data core in the wreckage, hopefully one with information about this universe. He starts to freak out again from his ordeal, and has trouble focusing. He comes to and notes the pilots of the nearby ship are Vulcan and Andorian. He then gets the data core.

L'Rell, in the brig, is confronted by Tyler again. This time, he gets flashes of surgeries. L'Rell says she'll tell him everything if she lets her out. Oddly, he obeys. She speaks Klingon to him,

and he snaps a seemingly programmed response back. After a moment, he oddly finds himself on the other side of the room. Angry, he takes his phaser to her. She then gets afraid, saying something is wrong. Tyler snaps back and puts the force field back up. He runs away, shocked at what he did.

Tyler is pondering in the mess hall when Burnham finds him, wanting to talk about his freak out earlier. He admits it was worse that time. Burnham wants him to tell the captain, and he says he will, but on his own time. He asks her to trust him in the meantime. Surprisingly, after she leaves, he gets another flash and cuts his hand as he breaks the glass he was holding.

In engineering, Tilly is able to get the data core open and, interestingly, finds Vulcan technology inside. Burnham leaves to investigate, but not without taking a look at the chamber and hoping Stamets gets better.

Later, Burnham reports to Lorca that she confirmed they are in another universe, one with a Terran Empire, and each of them has another in this universe. The Empire is the antithesis of their Federation, and non-humans are rebels. They get a hail from the ISS Cooper. It's a mad dash for enough information to answer it legitimately so as to not arouse suspicion. Saru believes they switched places with the ISS Discovery so they won't run into them. Lorca goes to answer the hail, but Burnham stops him, noting the captain of the Discovery is actually Sylvia Tilly. Lorca points Tilly to the chair to answer it, and she fumbles it a bit until bringing in Lorca as their chief engineer to explain away the lack of viewscreen and not needing assistance.

The crew then fashions the right uniforms and all the details for each of their mirror counterparts.

Burnham finds out about hers and Lorca's counterparts. Lorca is blown away, and notes that destiny is being demonstrated. Burnham doesn't believe in it, though. She informs him that the Emperor has little information recorded, but is very savage. Lorca has a plan to enact to get them back to the prime universe.

With the senior staff, his plan is laid out: find out how the USS Defiant got into this universe in order to find a way back out, however, to get that information they'll have to pose as their mirror counterparts to get onto a Terran ship. With Michael Burnham taking Gabriel Lorca back as a prisoner, Burnham should be able to take command of the ISS Shenzhou. Saru doesn't like the plan.

Tyler goes to Culber to examine him for any manipulation. Tyler is reluctant, as he's already had examinations, but agrees to run a deeper scan. During, their heads turns as Stamets yells out "stay out of the palace." Culber gives him a brief kiss, and Stamets oddly then says "the enemy is here."

Tilly worries with Burnham as she gets her new uniform on, that she won't be able to project enough strength. Burnham supposes they're all in fear all the time, providing a facade. Lorca then arrives in a jacket and the plan starts. Tilly takes command of the bridge and hails the Shenzhou. The captain is the ops officer, Danby Connor. Tilly introduces Burnham and Lorca, and Connor eventually agrees to change course to them.

Tyler goes back to Culber for more information on the scan. Culber now says he finds physical modifications and another personality present. He wants to ground Tyler, which is much more than he was expecting. Tyler silences him by killing him.

The Shenzhou arrives. Burnham and Lorca leave to the transporter room to beam over, and Tyler meets them there, apologetic for being late. Lorca gives final instructions and they're off. Lorca is escorted to the agonizer room, though Burnham demands he not be touched except by her. She goes with Connor to the bridge. During the ride, Connor starts to talk about his rise to power and laments that the crew doesn't follow him as loyal as they did her. He tries to kill her, but in the struggle she bests him. When they reach the bridge, his body falls to the ground and the crew claps.

At the end of the day, Burnham finally reaches her quarters. She finds Tyler there and admits she hasn't had a single moment to try looking for the Defiant files. He heard about the assassination attempt and consoles her. He promises to protect her, no matter what.

Back in the agonizer room, Lorca screams with pain.

The Wolf Inside

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Sunday January 14, 2018
Writer: Lisa Randolph
Director: TJ Scott
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), James Frain (Sarek), Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Georgiou), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Riley Gilchrist (Shukar), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Devon MacDonald (Service Engineer), Ali Momen (Kamran Gant), Dwain Murphy (Captain Maddox), Tasia Valenza (Shenzhou Computer (voice)), Chris Violette (Britch Weeton), Romaine Waite (Troy Januzzi), Cait Alexander (Discovery Bridge Crew), Jenny Itwaru (Star Fleet Bridge Crew), Harry Judge (Gorch), Demi Oliver (Transporter Crew), Marco Perretta (Star Fleet Medical Doctor), Spencer Robson (Terran Prisoner #1)
Summary: Still stranded in the mirror universe, Burnham must try to save the lives of a group of rebels whom she is ordered to destroy by the Terran Empire while maintaining her cover as her counterpart. Meanwhile, a growing terror within Lieutenant Tyler consumes him and threatens the chances of the Discovery returning home.



The USS Discovery crew works hard to repair the ship. In sickbay, Paul Stamets is still dazed, but holding Hugh Culber's body. He talks incoherently about trees.

On the ISS Shenzhou, Michael Burnham is falling into an uncomfortable routine, noting she can't rest at all there. A Kelpien enters, apparently a slave to her, in order to give her a bath. Burnham quickly realizes and must go along to not arouse suspicion. She then goes to the transporter room to attend an execution via beam-out to space. She is almost getting used to the routine. With Ash Tyler, she feels sane again. He calls

her his tether, relating an experience from his training. While together, the Kelpien walks in, prompting Tyler to leave under her disguised disgust. She briefly breaks her cold role by giving the Kelpien a name — Saru.

While alone, Sylvia Tilly calls Burnham and puts Saru on. Burnham can't analyze or send the large amount of data from her location, so she'll need to find another way. The call ends after Saru asks if there are Kelpiens on board, and Burnham lies in the negative to save the conversation.

On the Discovery, Tilly and Saru decide not to tell Burnham about Culber. They believe Stamets killed him in one of his confused outbursts. Tilly notes the brain activity that clearly isn't his, so it isn't a murder per se. Tilly comes up with a plan to fix it.

On the bridge, Burnham gets a call from Captain Maddox for a mission: destroy the Klingon stronghold on Harlak. Keyla Detmer starts to prepare the obvious order but Burnham stops her, saying she wants to wait and infiltrate the compound beforehand in order to get information to attack more rebel bases. The order startles the crew.

Gabriel Lorca is outside an agonizer booth consulting Burnham. He wants to follow through with the mission, but Burnham says she can't do it. She sees the alliance of all these disparate races, and there's hope in figuring out what brought them together. Lorca relents.

Stamets is in the spore chamber while Tilly figures out he has a neuronal link to the mirror universe. She starts to give him spores.

Tyler and Burnham head out for their mission. They're transported to the surface and are very alone for a bit but then fired upon. Burnham gives herself up and they're taken to their camouflaged encampment. There, they're surprised to find Voq, who proceeds to challenge her. She admits the Emperor knows their location and she was ordered to fire on them. She proposes letting everyone escape first. Voq is skeptical, and calls for a "prophet" to intervene — Sarek. He mind melds with her and confirms everything to Voq.

Voq agrees to Burnham's deal and prepares to evacuate. Burnham asks them how they were able to overcome their disparate cultures, and Voq explains, mentioning Kahless and the common enemy they face. During, Tyler becomes very uncomfortable and is triggered to attack Voq. They fight, but Voq bests him. Voq challenges both of them, but Sarek emphasizes he still vouches for Burnham, not Tyler. They let him go, and provide some information for her so she can prove her mission was successful.

Tilly explains Stamet's condition to Saru, and sees neuronal patterns returning to normal. Saru is impressed, but soon Stamets starts breaking down. Saru calls for emergency help over Tilly's objections.

Burnham confronts Tyler on the Shenzhou, noting the recent events of him having trouble, but he has no excuse. He takes a pause and then admits that he feels something for L'Rell, that he feels forced to listen when she speaks and, furthermore, suspects he isn't actually Ash Tyler. He says he saw himself (Voq) on the planet and it set him off. Surprisingly, he then speaks as Voq and admits to infiltrating the ship. Burnham counters and insists he's Tyler. Then he admits to killing Culber. He goads her at phaser-point with the fight when she killed T'Kuvma, giving a detail that Burnham never reported at the time. He takes her by the neck, but Saru appears behind him, throwing him across the room. Detmer is there, and proceeds to prepare him for transport into space.

Stamets lies in the chamber still. Tilly apologizes to him, despite that he can't hear her. Then, he twitches and her panel lights up. Stamets finds himself in a vast environment full of spores. Then, he sees himself.

Burnham attends Tyler's spacing. Detmer triumphantly reads the crime. Burnham steps toward him, very close, and asks for his last words. She then pushes the operator aside and transports him herself. Then, she orders Lorca be brought to her.

In space, Tyler appears and starts to die, but then is soon beamed out — by the Discovery. Saru steps toward him and takes the data chip out of his uniform.

Lorca recommends to Burnham that they need to keep up appearances in case Saru can't decode the data. Then, Burnham finds out another ship is in orbit, firing on the rebel base. Burnham then discovers who it is — Emperor Philippa Georgiou.

Vaulting Ambition

Season 1
Episode Number: 12
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Sunday January 21, 2018
Writer: Jordon Nardino
Director: Hanelle M. Culpepper
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Georgiou), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Sam Asante (Senior Guard), Jeremy Crittenden (Lord Eling), Raven Dauda (Dr. Pollard), Billy MacLellan (Barlow), Dwain Murphy (Captain Maddox), Tasia Valenza (Shenzhou Computer (voice)), Marie Ward (Junior Guard), Marco Perretta (Star Fleet Medical Doctor), Clayton Scott (Kelpian)
Summary: Burnham heads to the ISS Charon with a special "gift" for the Emperor. With the help of an unexpected source, Stamets gains clarity while trapped inside the mycelial network. Saru asks for L'Rell's help.



Heading for the ISS Charon twenty-seven million kilometers away, Michael Burnham and Captain Gabriel Lorca depart on SHNZ 03 from the ISS Shenzhou. The shuttlecraft travels at warp 1 after Burnham engages the autopilot shortly after departure to attend to Lorca, who is sitting restrained at the back of the craft. Before Burnham and Lorca departed the Discovery, Commander Saru managed to decrypt the data on the USS Defiant and the data was transferred to a PADD Burnham has carried on board the shuttle. However, much of the data is redacted. The decrypted data reveals that the De-

fiant crossed over to the parallel universe through interphasic space, but the location of the spatial anomaly was removed. Lorca suggests that Burnham should look for the information in the original file, which is likely to be found in the imperial palace on board the Charon. Burnham appears to be hesitant about the idea, but decides to remain silent.

She takes out a hypospray containing a custom analgesic she prepared following Lorca's request. Burnham administers the analgesic on Lorca to numb his nervous system so that he feels less pain if he is punished by agonizers.

Sensing Burnham's hesitation about finding the missing information about the Defiant on the Charon, Lorca assures Burnham of her ability. Unconvinced, Burnham returns to her pilot seat. She reveals her fear of confronting Philippa Georgiou, who she is unable to distinguish from the former captain she betrayed. Lorca reminds her that Philippa Georgiou of her universe has died and describes Georgiou as a mere ghost. Burnham counters Lorca by asking whether he has ever been afraid of ghosts.

The conversation is interrupted as the shuttlecraft computer informs Burnham that it has reached the Charon's security perimeter. The shuttlecraft disengages the warp drive and approaches the imperial palace, revealing the hull of the much-larger Charon.

While still paralyzed, Lieutenant Paul Stamets' condition vastly improves after Cadet Sylvia Tilly began treating him with sporal therapy. In engineering, Tilly informs Saru excitedly about Stamets' improvement across all biological metrics, but Saru does not share her optimism: where the Defiant had entered the parallel universe remains unknown, and Stamets' condition is not improving quickly enough to assist the Discovery crew to return to their universe using the spore drive. Saru is then asked to report to the sickbay. Before leaving, Saru asks Tilly to take charge of curing Stamets.

Inside the mycelial network, Stamets encounters his counterpart native to the other universe. Not recognizing that he is inside the network, Stamets asks his counterpart if he is experiencing an afterlife. The other Stamets jokes about Stamets being wrong about the existence of a god and for that reason he is very angry. After being amused by Stamets' initial confusion, the other Stamets reveals their true location.

The pair introduce themselves and shake hands. Then in a white flash, they find themselves inside the USS Stamets, an illusory starship that the mycelial network created to resemble the Discovery to make Stamets feel more at home. While walking through the network-constructed corridors, the other Stamets explains that he is an astromycologist working on board the Charon. An accident with his research has trapped his neural energy inside the network, while his physical body is in a catatonic state. It is revealed that the images Stamets has been seeing while traveling on the mycelial network were attempts by the other Stamets to make contact, so that he could escape the network himself. While trying to locate the network's exit, the pair encounter a network corruption. Before the corruption could reach them, they escape to engineering, where they believe the exit to be located.

Meanwhile in the imperial palace, Emperor Georgiou receives Burnham and Lorca. Georgiou tells Burnham that she did not expect to see her alive. She invites Burnham to choose a Kelpien standing on the side of the court. The three Kelpiens turn and look at Burnham blankly while Burnham looks back at them with puzzled eyes. Georgiou senses Burnham's confusion and tells Burnham that she should know what to look for in a Kelpien. One of the Kelpiens tilts his head and makes a clicking sound. Burnham decides to choose him. The Kelpien is then escorted away. After the confusing affair, Burnham collects herself and presents Georgiou with the "gift" of Lorca. Lorca refuses to bow to Georgiou and is beaten with a scepter, following which he collapses on the floor. Georgiou orders Lorca to be placed in agonizers for the rest of his life. Lorca was carried away to brig C as per the orders of Captain Maddox. After the Kelpiens and Lorca are dismissed, Georgiou finally welcomes Burnham and expresses that she is happy Burnham has not died hunting for Lorca. She invites Burnham to dinner as she caresses Burnham's face and calls her "dear daughter".

Ash Tyler is resisting sedation in sickbay. The doctor is unsure how to treat him, and confirms the state of his personality. Focusing on Saru, he calms down enough to ask about Burnham and to ask Saru to help him. He refuses.

While Lorca continues to be tortured, Georgiou and Burnham share a meal prepared by the imperial chef. When Burnham tells Georgiou that the food is delicious, the emperor reveals that they have been eating Kelpien. Immediately disgusted, Burnham was fed a threat ganglia by Georgiou on a pair of chopsticks. Burnham reached her head forward and hesitantly allowed the ganglia to enter her mouth. She forced the ganglia down her throat. Burnham quickly learns that her counterpart in the mirror universe is adopted and given education by Georgiou. Georgiou confronts her on being soft and asks her why she hunted Lorca. When she doesn't get the reply she expected, she reveals she knew Burnham conspired with Lorca and takes a knife to her neck. Burnham then fails to call her "mother" as she usually did, which prompts Georgiou to sentence her to death.

In the mycelial network, Stamets shows his counterpart some data on his experiments with the spores, and shows him his arms. He then sees Culber and immediately goes after him, despite his counterpart's calls that it's an illusion.

Georgiou sentences Burnham in front of her captains. Burnham gives up the plan, admitting she is from another universe and giving proof from her uniform. Georgiou takes from her uniform her own counterpart's badge. Burnham continues to explain the other universe. Suddenly, Georgiou picks up a device and triggers it, immediately killing all but one of her captains and swearing the remaining one to secrecy.

Saru goes to L'Rell, gives her food and asks about Tyler. L'Rell is proud, saying that he has

"awoken" and is a devoted warrior that will light the way to victory. Saru then explains where they are, that, there, the war is over and they are both in jeopardy. He's hoping to get some cooperation from her. She relents, explaining what they did to Ash Tyler and Voq, and that Voq accepted his suffering.

Stamets finds the network is modeling the Discovery for him. He pursues Culber and eventually reaches him in their quarters. The doors close and they talk. He confirms he's dead and not really in the network.

Burnham appeals to the Emperor to help them get back to their universe. Georgiou admits she knows about their universe through the logs of the USS Defiant, then denounces the Federation's ideals. She explains the crew of the Defiant went insane and killed each other. She wants to know how the Discovery made it to their universe, and they make a deal where Burnham gets help.

Saru shows L'Rell what Tyler is doing to himself and asks her to help him. She refuses and Saru then beams Tyler into the cell with her. She finally agrees, but only if it's her performing the operation.

Lorca is still being tortured when Maddox enters. Maddox proudly informs him they've rounded up all his loyalists. He then wants Lorca to admit what he did to Maddox' sister or else he'll kill another of his allies. He uses DNA of an exotic species to kill another man brought in.

L'Rell holds a device on Tyler's head, which eventually makes him calm down. He starts to describe his past in English, which makes her cry out as if he had died.

Stamets tells Culber he saw Tyler kill him. He then plays some music so his counterpart can't hear. They relive the memory of them at night telling each other about their day. Culber says Stamets was right about the network, but it's now in danger. He says Stamets' counterpart is corrupting the network, and Stamets must save it. Stamets is only partly interested, not wanting to say goodbye. He kisses Culber, and Culber tells him to "look for a clearing."

Stamets' counterpart then wakes up on the Charon while Stamets wakes up on the Discovery. He brings Tilly to the spore room, but it's too late.

Burnham calls Saru and has them come to the Charon. Georgiou then says she is reluctant to let Lorca go. Shockingly, she starts to argue that Lorca is actually the mirror-universe Lorca, noting his sensitivity to light. Burnham realizes she is right and the mirror Lorca has been impersonating his prime universe counterpart all along, needing Burnham to get to Georgiou.

Meanwhile, Lorca continues to refuse to comply with Maddox's request. Lorca fakes death and Maddox rushes to get him out of the agonizing booth, in fear that the Emperor will punish him for killing her prisoner. Maddox uses defibrillators in an attempt to revive Lorca, but once he's in a compromised position, Lorca attacks and ultimately kills Maddox by electrocution using the defibrillators and blunt force trauma to the head. Hovering over his body, Lorca says "Ava. Her name was Ava. And I liked her. But you know how it is. Somebody better came along," revealing he is in fact the Mirror Universe version of Lorca and genuinely forgot her name because she meant nothing to him.

What's Past Is Prologue

Season 1
Episode Number: 13
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Sunday January 28, 2018
Writer: Ted Sullivan
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly), Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Georgiou), Rekha Sharma (Commander Landry), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Jeremy Crittenden (Lord Eling), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Bryce), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol)
Summary: Lorca plans to move forward with a coup against the Emperor, propelling Burnham to make a quick decision to save not only herself, but the U.S.S. Discovery.



Discovery realizes the damage the Charon is doing to the mycelial network

In the mirror universe, aboard the Terran emperor's flagship, the ISS Charon, Gabriel Lorca frees his followers from a chamber filled with agony booths, including his loyal partner Commander Ellen Landry. Lorca and his men seek out Paul Stamets and use his bioweapon to start killing the Emperor's crew.

The Emperor is informed of the casualties of her crew. Michael Burnham advises her to allow her to contact USS Discovery again, but the Emperor does not agree and decides to imprison her in the

brig. Burnham is forced to flee and escapes through a small hole in the wall.

Aboard Discovery, Airiam detects mycelia in the central orb aboard the Charon, which Stamets diagnoses as pulling power and poisoning the mycelial network.

Aboard the Charon, Lorca taunts Georgiou, and invites her crew to join his rebellion to preserve the empire. Georgiou identifies his location in the main labs, and leads her troops to "take the fight to him."

Emperor Georgiou's forces come head to head with those of Lorca, after which she alone escapes being killed using an emergency transport system. Lorca orders Stamets to kill the emergency transport system and they secure the throne room.

Burnham accesses the Charon's communications system to contact the Discovery, warning them that Lorca is in fact from the mirror universe. The crew convey the importance of bringing down the containment field around the energy orb powering the palace ship. Burnham promises to take down the containment field.

Entering the throne room, Lorca's confidence that fate had brought him to this point grows, before killing the mirror universe Stamets. Landry is informed of the ship-to-ship transmission.

Lorca tracks Burnham to level 3, and attempts to convince her to join him in his rebellion against the emperor by describing his past with the Burnham from his universe. Landry at-

tempts to capture her while Lorca is distracting her, only to find Burnham had rerouted the communications feed masking her location.

The emperor, too, is thinking back to her relationship with the mirror Burnham, when Commander Burnham finds her. Burnham explains the parallels between her betrayal of her Georgiou, and the mirror Burnham's betrayal of the emperor. Together, the two discuss the plan to defeat Lorca.

Aboard Discovery, the crew discuss options to destroy the energy orb, but the only option seems as though it will also result in the Discovery's destruction. Saru rallies the senior officers, indicating he does not sense death in their future and that they will defeat this "no-win scenario."

In the throne room aboard the Charon, Landry reports to Lorca that the emperor's crew has either been killed or joined their movement. Lorca's guards capture and bring Burnham and Georgiou to Lorca. Burnham agrees to offer Georgiou and herself, her mind only, in exchange for letting Discovery return to their universe.

Tilly and Stamets discover a way to escape destruction, if they ride the mycelial explosion in conjunction with the warp drive.

Discovery receives a message from the Charon and drops out of warp, then receives a hail from Lorca. Burnham sends a coded indicator to attack, and the Discovery launches its attack, kicking off a hand-to-hand battle between Lorca and Georgiou, and Burnham and Landry. Georgiou eventually defeats Lorca by stabbing him through the heart with her sword, before kicking him through a force field out into space to be vaporized in the ship's mycelial sun.

With Lorca defeated, Georgiou prepares to buy Burnham time by fighting off Lorca's remaining followers. Burnham grabs Georgiou, pulling her into the transporter beam and bringing her to Discovery.

Discovery attacks the Charon's energy orb — setting off the mycelial shockwave, which Discovery combines with its strategy to jump to warp to ride back to the prime universe. Stamets struggles to navigate the recovering mycelial network until he can remember Hugh's advice.

Discovery seeks to confirm the date and location they've returned to, with no response from Starfleet. Stamets finds that they've returned nine months ahead of the point that they left, to which Saru immediately asks Rhys to update their map of the war effort. The map reveals a major expansion of Klingon territory, with Starfleet having all but lost.

The War Without, The War Within

Season 1

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Sunday February 4, 2018
Writer: Lisa Randolph
Director: David Solomon
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Georgiou), Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), James Frain (Sarek), Michael Ayres (Transporter officer), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Raven Dauda (Dr. Pollard), Riley Gilchrist (Admiral Shukar), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Harry Judge (Admiral Gorch), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Melanie Nicholls-King (Admiral Drake), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Bryce), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol)
Summary: Discovery has returned to the prime universe but nine months after it left. The Federation is losing the war with the Klingons, the Klingon houses have fragmented and competing with each other. Admiral Cornwell has a plan to take the attack to the Klingons with the help of Emperor Georgiou.



The USS Discovery is being repaired as Saru goes to the transporter room to meet Michael Burnham. He's shocked to find Philippa Georgiou there and quickly declares her presence to be classified to all there, including the operator, and her confined to quarters. He's then called to sickbay and he brings Burnham to talk with him. She apologizes for bringing Georgiou back. They need to fix the ship for the coming confrontations they will have. He informs her of Ash Tyler's condition and asks her to try bringing him out of his condition, bringing the Human personality up front. She can't face him,

and declines. Saru enters and is informed that there's little evidence of the Klingon side, but he's neither human nor Klingon at this point.

Saru talks to Tyler. He admits he can access Voq's memories and explains it was a program to infiltrate Starfleet. Voq and L'Rell hoped to take Discovery and, by doing so, draw followers. Saru asks for more information, and Tyler complies. He seems troubled at killing Hugh Culber and thinks he should be in the brig, but Saru considers it not his fault. However, he does have Tyler wear a monitor.

Saru, back on the bridge, sees that they're encountering a ship. Soon, they are boarded — led by Katrina Cornwell and Sarek. Cornwell immediately overrides the computer without explaining and Sarek mind melds with Saru, confirming he is as he appears. He also confirms that Lorca is dead.

Cornwell is shocked at learning the full truth of Lorca's deception. She had seen the Discovery was destroyed nine months prior, and Saru explains it was the ISS Discovery. She realizes her

real Gabriel Lorca has probably been dead. She then recounts the history of the war, mostly a losing one. Burnham notes there's no logic to the targets and Sarek explains each Great House is out for itself, fighting Starfleet for dominance without unity. Cornwell orders all information about the mirror universe deleted from the ship, as the enemy cannot get that information. Paul Stamets explains they ran out of spores so they'll have to use warp drive. Cornwell orders them to starbase 1. Burnham also informs her of the Emperor.

Cornwell and Sarek meet Georgiou. When they ask Georgiou what she knows, she says she wants to go back to her universe, whereas Burnham asks for political asylum. Cornwell says they can't anyway, besides being in the middle of a war.

Tyler is now free about the ship. He runs into Stamets and, after a tense moment, apologizes for killing Culber. He remembers doing it, and insists it sickens him. Stamets briefly tells him Culber was a good man and walks away. Tyler then goes into the mess hall and everyone quiets down. He gets his food and sits alone. Tilly then decides to sit with him, and eventually the others do, too. Tyler says they don't have to do that, but they stay put.

Saru is on the bridge as they approach the starbase. Cornwell takes command and is informed that they can't get in contact. Indeed, after coming out of warp, they find the starbase destroyed, with the House of D'Ghor sign on it. 80,000 people dead. Cornwell is shocked. They are soon scanned and Saru has to order to ship to retreat. Cornwell falls into her chair and Saru reminds her for orders. She wants to contact Starfleet Command and heads to the ready room.

L'Rell is approached by Cornwell and supposes they understand each other. L'Rell admits that T'Kuvma was wrong about humans not having courage. Cornwell then explains the situation to her: the Houses are winning the war, but not unified as she wanted. L'Rell is startled, but unconcerned, still believing the Federation must be destroyed for its mission of homogenization and assimilation. Cornwell challenges this, saying they are about equality. L'Rell reiterates T'Kuvma's teaching, and Cornwell calls him ignorant. She then asks L'Rell how the war will end. She replies that it won't.

Burnham meets Georgiou to say she'll be on the ship awhile still, but she doesn't care. She turns the conversation to Burnham's relationship to Sarek, and is surprised to find the same relationship she had to her Michael Burnham. Burnham wants to know how the Terrans defeated the Klingons, but Georgiou challenges her about her weakness, saving her when she couldn't save her captain. Seeing that this made an impact, she then turns to the Klingons, calling them a cancer, dividing endlessly. She recommends destroying them at their source, Qo'noS.

Burnham then goes to Cornwell with a proposal. Cornwell in turn brings it to the other Admirals. They're reluctant, as an attack on Earth is imminent and Qo'noS is uncharted. Cornwell has a plan, though.

The Discovery team plans their move: growing spores, jumping the ship into the inside of the planet, then using drones to map it. Stamets knows where to grow the spores, a moon named Delta 2.

Sarek goes to meet Georgiou on her request. She notes similarities between the two Burnhams and then offers more information on the mission, since more will be needed. Sarek is reluctant, but he feels forced to take it. She demands freedom in exchange.

Sarek walks with Burnham on his way out to Vulcan to discuss Georgiou's additional plan. He doesn't inform Burnham, though, preferring to warn her not to regret loving someone, even if it turned out badly.

Burnham goes to engineering for a status report. Tilly says they're on time. Burnham admits she may not see Sarek again and feels different this time. Tilly relates her awareness of the darkness within her as she took command of the ISS Discovery, and noted she had to understand it. Burnham says she can't forgive Tyler, but Tilly says he needs her, noting there's no future for him now. She should at least talk to him.

Discovery arrives at the moon and ejects the mycelium in little pods. After awhile, the spores quickly grow.

Tyler ponders by himself and finds Burnham finally facing him. She won't approach him initially. Tyler apologizes for everything and insists Voq is gone. Burnham believes him, but still asks if it's really him, since he should have had her back earlier. He then accuses her of wanting an excuse to leave, which shocks her. She denies it, but then supposes it was true, saying it felt like it was him choking her earlier. He says he should be a spy by now, but the reason it didn't

trigger was her. She's stunned, and views the planet, relating her emotions after the Battle of the Binary Stars. She then goes, saying it won't be easy to let him go.

Cornwell communicates with Sarek, informing that the spore harvest worked. Sarek says the Federation Council has approved the plan, having no choice. Cornwell makes a shipwide hail from the bridge, noting their situation and declares the mission to map Qo'noS. Then, she introduces their guide, Captain Philippa Georgiou, newly found with a backstory explaining her disappearance. Burnham is tense as Georgiou calmly takes command.

Will You Take My Hand?

Season 1
Episode Number: 15
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Sunday February 11, 2018
Writer: Akiva Goldsman, Gretchen J. Berg, Aaron Harberts
Director: Akiva Goldsman
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Lieutenant Saru), Shazad Latif (Lieutenant Ash Tyler), Anthony Rapp (Lieutenant Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Cadet Sylvia Tilly)
Guest Stars: Jason Isaacs (Captain Gabriel Lorca), James Frain (Sarek), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Rhys), Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Emily Coutts (Keyla Detmer), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Chris Gleason (Creepy Orion Man Dbl), Harry Judge (Admiral Telarite), Sara Mitich (Airiam), Oyin Oladejo (Joann Owosekun), Adam Winlove-Smith (ND Klingon), Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Georgiou)
Summary: With Georgiou at the helm of the plan to end the Klingon war once and for all, the USS Discovery crew struggles to fathom and tolerate her hostile tactics. Memories of past hardships are rekindled within Burnham.



As Klingon forces bear down on the Sol system, the USS Discovery mirrors their approach as it closes in on the Klingon homeworld, Qo'noS. Specialist Michael Burnham muses on fear and how to defeat it, as Emperor Georgiou gathers status updates from the bridge crew, the crew (who are still under the impression that she is her counterpart) reacting with surprise at the hostile and belligerent attitude the Terran puts forward — declaring the Klingons to be animals, and uncaring as to what the ship's sensors are detecting.

Saru asks Burnham to assist him with an issue, before exclaiming unease at having to follow the orders of someone with such ideals, which Burnham responds to by noting that this was at the request of the Federation. Georgiou orders Burnham back to her station and challenges Saru, making reference to the fact that, in her universe, his species is a Terran delicacy. Burnham then attempts to expose Georgiou's origins by commenting on that remark and quizzing her on her counterpart's birthplace in Malaysia. The former emperor deflects the questioning easily, ordering the specialist to walk with her.

Out in the corridor, Georgiou warns Burnham not to attempt such an action again, or she will find herself in the brig. Burnham comments on the Federation's desperation in agreeing to give the Terran command of the mission, which Georgiou notes is in exchange for her freedom. She comments on Burnham's actions at the Battle of the Binary Stars, suggesting that her failure was a lack of following through on her intentions. The specialist grabs Georgiou by the arm, and demands to know the real plan. Georgiou tells her that the Federation is losing the war, and that Burnham must decide whether she will stand with or against her, before walking away. Burnham resignedly agrees that she is with her.

Georgiou and Burnham visit L'Rell in the brig. L'Rell is surprised to see Georgiou, since she and other Klingons, had consumed her corpse but Georgiou explains that she is not that Philippa

Georgiou. Georgiou displays a map of Qo'noS and explains that there are seven entry points to a dormant volcano system on the planet, and that she wants L'Rell to tell her the best place for a landing party to start a trip there on foot. After L'Rell refuses to, even after an additional plea from Burnham, Georgiou shocks L'Rell through her restraints and enters the cell to torture her for the information, but L'Rell does not break. Burnham screams for Georgiou to stop, and says there is another way to obtain the information.

The two visit Ash Tyler who has the memories of Voq, and he agrees to help. At a briefing, Burnham explains that the plan is to release a drone to map the surface of the planet for military targets that can be attacked by Starfleet. Tyler tells the briefing that the best place to do that is a location with a shrine to Molor that is now on land that was given to the Orions for an embassy and outpost. Georgiou decides that Tyler will accompany Burnham and Georgiou, as well as Sylvia Tilly. Tilly is initially under the impression that the Emperor is the Philippa Georgiou from her universe, but the Emperor quickly makes it clear who she is by telling Tilly she had fun with Tilly's counterpart subjugating the Betazoids and wiping out Mintaka III. Tilly is assigned the task of carrying the drone. The Discovery then jumps to Qo'noS and beams down the landing party.

The party arrives at the outpost, and offers to trade Nausicaan weapons for two thousand darseks. Tilly feigns hunger to pull Burnham to a food booth and ask if she knows what the Emperor is up to. Burnham does not, but Tilly tells Burnham she has her back. Georgiou and Tyler then arrive, and after informing Tilly that she was eating gormagander meat, they all enter a bar. Georgiou gives Tyler some darseks and tells him and Burnham to go elsewhere and buy information needed to find the shrine. Georgiou remains and purchases some time with a male and female Orion, while Tilly waits in the bar.

Tyler and Burnham visit a cabaret where a game is being played that Tyler is familiar with, through Voq's memories. Tyler plays the game and wins some money, while Burnham is clearly upset by the Klingons' laughter. Tilly, moves about the bar and sits near an Orion who offers her the chance to inhale some volcanic vapor. After initially refusing, Tilly agrees to do so and subsequently faints.

Tyler returns from the game and tells Burnham none of the Klingons he played with were aware of the shrine. He wonders why she left the game so quickly, and she tells him the story of how her parents were killed by Klingons at Doctari Alpha. Burnham had begged her parents to put off a family vacation to Mars so she could witness a nearby supernova, which resulted in them being present for the attack. As they killed her parents, they laughed, which she was reminded of during the game. She is now seeing the planet as an actual home for people and not just the enemy. Tyler then observes some Klingons who appear to be followers of Molor, and he goes to ask them about the shrine.

Georgiou, after the two Orions are finished, attacks them to get the information about the shrine's location. Meanwhile, Tilly is woken up by the Orion attempting to open her case. He explains about the volcanic vapors she inhaled, and tells her that they are fresh from the source and that Tilly's information about the volcanoes being extinct is incorrect. Tilly then realizes that a drone could not do its work as it would be destroyed by the volcanoes, and then opens the case to examine the drone. She then sees a hydro bomb instead of a drone in the case. She calls Burnham on her communicator to explain, but is knocked out by Georgiou.

Tyler and Burnham meet with Tilly who explains that detonating a hydro bomb in an active volcano would lead to an apocalyptic explosion that would render the planet uninhabitable, which was Georgiou's plan all along. Burnham calls Saru on Discovery to have Georgiou beamed up, but the shrine is shielded. The bomb cannot be beamed up either, and Saru wants to contact Starfleet, but Burnham believes Georgiou is following Starfleet's orders. She requests a conversation with Admiral Cornwell.

After viewing a simulation of what the hydro bomb will do to Qo'noS, Burnham pleads with Cornwell that genocide is not the way to end the war. Cornwell responds by saying that the Federation is close to defeat and that they do not have the luxury of principles. Burnham says that principles are all that they have, and that Cornwell sent the Emperor on the mission because she knew that the Terran could do what Starfleet officers could not. Burnham then notes that a year ago, prior to the Battle of the Binary Stars, she thought survival was more important than principles, but that she now knows that she was wrong. She threatens another mutiny to prove who they are as Starfleet officers, and unlike her last mutiny, the crew stands to support her.

Cornwell then asks what Burnham is suggesting as an alternative.

Burnham visits Georgiou in the shrine and tells her to stop her plan, though her freedom is still guaranteed. Georgiou says that when she did the same thing in her universe, it did not wipe out the Klingons, and that it will not do so now. She offers Burnham the chance to join her, but Burnham again demands the detonator and Georgiou pulls a weapon on her. Burnham tells Georgiou that she can either turn over the detonator and leave with her freedom, or kill her and escape with the Federation hunting her down as long as she is alive. Georgiou cannot kill Burnham, and agrees to turn over the detonator to Burnham. However, Burnham does not want it, and calls in Tyler and L'Rell. As an alternative to her home planet being destroyed, Burnham offers L'Rell the detonator, which she can then use to unify the Great Houses under her rule. Upon L'Rell taking the detonator, Georgiou then leaves the shrine (after being warned by Burnham not to make it necessary for her to come after Georgiou).

Tyler tells Burnham outside the shrine that he is going to go with L'Rell and try to help both sides, as he is no good to either side alone. They share a kiss and he departs. L'Rell then addresses the Klingon Great Houses and tells them that she is the leader to fulfill T'Kuvma call of unity for the Klingon Empire. The Klingons present scoff at her claim until she shows them the detonator. She then orders them to lay down their arms, and the Klingon fleet headed towards Earth veers off.

Burnham is in Paris outside a Federation building. Her foster mother, Amanda Grayson, approaches her. Burnham is grateful to Amanda's advice when growing up about not forgetting her Humanity, something which Burnham did not appreciate until now. Sarek then arrives and tells Burnham how he is disturbed that he had nearly played a part in genocide, but Burnham says that he was desperate to save the Federation and that she understands. Sarek is grateful that she found an alternative, and he informs her that the President of the United Federation of Planets is as well. Sarek asked to be the one to inform Burnham of their decision to pardon her for her crimes, expunge her record, and restore her to her former rank of commander. He presents her with her Starfleet insignia.

Burnham and several members of the Discovery crew are presented with the Starfleet Medal of Honor, including Hugh Culber posthumously. Paul Stamets is promoted to lieutenant commander and Tilly is given the rank of ensign and accepted into the Starfleet Command training program.

Discovery then leaves with Saru in command as acting captain to take Sarek to Vulcan, as well as to pick up their new commanding officer. Stamets tells Burnham and Tilly that Starfleet wants to find a non-Human interface with the spore drive and as such it will not be used.

In transit, the Discovery receives a priority one distress call. After some initial difficulty, the call is identified by communications officer R.A. Bryce as being from Captain Pike, the commander of the USS Enterprise. The Constitution-class starship drops out of warp and slows in front of the Discovery.

Season Two

Brother

Season 2

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday January 17, 2019
Writer: Ted Sullivan, Gretchen J. Berg, Aaron Harberts
Director: Alex Kurtzman
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: James Frain (Sarek), Mia Kirshner (Amanda Grayson), Tig Notaro (Jett Reno), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Ethan Peck (Spock V. O. (voice)), Sean Connolly Affleck (Lt. Connolly), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Arista Arhin (Young Burnham), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Liam Hughes (Young Spock), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus)
Summary: The crew of the U.S.S. Discovery joins forces with Captain Pike to unravel the mystery of seven mysterious red signals that have appeared across the universe.



"Space. The final frontier. Above us. Around us. Within us. We have always looked to the stars to discover who we are. A thousand centuries ago in Africa, the /Xam Abathwa tribe gathered to share a story. The tale of a girl who dug her hands in the wood ash and threw it into the sky to create the Milky Way. And hidden there, a secret buried among the eternal stars, was a message. An enormous letter in a bottle made of space

and time, visible only to those whose hearts were open enough to receive it. All my life. When I first heard the story of the girl who made the stars, I wasn't ready to understand. I still don't know if I am."

Following on the heels of Michael Burnham's mutiny aboard the USS *Shenzhou*, the death of Captain Philippa Georgiou and the rescue of her mirror universe counterpart, Burnham's service aboard the USS *Discovery*, the death and revelation of Gabriel Lorca's true identity, and the conclusion of the Federation-Klingon War, the *Discovery* is met by the USS *Enterprise*.

Michael reflects on the history of space exploration, the NASA-Cassini mission to Saturn and its moons, and the /Xam Abathwa legend of the girl who made the stars.

She thinks back to being brought to Sarek and Amanda Grayson's home on Vulcan for the first time, her first encounter with Amanda, and her introduction to Spock — drawing alone in his room; pondering if she is, even now, ready to understand the story of "the girl who made the

stars..." Young Burnham extends a hand of friendship to young Spock, only to have him slam his drawing-room door shut before her and his family.

Snapped back to the present on the bridge of the *Discovery*, Saru is attempting to determine the condition of the *Enterprise*. Joann Owosekun at Ops reports the *Enterprise* is completely offline, though Burnham confirms life support is still functioning, with a full crew of 203. Ensign Sylvia Tilly joins to suggest using Morse code, allowing Captain Christopher Pike to request to transport aboard with a science and engineering officer. At the thought of being reunited with Spock so unexpectedly, both Ambassador Sarek and Burnham note to each other they had not expected to encounter Spock ever again.

As they make their way to the transporter room, Saru notices that Burnham's endocrine system is running very high, which he attributes to her anxiety about meeting Spock again after so long. Burnham heatedly retorts that she is on a mission and in problem-solving mode, and that is what he senses. Saru is unconvinced, but lets it go as they enter the transporter room. Burnham then asks if Saru had any siblings; he mentions his sister, Siranna, remarking that he does not expect to be reunited with her. The transporter energizes, beaming aboard three officers in the newer Starfleet uniforms: Captain Pike, his engineer Commander Nhan, and his science officer — not Spock as Burnham was expecting, but instead Lieutenant Evan Connolly. Pike informs Saru that he has been sent by Starfleet to assume command of *Discovery*, under Regulation 19, Section C. Saru remarks that only there are only three contingencies for that regulation — an imminent threat to the Federation, danger to Federation citizens, or no officers available of equal or higher rank to mitigate the threat — and asks for which of them Pike is there for. "All of them" is Pike's reply.

As they make their way to the bridge, Pike explains that over the past 24 hours, Federation sensors have detected seven red bursts spread out across more than thirty thousand light years, appearing in perfect synchronization just long enough to be scanned, and then vanishing — all save one. Saru points out the perfect synchronization rules out a natural phenomenon, asking if it was some kind of signal. Pike confirms that's what Starfleet believes; Connolly adds that whenever the *Enterprise* tried to scan the bursts, the computer went haywire, with Burnham comparing it to a compass at the North Pole. Upon learning her identity, Pike remarks that "he said you were smart", and that they had "someone in common"; Burnham admits she had expected to see Spock when Pike beamed aboard. Saru wonders if the phenomenon is a temporal anomaly or a black hole, both of which cause similar distortions. Connolly replies that neither fit the scale; the single burst stabilized long enough to have its coordinates plotted, and Pike had ordered the *Enterprise* to intercept when it suffered ship-wide system failure, necessitating his move to the *Discovery* while the *Enterprise* is towed back to Spacedock.

On the bridge, Pike has his DNA scanned for verification before he takes command, and his Starfleet file appears on the main viewer. Pike points out his commendations, his diagnosis of childhood asthma, and his failing grade in Astrophysics at Starfleet Academy. He explains that he knows about Lorca, and understands that the crew will have doubts about an outsider as captain, but emphasizes that he is not Lorca. He then explains the mission, and the reason he moved to the *Discovery* is because the Federation is not willing to wait to see if it's a friendship message or a declaration of malice, and orders Keyla Detmer to plot the coordinates of the remaining signal.

In engineering, Lt. Commander Paul Stamets replays a holomessage from his deceased partner, Dr. Hugh Culber, when he is approached by Tilly, who is overseeing the removal of the spore drive equipment and converting the engine room back to standard. Stamets reveals to Tilly that after the Paris peace summit that ended the Klingon war, he accepted a permanent teaching position at the Vulcan Science Academy. He compares his ordeal during the war to a prima donna in Kasseelian opera, who trains her whole life for a single performance before committing suicide, and admits that he sees Culber everywhere he looks aboard *Discovery*. Starfleet has accepted Stamets' transfer, albeit postponed due to Pike's mission. Tilly tries to convince him to stay.

In her quarters, Burnham reads Alice's *Adventures in Wonderland*, hearing Amanda reading it to her, when Sarek visits her. He remarks that he is returning to Vulcan when the ship drops out of warp, and that the Vulcan High Command is assembling an expedition to investigate the signals the *Enterprise* detected. He has also been in contact with High Chancellor L'Rell, who denies the Klingons are involved. Burnham asks Sarek why he thinks Spock did not come aboard; Sarek replies that perhaps Spock is devoting his time to repairing the *Enterprise*. Burnham then

asks what Sarek expected Spock to learn from her when he brought her into his household. Sarek believes that Burnham would have taught him empathy, needed to interact with Humans, but he doesn't believe Spock ever accepted Burnham. Burnham says that he may have, "for a time". As he leaves, Sarek advises her to look at the problem ahead, rather than behind.

Burnham returns to the bridge just as Discovery drops out of warp in the middle of a massive debris field, and the signal appears to have vanished. A large chunk of debris misses the ship by only seven hundred meters; the point of near-impact was at the exact coordinates of the signal. Saru and Burnham indicate that the object is an interstellar asteroid traveling at five thousand KPH, and that it has an atmosphere, clouding sensors with hyper-charged particles. Detmer reports that the ship is caught in a fluctuating gravity well. Burnham suggests using Discovery's telescopic cameras, used for hull repairs, to scan the surface. As Detmer tries to keep up with the asteroid, Discovery bounces off its gravity well, causing its trajectory to change into a collision course with a pulsar, which will incinerate the rock within five hours. Burnham then reports that there is a Starfleet ship crash-landed on the surface. Saru, with his superior vision, is able to read the registry number, NCC-815 — the USS Hiawatha, a medical frigate believed lost to the Klingons ten months earlier. Pike orders a landing party.

On their way to the hanger, Tilly explains that the sensors in engineering picked up mycelial activity they had not seen since they found the tardigrade on the USS Glenn, and asks Burnham to recover a sample of the asteroid. Pike, Burnham, Nham, and Connolly take the ship's landing pods, which are designed for high-gravity situations, into the debris field. From the bridge, Detmer reports that the gravimetric pressure on the rock inflates the debris to the point of explosion; the remark triggers Saru's threat ganglia. The magnetic distortions interfere with the landing pods' autopilots, forcing them to resort to manual control. Connolly flies ahead of them, despite Burnham's protests that his field of flight is too wide, and refuses Pike's orders to fall back just as a piece of debris smashes into his pod, killing him. The debris damages Pike's pod, and his auto-ejection system fails. Burnham convinces Pike to let her use her own ejection system to stop Pike's free fall. Just before impacting with the asteroid, Detmer remotely activates Burnham's thruster pack. Saru anxiously calls for a report; Burnham reports that they have touched down safely. Relieved, Saru's ganglia retract as he sinks into the captain's chair.

Pike, Burnham, and Nham navigate into the wreckage of the Hiawatha, when they are met with a trio of customized probes made from salvaged Starfleet technology. A voice calls them "kids", and calls for the landing party to enter the wreck. The voice guides them through an emergency shelter inside the wreck, which has a breathable atmosphere. As they enter sickbay, they find the voice belongs to the ship's chief engineer, Commander "Jet" Reno, who is working to stabilize members of the crew, most of whom are in stasis. She remarks that she had decided not to vaporize the landing party when she saw their Starfleet insignia, having been expecting "someone with a bat'leth"; Pike and Burnham inform her that the war is over. Reno explains they had been en route to Starbase 36 when they were attacked, and that most of the war wounded were evacuated in escape pods before the crash. She stayed behind to keep the critical cases alive; she replies "the body's just a machine" when Nham points out that she was an engineer, not a surgeon.

Burnham restores power to the Hiawatha's transporter room, and has pattern enhancers set up to strengthen the signal, allowing the Discovery to beam out the survivors six at a time. Forced to keep shields down to transport the survivors, Saru orders evasive maneuvers even as the ship takes impact from the debris. As Pike, Nham, Reno, and the last survivors prepare to beam out, the transporter loses power; Burnham is able to reroute, but is knocked aside by an explosion just as the others beam out. Forced to navigate through the exploding vessel, Burnham returns to the outside just as she is knocked out by a flying piece of debris.

Burnham regains consciousness, a piece of superheated shrapnel stuck in her leg. As she looks up, she sees an angelic figure in the flames... then after a moment, the figure is replaced by Pike, who came back to rescue Burnham, beaming back to Discovery. Burnham grabs onto a sample from the asteroid, but the rock fails to transport with her. An anxious Tilly visits Burnham in sickbay, where Burnham explains what happened with the rock, which means the asteroid is not entirely made of baryonic matter, which could explain the gravitational energy. Burnham shows Tilly a projection of the closest pieces of debris they could capture. Tilly sets up a gravity simulator in the shuttlebay. With his mission complete, Pike turns the bridge over to Saru, who orders Detmer to keep the asteroid fragment in Discovery's wake. The fragment

impacts hard inside the bay, but is captured by the gravity simulator, at which point Saru orders the ship to withdraw.

In the ready room, Pike — now wearing a Starfleet uniform similar to that of the Discovery crew — meets with Burnham, explaining that the Enterprise will require more repairs, and that he and Saru have "joint custody" of the ship. As they walk through the decks, Burnham admits that she is the reason she and Spock do not speak, and says that she would like to go over to the Enterprise to see him. Pike replies that Spock is on leave; Starfleet had ordered the Enterprise to remain on its five-year mission, sitting out the war, which took a toll on Pike and his crew. Pike remarked that Spock had asked where the logic was of staying away if there would be nothing to return to, and was able to show the crew that logic was the beginning of the answer, not the end. A few months earlier, Pike noticed a shift in Spock, as if he had "run into a question he couldn't answer", which he refused to share with Pike or anyone else. As Spock was one of his officers, Pike trusted him implicitly and allowed him to go on leave without asking why. Burnham still wishes to go over to the Enterprise to find out for herself.

Burnham enters Spock's quarters and looks around the room, searching for something. She finds his old drawing table and accesses his latest personal log, in which Spock remarks that he had been plagued by nightmares as a child, which his mother taught him to control by drawing. The nightmares have returned, showing the same vision, and Spock now understood their meaning; he encoded the "vision" within the audio file to be played in the event of his death. Burnham activates the drawing table, showing the map of the seven red bursts, and realizing what Spock had seen.

New Eden

Season 2

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday January 24, 2019
Story: Akiva Goldsman, Sean Cochran
Teleplay: Vaun Wilmott, Sean Cochran
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Sheila McCarthy (Mother), Andrew Moodie (Jacob), Bahia Watson (May), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer), Noah Davis (Lieutenant (2053)), Kiara Groulx (Rose), Claire Qute (Teen May Hologram)
Summary: A new signal brings the Discovery to a distant planet, Terralysium, that is inhabited by the descendants of human survivors of World War III, which was fought on Earth 200 years earlier.



Aboard the USS Discovery, Michael Burnham reviews Spock's last log entry with Captain Christopher Pike, explaining that she had taken the drawing table he had kept since he was a child to show what she had found. Spock had drawn a map of the red bursts' signals two months before they had even appeared; Pike calls up the Starfleet rendering of the signals, showing it to be virtually identical to Spock's drawing. Burnham emphasizes that they need to contact Spock and ask him about the signals, to which Pike explains that a week after he took leave, Spock was committed

to the psychiatric unit at Starbase 5 at his own request, and that he did not wish his family to be informed. However, his connection to the signals outweighs his desire for privacy in Pike's judgment, and he suggests Burnham extend an olive branch. Burnham does not believe Spock would accept the overture from her, as they have not spoken in years. Pike understands how complicated family dynamics are, as his father was a science teacher who taught comparative religion, leading to a "confusing household" in which they didn't often agree. Pike has shared everything he knows about Spock, and invites Burnham to tell him anything she thinks he needs to know. Thinking back to the angelic figure she saw on the asteroid, she considers telling him about it... before saying that she did not properly thank him for rescuing her.

Just then, Saru calls Pike to the bridge, explaining that they have detected another signal, and that Ensign Sylvia Tilly had the notion of pinpointing the signal. Tilly explains that she modulated the ship's deflector dish to let out gravimetric distortion that would act like SONAR. Burnham concurs, adding that if they were closer, they would be able to detect gravitational redshift and use long-range sensors to find the coordinates, and suggests briefly going to warp. Pike orders Keyla Detmer to go to maximum warp for five seconds. As the Discovery drops out

of warp, Burnham pinpoints the signal in the Beta Quadrant, 51,450 light years away, which would take 150 years to reach at maximum warp. Saru suggests the spore drive would do the job, but explains that Starfleet Command ordered it decommissioned until a non-Human interface to replace Paul Stamets could be found. Discovering the source of the signals was of the utmost importance to the Federation, and Pike believes Starfleet will grant dispensation just as they did during the war. In engineering, Stamets explains to Tilly that when he was trapped inside the mycelial network, he saw Hugh Culber after Ash Tyler had killed him, and was afraid that he would see him there again. Despite this, he makes the jump successfully, then storms out of the engine room.

Discovery enters orbit of a ringed class M planet, but just as with the asteroid, there is no sign of the signal. Burnham reports no signs of power sources or warp signatures in the area, then reports Human life signs on the surface, much to the surprise of the crew, as Humans were not known to have settled this far into the Beta Quadrant. Communications Officer R.A. Bryce reports a transmission coming from the surface, and the audio makes clear that the signal is some kind of distress call. Pike orders red alert. Pinpointing the source of the distress call, they find a small settlement with no apparent signs of struggle. Burnham confirms that there are no other power or warp signatures other than their own. Saru examines the transmission and finds it has been set on a loop for two hundred years — before Humans had developed warp drive.

Burnham reveals that the arrival of the Humans on the planet directly coincides with World War III, a nuclear holocaust which had killed six hundred million people and destroyed most of Earth's governments. Saru pinpoints the transmission to a church in one of the settlements. Pike is emphatic that they must have arrived through interstellar travel, yet Burnham indicates that while there are eleven thousand people in ten separate settlements on the planet, not one of them shows any signs of even using electricity. As their society is thus considered a pre-warp civilization, they are subject to General Order One, the Prime Directive. Nonetheless, Pike wonders why the signal would beckon the Discovery there, quoting Hamlet ("There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio..."). When Burnham questions whether Pike believes the people were brought there by divine intervention, Pike replies with a reinterpretation of Clarke's Third Law — that any advanced extraterrestrial intelligence was indistinguishable from God. In order to find out more, however, they would have to beam down; in addition to herself and Pike, Burnham suggests Joann Owosekun, as she had grown up in a Luddite collective on Earth.

In the shuttlebay, Tilly approaches the asteroid fragment, with her personal shielding phase locked with the gravity simulator, the computer warning her that any change in the gravimetric stability would cause an explosion. Tilly's scans show that the asteroid is charged with metreon particles, and that a cubic centimeter of the asteroid would weigh 1.5 metric tons. As she activates her laser core sampler with its internal artificial gravity, a fragment floats out of the radius of the gravity simulator and flattens her worktable. The computer detects a metreon fluctuation and advises terminating the project, but Tilly refuses; metreon-charged dark matter is the only solution to finding a replacement interface for the spore drive. She secures a core sample, which releases an energy discharge that hurls Tilly across the shuttlebay, knocking her unconscious.

Meanwhile, Pike, Burnham, and Owosekun beam to the surface and enter the church. The stained glass windows are two centuries old and show the symbols of many of Earth's religions, indicating that the people created their own religion based on those faiths. Pike also explains they were used to tell the stories for those who could not read. As Burnham seems to recognize a figure in one of the windows, a man named Jacob enters, demanding to know why they are not working in the fields. Maintaining their cover, Pike identifies himself and his landing party by their first names only, and explains they come from the north. Jacob brings them to the All-Mother, Amesha, at a prayer gathering that night. Amesha tells the story of the First Saved, the soldiers and civilians who hid in the church during World War III and were rescued by an "angel", "surrounded by pillars of fire" as Amesha relates it. The "angel" brought the church and its survivors to the planet which they called Terralysium, settling in their colony of New Eden, and solving the problem of their religious diversity by combining their faiths. Burnham, who suggests her religion is science, asks for explanations for how they got there; Amesha explains that Jacob and Rose have worked to restore the church's lights, while Jacob also mentions that he had a camera from a soldier's helmet from the time of the First Saved, but it was broken and no one had the technology to fix it. Pike asks Amesha if he and his companions could shelter in the church, to which she agrees.

Tilly awakens in sickbay to find a nervous engineering ensign fretting about her condition, explaining she had found her unconscious in the shuttlebay. As Tilly attempts to rise, Saru and Dr. Tracy Pollard enter. Saru rebukes Tilly for attempting to examine the asteroid by herself, which put the ship at risk and nearly got her killed (the latter of which is sarcastically confirmed by Dr. Pollard). This has not jeopardized Tilly's place in the Command Training Program, but Saru warns that further reckless behavior may well do so. Tilly explains that she was trying to get a sample of the asteroid to help Stamets, in order to create the replacement interface for the spore drive. Saru is sympathetic, as Tilly is the youngest candidate accepted into the CTP, and like himself being the only Kelpien in Starfleet, she feels she has to take on greater risk to prove herself. He warns her to take better care than he did, before he is called to the bridge.

Tactical Officer Gen Rhys reports increasing levels of ionizing radiation in Terralysium's upper atmosphere, which Detmer attributes to a disruption in the gravitational stability of the planet's outermost ring. The level of radiation is so high that in approximately 64 minutes it will envelop the planet in nuclear winter, causing an extinction level event. The radiation is interfering with transporters and communication, leaving them unable to communicate with or retrieve Pike's landing party. Arriving at that moment, Stamets adds that the ionized carbon exhaust of a shuttle's engines would cause a feedback loop that would accelerate the process, and that the people on the planet below likely cannot see the outer ring and won't know what is coming. Saru deduces that perhaps this is what the signal was for — to bring them to the planet to prevent the cataclysm — and orders the crew to get to work.

Pike, Burnham, and Owosekun descend into the basement of the church to shut down the signal so that no one else would bother them. As Owosekun goes to disable the transmitter, Burnham confronts Pike, asking if he intends to leave the people behind, to leave them believing that Earth is destroyed and they were rescued by divine intervention. Pike replies that as they did not arrive by starship, the Prime Directive applies; Human or otherwise, he will not interfere with their development. Owosekun finds the transmitter, and realizes that it has been jury-rigged to continue transmitting. Jacob then arrives, explaining that he was descended from the scientists among the First Saved, and that he and his ancestors had maintained the beacon in the hopes of being found. They believed that Earth had survived, that there were other Humans out there. Though Pike tries to explain that he is mistaken, Jacob is not convinced; when they try to leave, Jacob uses a stun grenade to knock them out, and takes their utility bags with their phasers, tricorders, and communicators, then locks them in the basement. Owosekun is able to manipulate the sliding bolt of the door lock to get them out; Pike emphasizes that they are still bound by the Prime Directive, and are not to break cover for any reason.

In sickbay, Tilly paces anxiously, a PADD in her hand, trying to work on calculations to prevent the catastrophe. She is interrupted by the ensign she saw earlier, asking if she can help. Using her friend, whom she recognizes as "May", as a sounding board, Tilly explains she has run models using the ship's tractor beam to pull the particles away from the planet, but both realize that Discovery cannot put out a graviton beam of sufficient power. Suddenly, Tilly comes on the idea of using the asteroid, remembering the incident with her worktable, and immediately rushes out of sickbay (and in a slight circle) to the bridge. There, with less than five minutes before the wave reaches the planet, Rhys suggests using the phasers to destroy the debris, to which Airiam counters that it would cause a greater concentration of radioactivity. Just then, a disheveled Tilly — still in her medical gown — rushes onto the bridge with her plan to release the asteroid at the right trajectory, requiring Detmer to perform a "donut" maneuver in the center of the ring's debris field. While Detmer says she cannot pilot inside the ring, Stamets volunteers to use the spore drive to get them in.

Back in New Eden, Jacob brings the crew's gear to Amesha as proof that their visitors from the "north" were in fact from the "First Earth". Just then, Pike enters, maintaining the cover, explaining that Jacob attacked them in violation of their faith. Jacob continues to plead his case, saying that the others came with a starship and could take them home, to which Amesha chides him for following the ways of the "old Earth". Owosekun spots Rose holding a phaser; Pike leaps in front of the weapon, taking the blast squarely in the chest. While Jacob calls on fellow scientist Burnham to use her technology to save him, she instead asks Amesha and the others to take them to the church to "pray for another deliverance".

In orbit, Discovery makes the jump into the ring's debris field. As the ship holds the asteroid in its tractor beams, Detmer performs the "donut maneuver" and successfully diverts the debris,

clearing the radiation enough to beam out the landing party. As a relieved Tilly enters the turbolift to return to her quarters, she is congratulated by May, who calls her "Stilly" just as the doors to the turbolift close. Down below, Burnham and Owosekun bring Pike inside the church, closing the door behind them while Jacob tries to break the doors open; just as he does, the landing party is transported away in a bright light, which Amesha attributes to the "angel". Dr. Pollard remarks to Pike that he made it, but that his ribs would feel like "a xylophone in a Klingon marching band" for a time.

In her quarters, Tilly accesses her old yearbook from Musk Junior High School, class of 2247, and accesses the signatures page, recognizing "May" as May Ahearn, one of her classmates. But when she tries to find where Ahearn's quarters are, the computer does not show anyone with that name in the ship's manifest; when searching Federation records, the computer reports that May Ahearn has been deceased for five years.

Pike calls Burnham to his quarters and thanks her for following his instructions despite his "impairment", to which Burnham replies that she remembers what happened the last time she did not follow her captain's orders. She admits that this made her consider what he had said about telling him anything she thought he needed to know, and reveals she had seen the "angel" on the asteroid before Pike rescued her. She had dismissed it as a hallucination at first, attributing it to being injured. Pike is convinced it is not a coincidence, with two signals and two sightings of these "angels", and that while Burnham does not ascribe divine properties to it, the people in New Eden do and would see her experience as a "revelation". He feels the new information creates new context, which could alter their perspective; Burnham then asks about Jacob, if he's entitled to some context. He and his family had sought that context for two hundred years, and they chose to lie to him. While Pike is sympathetic, he is still bound by the Prime Directive. Burnham counters that the helmet camera, and the answers it might contain to solve the mystery, was more important than the Prime Directive, and that one would have to be sacrificed to uphold the other — and only the captain could make that choice.

In New Eden, Jacob enters the basement of the church where he is met by Pike, now in uniform. Pike admits that he lied to protect the other people from the truth, and that Jacob was right about him and his crew: they were from Earth, and came to Terralysium on a starship. He also explains that he is bound not to interfere with their society. Jacob disables the transmitter, accepting that he has an answer to a question he and his family had long asked, and it was enough for him to know that he was right — that he and his people weren't lost anymore. Deciding to go one step further, Pike gives Jacob a power cell in exchange for the soldier's helmet camera, and shakes his hand, hoping they will meet again; Jacob is convinced that they will. That night, Jacob hooks up the power cell to the church's electrical wiring, flooding the inside of the church with light.

Back aboard Discovery, Pike examines the helmet camera footage, and stares in astonishment as he sees the "angel" in the doorway of the church... just as the video ends in static.

Point of Light

Season 2
Episode Number: 18
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday January 31, 2019
Writer: Andrew Colville
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Mia Kirshner (Amanda Grayson), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Kenneth Mitchell (Kol-Sha), Bahia Watson (May), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Xavier Sotelo (Captain Diego Vela), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus), Pay Chen (Starfleet Psychiatrist), Damon Runyan (Ujilli), Nicole Dickinson (Mo'kai -Guard #1)
Summary: A surprise visitor to the U.S.S. Discovery brings shocking news about Spock and dredges up past regrets for Burnham. Following the asteroid incident, Tilly struggles to keep a grip on her reality. L'Rell's authority on Qo'noS is threatened.



As Burnham walks the corridors of the USS Discovery, the lights suddenly dim as the computer announces the Command Training Program's half marathon approaching. As the trainees run past Burnham, Sylvia Tilly falls behind as she runs right through May Ahearn — and no one but Tilly is able to see her. Tilly says aloud to May that she had only gone to Musk Junior High School for six months before her mother was moved to another post, that she hadn't spoken to May in years, and that May had in fact died in 2252. Tilly believes May to be the result of an unfit mind, something she was un-

willing to deal with, and runs away to catch up to the others, eventually overtaking them before reaching the half marathon's finish line. First Officer Saru congratulates Tilly on her fortitude and dismisses the trainees after reminding them there will be shadow exercises the following day. May tells Tilly that there is no one else she would rather support, which does not reassure Tilly. At that moment, Burnham walks up to Tilly and hands her a water bottle. Saru had told Burnham that not only had Tilly won the race, she had beaten her own personal time. Tilly attributes it to Burnham's training, even as May claims credit.

As Saru and Burnham return to the bridge, the ship is at yellow alert as an unidentified vessel approaches. R.A. Bryce reports he has been hailing them on all frequencies, but they are not responding; Captain Christopher Pike tells him to warn them if they come any closer without identification, they will activate tactical systems. Joann Owosekun reports a small ship, with only two lifefoms aboard. Just then, the ship hails, informing Discovery that they are a private

vessel with a diplomatic registry and are not authorized to reveal more; the captain has also requested to transport one aboard. As the vessel comes into range, Saru notes that the vessel is Vulcan; Burnham recognizes it as belonging to Sarek, who assembled the Federation task force investigating the seven signals. Pike speculates that Sarek may be there for another reason — he had informed Starfleet Command of Spock's drawing of the seven signals and his confinement on Starbase 5, and believes word may have reached the ambassador. While Burnham reassures Pike that he did not betray his friend by following protocol, Pike remarks that it's "easy to say, harder to believe". He has also not heard anything from Starbase 5 on Spock's condition. Nonetheless, Pike orders Burnham to greet the ambassador in the transporter room.

As Burnham instructs the transporter operator to energize, she is surprised to see that their guest is not Sarek himself, but his wife Amanda Grayson. As she embraces Burnham, Amanda whispers in her ear telling her not to react — Spock needs their help, and Burnham was the only person Amanda could turn to.

On Qo'noS, High Chancellor L'Rell addresses the Klingon High Council as she shows them a holographic projection of their newest warship, the D7-class battle cruiser, a symbol of the unity of the Great Houses, and tells them that her Torchbearer, Ash Tyler, will oversee its mass production. Kol-Sha snidely asks in English if L'Rell intends to make Tyler her fleet captain as well, and if they will be forced to speak the Federation Standard language. L'Rell points out that the Torchbearer was anointed by T'Kuvma himself, to which Kol-Sha retorts that Voq was the Torchbearer, and that if L'Rell wanted "whatever this is" as her plaything, she should keep it in her bed, not in the chambers of the High Council. L'Rell makes clear that Tyler's place is where she says it is, and that their union, much like that of the Great Houses, was what made the Klingon Empire strong; she rebukes Kol-Sha for following the old ways, and commands him to remove the paint from his face. Kol-Sha dismisses her union with Tyler as an insult to his son, General Kol, and all others who died due to "Human treachery" during the recent war; he believes it an omen that the seven signals appeared just after L'Rell assumed power — "seven drops of blood ready to rain down on us". Tyler removes the paint from Kol-Sha's face himself, telling him that it was the duty of the Torchbearer — be he Human, Klingon, or in his case, both — to dirty his hands for his Chancellor.

Back aboard Discovery, Burnham asks Amanda about the seven signals; Amanda is aware of them, having learned about them from Sarek, and notes that people are anxious to discover what they are. Burnham reveals that Spock has a connection to them, but that she has no new angles to work on in order to unravel the mystery — except, Amanda tells her, the one she is about to give her. Amanda had visited Starbase 5 before coming to Discovery, but no one there would let her see him, tell him where he was or what his condition was, or even give her his personal effects, despite her being his mother and the wife of a prominent Federation diplomat. So she did the "next logical thing" — she stole Spock's encrypted medical file, and asks Burnham to help her open it.

In the Chancellor's residence, Tyler greets Ujilli, L'Rell's uncle, who does not reply. Tyler vents his frustration that despite giving everything to L'Rell's cause, Ujilli will not speak to him, that he and the other Council members see him as a Human, not as a Klingon. L'Rell counters that the House of Mo'Kai continues to believe in him, that Ujilli is refuting Kol-Sha's claim that Tyler is pushing her to abolish the Great Houses, and that only her opinion of what he is should count. Tyler then demands to know why L'Rell insists on speaking English to him, and demands that if he is to be taken seriously as the Torchbearer, she must treat him like Voq, not Tyler. L'Rell passionately kisses him in response, and tells him that if he was Voq, then he should show his love in return. Haunted by memories of his captivity on L'Rell's prison ship, he admits that he, as Tyler, still feels being touched by her to be a "violation".

In Pike's ready room, Amanda tells him that both Spock and Burnham speak highly of him, and so she believes she was right to come to him for help. Unfortunately, Pike replies, he cannot open the medical file, as it would violate regulations. Burnham points out that there was precedent in Starfleet case law, to which Pike jokingly asks if Burnham was this "bossy" as a child. Amanda replies that on Vulcan they called it "persistence", and that Burnham learned it from her. Pike signals Bryce to open a communication with Captain Diego Vela on Starbase 5, high priority. Vela, an old friend of Pike's, remarks that his grandmother is the only other person besides Pike to communicate using a screen, before apologizing for not returning Pike's call. Pike corrects him with "calls", plural, and asks for an update on Spock. Vela tells him that Spock's

case is classified, much to Pike's confusion, since as his captain he would have the right to know Spock's prognosis. Vela then explains that Spock is in fact wanted for murder, having killed three of his doctors before fleeing the starbase. Pike demands to know why Starfleet has not been told to be on the lookout; Vela explains that the situation is "complicated", as some of Spock's medical files had gone missing, but that there were "people" on it. As the channel closes, Amanda rejects the idea that Spock was capable of murder; Burnham concurs, as does Pike, who orders Burnham to unlock the encrypted medical file.

Burnham and Amanda review Spock's medical file. The medical officer makes clear that his intellect and capacity for reason remained intact; instead, his issues seemed to be of an emotional nature, with his emotional quotient and his disaffected state indicating "extreme empathy deficits". Logic shows Burnham a number of theories: either Spock was wrongfully accused, or that he was mentally compromised, or that he was emotionally compromised. Amanda recognizes "extreme empathy deficit" as code for psychopathy, and she can't deny the possibility that her son has gone mad; Sarek wanted Spock raised in the Vulcan way, with displays of emotion discouraged, and Amanda had to learn to hide her emotions as not to confuse Spock. Amanda admits that she gave Burnham all of the emotional love and support she had not been permitted to give Spock. As the computer sifts through Spock's file, Amanda recognizes some of Spock's drawings of what he had called the "red angel", which he had seen as a child. Just then, the computer indicates an incoming transmission, and Burnham leaves to take the call in her quarters.

The call is from Tyler, on Qo'noS. He tells Burnham that the situation is volatile, and that L'Rell's rule is threatened; if she falls, the peace could fall with her. Burnham promises to pass the information up the chain of command. She remarks on his thick beard, and the rumors that the Klingons have begun growing their hair back in the post-war era; Tyler confirms the rumors, and then asks about Burnham. She mentions her concerns about Spock, and how Amanda was helping her. Tyler admits his own frustrations; he understood his role to help L'Rell, but he is afraid that because he appears Human, he is doing her more harm than good. He admits his admiration for her, to which Burnham points that L'Rell seems to feel likewise about him and values having him there, and advises him to take her at her word.

On Discovery's bridge, Saru welcomes the CTP trainees to their shadow exercises, which will involve the future captains striking a rapport with senior officers. A nervous Tilly, extra edgy because of the presence of May, is paired off with Captain Pike, who remarks on her dedication and jokes that perhaps they should officiate at a wedding. May is confused at the captain's humor, believing that the captain of the ship was not funny, but "terrifying". Tilly believes May is referring to Captain Lorca, to which May asks if he was "shorter, and blonder, and much much whiter" than Pike, because that's who she believes the captain is and who she needs to talk to. Pike, unaware of Tilly's distraction, invites her to sit in the captain's chair to run a systems test. May continues to insist that Pike is not the captain, and that she needs to speak to the "real captain", and that her "plan" is falling apart. Tilly begins speaking aloud to May, whom only she can see; when May becomes even more insistent, Tilly loses her temper and begins yelling, from the perspective of the crew, at Pike himself. Realizing that the entire bridge crew is staring at her, Tilly is mortified, trying to explain about May, but realizing how it sounds, then abruptly says that she is quitting the Command Training Program before entering the turbolift.

On Qo'noS, Tyler anxiously rubs at his hands to remove the paint he had wiped from Kol-Sha's face, when he sees someone moving in the shadows. He rises, grabbing his mek'leth, and follows them into the estate of House Mo'Kai. There, he confronts Ujilli and holds his blade to his throat, demanding to know why he is spying on him. Ujilli tells him to take it up with his niece if he feels aggrieved, and that House Mo'Kai was not the one keeping secrets from him. When Tyler demands to know what secrets, Ujilli explains that while L'Rell would be angry that he broke her trust, he cannot keep secrets from him any further, and leads him into an inner chamber. There, lying in a cradle, is a Klingon infant — the son of L'Rell... and Voq.

L'Rell explains that she learned she was pregnant when Voq was undergoing the choH'a' to be transformed into Tyler. She could not activate Voq's hidden memories on Discovery while she was carrying a child, and so the gestation occurred ex utero, which is why the infant was so small. L'Rell has thus never met the child, which does not even have a name, but nonetheless considers it a vulnerability. Tyler is infuriated at all the secrets and lies told over a failed wartime mission, and demands to know what L'Rell gained from it; L'Rell counters by asking if the discovery of his offspring was greater than the pain she herself had carried, and that she had kept the secret

from him so that he could return to his Human life without obligation, remarking that he would not be there forever. Tyler reminds her that he chose to return to Qo'noS with her and that he was committed to that decision. L'Rell then asks why he called Burnham, who had been his lover when he was part of Discovery's crew; Tyler admits that Burnham was the only person he could trust, and told her that the High Council planned an insurrection, and that was all. He remarks that he saw one of Voq's memories on their way home, about he and L'Rell walking along the ancestral cliffs of the Mo'Kai. L'Rell remarks that their love was greater than that of Kahless and Lukara, and Tyler confirms Voq had thought the same. When he saw the child, an albino like Voq, he had felt like he was whole again for the first time, and that while he could not bring back the old memories, they would craft their own love story.

Back on Discovery, Amanda explains that the "red angel" first appeared to Spock when Burnham had tried to run away to Earth, after the logic extremists had bombed the Vulcan Learning Center. Burnham remembers that she had not even reached the outskirts of ShiKahr before Sarek found her, to which Amanda reveals that when she and Sarek had been about to alert the Vulcan High Command to begin a search effort, it had been Spock who had pinpointed her location, claiming the "red angel" had told him, and that Sarek had found Burnham right where Spock had said she was. Amanda and Sarek had thought that Spock had used logic and wrote off the "angel" as a figment of his imagination, but he never wavered from his belief that it was real. Burnham mentions that she had seen the angel during the mission to the first signal, which she too had thought a hallucination. Burnham then admits that she was the cause of the rift between herself and Spock, believing that she was a danger to the family and that if the logic extremists couldn't kill her, they might harm Spock, her "little shadow", instead. So she felt she had to wound him deeply enough to separate them, perhaps irreparably, and though she had tried to make amends over the years, he had refused. She promises Amanda, however, that she would not give up on Spock, and would find him. Amanda tersely replies that she, not Burnham, would be the one to find him, before taking Spock's medical file and storming away.

At the Mo'Kai estate, L'Rell and Tyler enter the inner chamber to find Ujilli dead and hanging from the ceiling, and the child taken from its cradle. Kol-Sha contacts them, holding the child in his arms; he explains that the paint on his face that Tyler had wiped away was saturated with sensor implants to act as a listening device. He had intended only to eavesdrop on L'Rell's political strategy, but instead discovered the secret child she had borne with Voq, and that Tyler had communicated with Burnham. Kol-Sha demands that L'Rell and Tyler meet him at the Chancellor's residence, where he would return the child to them if they gave him control of the Empire.

As Tilly enters their quarters, an emotional Burnham reaches out to her, mentioning that Saru had called down looking for her. Tilly admits that after the incident in the shuttlebay with the dark matter asteroid, she had begun seeing a "ghost". She explains about May, how she had gone to school with her in their youths, but that the May she remembered was meek and "kind of goofy", whereas the May she had been seeing in her mind was insistent, and that she was grooming Tilly for something. Tilly believes she is going insane, and that she has been avoiding sickbay, and doesn't know what she's going to do. When May wonders why Tilly's eyes are dripping, Tilly says aloud that she is crying, and mentions to Burnham that May seems unaware of what crying is. This sets Burnham to thinking: "Show me a teenage girl who's never cried," she tells Tilly. "You can't." If May was a figment of Tilly's imagination, she would know that emotion, because Tilly knew it. If the asteroid shocked Tilly, there was a reason; Burnham had picked up a fragment of it in her hands without any ill effects. The dark matter reacts only to one substance that Burnham and Tilly could think of: the spores that powered the spore drive. Tilly doesn't need sickbay — she needs Stamets.

At L'Rell's residence, Kol-Sha holds out a document of abdication; when L'Rell reminds him she is still Chancellor, he dismisses her as a Federation puppet, a creature who lies with a Human. L'Rell recognizes that she is nothing to him once she turns power over to him, and so warns him to kill both her and Tyler, as whoever survives will hunt him down. L'Rell, Tyler, and Kol-Sha's guards draw blades, and engage in combat. Though Tyler takes a blade to the shoulder, both he and L'Rell kill their opponents relatively easily, before Kol-Sha paralyzes them with his own weapon. He cuts L'Rell's finger and presses it to the abdication document, signing it in blood, then declares that his first act as Chancellor will be to execute Tyler while L'Rell is forced to watch. Just then, a mysterious hooded figure enters with a spinning blade that vaporizes Kol-

Sha's remaining guards, before trapping Kol-Sha himself in a floating bubble before releasing L'Rell and Tyler from their paralysis. L'Rell runs Kol-Sha through with her blade, killing him, before turning to their rescuer, who lowers the concealing hood to reveal the former Terran Emperor, Philippa Georgiou.

Tyler demands to know why Georgiou has been spying on him, to which she replies that it was necessary to maintain L'Rell in the chancellorship. She corrects Tyler when he addresses her as "emperor", maintaining her cover as the original Georgiou, the "retired" captain of the USS *Shenzhou* and now a consultant for Starfleet Security. When L'Rell thanks her for the rescue, Georgiou remarks that gratitude was premature so long as the leader of House Kor lay dead on her floor, and demands a private word with the Chancellor. Georgiou warns that the High Council will continue to assume that all decisions L'Rell makes are in fact being made by Tyler, and that both he and the child are a liability; she asks if L'Rell was willing to kill Tyler, which earns her a blade held to her throat. L'Rell refuses to choose between the chancellorship and the lives of Tyler and their son, to which Georgiou coldly replies she was not giving L'Rell a choice.

In Discovery's engineering lab, Tilly apologizes to Saru about not coming forward earlier, but Saru reassures her that thanks to Burnham's insights, they would now be able to find out what was affecting her, so she could return to the Command Training Program. Tilly wonders about Captain Pike, to which Saru replies that while he is not familiar enough with the captain to anticipate his reaction, he knows he has a sense of humor, and that he is fond of Tilly. Stamets arrives to conduct scans, and May identifies Stamets as the "captain", because of his interface with the mycelial network. Stamets discovers that Tilly is hosting a eukaryotic organism, a form of fungus — "obviously multicellular, since it has opinions". Since anyone who works around the spore drive receives inoculation against the spores, Saru wonders how she could have picked it up; Stamets theorizes (to the indignance of "May") that a spore evolved a resistance, like bacteria. Tilly realizes it could be a different spore altogether from the ones used aboard *Discovery*, remembering that when they escaped from the mirror universe, spores from that reality rained down on engineering, and one attached itself to Tilly. Sure enough, Stamets discovers a multi-dimensional fungal parasite in Tilly's left shoulder; Saru speculates that it appeared as a figure Tilly knew as a teenager through brain manipulation. Despite "May's" pleas, Tilly asks how it could be removed. Stamets intends to use the dark matter's attraction to the fungus, via the sample taken from the laser core sampler, to remove the parasite from Tilly, warning that it would hurt "a bit". The asteroid sample pulls the parasite out of Tilly, who immediately passes out; Saru orders quarantine protocol Alpha Omega, securing the creature in a force field.

On Qo'noS, L'Rell addresses the High Council, revealing that she had borne Voq's child, and that she had made Tyler her Torchbearer to honor Voq. She then tells them that Tyler had murdered her son and betrayed her to the Federation, claiming that the Empire was fracturing, and that if Kol-Sha had not intervened, she too would be dead. She then lifts Tyler's severed head, along with that of her son, before hurling Tyler's head into the chasm in front of her. She called Kol-Sha's "sacrifice" a lesson, for she too had sacrificed. She would only bear one child; instead, she tells the Council, they were her children now, and she planned to raise her new "family" to greatness. She called upon them to refer to her not as "Chancellor", but by a title she considered fiercer than that: "Mother".

Meanwhile, aboard a strange ship in orbit of Boreth, Tyler — still very much alive — holds his still-alive child, remarking on how Georgiou had been able to synthesize their heads down to the smallest genetic detail, and asks what kind of organization could have that kind of technology. In response, Georgiou shows him the black badge of Section 31. Georgiou asks if Tyler really wants his son to become a monk. Tyler replies it is what L'Rell wants; what he wants is to know where he belongs, and to whom, and who belongs to him. The boy will be raised among the most devout followers of Kahless, and he would never know his parents, but he would be safe. As the child is beamed down to the monastery, Georgiou remarks that Tyler should stay around with her band of "misfits", commenting that "the freaks are more fun". From the upper deck, Leland orders the helm to go to warp. He remarks to Georgiou that Control values Tyler's skill set, but that her recruiting speech needed work. Georgiou tells him not to give her any notes, and that Tyler was "in".

An Obol for Charon

Season 2

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday February 07, 2019
Story: Jordon Nardino, Gretchen J. Berg, Aaron Harberts
Teleplay: Alan McElroy, Andrew Colville
Director: Lee Rose
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Tig Notaro (Jett Reno), Rebecca Romijn (Number One), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Bahia Watson (May), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus)
Summary: A mysterious sphere threatens the U.S.S. Discovery even as May, in her original form, implements a plan that puts Tilly's life in danger. Saru and Burnham's bond grows when Saru is forced to acknowledge a deeply unsettling Kelpien truth. Pike receives new intel on Spock from a loyal friend.



In the USS Discovery's transporter room, Captain Christopher Pike greets "Number One", his first officer from the still-disabled USS Enterprise. Number One reports that the ship suffered a cascading systems failure, and Chief Engineer Louvier had teams working around the clock. According to Number One, the Enterprise is the only ship in Starfleet that has had any problems; Pike attributes it to the holographic comms systems, which Louvier had warned him against, and orders them removed in favor of "good old-fashioned viewscreens". As they reach the mess hall, Pike and Number One discuss

the allegations against Spock, which Number One has used the time Enterprise has been in Spacedock to look into. Much like Pike himself, Number One has difficulty believing the idea that Spock was capable of murder, and adds that the Enterprise crew is unaware of the details, only that he is in trouble. She adds that Starfleet Command has placed a Level One classification on Spock's case, an unusual move for a line officer, which led Number One to do some digging; when asked if it was sanctioned, she admits that it was probably best Pike didn't know the details. Before looking at her information, Pike asks why she would bypass Federation protocols. Number One believes something is not adding up about the investigation, and does not intend to let Spock go without a fight. Pike replies that as usual, they agree, just as he is called to the ready room for a briefing.

In the engineering lab, the multidimensional fungal parasite removed from Sylvia Tilly sits inside a quarantine chamber. Paul Stamets remarks that it should be given a name other than "May", and that while it looked like a formless blob, it was one of the most sophisticated lifeforms

Stamets had ever encountered — it was sentient, and it had intentions. The mycelial network did not just connect life, but contained it, like an incubator. Tilly wonders aloud why it appeared to her as May Ahearn, leading her to think about the real May she had met when she was 14. She admits she had been a "weird kid" with few friends, and that no one including herself believed in her, but May did. Tilly thinks that she had not been the kind of friend that May needed, not even knowing that she was dead.

In the ready room, Michael Burnham reports she has cross-referenced the "Red Angel" with all known winged and avian lifeforms in the Federation, with no matches. Linus (after an initial universal translator difficulty) adds that it may not match anything in the known universe, to which Keyla Detmer speculates it may not be a species at all, but a unique individual. Whatever it was, Gen Rhys believes figuring out its connection to the signals would help identify it. Commander Nhan, on loan from the Enterprise, wonders what the "angel" needs. When asked for his opinion, Saru — clearly looking ill — apologizes, as he was awoken early fighting an acute rhinovirus — a cold, in other words. At that moment, Pike enters and orders the crew to stations, telling Detmer to set a course, 108 mark four, maximum warp. Noting that Saru was clearly feeling unwell, Pike orders him to rest, before having a word with Burnham. Number One had given him the warp trail of the shuttle Spock stole from Starbase 5 while on her way back to Spacedock, and Pike has ordered the ship on an intercept course. Thinking back on her recent meeting with Amanda Grayson, Burnham believes she should not be involved in making contact with Spock, as she feels what she did to him would make things worse, not better. Pike disagrees, believing that facing what happened to Spock would not be easy, and that reaching him must be the priority.

At that moment, Discovery is violently pulled out of warp. Returning to the bridge, Pike orders red alert and shields raised. Joann Owosekun reports that she cannot raise the shields; Burnham's initial scans indicate a multiphasic stasis field, which interferes with the shield harmonics. Detmer's helm is unresponsive, and the ship has been brought to a complete stop. "Like a damn fly in a web," Pike says, just as Burnham points out the "spider" — a massive sphere.

Based on their scans, Burnham indicates that the sphere is 565 kilometers in diameter, with a mass of 6.39 times 10 to 20 kilograms, and melds organic and non-living matter. Linus adds that the sphere is also ancient, at least a hundred thousand years old. It has not responded to any hails, but is vibrating, and the computer has extrapolated what it might sound like based on the ambient radiation. Whatever it is, it has Discovery locked in place, and Pike orders Burnham to find a way to communicate with it or disable it. Burnham acknowledges his order... in Klingon. Pike asks — in French — why she is speaking Klingon.

Returning to the bridge, Pike enters a scene of utter pandemonium, with the crew apparently speaking a variety of different Earth languages, including Norwegian, German, and Italian, as well as non-Human languages such as Andorian. R.A. Bryce explains, in Welsh, that the sphere answered their hails, resulting in the cacophony. The computer displays appear to be suffering the same problem. Burnham calls Saru to the bridge; as he enters, Pike welcomes him (in Hebrew) to the "Tower of Babel", and Burnham (in Mandarin Chinese) remarks that Saru knows more languages than anyone in the ship. Saru replies in the same tongue that he is fluent in 94 languages. Burnham then explains (now in Spanish) that the ship's universal translator has been infected with a computer virus, translating everything into different languages. Working through the various language barriers, Saru brings up the backup bridge translator, which will allow everyone there who speaks English to be understood. However, Detmer reports her console is another matter, believing the language she is reading is Tau Cetian. Burnham believes she can purge the virus from the translator's main interface; though clearly unwell, Saru offers his help, remarking that Burnham would need a translator just to operate the turbolift.

In the engineering lab, Tilly reports their section is unaffected by the virus, and that she will report if anything changes. Pike tells Stamets that if they can't get away on conventional drives, they will need to use the spore drive. Stamets acknowledges, and orders Tilly to bring the drive online. Just then, Commander Jett Reno, who had been rescued from the crashed USS Hiawatha, enters the room humming to herself, reporting that the universal translator for that section was "no más". She mentions that the chief engineer wanted her to firewall off the critical propulsion systems, but didn't think a "greenhouse" counted as either "critical" or "propulsive", "but what do I know? I'm just a gearhead, not a farmer." As she works, Reno debates with Stamets on the reliability of the standard antimatter and dilithium propulsion compared to the spore drive, mocking Stamets for thinking he can run a ship on "mushrooms that I pick off my pizza".

Stamets retorts with the comparative cleanliness and renewability of the spore drive compared to conventional warp drive, the ecological ruin of dilithium mining and the battles fought to corner its supply, and how pollution nearly destroyed Earth two centuries earlier before everything was converted to solar panels. Reno remarks she could fix things with duct tape, if he preferred. Tilly then speaks up, asking if "May" had something to do with the sphere; Stamets sarcastically retorts that a giant creature from their universe and a being from the mycelial network had about as much in common as himself and the "grease monkey" Reno, to which Reno adds she could fix that analogy with duct tape as well.

At the computer mainframe, Burnham and Saru (now conversing in Russian) have isolated the communications system, and manage to restore the universal translation system on all decks. Just as Burnham reports their success to the bridge, Saru collapses to the deck, clearly ill with more than simply a cold. At that moment, the deck heaves violently; Burnham calls the bridge, asking if the sphere fired on them; Owosekun reports it did not, but the virus is spreading and causing the EPS conduits to overload. While Saru wants to return to the bridge to find out what was happening, Burnham instead takes him to sickbay.

In engineering, the power surges, releasing bolts of energy through the local relays. The computer seals the engineering compartment to contain the damage, but while life support is operational, Reno warns that the energy could ignite the oxygen in the air and "cook them like French fries". Tilly suggests diverting the power to act as a lightning arrestor; Reno adds that the door could act as a ground, and disperse the energy through the frame of the ship, but getting it from the relays to the door was the trouble. Stamets suggests linking the spore canisters, which contain a argon-xenon mixture he uses to prevent spore decay, as a makeshift lightning rod. Reno holds the transfer conduit up to the door and tells Tilly to hit the switch; the power surge knocks them off their feet and briefly disables the lights. As they flicker back on, Stamets checks on Tilly, whose hair is frizzled from the surge; she remarks that she felt like it was the second time she'd been hit by lightning that week. They then check on Reno, who remarks she'd had a strange dream about playing drums for Prince. As he helps Reno to her feet, Stamets realizes "May" has escaped the quarantine chamber. "May" then attaches itself to Tilly's right arm, and will not let go.

Burnham, helping Saru through the corridors to sickbay, runs into Pike on the way; with communications disabled, Pike was on his way there anyway, and helps Burnham bring Saru in, hoping that Dr. Tracy Pollard can identify what is wrong with him. Dr. Pollard's scans show Saru has elevated heart rate, spiking adrenal levels, and increased neural activity, remarking that the amount of pain Saru was in would render most humanoids unconscious. Saru's threat ganglia then extend, and he reports he keeps seeing flashes of ultraviolet light, which Kelpiens can see while Humans cannot. Dr. Pollard asks if this is common among Kelpiens, at which point Saru becomes impatient, as the ship is in danger. Finally, however, he admits the condition is unique to his people, and that it is terminal. He believes the sphere has triggered vahar'ai, a biological process which signals when Kelpiens are ready to be culled by the Ba'ul, the predator species on his homeworld of Kaminar. While there are no Ba'ul present, Saru remarks that Kelpien ganglia are only so inflamed when they are near their end, and that those who undergo vahar'ai are either killed by the Ba'ul or succumb to madness. Either way, Saru says grimly, death is inevitable.

Tilly, with "May" attached to her, is placed within the quarantine chamber; Stamets tries to contact the bridge, but finds communications are down. Reno indicates that most of the ship's systems are disabled as well. Tilly begins drifting in and out of consciousness, remarking in a daze that she should be scared, but isn't, and that "May" means no harm. Stamets asks if she is able to see "May" again, and how she could know that "May" was benign; Tilly can only answer that while "May" was "clingy" and "wouldn't shut up", she thought that "May" needed her help, referring to the "plan" that "May" had needed her help with. From his scans, Stamets realizes that "May" is releasing a psilocybin hallucinogen into Tilly, which is influencing her emotional state, perhaps to keep her calm; Reno wonders if it's actually to keep her from fighting back.

Back in sickbay, Burnham speculates that if Saru believes the sphere triggered his vahar'ai, escaping from it could stop the process. Pike reminds her this would mean regaining control first; the computers are unreliable, and without computer control, primary systems could start failing, including the warp core. Life support is also slowly failing. If the sphere had intended to destroy them, Burnham wonders, then why the slow attack? Saru suggests creating "digital antibodies" as a means of slowing the virus' progression, but that it would take time. He volunteers to go

along with Burnham to the science lab, remarking that while he is dying, he is not dead yet. Working together to create the antibodies, they are able to slow the virus' progression, with life support stable at 47 percent.

When Burnham tells him that he does not have to go through his ordeal alone, Saru admits that he has difficulty explaining to someone like Burnham how he comes from a race that submits, and how hiding is in his nature; he has learned so many languages, but has never shared his own, for fear of exposing his "alienness". He then asks for a favor: he has kept detailed personal logs since joining Starfleet, and asks Burnham to help catalogue them so that the Prime Directive would no longer apply to his people, so they could know that they could have the same kind of journey as he had. Burnham, moved by the request, agrees. When asked if he recorded anything before Starfleet, Saru replies that his life began when he was granted refugee status by the Federation. While being processed at Starbase 7, he saw different lifeforms from across the universe, with far less than he had, but with a dream of something better. He listened to their stories, which awakened an empathic sense within him, and led him to join Starfleet so he could help others just like he was helped; Burnham calls him "the most empathic soul" she knows. The one caveat to that, however, was that he could not go home again. Before he can explain why, he is disoriented by more flashes of ultraviolet light, growing in strength and frequency. He tells Burnham that he can continue the work in the lab, and sends her back to the bridge.

Owosekun reports that Spock's shuttle is reaching the edge of Discovery's sensor range, and that even with sensors at maximum, they would not be able to keep a lock on him for long. The digital antibodies are doing their work, but the progress is sluggish; Burnham suggests that even if they can't contact engineering, someone should still go down there to check in, and asks permission to go down herself. Pike grants it, and Burnham hurries down to engineering, finding it sealed off. She learns from Stamets that he, Reno, and Tilly are trapped inside the lab and can't even reach the warp core, and that "May" has reattached itself to Tilly, taking her in and out of consciousness. When Reno remarks that they couldn't ask "May" what it wanted, Stamets suggests that perhaps they could, using the harmonic resonator he used to interface with the mycelial network, which would let "May" speak through Tilly. Burnham suddenly realizes that this was what the sphere was trying to do as well: using the virus to get into Discovery's computer as a means to communicate. Saru is able to see a pattern in the ultraviolet lights he has been seeing, like letters in a sentence. He realizes it was no coincidence that he began to feel the symptoms of vahar'ai just before they engaged the sphere, because it was not a creature making first contact; it was making last contact. It had reached out to Discovery because it was dying.

In the engineering lab, Stamets sets up the harmonic resonator, but the signal is weak, unable to reach "May". Reno suggests amplifying it with a cortical implant through trepanation — essentially, drilling a hole into Tilly's skull. Stamets sarcastically asks if she plans on fixing that with duct tape as well, before Tilly speaks up. She thinks Reno is right, and she thinks Stamets thinks that as well. "Then we do this together," Stamets replies. The only thing Reno could find was a power drill, hoping for a laser scalpel somewhere in the room; Stamets replies they will have to do it "old-school", and points Reno to the first aid kit to sterilize the drill bit.

On the bridge, Detmer is able to get the shields up, but they were still locked in place by the stasis field. Owosekun reports power fluctuations; Nhan adds there were still two dozen crew trapped below decks, with life support failing. From Tactical, Rhys detects an energy buildup inside the sphere, spiking 10,000 kelvin and rising. Pike asks if it was powering up weapons; Rhys detects no identifiable weapon signatures, but the internal temperature was now 20,000 kelvin. Pike orders all non-essential power to weapons, targeting the sphere's radial axis with photon torpedoes. Just then, Saru and Burnham enter and ask Pike to hold fire; the sphere was attempting to communicate with them, not destroy them. Saru explains that Kelpiens have empathy hard-wired into their genetic structure, and that he could feel the sphere reaching out, trying to tell them something before it died. Burnham backs him up, saying she trusted his feelings implicitly. With Spock's shuttle six minutes from leaving sensor range, Pike tells them to keep talking, fast. Saru displays the ultraviolet light patterns he has been seeing on the viewscreen, and patches them through the universal translator, showing a multitude of languages. The sphere, he explains, was trying to use Discovery's computer to communicate with them, but it had overloaded them with information. If they lowered shields and allowed it full access, it could interface fully with the ship's systems. Pike is suspicious that lowering shields could be what it needs to destroy them, but Saru is insistent: The sphere does not wish to harm them.

In engineering, Reno manages to craft an amplified cortical implant using a communicator. Trying to prepare Tilly for the procedure, Stamets asks her to sing her favorite song, and they sing "Space Oddity" together as he drills the hole into her head, while Reno then places the implant. Tilly begins speaking with the voice of "May", which identifies itself as belonging to a species called the jahSepp, which was threatened by an "alien intruder" that began appearing at random intervals and damaging their ecosystem. Stamets asks if they were trying to reach out for help to stop a destructive presence, to which "May" replies that Stamets was the destructive presence, through his use of the spore drive. "May" broke through the network trying to reach Stamets, but instead attached itself to Tilly, taking the form of May Ahearn in order to elicit Tilly's sympathy, and allow "May" to deliver a message for Stamets. Stamets tells "May" that he can fix the problem if it would let Tilly go, but "May" refuses, saying it had "other plans" for her. When Reno attempts to detach "May" with a plasma torch, the parasite spreads, enveloping Tilly's body entirely.

On the bridge, Burnham reports the sphere's internal temperature is one million Kelvin and rising — the same temperature as a sun, indicating possible core collapse. Saru pleads with Pike to allow them to play their part in its destiny, to ensure that it will be remembered. Pike ultimately defers to Saru and Burnham's judgment, but orders Detmer to prepare to overload the warp core and eject it to destroy the sphere if things go wrong, and prepare to ride the resulting shock wave. Saru instructs Detmer to lower the shields, has Bryce open all communications channels, and orders Owosekun to divert all computer power to communications. The library computers begin accepting the data, operating at 20 percent above maximum; whatever the sphere was sending, Burnham reports, they were getting it all. The transmission completes with seconds before the sphere detonates, but Detmer still has no control over the helm or even the warp core ejection; Pike orders full impulse, hard astern, just as the sphere explodes. Saru remarks that the light of its death throes was like music, to which Pike agrees... then wonders how they were alive to see it. Burnham reports that a nanosecond before detonation, the sphere reversed the polarity of its stasis field to push Discovery clear. Its final act was to save them, so that its story could be told. In engineering, Stamets uses the plasma torch to cut open the parasite (which releases a puff of spores in his and Reno's faces) and pulls Tilly out, then reports to Burnham that Tilly was alright. With the sphere gone, Saru tells Burnham that it was now his turn, and asks her to take him to his quarters. The entire bridge crew rises, watching, as Burnham helps Saru into the turbolift.

In his quarters, Saru shows Burnham a flower from his homeworld, which grew to mark the passing of the seasons on Kaminar; he had taken a few seeds with him when he left. He admits he had forgotten who he was when he left, focused on being "the best Kelpien in Starfleet", defined by his rank and uniform until that was all he became. Burnham says he is wrong — he found himself among the stars, his strength, his bravery. He had saved many lives, including her own. Saru then says it is time; he points Burnham to a Kelpien knife he kept in a drawer, a keepsake to prune his flowers, and asks her to use it to sever his ganglia so he could die in peace, before the pain and madness overtook him. He thanks her, calling her by her first name for the first time. Breaking down in tears, Burnham asks if it was truly inevitable. Saru is apologetic, knowing how many people Burnham has lost already, and that he would do it himself but he was too weak. After all they had been through together, Burnham admits that Saru was like family to her. Saru feels the same, that Burnham had taken the place of his sister Siranna on Kaminar, and that the blade had been hers, and that he had left her without saying goodbye. He asks Burnham to promise him, no matter how painful or frightening it was, that she would mend her relations with Spock, that if she could create that kind of bond with Saru, she could repair her bond with Spock. Burnham promises she will, and then raises the blade to sever his ganglia. But before she can do so, they wither and fall out on their own. Saru is confused, thinking he should be dead... and both he and Burnham break down in relieved laughter.

In sickbay, Dr. Pollard tells Saru that his vital signs are returning to normal, and asks how he feels. Saru confesses that he had never felt this way before, that fear has always been the guiding principle of his life, but now it was gone; more than that, he felt power, "my own power". Dr. Pollard thus certifies him fit for duty. Despite speaking 94 languages, Saru remarks to Burnham that sometimes words were not enough. Burnham tells him that the science teams reported that the sphere gave them more than just languages — it gave them its memories, everything it had ever experienced in a hundred thousand years. Its legacy would live on, and Saru's legacy had

a new chapter. Saru adds it is a deeply troubling chapter; the Kelpien way of life had always been oriented toward death, and the role the Ba'ul played in it, which they knew as the "Great Balance". It had been their central, organizing truth... and Saru had proved it wrong, by becoming more than just prey to be culled. To Burnham's earlier question of why he could not go home, Saru explains that he promised Philippa Georgiou, when she had taken him with her aboard the USS Shenzhou years before, that he would uphold the Prime Directive and not interfere in the destiny of his people. But if what they had accepted as the truth was in fact a lie, he wonders, what would it mean for the Kelpien people and their world?

Burnham finds Pike in his ready room, reviewing some of the historical files from the sphere, specifically involving the war between the quaternary star systems and the Roquarri Imperium. Pike compares the sphere's information to the Dead Sea Scrolls, and remarks that Federation scientists would be studying it for centuries, yet wonders about the cost. Burnham replies that it had cost them nothing; the last thing the sphere had seen before its death was Spock's shuttle, and Burnham had been able to track down its trajectory. Pike calls the bridge and informs Detmer that Burnham would be giving her coordinates, ordering her to plot a course and "don't spare the horses". Pike tells Burnham that he would make sure she was kept at a distance from Spock, but Burnham, inspired by her previous conversation with Saru, says that no matter her mistakes, she wants Spock to know she would be there for him.

Back in the science lab, Stamets remarks it was time to close the door to the mycelial network, and begins making final calculations. Just then, Tilly begins hearing May's voice again, seeing her there for a moment, and then she was gone. Stamets and Reno tell her she was still coming down off the hallucinogen, but Tilly insists something is not right. Stamets and Reno, increasingly dazed, remark on one another's "aura", and note dust on their faces. Stamets realizes that "May" dosed them with psilocybin, and tells Reno to slap him hard across the face to focus him enough to get to the medkit, giving himself and Reno a dose of impedrezene. As their minds clear, they both realize Tilly is gone. Horrified, Stamets realizes that "May" has consumed her again.

Saints of Imperfection

Season 2
Episode Number: 20
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday February 14, 2019
Writer: Kirsten Beyer
Director: David Barrett
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Bahia Watson (May), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice))
Summary: Burnham and the crew navigate a dangerous alien landscape in a race against time to save Tilly's life, but Stamets is not at all prepared for what they find in the process. Section 31 is assigned to help track down Spock, much to Pike's dismay.



As Pike and Georgiou discuss their shared history, Pike discovers she's employed by Section 31. Apparently Georgiou is charged with tracking down Spock, and had found his shuttle adrift. Pike takes her to his ready room where he discovers a hologram of Leland, with whom Pike also has a history. Leland requests that Pike return Georgiou to Spock's shuttle, suggesting that his relationship with Pike and Burnham's relationship with Spock would compromise his mission. The discussion between Leland and Pike is cordial, but tense. Georgiou is free to go.

Georgiou explains to Burnham that Pike does not know who she is, but Leland does. She blames Burnham for her position. The two women have words over the fate of Spock.

Meanwhile, Stamets studies the mycelial transport vessel, searching for Human remains. He finds nothing, establishing that Tilly has been transported to the mycelial network. He scans the network to find another transport vessel.

In the network, Tilly awakens. She is covered in mycelial residue. May is present, and describes the transport process. Spores attack Tilly, and May declares that they are "our process," breaking down matter that enters the network and that she is a manifestation of those spores. May asserts that her entire species will die unless Tilly helps her "kill a monster."

Pike speaks with Burnham, informing her that a liaison from Section 31 has arrived. Burnham sees soon after that it is Ash Tyler. Pike is unfamiliar with their relationship, and conflates Tyler and Voq. He further comments on the changes he perceives in Georgiou and Burnham's reaction to her when she arrived. They will discuss it further.

Pike leaves and Burnham sits with Tyler under the watchful eye of Security Chief Nhan. Tyler cannot discuss with Burnham how he ended up in Section 31 after leaving Qo'noS. Tyler asks Burnham to believe that he will take care of Spock.

In the mycelial network, Tilly and May bicker among the trees. They come to a mutual respect, with Tilly requesting that whatever happens, she will be returned to Discovery.

Stamets has a plan to accomplish just that. It involves a "partial jump" through the network, allowing him and Burnham to walk between the normal universe and mycelial space for about an hour. Pike asserts that "Starfleet is a promise; I give my life for you, you give your life for me. And nobody gets left behind. Ensign Silvia Tilly is out there, and she has every right to expect us. We keep our promises. Please report to your stations and designated safe zones on the starboard side. Good luck, and God speed to us all."

Stamets connects to the spore drive, and the ship jumps halfway into the network. Tilly and May are stunned, and approach the ship. May mistrusts Tilly, who makes them "pinky swear" that their promises will be kept. They run to the ship.

Stamets unhooks from the drive; the jump worked. The mycelium begin to attack the hull. Tilly and May enter the ship and begin searching for personnel. They grab phasers, and Stamets and Burnham track them to the weapons locker. The two groups encounter one another, with Stamets and Burnham seeing May for the first time. They begin stalking the "monster" that is terrorizing the mycelial network, and discover that it is Hugh Culber.

Stamets, Burnham, Tilly, and May look at Culber, in a fetal position on the floor. His hair has grown, and his clothing has become disheveled. May orders them to "kill it!", but all refuse. Stamets runs after Culber.

Burnham reports the "complication" to Pike as the ship begins malfunctioning. She, Tilly, and May begin following Stamets and Culber. May points out deadly bark that Culber has been defending himself with, like armor, against the disintegrating powers of the mycelial network. This confirms for Burnham that he is alive.

Saru points out that the mycelium are penetrating the hull. Pike calls red alert as the hull grows increasingly compromised. Tyler uses a combadge to hail Leland on the Section 31 ship, which is cloaked in a hologram of an asteroid. Leland uses a tractor beam, assisted by probes of some sort, to hold the Discovery.

Stamets follows the trail of footprints to Culber. He talks to Culber, discussing their third date to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City. He reaches out to his partner, and Culber takes Stamets' hand. They embrace as the rest of the team arrive, and Tilly is attacked by spores. She says that Culber is merely trying to protect himself, not attacking the network. Burnham asks how Culber could be there, and Stamets theorizes that when he discovered Culber's body after being murdered by Voq, Culber's essence was transmitted through Stamets to the network — as if through a lightning rod. But when in the network, the mycelium attacked him like healthy cells do a cancer.

Aboard the Section 31 ship, Georgiou convinces Leland to give Discovery three minutes more in the network.

Stamets and Burnham enter the airlock between the network and normal space, but Culber cannot cross over. He begins to disintegrate.

Stamets is understandably upset. The Culber that has been discovered is made of mycelial matter, which cannot survive in normal space. Culber says to Stamets, "You have to let me go." Stamets replies, "I can't leave you twice."

They embrace, and Tilly and Burnham realize that the cocoon in normal space is comprised of normal matter, which will allow Culber to move from the network to normal space. Tilly pleads with May, and they pinky swear to reconnect. Stamets pledges to see Culber "on the other side," and the group moves to normal space.

The Discovery jumps back to normal space from the mycelial network. The team has made it back. Pike goes to engineering, denying Tyler the privilege to join him.

Stamets watches as the cocoon disintegrates, assuming the form of Culber. They embrace — Culber has returned.

Later, Pike beams over to the Section 31 ship. Admiral Katrina Cornwell is there, and she addresses Pike and Leland. She explains that one of the seven signals left behind tachyon radiation, suggesting time travel. She suggests the two cooperate, cutting the "manlier-than-thou bullshit." She asserts that they have more important things to do than debate Article 14 of the Starfleet Charter (which contains the provision for Section 31). Leland and Pike are "on the same team," and Leland apologizes to Pike for crossing a line. Pike confirms Tyler is a permanent addition to the crew.

Burnham receives a message from Georgiou. Georgiou demands thanks, and implies the superiority of mirror Burnham and suggests that she needs to find Spock before vigilantes do. Georgiou asks Burnham to trust her. Burnham remains skeptical.

Culber is being scanned and seems to be in good health. Pike looks at pictures of the Red Angel. Tilly dries her hair as Burnham enters their quarters. They share a moment.

As Burnham returns to the bridge, she muses on the universality of the choice of paths we all must make. She looks at Tyler, and then to the middle distance.

The Sound of Thunder

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday February 21, 2019
Writer: Bo Yeon Kim, Erika Lippoldt
Director: Douglas Aarniokoski
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Javier Botet (Ba'ul), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Hannah Spear (Siranna), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Mark Pellington (Ba'ul V.O. (voice)), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus / Kelpien Villager #1), Michael Ayres (Transporter Officer)
Summary: When a new signal appears over Saru's home planet, Burnham, Saru and the crew embark on a perilous mission that puts Saru in danger and raises questions about the Red Angel's intentions. Hugh struggles to come to terms with his new reality.



While Michael Burnham and Sylvia Tilly continue to go over the records recovered from the ancient sphere, Saru undergoes a physical examination in the USS Discovery's sickbay, where he notices Dr. Hugh Culber still looking somewhat bewildered from his resurrection. When Saru comments that it seemed "inconceivable" to have Culber back, the doctor remarks that there is not a test or scan that Dr. Tracy Pollard has not run on him, and that while he looks normal, he does not feel that way. Thinking to his own transformative experience, Saru counsels that "perhaps, in feeling less like

you were, you are more like who you were meant to become". Dr. Pollard goes over the results of Saru's examination, remarking that the most evident anatomical change from enduring vahar'ai was that the cartilage that had housed his threat ganglia was reforming to accommodate a new keratin-based tissue that appears like "spikes growing in like teeth". She asks if this sounds right, to which Saru replies that he would not know. He asks if the change would affect him psychologically. Dr. Pollard reviews his neurotransmitter expression patterns from a year earlier compared to that day. With Saru as her only Kelpien specimen (a term for which she apologizes), she could not say for certain what the changes meant, but her guess was that his fear responses were being repressed. This leaves Saru to wonder: "What is a Kelpien without fear? I am losing the very thing that defines me. I am stumbling in the dark, and yet I cannot help but feel that, somewhere within the unknown, there is purpose... and that we are being guided toward it."

In the ready room, Section 31 liaison Ash Tyler meets with Burnham and Captain Pike, informing them that Section 31 believes that if the seven signals were being generated by the "Red Angel", it may also be capable of temporal incursions, and might also be dangerous. Pike points

out that the two signals that the Discovery has already encountered resulted in rescue missions, while Tyler counters that they could also have been catastrophes, and they had to consider both options. Pike recalls that the Red Angel had brought the Human colonists to Terralysium before they could be killed by nuclear weapons, while Burnham recalls Spock finding her on Vulcan when she tried to run away to Earth, after the Red Angel told him where she was. Nonetheless, she agrees with Tyler; they know too little about its nature or motivations to draw conclusions. What they need, Pike says, is Spock; Tyler mentions that Captain Leland has put considerable Section 31 resources into the search and has come up empty, and asked Burnham, as his sister, if she could think of anywhere he would go, somewhere they might not have thought to look. Before she can answer, Saru calls Pike to the bridge; they have discovered another signal.

As Pike enters, Saru reports the signal is outside of Federation space. Joann Owosekun pinpoints the coordinates to an M-class planet... and to Saru's utter shock, he recognizes the planet as his homeworld of Kaminar.

The Discovery is at maximum warp en route to the Kaminar system, while Saru briefs Pike, Burnham, and Tyler on the two species that call Kaminar home — his people, the Kelpiens, and their predators, the Ba'ul. Burnham reports that the Ba'ul achieved warp drive capability twenty years earlier, and made a hostile first contact with the USS Archimedes in response to a signal from Kaminar. Tyler asks why they attacked if they sent the signal; Saru admits that the signal had come from him, and that he had created a transmitter with Ba'ul technology in the hope someone would receive it. That someone ended up being then-Lieutenant Philippa Georgiou, who brought Saru with her to the Archimedes with the promise that he would not return. Both Pike and Burnham believe this is not a random occurrence; the Discovery has taken an interest in the Red Angel, and it is possible the entity is returning the favor. Tyler is skeptical, and asks if there are any "angels" in Kelpien culture; Saru replies that his people believe only in the "Great Balance", and are taught that the Ba'ul are the keepers of the Balance. The Ba'ul hide behind the technology that maintains their mastery over the Kelpiens, so no Kelpien has ever seen a Ba'ul in living memory. Burnham adds that the technology was also enough to keep Starfleet away, and that the Ba'ul are by nature isolationist and committed to preserving the status quo on Kaminar. Tyler remarks that they likely also saw the signal, to which Pike remarks that perhaps they might be open to sharing if they "knock on the front door and see if they answer". Tyler sarcastically asks if Pike plans to ask nicely; Pike replies that as unexpected guests, it wouldn't hurt to be polite.

Keyla Detmer brings the ship out of warp above Kaminar, and reports that the signal disappeared before they arrived. Pike is unsurprised, as this had happened at the other signal sites. He orders R.A. Bryce to hail the Ba'ul on all channels, and instructs Burnham to conduct planetary and full spectrum scans to find anything resembling the "Red Angel". The Ba'ul do not respond to hails, but Owosekun reports that the Ba'ul are scanning Discovery's weapon systems... and only their weapon systems. Burnham has not found any trace of the "Red Angel", to which Pike wonders why they were there. Tyler remarks that Pike is assuming the signals only appear for a reason; Pike confirms that is exactly what he is assuming, then wonders why the Ba'ul do not respond. Saru becomes indignant, asking why they would trust the Ba'ul, who he condemns as "oppressors" who enslave his people. When Pike asks if he has any idea how he could make inquiries, Saru mentions that every village on Kaminar has a priest who acts as an intermediary between the Ba'ul and the Kelpiens, and also connects to the extended communities; if the "Red Angel" has been seen on Kaminar, the priests would be the ones to ask. Tyler asks if that would violate the Prime Directive, to which Burnham replies that the Kelpiens are aware of warp technology and spaceflight through the Ba'ul. Making official first contact with the Kelpiens would be a judgment call, but she believes the mission to investigate the signals warrants it. Pike ultimately agrees, and believes that Burnham, as a xenanthropologist, would be the best choice to make contact. Saru protests, as he feels he is the more logical choice because of his experience, and to disregard it would be to disregard the suffering of generations of Kelpiens. Pike believes that suffering makes him the most complicated choice. Saru becomes increasingly angry at what he sees as Pike's distrust of his abilities, particularly at the implication that he would not follow Starfleet regulations out of a desire to share the truth about vahar'ai with his people. As it appears Saru and Pike are about to blow, Burnham steps between them, saying that the Kelpiens have no knowledge of Starfleet or other inhabited worlds, so her appearance would be a shock to them; Saru would be invaluable to have at her side. Pike concedes, but makes clear

that they were there to investigate the Red Angel, not start a war between the Kelpiens and the Ba'ul. Saru makes clear that his foremost loyalty was to the ship and its mission. Pike suggests that Saru start with his own village.

In sickbay, Culber is undergoing another round of tests, with his husband Paul Stamets at his side; Dr. Pollard explains that while his scans appear normal, his body was reconstituted from his own DNA, and was, for lack of a better word, "pristine". Culber notices that a scar on his left shoulder is gone, remembering he had gone hiking alone on the cliffs of Cabo Rojo when he was sixteen ("and apparently indestructible," Stamets adds) when the path gave way under his feet, and he had fallen fifteen meters (which Stamets remembered as thirty) and received a puncture wound in his shoulder. A doctor named Kashkooli, on the path half a kilometer behind him, risked her life climbing down to save him, and stitched the shoulder wound with fishing line. The incident left Culber with a "very sexy scar" and inspired him to go to medical school. Dr. Pollard remarks that any abnormalities with his senses are the result of his new nervous system, and that while she would continue monitoring him, she believed he would be able to return to his normal life.

Saru and Burnham beam down to the beach outside of Saru's village, noticing a Ba'ul pylon in the village center. Saru explains the Ba'ul have placed one in every village to observe the Kelpiens, who refer to them as the "Watchful Eyes". Burnham's scans show that the pylon is part of a vast network, and remarks that it must have taken generations for their technology and ideology to integrate into Kelpien society; Saru agrees, saying that their species had become so intertwined that, outside of the Ba'ul's technology, it was difficult to discern "what is purely us and what is distinctly them". The village appears abandoned, but Saru explains that it was nearly nightfall, and Kelpiens rarely venture out in the dark. Burnham remarks that if she didn't know Kelpiens were an oppressed people, she'd think Kaminar was a paradise. In many ways, Saru replies, it is, as his people live in harmony in a world without hunger or poverty, with the only violence they know being the culling by the Ba'ul. He remarks that his father, Aradar, had been the village priest when Saru left, an unwitting collaborator enforcing the Ba'ul's mastery over his people. For eighteen years, Saru had dreamed of coming home to his village, and while it has not changed at all, his experience has left him to see it differently. As they enter the village, the Ba'ul pylon activates.

In the woods nearby, Burnham recognizes the fredalia from the ones growing in Saru's quarters, to which Saru remarks they do not grow quite as well on a starship. At that moment, they spot a Kelpien priestess gathering flowers. Saru approaches, greeting her in the Kelpien language — and is astonished when he recognizes her as his sister, Siranna. Siranna is equally surprised to see him alive, as she and the others had thought he had been taken by the "Watchful Eye" for questions he should not have asked. When she asks where he has been all this time, Saru elects to tell her the truth; that he had sought his future in the stars, and that he had been welcomed by Starfleet. Burnham introduces herself, identifying herself as a Human from Earth, and that she worked with her brother on the Discovery. Siranna is surprised that they can understand one another; Burnham had activated the universal translator in her communicator, which could translate a thousand languages. Siranna seems overwhelmed at the idea of different lifeforms and space travel... then asks if Humans from Earth drank tea. In her tent, Siranna pours them fredalia tea, remarking that they had had a bountiful harvest. Saru remarks that she sounds like their father did, and asks about him. Siranna explains that Aradar underwent vahar'ai not long after Saru left, then demands to know how he could leave and not tell them he was alive. Saru believed it safer for them to believe he was dead. Siranna is indignant, as they believed the "Watchful Eye" had punished Saru, and they had spent years fearing retribution. Saru apologizes profusely, but Siranna — remarking that it would be a "longer conversation" — senses that he is here for another reason. Burnham and Saru explain about the Red Angel, and that they know little about it only that it appears in conjunction with a "red light" in the sky (a "fiery sign" as Siranna calls it), and in places of crisis. Siranna is again outraged that Saru had returned following the Red Angel, not coming back for her, and accuses him of not being brave enough to face the Balance as the rest of them did. Just then, her threat ganglia extend, and the ground begins to shake. Siranna believes the Ba'ul must have seen them, and demands that they leave; when Saru tries to explain himself, she tells him to go back to the stars, as there was no place for him on Kaminar anymore. The Ba'ul pylons begin activating, which Saru recognizes as a precursor for the Ba'ul harvest. Burnham contacts the Discovery to beam them back.

As they materialize in the transporter room, Burnham notices that Saru appears distraught, just as the computer signals yellow alert and calls them to the bridge. As they enter, Pike remarks that whatever they did on the surface, the Ba'ul are hailing them now, audio only. Pike suggests it might be best for Saru to stay out of the conversation, before he orders the channel open and identifies himself. The Ba'ul claim that they have taken something that belongs to them — Saru — and that Starfleet had promised not to interfere with the internal affairs of their planet. Pike explains they were investigating the signal that appeared over the planet, which is typically followed by the Red Angel, and that it might pose a threat to their "Great Balance". When Pike expresses a "mutual interest" in keeping the peace, the Ba'ul reply that they would allow the Discovery to leave if they returned Saru to them. Saru is outraged, shattering the monitor display in his grip, and shouts that he is not theirs to be returned. Over Pike's objections, he identifies himself without fear as brother to Siranna, "who lives a life of oppression", and son of Aradar, "who died needlessly at your hands", and that he knows the truth about vahar'ai. When the Ba'ul reply the "Great Balance" is the only truth, Saru calls it "lies", because he survived his vahar'ai and knows that it means not death, but evolution — an evolution the Ba'ul murdered his people to suppress. "You think you know everything, Kelpien, but you do not even know what you are," is the Ba'ul's ominous reply. Detmer then reports that ten Ba'ul sentry ships are on an intercept course; Pike orders red alert. The Ba'ul ships are each much larger than the Discovery and surround it on all sides, and Gen Rhys reports they are powering up their weapons; Pike orders him to warm up the phasers. He advises the Ba'ul to choose their next move carefully; when they again demand Saru's return, Pike refuses, as Saru is a political asylum seeker and a Starfleet officer, protected by the Federation. The Ba'ul question whether Pike would risk his own people for one Kelpien, to which Pike replies that Saru is one of them, and to protect him, he will do what he deems necessary. The Ba'ul reply they will do likewise. Burnham's scanners show that the Ba'ul have activated the pylon in Saru's village. Saru knows the pylons are weaponized and begins to plead that they should help when Pike orders him to remove himself from the bridge. Saru silently enters the turbolift and goes below decks.

As the crew scrambles to their stations, Saru goes to the transporter room, relieves the transporter officer on duty, and sets the transporter on a timed delay. Burnham then enters, knowing what he planned to do, and tells him to step off the transporter pad. Saru is belligerent, demanding to know what Burnham would do if he didn't. In response, Burnham points a phaser at him, telling him she didn't want to use it, but that Saru was not thinking clearly. Saru retorts he has never felt more clarity than in that moment, that this was the only way. He asks if she would not do the same for her brother, which leads her to lower her phaser as the transporter activates, beaming Saru to the surface. Owosekun detects the transporter activity, and Burnham confirms that it was Saru, surrendering himself to the Ba'ul. Rhys reports the Ba'ul ships were powering down weapons. Owosekun detects Saru's signal for a moment aboard a Ba'ul ship, but loses it just a second later.

Burnham goes to Tilly and Airiam, who is still working on the information collected from the sphere to see if the sphere's archives had anything on Kaminar that would explain why the Ba'ul were so determined to capture Saru when they found out he had survived vahar'ai. Burnham thinks the Ba'ul know more about the biological changes caused by vahar'ai than the Kelpiens do, and they would do anything to keep it secret. Airiam finds thousands of years of statistical data on Kaminar in the sphere's archives. Burnham said that the Ba'ul had told Saru they did not know what he was, so the question was: What was Saru?

Meanwhile, aboard the Ba'ul ship, Saru regains consciousness. A moment later, Siranna is transported aboard, confused as to why the "Watchful Eye" had taken her, as it was not yet her time. She asks Saru why he had to come back; everyone else had "accepted" that he was dead, but Siranna had seen the light in the sky (the Archimedes going to warp) the night he disappeared, and became a priest to seek that light. She said his face was "beautiful" to her, but that she also hoped she would never see it again, because that would mean that Saru was free. At that moment, a trio of Ba'ul drones float into the room, one of which slams Saru up against the wall, where he is shackled at the wrists and neck. From a pool in the center of the room, a figure rises from within... a Ba'ul.

Reviewing the historical biological data, Burnham and Tilly realize why the truth about vahar'ai threatens the Ba'ul: According to the sphere's data, 2,300 years earlier, the post-vahar'ai Kelpiens actually greatly outnumbered the Ba'ul, driving them to the verge of extinction. The

Ba'ul were originally the prey species... which meant that the evolved Kelpiens had been the predators.

Struggling against his restraints, Saru's evolution results in spikes protruding from where his ganglia had once been, which then shoot out at the Ba'ul, who is protected by a force field. The Ba'ul remarks that Saru was the first Kelpien to pass vahar'ai in more than two thousand years, but his "primal, feral responses" remained the same as centuries ago, and that the Federation did not know what it had welcomed into their ranks. The Great Balance, the Ba'ul claim, is the only way to keep the Kelpiens from destroying everything in their path; Saru rejects the Great Balance as a lie meant to defend the Ba'ul from the Kelpiens, and to absolve themselves of murder, calling them "frail" and helpless without their technology. The Ba'ul make clear they will not allow the past to be repeated, and as Saru and Siranna are the only two Kelpiens to know the truth, they will be analyzed... and then neutralized. The Ba'ul then retreats into its pool as the drones move in, including one with a bladed drill to bore into Saru's skull; another pins Siranna to the wall, locking her in restraints. With a newfound strength fueled by rage, Saru breaks free of his own restraints and smashes the drones to pieces, before freeing Siranna. Siranna asks if it was true, that he had survived vahar'ai. Saru confirms that he has; Siranna realizes, as he did, that the Great Balance was a lie, meant to stunt the Kelpiens' evolutionary growth. "And it must end," Saru says, as he searches the wreckage of the drones for parts.

Back on the Discovery, Burnham and Tilly report their findings to Pike, explaining why the Ba'ul thought Saru a threat, just as Bryce reports the Ba'ul are hailing them again. They are relieved to hear Saru's voice, reporting that he is with Siranna in a Ba'ul structure of some sort, but with no indicators as to their location; Owosekun can't locate him on sensors, either. Burnham reports what was found in the sphere's archives, which confirms Saru's suspicions of his own biological abilities, as well as the Ba'ul's intent to maintain their "Great Balance". Saru believes that he must somehow demonstrate, to both his people and the Ba'ul alike, what they could become, just as Saru had been. Tilly recalls that the sphere had triggered Saru's vahar'ai, but Saru believes the process must be accelerated before the Ba'ul could take action. Burnham believes if they could isolate the frequency of the sound waves the sphere transmitted, it could speed up the biological response, just as it had for Saru. Pike has reservations; what if history repeated itself? The Federation could not be responsible for the extinction of the Ba'ul. Burnham points out that the Ba'ul still had vast technological superiority, which would take the Kelpiens generations to catch up to — generations, Saru adds, for the Ba'ul to come to terms with the thing they feared most about Kelpiens: Not their so-called "baser instincts", but their rage. But the Kelpiens could prove they could move beyond it, not perpetuating the cycle, but creating a new balance. Saru admits he cannot prove it, but he believes this is why the signal brought them to Kaminar. Pike ultimately agrees, and pledges that Discovery would help amplify the signal. Burnham asks how they would broadcast the sphere's transmission to the entire planet. "The same way I made first contact with Captain Georgiou," Saru replies: "by using the Ba'ul's own technology against them." Meanwhile, Tilly finishes setting up the signal, and transmits the frequency to Saru.

Saru plugs his makeshift transmitter into the Ba'ul's communications system, but before he activates it, he explains to Siranna that this will trigger vahar'ai for everyone, including her, and that it would be incredibly painful. Siranna asks him to promise her that whatever happens, it will not be the end of their people. Saru replies that it would not be an end, but a new beginning. "Then let it begin," Siranna tells him. Saru activates the transmitter, which begins sending out the signal through the Ba'ul pylons. Next to him, Siranna begins screaming in agony, collapsing into his arms as she begins to undergo vahar'ai.

Aboard Discovery, now at yellow alert, Burnham reports that the sphere's transmission has triggered vahar'ai in 63% of Kelpiens, and rising. Across the planet, Kelpiens begin collapsing in anguish, the pain of their transformation taking hold; back in the Ba'ul stronghold, Saru holds Siranna, telling her it would be over soon. Meanwhile, Owosekun detects a massive disturbance from the lake near Saru's village, at least fifty kilometers in diameter. The Ba'ul stronghold begins to rise from the waters of the lake, protected by a powerful force field; Burnham believes that could possibly be where Saru and Siranna are being held. Pike again calls for red alert, and orders Rhys to lock weapons on the stronghold's shields, to see if they can't break through them to beam Saru and Siranna out. Inside, Saru holds the remnants of Siranna's ganglia in his hand; she has survived. However, the Ba'ul stronghold activates the pylons in every Kelpien village, with

an energy buildup capable of wiping them all out at once; they are willing to commit genocide against the entire Kelpien race rather than allow them to evolve. An indignant Pike orders Bryce to hail the Ba'ul, and instructs Rhys to shift targeting to the pylons. The Ba'ul do not respond, but Pike orders a channel open anyway, declaring that he will not allow the Ba'ul to wipe out an entire race. Starfleet would help negotiate a new balance between the Kelpiens and the Ba'ul to preserve their world, but if they chose genocide, they would become the Federation's enemies. Detmer reports that all 4,056 pylons, in every Kelpien village, has been activated, with too many for Rhys to target at once. Pike nonetheless orders photon torpedoes armed.

As the Ba'ul stronghold begins sending energy pulses through to the pylons, a burst of energy flies into it from the signal in orbit. Within the stronghold, Saru sees the Red Angel with his own eyes. A moment later, a powerful electromagnetic pulse disables the stronghold's weapons and shields, and deactivates the pylons all across Kaminar. Aboard *Discovery*, the crew is stunned; Detmer remarks that the technology required for a pulse that wide should be "impossible". Pike and Burnham exchange glances, knowing that this was the work of the Red Angel. Within the stronghold, Saru and Siranna stare for a moment at the Red Angel before it disappears in a burst of flame; in the distance, the Ba'ul pylon in Saru's village explodes. Returning to the village the following morning, Saru and Siranna find the villagers confused, some still holding their ganglia. One asks Siranna how they had survived vahar'ai, to which Siranna replies the truth had survived, and it was time to restore a true balance — one without fear.

In the mess hall, Pike slides a PADD across the table to Tyler — Saru's report, "shared in the spirit of cooperation". Thanks to Saru's enhanced eyesight, he was able to get a good look at the Red Angel, describing it as a humanoid in a mechanized suit with access to extremely advanced technology, beyond current Federation capabilities. Tyler remarks that Control, which models Section 31's threat assessments, is probably "rightfully alarmed" at what could possibly be a time traveler with its own agenda, manipulating the fates of entire species. Pike remarks that when the Ba'ul were forced to decentralize their power across the planet, the Red Angel took advantage of the Ba'ul's exposure to save the Kelpiens from genocide. Tyler asks what would happen if that power was turned against the Federation; Pike considers Section 31, and Control's threat assessment models, to be paranoid, asking if Tyler was aware they were no longer at war. Tyler replies that the idea was not to end up in another one; the last war had taken a toll on those who had fought it (a subtle jab at Pike, as the *USS Enterprise* had been on an extended mission during the war), and "some of us are still torn apart", before taking Saru's report and leaving Pike alone in the mess hall.

In Saru's quarters, Siranna looks down at Kaminar, mesmerized by the sight; Saru remarked he had felt the same way, the first time he had seen his world from orbit. Siranna notes that he took home with him, noting the various native plants he had grown in his quarters. For many years, the plants grown from the seeds he had taken with him were all he had of home, but he also knew there was more out there, and invites Siranna to come with him. Siranna refuses, as her people needed her, with a long road ahead before Kelpien and Ba'ul would accept each other. Nonetheless, she is glad that Saru did not leave in fear, as she had earlier accused him, but in hope, and that he had brought that hope with him — he, and the Red Angel. In the transporter room, Siranna invites Saru to return home whenever he would like, which Saru promises he will, before she is beamed back to her village. Saru turns to Burnham, standing behind him, and thanks her for her help. Burnham is reminded of Aeschylus, the Greek tragedian, who wrote that "He who learns must suffer. And even in our sleep, pain that cannot forget falls drop by drop from the heart." Knowing his sister had a chance to evolve, to live a full life, made Saru feel that he could endure anything, and that given the opportunity, he believed Burnham would do the same for Spock. "If I could find him," she replies. She admits that seeing Saru with Siranna has taught her one thing: She, too, needs to go home — to Vulcan.

Light and Shadows

Season 2
Episode Number: 22
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday February 28, 2019
Story: Ted Sullivan & Vaun Wilmott
Teleplay: Ted Sullivan
Director: Marta Cunningham
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), James Frain (Sarek), Mia Kirshner (Amanda Grayson), Ethan Peck (Spock), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Arista Arhin (Young Michael Burnham), Liam Hughes (Young Spock)
Summary: Burnham goes to Vulcan in search of Spock, where she unearths surprising family secrets. In researching what is left of the Red Angel's signal over Kaminar, Pike and Tyler end up in battle with time itself. Georgiou has a few tricks up her sleeve for Leland and Section 31.



Aboard the USS Discovery, Burnham walks the corridors with Captain Pike, reviewing what they knew about Spock's connection to the Red Angel, how he had seen the seven red bursts before they had appeared. The cognitive scans in Spock's medical record indicate he had suffered a mental breakdown, to which Pike adds that either what the Angel revealed to him caused the breakdown, or it appeared to him because he was "broken". Burnham does not like either option. Perhaps, Pike speculates, it showed him a future that he couldn't process. They know that Spock escaped from the psychiatric unit

on Starbase 5, and that his shuttle had disappeared in the Mutara sector, but have no other leads besides that. With the Federation and Section 31 on the hunt for Spock, Burnham emphasizes that they need to find him first, and asks Pike's permission to return to Vulcan to meet with her foster parents, Sarek and Amanda. Sarek is part of the Federation's task force investigating the signals, but Burnham knows that Amanda has not always seen eye-to-eye with Sarek when it comes to Spock. Pike grants her leave; he and the Discovery have been ordered by Starfleet to remain on Kaminar for a time to investigate the residual energy left behind by the red burst in orbit, to perhaps investigate where in the future the Angel came from.

On the bridge, Pike and Saru review the readings from the burst in orbit, showing them to match the same spike of tachyons detected by Admiral Cornwell's team from Discovery's previous expedition to the interstellar asteroid. Sylvia Tilly then enters the bridge, excitedly remarking that the readings "can't be accurate" — showing five thousand parts per cubic micron, densities not seen outside of a supernova, which Tilly calls "freaking amazing". Pike wonders what kind

of power source could generate that level of tachyon particles, to which Tilly replies it might not have even been invented yet. Pike half-jokingly orders her to determine what was behind the power source beyond "freaking amazing". Saru has attempted to launch a probe into the anomaly to determine its origin, but the tachyon levels are disrupting the scanners, so Pike orders Detmer to move in closer, also ordering Airiam to aid Saru with the analysis. Ash Tyler asks where Burnham is, to which Pike replies she is on "personal leave". Tyler insists that if Burnham's leave has to do with Spock, Pike "owes" him an explanation, tossing his Section 31 badge into the captain's hand. Pike coolly informs him that "the chair outranks the badge", just as alarms begin to sound. Bryce reports comms are offline, and Rhys adds likewise for tactical. Owosekun reports the computers seem to be caught in some sort of loop, which Saru attributes to possible temporal distortion — which becomes certain as the previous exchange between Pike and Tyler repeats. In front of them, a rift in spacetime opens; Pike orders full reverse, allowing them to put enough distance between themselves and the rift to restore normal functions. Pike instructs Saru to load the probe onto a shuttlecraft, which Pike himself will then pilot close enough to the anomaly to launch; since his first assignment in Starfleet was as a test pilot, he knows the shuttles better than anyone aboard.

To Pike's barely-concealed irritation, Tyler (whom Pike refers to as a "bad penny") accompanies him in the turbolift. Tyler tells Pike that he can keep him in the dark about Burnham, but not about the signals or the Red Angel; as the official liaison to Section 31, Pike has to deal with him. Pike asks about the Klingon inside him, to which Tyler mirrors the question Pike asked him about knowing the war was over. Pike counters that his problem is not with Klingons, but about the fact that Tyler's "shadow", Voq, had killed Dr. Culber. Tyler replies that he can't get rid of Voq, to which Pike sarcastically replies that he knows how that feels.

Arriving on Vulcan during one of its rare periods of rain, Burnham lands her shuttle at Sarek's residence. As she enters the house, she remembers the first time she had been there, and when she had met Spock. She has a flashback of playing three-dimensional chess with Spock when they were children, and laughing at her inability to form her fingers in the Vulcan salute. Spock questions how she finds amusement in her own error, and tells her that emotions confuse him; Burnham admits they confused her, too. Spock shows Burnham the correct way, and shares a brief smile with her. Back in the present, Amanda greets Burnham, who tells her that Spock is still missing. Sarek sits in meditation nearby, and Amanda says he has been in that position for hours. Ever since word came that Spock had disappeared, Sarek had been practicing tokmar, which ancient Vulcans believed could bring lost souls back home, but it wasn't working. Burnham believes it to be more than that; Sarek has the most disciplined mind she knows, but if it isn't working, there is a reason... and Burnham believes Amanda knows what it is. Amanda replies she has not spoken to him, but Burnham persists, reminding her that the longer Spock is on the run, the harder it would be for him, a logic Amanda cannot refute. No matter how angry Amanda was with her, Burnham emphasizes her love for her brother, and her desire to protect him. Amanda replies that even if she knew, she would not allow her son to be arrested for murders he did not commit, and again flatly replies that she has not seen him. Burnham is not convinced; Amanda had told her the truth her entire life, which was how she could tell Amanda was lying. She pleads with Amanda to tell her where Spock was, to let her help him. Amanda replies that Spock was not as Burnham remembered him.

In orbit of Kaminar, Shuttle 5 leaves Discovery with Pike and Tyler at the controls; it has been five minutes, with no further signs of temporal effects from the rift, and Pike prepares to move the shuttle six hundred kilometers closer to re-acclimate. Tilly compares it to a diver rising to the surface and jokingly warns him not to get the "time bends". Saru advises him not to fire the probe into the rift's aperture, and Pike acknowledges — his transmission echoing from the temporal distortions. Saru advises him not to approach closer and to launch from his current position. As he attends to the controls himself (much to the frustration of Tyler) to bring the shuttle to a full stop, Pike hears Tyler screaming behind him, and witnesses a temporal echo where he shoots Tyler with his phaser. Tyler, who did not witness it, asks if something was wrong; Pike instructs him to launch the probe. As the probe enters the rift, Owosekun warns Pike that a temporal shock wave is headed straight for him. Pike acknowledges and initiates evasive maneuvers, but his transmission becomes choppy before it finally cuts out. Back on Discovery, Owosekun has lost the shuttle in the time rift; Rhys is not detecting the shuttle on sensors, and Bryce is getting no reading from its transponder. Saru asks Rhys if he can detect any debris

from an explosion; Rhys replies that sensors are offline. Detmer warns if they get any closer to the rift, what happened to Pike's shuttle could happen to Discovery as well. Determinedly, Saru informs the crew their mission has changed from one of research to one of rescue. He orders Owosekun to rectify the sensor issues by manually accounting for the varying tachyon levels, and instructs Rhys to continue studying the anomaly, in order to recognize any deviations in its internal dynamics — deviations like Pike's shuttle. Tilly warns that the radiation from the anomaly will become lethal within five hours. Saru speculates that time does not move in a linear fashion inside the anomaly; Tilly confirms this, that it "jumbles it all up, like a blender", which would make it impossible to find Pike's shuttle. Saru agrees it would be impossible for them, but also knows that, based on the incident with Harry Mudd, Commander Stamets has a "unique" relationship with time, protected from temporal distortions by the tardigrade DNA he introduced into his system. Tilly heads to engineering.

Back on Vulcan, Amanda brings Burnham to a nearby crypt. Inside, Burnham is horrified to find Spock, bearded and disheveled, muttering constantly to himself. Michael approaches him, trying to tell him she was there, but he shows no signs of acknowledgement.

Spock continues repeating the same words over and over, which Burnham recognizes as the First Doctrines of Logic. Amanda tells her that he has been like this for the past two days. Burnham is appalled, saying that he needs a doctor, but Amanda refuses, saying that "every avenue leaves a trail". Spock then begins reciting the same numbers in order: 8-4-1-9-4-7. Amanda has been unable to figure out what the numbers mean. Burnham again insists that he needs to be taken to a hospital; if he were fully Vulcan, the emotional disarray would have driven him to insanity. Amanda is adamant that he is not going anywhere. Spock came to her for help, and she would never turn him in — indeed, under Federation law, she has no obligation to do so, and as the wife of the Vulcan ambassador, she can claim diplomatic immunity to protect Spock from extradition. "Unless the ambassador objects," Sarek replies from behind them.

Inside the temporal rift, Pike tells Tyler he is wasting his time trying to use sensors; Tyler insists that they need a fixed point for navigation, leading Pike to ask in a fit of pique if Tyler is telling him how to fly. Tyler replies that he is not the enemy. Pike gives in, telling him to take the controls while he tries to get a bearing. Assuming that Discovery was coming in after them, Pike instructs Tyler to release plasma from the nacelles to let them follow their trail; Tyler objects, as they need the fuel. He accuses Pike of survivor guilt for sitting out the war, and trying to prove his bravery; an indignant Pike cuts him off, telling him to release the plasma or he would throw Tyler in the brig when they returned to the ship, and have him court-martialed for disobeying a direct order. Tyler relents, and releases the plasma. Back aboard Discovery, Tilly updates Stamets on the situation, and that the radiation levels will become lethal in four hours. Since he has the tardigrade DNA, Stamets could use the mycelial network as a constant to plot the shuttle's trajectory, but Stamets warns that beyond the rift's event horizon, time would exist all at once, making finding them like "catching a grain of sand in a hurricane using a pair of tweezers".

Back on Vulcan, Sarek confronts Amanda about lying to him, assuming she was hiding him in the crypt because it contained katra stones, which could block any efforts to find him by telepathy. Amanda confirms this, a decision that Sarek condemns as "shortsighted and impulsive". She accepted this life she leads out of her love for Sarek, and Spock was paying the price, "like he always has". She tells him she used to read Alice's Adventures in Wonderland to Spock when he was a child, before they adopted Burnham, because he had "Human difficulties" — learning difficulties that Vulcans called L'tak Terai. Sarek dismisses it as a "temporary complication" remedied at the Learning Center; Amanda disagrees, saying that a half-Vulcan child had no support for a learning disability he'd inherited from his mother. Spock then begins quoting from the book, which Sarek fears is a regression. Burnham tells Sarek that Spock's condition is connected to the Red Angel and the seven signals, and that he knew about them before they were detected; she had not told Sarek of this because she wanted to make sure she could find Spock first. Sarek concedes that Amanda is right, Spock does need help... which is why Burnham must deliver him to Captain Leland. Both Burnham and Amanda object to delivering him to those who seek to punish him for murder, but Sarek is convinced that the Federation desperately needs the knowledge Spock has, and that outside of the three of them, no one wants to see Spock healed more than Section 31. There is another logical reason for Burnham to be the one who takes Spock to Leland: the risk of once again jeopardizing her Starfleet career for failing to do her duty.

Sarek's voice quivers when he admits he is not willing to lose both of his children on the same day.

Back in the rift, as the shuttle circles closer to the aperture, Tyler reports the plasma levels are down to thirty percent, and the shields are down to twenty-three percent. He sarcastically remarks that Pike got what he came for: A dangerous mission with high stakes, and the added bonus of taking Tyler down with him. Pike heatedly replies he is trying to get them out of there, and that arguing with each other was not helping — just as something collides with the shuttle. Pike recognizes it as the probe they launched earlier, which has received an "upgrade" in the form of squid-like metal tentacles that latch onto the shuttle.

Burnham's shuttle makes a rendezvous with Leland's ship, NCIA-93, and brings Spock aboard. Spock continues to repeat the sequence of numbers as he is taken aboard. Georgiou congratulates Burnham for finding Spock first and using her own mother to do it, remarking that she would have enjoyed manipulating hers like that, if she'd lived longer. Burnham asks if she killed her. "It's a blur," Georgiou nonchalantly replies. Inside the ship's sickbay, Leland assures Burnham that Spock has received a sedative for the procedure he is about to undergo, to attempt to repair Spock's neutral impulses, and that Control would not proceed if there would be any risk. He then asks the others to clear the room, including Georgiou. Once they are alone, Leland tells Burnham he hopes Spock is innocent, and understands how painful it is for Burnham. She wants answers, and so does Section 31, and that they would find them together. Leland made that promise to Sarek, and now makes it to Burnham, before asking if there was anything in his psychological makeup to help them. She remarks that he was brilliant, curious, but when he was a child, he had fewer filters, and remarks on Amanda revealing he suffered from L'tak Terai, which Leland recognizes as being similar to dyslexia, a condition common on Earth but not on Vulcan. Leland has spoken to Admiral Cornwell to extend Burnham's leave, but as Section 31's facilities are classified, Burnham could not stay onboard, and so directs her to travel to Starbase 23 to rest. The best thing she can do for Spock, he tells her, is to take care of herself. Alone with Spock, Burnham thinks on how lonely he must have been with his condition, but that knowing him as she did, he made something "beautiful" with the mirrored images. Then she thinks about the numbers he kept repeating: the sequence, she realizes, was backwards.

On board Discovery, Rhys detects the deuterium bursts from Pike's shuttle, recognizing it as a trick taught in flight school to alert search parties, something a former test pilot would do. Saru orders him to send the positions to Stamets in engineering, who uses them to calculate the shuttle's trajectory not within three-dimensional space, but through corresponding coordinates in the mycelial network. Tilly wonders if her fourth-dimensional math is wrong, as the burns seem to have taken place in different points in time — one a week earlier, one the previous day, and one eight minutes into the future. Stamets assures her it's correct, as nonlinear temporal progression is a "mind bender", but also sees that the shuttle is drifting into the aperture. The rift works like water circling down a drain, and the temporal distortions would make spatial orientation meaningless to a Human brain — unless the Human in question also had tardigrade DNA. Stamets rushes out of the room, telling Tilly to follow him.

Meanwhile, on Pike's shuttle, Tyler's scanners show that some of the metals of the modified probe don't show on any periodic table, and that atomic decay indicates the probe's core has aged five hundred years, which means someone five centuries in the future found the probe, modified it, and sent it back. Just then, the tentacles breach the shuttle's hull, one of which wraps around Tyler. Recognizing it as the echo he saw earlier, Pike tells Tyler to hold still as he blasts off the end of the tentacle, which then rushes forward and impales itself into the shuttle's controls, accessing its computer. Before either Pike or Tyler can reach the probe, it releases an energy pulse that knocks them off their feet.

Stamets and Tilly rush through the corridors to the transporter room, where Stamets intends to use the coordinates to beam onto Pike's shuttle and fly it out. Tilly is aghast, warning him about what would happen if his calculations were even slightly off. Stamets agrees that would mean he would be "very dead", which is why he's asking Tilly to handle the transporter. Though she continues to try to talk him out of it, Stamets finally quiets her by telling her to trust the math, and more importantly to trust herself. Tilly gives in, and beams Stamets over.

Stamets materializes safely aboard the shuttle, much to Pike's confusion. Stamets reassures Pike that he was from about ten minutes in the future and would fly them out using the mycelial network; he also notices the tentacle embedded in the control console. Back on Discovery, Tilly

nervously asks if Stamets made it over. Owosekun detects the shuttle exiting the anomaly, and Saru orders it put on screen, seeing the shuttle with the attached probe. Stamets hails, telling them that it was their own probe with "a few modifications", and that in addition to trying to kill them, it was accessing the ship's computer core. Saru orders yellow alert; Airiam reports the probe is searching the computer at an incredibly high speed, and that she will try to lock it out. Pike replies they will try to do the same thing on their end; with the shuttle's shields low, Rhys cannot fire on the probe without possibly destroying the shuttle, and they're too near the rift to lock transporters. As Stamets tries to fly the shuttle closer, the power fails, and the shuttle begins to be pulled back into the drift.

Aboard NCIA-93, Georgiou stops Burnham in the corridor, telling her she has disabled the cameras for sixty seconds. Georgiou confirms Burnham's suspicions: the device Leland intends to use on Spock is a memory extractor, which will destroy his mind. Georgiou dismisses Leland as a "puppet following orders", and figured Burnham would not want Spock's blood on her hands. Burnham sarcastically asks the former Emperor if she was doing this out of the goodness of her heart. "No, the goodness of yours," Georgiou replies, saying that she knows more about Burnham than she could imagine. For now, however, Burnham would attack Georgiou and rescue Spock, which would be good for Burnham... and it would make Leland look bad, which would be good for Georgiou. As the cameras come back online, Georgiou and Burnham fight in the corridors, each giving as good as they get, before Burnham knocks Georgiou unconscious, grabs her phaser, and runs to retrieve Spock.

On the shuttle, Saru reports that they are unable to lock on with transporters, and will lose them in the rift in 34 seconds. Pike asks Stamets if he can calculate transporter coordinates remotely, to which Stamets replies with a slightly confused "probably". While Tyler continues to bash at the tentacle in an attempt to disable it, Pike then initiates the shuttle's self-destruct, while Stamets sends the coordinates to Owosekun. As the self-destruct counts down, Stamets frantically calls for Owosekun to beam them out. The three of them beam away just as the shuttle explodes, taking the probe with it. As the shuttle explodes, Airiam — analyzing the computer breach — sees three flashing red lights in a sequence, which seem to have an effect on her. Saru asks if Pike, Tyler, and Stamets are aboard; after a moment, she replies that they are.

Burnham storms into NCIA-93's sickbay and stuns the doctors with her phaser, returns Spock to consciousness, and escorts him to the shuttlebay. Georgiou fires (harmlessly) into Burnham's shoulder for the sake of the ruse, as she takes Spock aboard her shuttle and escapes from the landing bay.

Returning to the Discovery's bridge, Pike expresses gratitude for the rescue, to which Tilly warns perhaps he shouldn't thank them yet; the shuttle explosion has released a "time tsunami" from the rift. Pike orders maximum warp to get clear of the shock wave. Once they're clear, Pike thanks Tyler for saving him back on the shuttle, and admits that Tyler was right about why he chose to undertake the mission. At the same time, Tyler concedes that Pike was the most qualified pilot for the duty. Pike then asks Saru about the analysis of what the probe was looking for, to which Saru replied they were still trying to discern that. The modified probe was from the future, Pike reasons, and so was the Red Angel; when Saru asks if he believed the Red Angel shared the probe's hostility, Pike mentions that Tyler had broached that possibility. Whether it was trying to start something or end something, Tyler adds, one thing is certain: They were in a fight for the future. Pike agrees: they were always in a fight for the future.

On NCIA-93's bridge, Leland confronts Georgiou about letting Burnham escape, and asks to know where she is taking Spock. When she gives nonchalant and sarcastic answers, Leland warns her not to overestimate her value. Georgiou replies that he needed her to keep Burnham from finding out the truth: That Leland had been responsible for the death of Burnham's biological parents. She smugly tells him that he is no longer "calling the shots", before leaving the bridge. Meanwhile, three other NCIA-93-type ships search for Burnham's shuttle, finding only residual EM traces. Burnham has landed the shuttle on an asteroid, waiting until the ships are outside of sensor range. She goes back to Spock, who keeps repeating the reversed sequence of numbers. Burnham looks to the computer and instructs it to analyze records based on the number sequence 7-4-9-1-4-8, in that order. As the computer works, Burnham kneels next to Spock, quoting from Alice's Adventures in Wonderland: "Either the well was very deep, or she fell very slowly. For she had plenty of time as she went down to wonder what was going to happen next." She pleads with Spock to talk to her, to tell her what he was trying to say. The computer soon

finds a match, a planetary system at coordinates 749 mark 148: The planet Talos IV. Burnham orders the shuttle's computer to set a course, and engage at maximum warp.

If Memory Serves

Season 2
Episode Number: 23
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday March 07, 2019
Writer: Michelle Paradise
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Specialist Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Melissa George (Vina), Ethan Peck (Spock), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Dee Pelletier (Talosian #2), Rob Brownstein (The Keeper), Alisen Down (Starfleet Psychiatrist), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Arista Arhin (Young Burnham), Riley Gilchrist (Admiral Shukar), Liam Hughes (Young Spock), Harry Judge (Admiral Gorch), Jon De Leon (Section 31 Engineer), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Tara Nicodemo (Admiral Patar), Nicole Dickinson (Talosian #3)
Summary: Spock and Burnham head to Talos IV, where the process of healing Spock forces the siblings to confront their troubled past. Stamets desperately tries to reconnect with an increasingly disconnected Hugh, while Tyler struggles to shed the crew's suspicions of him due to his past as Voq.



Aboard NCIA-93, Leland and Georgiou confer with members of Starfleet Command; Admiral Patar tells Leland that Spock is to be apprehended as soon as possible, and that in helping him escape, Burnham has committed another act of mutiny. Leland accepts responsibility for the security breach; the admiral concurs with this, and emphasizes that Spock's foreknowledge of the Red Angel and the red bursts constitutes vital intelligence. Admiral Shukar asks if they are tracking Burnham's shuttle, to which Leland replies that they only had a trajectory lock for a few minutes before losing its signal; Georgiou adds that Burnham disabled the transponder, and would likely hide the shuttle's warp trail. As Spock is in need of medical attention, Georgiou concludes their list of destinations would be limited, and suggests looking into any off-world Vulcan medical facilities. Patar adds that Control's threat assessments would prioritize them, and asks for any further suggestions — clarifying that her question was for Georgiou when Leland makes to answer. Georgiou suggests putting out a Federation-wide alert for Burnham's shuttle, with the exception of the USS Discovery. When Admiral Gorch asks why, Georgiou points out that they don't want personal entanglements to complicate the search, and that Burnham is likely to reach out to Pike for help. Patar asks Leland if he has an agent aboard Discovery; Leland confirms that Specialist

Tyler is aboard. The admiral instructs Leland to inform them if Burnham contacts Discovery before closing the channel. As they return to the bridge, Georgiou admits to Leland that she's bothered by the reliance on computerized threat assessments, and that in her universe, the artificial intelligence answered to her rather than the other way around; Leland sarcastically asks how that worked out for her. Since she was "on a roll", he adds, perhaps she could find a reason for Discovery to stand down and relay the orders to them.

Georgiou contacts Pike and Tyler, telling them that Section 31 would find Spock and Burnham, and will have a "lovely time" answering questions. In the meantime, since Discovery was forced to destroy the modified probe, Georgiou instructs Pike to comb through the debris to find out what it was made from and why it was trying to access the ship's computer. Pike is skeptical, asking if Georgiou was sure that Burnham received the hails from her ship and deliberately ignored them. When Georgiou asks why she would lie, Tyler replies that Burnham always had a logical motivation for her actions. Georgiou emphasizes that, no matter how Tyler may feel about Burnham, she is aiding and abetting a Starfleet officer accused of murder. Pike points out that Spock is also Burnham's brother, and that there were many approaches to the issue — and that Discovery could be a more valuable asset to the search. Georgiou makes clear that Discovery's job is to find more intel on the probe, adding almost as an aside that Section 31 needs to know immediately if Burnham contacts them, before cutting the transmission. Pike tells Tyler that his patience for discretion is worn thin, and demands to know his exact relationship with Burnham. Tyler replies it is one hundred percent professional, but admits that at one point he had been in love with her, and that she was "not entirely disinterested" in him. However, he felt he violated her trust because he wasn't who she thought he was (referring to his "dual identity" as Voq), and she moved on. Pike is concerned that Tyler's feelings could get in the way of the mission, to which Tyler is emphatic that they won't.

Meanwhile, aboard her shuttle at high warp, Burnham reviews the information on file about Talos IV — how it had a thriving population until it was devastated by nuclear war, and that the surviving indigenous population developed powerful psychokinetic abilities; the computer also adds that travel to Talos is prohibited by Starfleet. Burnham administers a hypospray to Spock and tells him they are approaching Talos, and that she hopes he finds what he is looking for. As they enter the restricted space, Burnham is astonished to find they are approaching a black hole, and attempts to reverse course to escape it. Spock rushes to the controls and holds Burnham back, taking the shuttle towards the singularity. As the computer counts down to structural integrity failure, the black hole disappears, showing the planet before them; the black hole was a Talosian illusion. Burnham realizes it was a test, and comments they were "really on the other side of the looking glass now".

Paul Stamets takes his still-disoriented husband, Dr. Hugh Culber, through the corridors of Discovery, commenting that things should still feel familiar. "More or less" is Culber's quiet reply. Stamets believes that they should take advantage of this opportunity, adding that Culber wouldn't believe how much personal time he had accumulated. Culber believes full well, as Stamets was always in his lab, even weekends and nights; Stamets awkwardly notes that it was "good news" his memory was fully intact. At that moment, both men spot Tyler — the man who had killed Culber — walking the corridors. Stamets promises to make a formal request to have Tyler's quarters moved from that deck, so that Culber wouldn't have to see his face every day. As they arrive at their quarters, Culber does not follow Stamets inside; he watches Tyler walking into a nearby turbolift, and they briefly make eye contact before the turbolift doors close.

On the bridge, Pike asks Airiam about the audit of the ship's data core. Airiam reports that the probe used multiple SQL injections, but she was finding no compromised files. Saru hands Pike a list of facilities he had asked for; Pike orders him to start with Quiliam Station, and work from there. Tyler recognizes Quiliam as a Vulcan hospital, meaning that Pike is looking for Spock and Burnham despite Georgiou's orders to collect debris from the probe. Pike replies that they are collecting debris from the probe, and directs him to Tilly, who invites Tyler to step into her "office". She reviews the footage of DSC 05 being attacked by the squid-like probe, followed by footage post-self-destruct. They had recovered one metric ton of material from the debris — and all of it is from the shuttle, with none at all from the probe. Pike remarks that they don't know how that's possible, but points out they're doing the job they were given. Pike understood that Section 31 wanted them to stay put, but he was not going to ignore a crisis involving his officers.

On Talos IV, Burnham lands the shuttle, telling Spock she was going to have a look around;

Spock remains silent, as he has throughout the trip. Burnham grabs a phaser pistol and steps out onto the surface. All around her is a chiming sound from blue-leaved plants in the vicinity; when she touches the leaf of one, the chiming stops for a moment. She suddenly sees a woman approaching the shuttle, and hurries back down. Burnham holds her at phaser point and asks if she is Talosian; the woman replies that she is Human, but a "permanent resident". She turns to Spock, identifying herself as Vina, asking if he recognized her. When Burnham demands to know who she is, Vina explains she was an old "friend" of Captain Pike, and asks if he was coming back as well. She explains she had been on a survey ship that had crashed on Talos long ago, and that the Talosians "put her back together". The Talosians communicate with her psychically, and Vina relays to Burnham to transport herself and Spock below the surface so they could examine him. Burnham realizes that this was why Spock brought them here, and asks Vina for the coordinates.

Beaming into the Talosians' refuge, Burnham is surprised to see Vina walk up to them, and asks if she is real — to which the Keeper answers that she is very real, as he materializes with two other Talosians. The Keeper apologizes for the difficulty entering the atmosphere, as illusion was their best defense. Burnham asks if they could only speak telepathically; the Keeper replies aloud that they would use the "ancient way" if she preferred. Burnham then asks why Spock would risk their lives coming here; scanning him telepathically, another Talosian says that Spock is experiencing time as a fluid rather than linear construct, and that conventional logic is unable to help him interpret such an experience. Burnham realizes that Spock knew the Talosians could help him; the Keeper confirms that Spock knew conventional medicine would not be able to help him, and that if the variance continued, he would lose his mind, permanently. When Burnham asks how this change of experience could have happened, the Keeper replies that it would be easier to show her his thoughts rather than explain it, and asks for something in return: The memories of what caused the rift between Spock and Burnham on Vulcan, the full experience of their childhood conflict. Burnham is incensed, asking if they wanted to experience her and Spock's pain for their entertainment. The Keeper explains that this was how they understood, how they had survived. "Survive another way," Burnham bluntly replies. The third Talosian explains that there was no other way to save Spock's sanity. Vina advises Burnham not to resist; the Talosians dive deeply into "our minds, our hopes, our memories, our fears, even our dreams". One of the Talosians removes the illusion of Vina's youth and beauty, showing her to be scarred and deformed. She explains this was how the Talosians found her, and gave her the choice — live as she was now, or as she had been before. To save Spock's mind, the Talosians would have to disengage him from logic, but Burnham must be the one who pays the price. The Keeper asks if they may watch Burnham relive the memory. Burnham reluctantly concedes, but demands to see Spock's mind first. The Keeper agrees.

Within his memories, Spock explains to Burnham that he had begun the night she had run away, braving the dangers of the forests of Vulcan's Forge. That was when the Red Angel appeared to him the first time; he had thought it was a dream or a premonition, because the Angel had shown him Burnham's death — killed by a beast of the wilds. Spock went to Sarek and Amanda and explained where he had seen her, allowing Sarek to rescue her. Years later, the Angel appeared to him again, guiding him to a remote ice world where it showed him "the end". Spock performed a mind meld with the Angel, showing him the red bursts and powerful projectiles causing devastation to numerous planets. As the memory fades, Burnham collapses next to Spock, stunned and pained by what she had seen, and looks up at Spock. "Now you see," he tells her, before she passes out.

In his and Stamets' quarters on Discovery, Culber looks at his reflection in the mirror as Stamets enters with dinner. Culber is surprised that Stamets kept all of his things. Stamets had wanted to send some things back to Culber's mother, but found it was too hard; he wasn't ready to let Culber go. He then serves up the first course — asopao, based on Culber's recipe. Culber admits that he has the memory of it being his favorite food, but it felt unfamiliar to him; all of his senses still feel disconnected to him. Stamets tries to rationalize his disconnect as a kind of "neutralizing shock", and tries to "normalize" things; Culber is incredulous at any of it being "normal", remarking that Stamets had never prepared dinner in their quarters before. Stamets again asks how he can help. Culber explodes, admitting that he doesn't know what to do, but that Stamets kept pushing him to "feel something", expecting him to pick up where they left off as if nothing happened. A shaken Stamets admits that losing Culber was the worst thing that

had happened in his life, but he was trying to treat it as it was: a miracle, one he had dreamed about, but is unable to say it had been since Culber died; he asks why Culber is so angry with him. Culber coldly replies that was a good question, before storming out of their quarters.

In his ready room, Pike pours two drinks for himself and Tyler, while reminding the Section 31 liaison that it was his ship and, more importantly, his crew, and that he would not call off the search and leave two of them out there, particularly when one is accused of a crime Pike is not convinced he committed. Tyler, speaking from experience, replies that when one is not in their right mind, they were capable of anything. Pike agrees that may be so with Tyler, but not with Spock. Tyler warns Pike that the entirety of Section 31, not just Leland and Georgiou, have their eyes on Pike and Discovery, and that the search would help them find Spock and Burnham and "bury them". He advises that Pike should trust Burnham's instincts. Pike is confused: If Tyler trusts Burnham more than he does Section 31, why does he work for them? Tyler replies that he knows 31 works in gray areas, and he knows they're dedicated people working for the safety of the Federation; given what he's been through and what he has become, he believes he can be of service. Later, walking the corridors, Pike is approached by Saru, who tells him that someone onboard has accessed the transceiver array and sent out three encrypted, and unauthorized, subspace transmissions — large bursts with petabytes of data. Saru is unable to determine where it was being sent, but Pike believes they can find out who, as not just anyone could access the array. Whoever it is, Saru assures him, they will find out.

On Talos IV, Burnham awakens with a start, with Spock standing some distance away from her, once again controlled and lucid. She mentions how he had seen the Red Angel. "First as a child, then again a few months ago," Spock confirms. She asks who or what it is; Spock replies that if he knew, they would not be there. Burnham clarifies she was asking rhetorically, to which Spock tells her to at least ask something he hadn't asked himself already. He wonders if he has a "valuable question", to which she sarcastically asks about his beard. Burnham then becomes serious, thinking on the devastated planets they had seen, including Andoria and Earth, wondering if the Angel was a time traveler. Spock believes the engineering comprehension needed to build its suit made it likely, as well as the fact that some of the events the Angel had shown him had not yet happened — possible futures, which could be determined by the actions of both himself and Burnham. When Burnham begins to say there was so much she wanted to talk to him about, Spock coldly rebuffs her, telling her he was not there to absolve her, and that it was not about her feelings. Burnham is indignant, saying she had risked everything to bring him there. Spock is not surprised that she feels that way, but states it was he who brought her there to see what he had seen. When Burnham asks how her seeing helped him, he replies he required someone with "context" of his timeline, and of him personally. In other words, Burnham says, he needed family. "An interesting choice of words, coming from you," Spock replies, before continuing, as they had a "great responsibility at hand". He explains that the Angel had a quantum field around it he was unable to infiltrate, but the thoughts he received from it in the mind meld were in fact Human, much to Burnham's surprise. Spock adds that there was loneliness and desperation, and that she would need to see more. Vina explains that their "hosts" would safeguard her mind, offering to let her rest before they continued. Burnham waves that off, telling them to show her more.

Spock's memories turn now to the psychiatric unit on Starbase 5, as he furiously scribbles equations, maps, and other data on the floor of his cell. A psychiatrist enters his cell, accompanied by two security officers. The psychiatrist explains to Spock that there have been signals detected across the galaxy, just like the ones he described. Spock is taken aback to realize that it wasn't a hallucination at all, but a premonition; when asked what he thinks the signals are, he believes they are an attempt to communicate. The psychiatrist believes that perhaps it's something that has happened before, since Spock was a Starfleet science officer with access to the historical record. Spock replies that history would not provide her an answer, and that she should be asking how it was he could remember "tomorrow". He now sees it was a mistake to commit himself, and decides to leave. The psychiatrist says it would be premature, as Section 31 officers were waiting to take him to a specialized facility because his mind was "in crisis", and that the Vulcan part of him needed time to heal. Spock replies that she was correct: time had something to do with it. He then knocks out the psychiatrist and both the security guards. Burnham, silent up to now, asks what happened after that, as Section 31 believes Spock killed these people. Spock replies that her faith in his character has not changed since they were children —

she was inside his mind, and yet still wanted confirmation. He asks her if she saw murder here, before leaving his cell.

Back aboard *Discovery*, an agitated Culber enters the mess hall and approaches Tyler's table, kicking the chair across from him aside and knocking his food tray across the room. As Saru, Tilly, Airiam, and others watch in stunned silence, Tyler apologizes and tries to explain how it was not him who killed Culber. The doctor acknowledges that it was Voq, and demands that Tyler "bring him out". Tyler tries to explain that it didn't work like that; Culber replies that he knew how to bring Voq out. He then knocks the table aside and shoves Tyler as he comes to his feet. As Tilly tries to intervene, Saru holds her back, telling her that "this must be allowed to play out". Culber tackles Tyler across the room, both giving as good as they get; Culber screams at Tyler to "let him out". As their fight winds down, Culber admits he doesn't know who he is anymore. "Who do you think you're talking to?" Tyler asks him, more in understanding than in actual question, before letting him go and leaving the mess hall. Culber slumps into a nearby chair.

In the turbolift, Pike questions why Saru allowed the fight to proceed. Saru explains he felt the confrontation was "a necessary and unavoidable catharsis" for both Culber and Tyler. When Pike points out it was not necessarily "by-the-book conflict resolution", Saru replies that the Starfleet manual has no guidelines for dealing with "Humans with Klingons grafted to their bones and a ship's doctor returned from the dead", which requires them to make things up as they go along. Pike comments that perhaps before his own evolutionary change, Saru might have made a different call; Saru concedes that is likely. Given the unusual circumstances, Pike is willing to overlook the incident, but makes clear he does not want it to happen again, and that all crew onboard, Saru included, are to resolve any conflicts within the uniform code of conduct.

Entering his ready room, Pike is shocked to see Vina standing in front of him, wondering how she was there. When he had come to Talos, she explains, she had been alone for a long time, but when the Talosians decided they were "unsuited" for one another, when he left, she felt a lot worse because she knew what she had lost. Pike admits he had thought about her a lot since then, and wished she could have come with him. She assures him she didn't need to; the Talosians "brought him back" for her, and she admits that she kept him sane, tethered to what she once felt. He is surprised to see her here, that "this was real". It was as real as it needed to be, Vina explained; the Talosians' ability to project across space was limited, and more difficult the further away they were. Then she tells him there was someone he needed to see; Pike turns, and is surprised to see Burnham, with three Talosians behind her. Burnham explains that she found Spock, and that he directed her to bring him to the Talosians, and that she had learned the truth: Spock was indeed innocent, and there were no murders. She was communicating via the Talosians' telepathy because subspace was likely to be traced. Pike relays what Georgiou told him about the escape; Burnham explains she had gone to Leland, who had planned to use Terran technology to rip Spock's mind apart. When Pike asks what Section 31 wants Spock for, Spock himself steps forward to respond that they wanted his memories of the future. He tells Pike he has seen the end of their current timeline, and to avoid it, they must follow the Angel's design. He admits that he never thought he would ask this of anyone, but nonetheless asks Pike to take him on faith, and tells him he must come for them immediately, if he can. The Talosians are unable to keep the projection up longer, as the image of Spock, Burnham, and the Talosians fades. Vina tells Pike to hurry for his friends, as they were counting on him, before her projection also fades.

In the wrecked mess hall, Stamets suggests Culber should have his injured hand looked at, but Culber refuses, as he can feel it, and he's not allowing anything he can feel to be "fixed". When Stamets suggests that he "come home", Culber rebuffs him, telling him that the version of him that called those quarters home was dead, and that Stamets should move forward and let him do likewise. As Stamets sullenly gives in, he is called to engineering, and he abruptly leaves the mess hall; Pike has ordered a black alert, intending to make a spore drive jump to Talos IV, despite it being in restricted space. Just as Airiam initiates the spore jump, however, the drive disengages, due to a failure in the spore hub. Tilly reports corruption in the duotronics... corruption that appears to have been introduced manually. When Pike asks if this has happened before, Tilly replies it was nothing like this; they ran level-three diagnostics of the spore drive every ten hours, so someone must have deliberately interfered with the system. At that moment, Tyler enters, wondering about the black alert. Pike explains the intention of going to Talos to retrieve Spock and Burnham, but someone appears to not want them to make that trip. When

Tyler asks who, Security Chief Nhan replies pointedly that it was someone who wanted them to stay put; Saru also mentions the unauthorized transmissions. Tyler denies it was him, even though the transmissions were sent using his command codes. Pike mentions that he's learned Section 31 has begun using invasive neural techniques, and may have used it on Tyler without his knowledge. Tyler is unconvinced, certain he would know. Pike tells him he can't afford to take that risk, and neither can Tyler himself, before ordering Nhan to confine him to quarters. As he is escorted off the bridge, Tyler warns him that Section 31 will track him regardless. Pike orders Detmer to set a course for Starbase 11 at maximum warp, and to radio ahead that they needed repairs. Saru points out that Starbase 11 is only two light years from Talos IV. Pike confirms that was the point, to make Section 31 believe they were going there; midway there, they will alter course and run silent to throw off any pursuers. As Airiam returns to her station, the three lights that she had seen during the probe's attempted computer breach flash in her eyes.

As she prepares to board the shuttle, Burnham thanks Vina for her help in saving Spock. Vina tells her that Discovery would be there soon, and there wasn't much time. However, Burnham still owes the Talosians her memory; Vina warns her about letting the Talosians "force payment". Spock says he has already shown Burnham all she needs to see; Burnham replies that now he has to share in one of her memories, the price she agreed to for his recovery. The Talosians awaken their memories.

A young Spock tries to stop Burnham from running away, but Burnham believes she is a danger to the family, as the logic extremists don't like Humans living on Vulcan. While Burnham tries to distance herself, referring to Spock's parents as "his" family and worrying about the separatists attacking "his" home, Spock insists on calling them "our" family, "our" home, and tells her they could fight the separatists together. Burnham, now appearing in the memory as her adult self, tells the younger Spock that he needed to grow up somewhere safe. Spock retorts that safe was a "relative construct" and had different meanings. When Burnham insists she is going, Spock tells her he is going with her. Choking up as she relives the memory, Burnham tells Spock she doesn't want him with her. Spock calls her his sister, before he too appears as his adult self, explaining that she was helping him learn to express his Human half. Burnham retorts that the Human part of him was so small, it would not make a difference to his life. As they shift between their child and adult selves, Burnham tells Spock she doesn't want a "freak" like him as a brother; when Spock tells her he loves her, Burnham dismisses him as being incapable of love, because he is Vulcan, "cold and distant, like a moon somewhere". Spock insists that Burnham promised him she would teach him about Earth, and that they'd live there one day. Burnham replies that she did not want him in his life, ending with, "Stop following me, you weird little half-breed." Spock — in both his child and adult forms — is left tearful by her statement.

The memory fades, and Burnham tries to explain she did not mean any of it. Spock understood she was trying to sever their emotional attachment so that he would be less distraught by her absence, which he calls a "primitive tactic, but logical". Burnham insists it was more than that, that the logic extremists would have targeted her as long as she lived in Sarek's house, and that she did not want Spock hurt or killed, but admits she should have tried something, anything, other than what she did. Spock, to her surprise, expresses gratitude to her, as her words showed him how damaging his humanity could be; she rejects that idea, saying his humanity was "beautiful", and that she had only been a child. Spock calls her a "catalyst"; to escape emotion, to escape Burnham, he submerged himself in logic. But his "constant" has always been time itself, and now time, logic, and emotion have all failed him. Multiple civilizations and many millions of lives could be at stake, and he is not prepared. She asks if he is more angry at her for this, or at himself. Spock tells her not to psychoanalyze him, as "better minds" had tried and failed. And yet, Burnham retorts, he chose her for this journey, because he valued their connection, and that perhaps their relationship was the bedrock of his logic, a notion Spock dismisses as "absurd". He concedes, however, that she was right about one thing: It was foolish to idolize her, and he regretted it deeply. As Burnham looks shaken by this statement, Vina approaches to tell them that Discovery was approaching, with another ship close behind them, and that the Talosians wanted to warn them that they were in danger.

Discovery approaches Talos IV at maximum warp, with Leland's NCIA-93 close behind them. Bryce reports that the Section 31 ship is hailing; Pike knows that with Tyler confined to quarters, he wouldn't be the one telling Section 31 where they were. He tells Bryce to answer the hail; Leland tells Pike he knows where he's going, and orders him to stand down. Pike replies he'll

obey that order when Leland starts telling him the truth, wondering if he wouldn't find out what he planned to do to Spock. "Last warning, Chris," Leland replies, again ordering him to stand down before cutting the channel. Pike orders Detmer to take them out of warp over Talos IV; once in orbit, he instructs Owosekun to scan for their people. Owosekun quickly finds them and locks on with transporters. However, Tilly reports that the Section 31 ship also has transporter lock. Leland hails again, telling him to disengage his transporter beam or Spock and Burnham would be torn apart, atom by atom. Pike tells Owosekun to mute the screen, and stands in silence while the crew awaits his orders. Vina appears behind him, telling him to "let them go" — not just Spock and Burnham, but Vina and the Talosians as well, and that it was the only way. Pike grimly bids her goodbye, and orders Owosekun to disengage the transporter. As Burnham and Spock beam aboard his ship, Leland tells Pike his cooperation will be noted in his after-action report, and orders Pike to report to Starbase 11 for disciplinary action before cutting the channel; his ship then warps away. Georgiou notes that Leland looks "exceptionally pleased" with himself and wonders if he isn't surprised that Pike gave up so easily. Leland thanks her for her insight, but this time, he will do the talking.

In orbit of Talos, Saru detects a shuttle arising from the surface. Owosekun tries to scan it, but the scanners are being blocked. Bryce asks if he should hail. Pike, realizing what was happening, tells him not to, as "they" wouldn't want to risk their transmission being detected, ordering the shuttle brought aboard and telling Saru to accompany him to the shuttlebay.

Leland asks Burnham why she was on Talos; she does not answer, simply smiling at him. Leland tells her it would be easier if she answered him, or it could go harder. "I beg to differ," Burnham replies. "Say goodbye, Spock." Spock looks at Leland, and raises his hand in the Vulcan salute. "Goodbye, Spock," he says, as both he and Burnham vanish into thin air; Leland is dumbfounded, and asks what is going on. Sure enough, in Discovery's shuttlebay, the real Burnham and Spock step off the shuttle — the Talosians had projected them aboard Leland's ship. Pike asks if Spock is well, to which he replies he is better for being able to see his captain in person, with a hint of a smile on his face. Back on NCIA-93, Georgiou explains that the Talosians of her universe had tried their tricks on her once, and she wiped them out in response. Leland tells her she could have warned him about the scope of their abilities before, to which Georgiou smugly replies that she wanted to see how he would explain this to the admirals.

Back aboard Discovery, Pike asks Spock and Burnham to explain about the Red Angel, to which they say it is Human, and seeks to change the current timeline — a timeline in which all life in the galaxy will be eradicated. Because of Section 31's failure to secure Spock and Burnham, however, Discovery is about to become the most wanted ship in the galaxy. Pike half-jokingly asks Spock if the Red Angel told him anything to deal with that; Spock replies that it didn't, but suggests — based on his "limited experience" as a fugitive — that there was only one course of action available to them: Run. Pike begins telling the crew that he could not ask them to participate in an act of disobedience, but before he gets very far, Detmer asks him for a course heading; Tilly adds that it was probably best they got moving. The rest of the crew gives their silent support. Pike orders Detmer to take them away from Talos at maximum warp.

Project Daedalus

Season 2

Episode Number: 24

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday March 14, 2019
Writer: Michelle Paradise
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Ethan Peck (Spock), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Arista Arhin (Young Burnham), Alisen Down (Starfleet Psychiatrist), Tyler Hynes (Stephen), Tara Nicodemo (Admiral Patar)
Summary: The Discovery crew infiltrates Section 31's headquarters and suspicions arise that the crew may have a traitor in their midst. Meanwhile, Burnham tries to help Spock, but her efforts don't go as planned.



A shuttlecraft lands in the hangar of the USS Discovery, containing Admiral Katrina Cornwell, who tells Captain Pike and First Officer Saru that she does not believe her shuttle was traced. Saru confirms scans were negative on their end as well, before welcoming the admiral aboard; Cornwell admits she would prefer it were under better circumstances. Cornwell confirms that she has looked into Pike's concerns about Section 31, but before going into them, she requests a private meeting with Spock. Pike informs Cornwell that Section 31 planned to torture Spock with technology un-

known to the rest of Starfleet, which would likely have killed him, and believes that they ordered their agent Ash Tyler to sabotage Discovery's spore drive. Pike warns the admiral that it is not prudent to trust Section 31, no matter that she may think they are on the same side; Cornwell retorts that Pike has no idea what she's thinking, before demanding to know where Spock is.

In the medical lab, Cornwell begins a cerebral mapping procedure on Spock before beginning her questioning. She starts by asking him his rank, position and assignment; he responds that his rank is lieutenant, and he is a science officer aboard the USS Enterprise. Cornwell asks if Spock intends to be truthful; he replies that he does. When asked if he recently left a psychiatric facility without permission, Spock replies that he did not, as he committed himself, and thus did not need permission to leave. Cornwell then asks if he murdered Starfleet personnel upon leaving the facility; Spock answers that he did not. She then asks if he killed them in self-defense, and again the answer is in the negative. Cornwell asks why he did kill them, to which Spock replies he has been "quite clear" that he did not kill anyone at all. Glancing at the readout, the cerebral monitor reads "non-deceptive": Spock is telling the truth.

Walking through the corridors of the ship, Burnham protests to Pike that Tyler is innocent, that he would not sabotage the spore drive, and that he was loyal to Starfleet. Pike counters that

Tyler's loyalty is to Section 31, which has a different agenda than Starfleet as of late. Burnham asks to speak to Tyler, but Pike is adamant that there be no contact; despite her history with Tyler, the mission takes priority. Spock is the only one who has had direct contact with the Red Angel, and Pike needs Burnham to help him figure out who it is, and what it wants. When he asks if he can count on her, Burnham replies that he can, and that he can also count on her proving Tyler innocent.

Cornwell continues to question Spock on his escape from the psychiatric facility, asking why he chose to leave with violence at all. Spock responds that he performed what was colloquially referred to as the "Vulcan nerve pinch", which disabled people without doing permanent harm. Cornwell reminds him that he was in a psychiatric facility, and asked why he escaped at all. Spock admits that he had not believed the visions from the Red Angel were real, and began to question his sanity; once he concluded he was sane, remaining confined would have been "unproductive". Moving on to the Red Angel, the admiral asks why it chose Spock to receive its visions; Spock admits he does not know, and that he has asked himself that question many times. When asked what its visions mean, Spock begins to answer just as Burnham enters, saying that someone or something is going to bring an end to all sentient life, and clarifies that means everything: No Humans, no Vulcans, no Federation, all conscious life. Burnham states that she believes Spock, and knows for a fact he did not commit murder. Cornwell retorts that Burnham may simply be defending Spock because she is his sister. "Not by blood," Spock quickly adds, leaving Burnham with a hurt expression.

Cornwell reviews the results of her questioning with the senior staff, showing that Spock is telling the truth, or at least believes he is telling the truth. Saru questions the admiral's doubt, asking if the test is accurate; Cornwell concedes that it is one hundred percent accurate, but then so was what she was about to show them: Footage of Spock from the psychiatric facility, manhandling the staff and then shooting them dead with a phaser. "That's not the Spock I know," Pike says, convinced it must have been doctored. Cornwell replies that it came straight from Starfleet Psychiatric. However, she also reveals that the admirals who run Section 31 have not responded to her in weeks, and that Control, 31's threat assessment system, has stopped accepting her data input codes anymore. When asked who would lock her out, Cornwell is certain it is Admiral Patar, a Vulcan logic extremist, whose fanaticism is "worrying" to her. When the red bursts first appeared, Patar began lobbying Starfleet Command to turn its decision-making processes over to Control. Saru deduces that if Cornwell brought her concerns to Starfleet Command, she risked inadvertently informing Patar, which is why she has come to Discovery in secret. Cornwell explains that Control is maintained within Section 31's forward operating base; they need to go there, arrest Patar, and reset the system to accept their input. Starfleet depends on Control for critical decisions; if it's in the hands of extremists like Patar, the entire Federation is in danger.

Cornwell accompanies Pike and Saru to the bridge; upon seeing her, Tilly begins stammering about not being a fugitive (though mentioning her "rebellious phase" in her youth) before Pike asks if she had something to report. Tilly confirms that she traced the transmissions Tyler sent to 74 mark 5.6, which made no sense, as there was nothing there but empty space and a penal colony abandoned over a century earlier. According to Cornwell, however, the colony is not abandoned — it is in fact Section 31 Headquarters. When asked of Tyler's whereabouts, Pike informs the admiral that he is confined to quarters, and instructs Tilly to decrypt his transmissions before ordering Detmer to set a course for Section 31 Headquarters.

In her quarters, Airiam reviews her memory files, beginning with one from her life before receiving cybernetic alterations, showing her with her husband Stephen. She then reviews her memories from aboard ship, deleting a number of random encounters, before reviewing one in the mess hall with Tilly, Detmer, and Joann Owosekun; Detmer laughingly remarks that she does not play *kadis-kot* with either Tilly or Airiam anymore because they have memorized every gambit in the game. Amused by this, Airiam saves the memory to her archive. Another memory she saves is a sparring match with Gen Rhys in the ship's gym, and an encounter with Burnham. At that moment, her door chimes, heralding Tilly, who remarks that Airiam had "better be saving every single moment" with her. Airiam jokes that those are usually the first to go. Tilly admits to being envious of Airiam's ability to save or delete her memories; if she could do it, she wouldn't recognize her own mother. Airiam warns that Tilly would not be as envious if she had to deal with the process every week, which she admits is "tedious". Tilly notes a vial of sand next to a picture

of Airiam and Stephen, asking if it was from the same beach. Airiam explains that had been their last day together, but their shuttle crashed. Shaken for a moment by this, Airiam asks if Tilly needed her for something; Tilly asks for help with decrypting Tyler's messages. "My memories are not going anywhere," Airiam replies; she would be happy to help.

In engineering, Stamets is examining the spore drive, wondering aloud what could have caused the failure, and comments on Burnham and Spock's silence; he does not like to listen to himself talk when he has an "audience". Burnham tells him that she and Spock are thinking, to which Stamets tells her to "think louder". Turning back to her display, Burnham begins reviewing with Spock the appearances of the Red Angel and the signals. On two occasions, the signal was followed by the appearance of the Angel — the mission to the interstellar asteroid and the confrontation with the Ba'ul on Kaminar, but only the signal was detected when they travelled to Terralysium. Spock adds that when he saw the Angel as a child, there was no signal, nor when it shared its visions with him. He questions the apparent connection: Is the Angel using the signals, or the other way around? Burnham believes Spock's visions must have some clue of what it wants; Spock replies that he believes it meant to warn them, nothing more. He adds a Vulcan phrase meaning "you are tending a plant that is dead". Burnham retorts she knows what it means, but Spock tells her that translation was not the essence of understanding. When asked if he had a better suggestion, Spock heatedly replies that his priority is to understand why, of all sentient beings, the Angel chose to communicate with him, to which Burnham asks if he believes it wants something from him personally. The Angel showed Spock an apocalyptic future, but he is unable to logically reconcile how he is to prevent that future from happening. Burnham has a thought occur to her: The purpose of logic was to problem-solve in an uncertain environment, so perhaps some inspiration was required. Stamets speaks up and asks if they might find that inspiration elsewhere, as their "loud thinking" was actually distracting.

On the bridge, Airiam comments to Tilly that she could see how her decryption work was difficult; the key encryptions were continually changing. Tilly jokes that it was good that Airiam was "half robot"; Airiam corrects her, preferring "cybernetically augmented", a sentiment that Detmer concurs with. Tilly is not so sure, as Airiam does not seem to have "done anything", before she finally uncovers the first part of the encryption. As she works, however, the three blinking lights from the probe flash again in her eyes, causing her to not respond to Tilly's teasing about being "pretty smart". When she notices Tilly there, she apologizes for being "focused", and suggests Tilly return to her station while she works. Detmer reports that they will be dropping out of warp within ten minutes, so Pike asks for defense schematics of Section 31 Headquarters. Cornwell explains that it is heavily fortified on all sides. Owosekun and Saru are both stunned to see mines as part of its defenses, as the Federation does not use mines. When Cornwell points out the Federation didn't build them, Pike dismisses that as a "distinction without a difference". Cornwell reminds Pike that they were under attack by Klingon warships with cloaking devices. "Sometimes in war, the terrible choice is the only choice," she adds, by way of justification. Pike is outraged, saying that giving up the Federation's values in the name of security was to "lose the battle in advance", and asks Cornwell if she sidelined the Enterprise specifically because she knew he would remind her of that. Cornwell replies that the Enterprise sat out the war because she wanted the "best of Starfleet" to survive if they lost to the Klingons — Pike, and all he represented.

In Burnham and Tilly's quarters, Spock comments that unlike Tilly, whose side of the room was littered with her mementos, Burnham has "no individual expression whatsoever", calling it an accomplishment to be "uniquely mundane". Burnham replies that she prefers to express herself through her work, not her choice of decor. From one of the alcoves in the room, Burnham produces a three-dimensional chess board. Spock is (for a Vulcan) incredulous; he is attempting to ascertain why the Red Angel chose him to expose a threat to the entire galaxy, and Burnham's solution was to play chess. Burnham replies that Spock's inability to logically reconcile the Angel's visions caused him to question his ability to examine the world logically; what better way to return to logic than with the game that represents it? Spock considers it "arrogant" for Burnham to assert that his present manner of thinking needed fixing at all; Burnham jabs right back, saying it was arrogant for him to assert that it didn't. Spock grudgingly gives in.

Airiam reviews files from the Sphere's database in the science lab when Security Chief Nhan enters, saying that Tilly had been looking for her, and asking what she was doing. Airiam replies that she was looking for something to aid in the decryption, as even with all the benefits of her

augmentation, it did not have an infinite storage capacity. Airiam then asks about Nhan's species, the Barzan, and their cybernetics that allowed them to breathe the Earth-equivalent atmosphere onboard most Federation starships; when Nhan asks why she wants to know, Airiam admits to curiosity. Returning to her work, the lights flash in Airiam's eyes again, and she abruptly returns to the bridge. Nhan follows her, suddenly suspicious.

As she enters the bridge, Tilly runs over to her, saying that whatever Airiam had done to start cracking the code before was no longer working, as it appeared the system knew they were trying to crack it and began to change its tactics — which was impossible, as it was an automated system, not artificial intelligence. Airiam asks Tilly to stand with her and not to move until they solve this mystery; Tilly is confused at first, but agrees. Detmer brings the ship out of warp, and the crew gets their first look at Section 31's fortress headquarters for themselves. Pike orders Bryce to open a channel and tell Section 31 that Starfleet's most wanted ship had arrived, just as Owosekun's scanners show all of the mines around the base are armed. Bryce reports no response; Cornwell suspects they are too busy planning the "welcome party". Pike asks if Cornwell could get them through the defenses; Cornwell assures him she wouldn't risk it otherwise. He offers the admiral the center seat, but she refuses; "my mission, your ship," is her reply. She gives Detmer a route to take through the minefield, and warns that shields will have to remain down, as the mines were attracted to them. Pike gives the order to lower shields and bring them closer to the field.

In her quarters, Burnham plays chess with Spock, asking if there was a logical reason to sacrifice his rook; Spock replies that perhaps he simply dislikes rooks. Burnham retorts that perhaps he is simply trying to lose, which Spock considers an odd supposition, as he is a willing participant in the game. As she takes the rook with one of her own, Burnham mentions that Sarek had taught her a more elegant strategy the first day she played. Spock says that there were other strategies that their father chose to ignore in his "single-mindedness", moving a pawn closer. Burnham comments that Sarek would be disappointed in his lack of effort. "I disappoint him, he disappoints me, the sun sets, a new day begins," Spock replies. Burnham comments that he is a philosopher now, to which Spock replies that she is Human, and cannot presume to know Sarek's mind. Looking back to the game, Burnham notes that logically, the next step would be for his knight to take her pawn; Spock again makes a move she considers erratic, finally leading her to ask what he was doing, as she was only trying to help him. Spock dismisses her efforts, as he does not feel he needs her help. Burnham reminds him that their captain felt otherwise, as Spock was the only person who has had contact with the Red Angel. Spock had said he did not understand why it chose him, so Burnham says that's where they need to start. When Spock mocks her belief that taking her pawn would lead to the solution, Burnham refuses to take what she sees as his "posturing" seriously, considering it out of character. Spock reminds her that they have not seen one another in years, and she had no foundation to judge his character. He dismisses her as being self-important and trying to take responsibility for things beyond her control, and mocks her beliefs of guilt over the war with the Klingons and the deaths of her parents, because children should know when a warfaring race would attack without warning, going on to mock her by saying that perhaps a child fighting Klingons would have made a difference. Burnham, enraged, snaps at him to shut up; Spock goes on, reminding her that she had been trapped behind a door and could not have stopped it, and it was unreasonable to believe otherwise. Yet she continues to do so, just as she believed she could save Spock and his family from the logic extremists when they were in fact were targeting him, the "half-human abomination"; Burnham's presence in Sarek's house was beside the point. When Burnham fails to see the point he is making, Spock is blunt: Burnham avoids reality because it was easier to shoulder burdens than to face grief. Burnham is clearly disheartened, hoping she and Spock would have a new start. Spock replies that they will never be able to relate as equals so long as she continues to believe every burden is hers alone. In the spirit of honesty, Burnham snaps back that she wants Spock to stop taking out whatever is affecting him on her and identify what really angers him. Spock's voice rises as he says there was nothing to identify, that he was angry, pure and simple. When Burnham asks if it was because he felt he failed as a Vulcan, or as a Human, Spock is now shouting, saying that he felt failure to be "liberating", and that for the first time he enjoyed expressing emotion. He then smashes the chess table in a rage, before leaving a shaken Burnham in her quarters. At that moment, Pike's voice sounds over the intercom, calling her to the bridge; she gives a pained chuckle as she reports she is on her way.

On the bridge, Pike orders yellow alert, and tells Detmer to take them in. The crew is on edge just as Burnham enters, and Saru notices she appears distraught. Burnham is surprised at her first view of Section 31 Headquarters, with the most defensive weapons she had ever seen in one place. No one from Control was answering hails, and as it was a former prison, it would be built to prevent lifesign scans; Pike orders Burnham to find a workaround. Saru asks if Burnham was alright, to which she unconvincingly replies she was fine and goes to work. Pike then asks Tilly if she's decrypted the messages yet, to which she reports that she and Airiam are working as fast as they could. Rhys then reports a problem: blade mines, which could "slice through the hull like cheese". Saru adds that someone seems to be guiding them directly at Discovery, something Cornwell remarks should not be possible. As the mines begin slicing into the hull, Pike comments that it seems to be very possible, ordering red alert, shields up. Over the intercom, he warns the crew to "brace for a bumpy ride", and orders evasive maneuvers, pattern Lambda ten. At her station, the lights blink again in Airiam's eyes, and she tells Tilly to help the others, despite telling her earlier not to move until they broke the code. Airiam reassures her that she has the decryption handled, and tells her to go. Nhan continues to observe Airiam. Detmer is unable to shake the blade mines, as it seems whoever is controlling them is anticipating Discovery's moves; Pike orders her to switch to evasive pattern Gamma four. Cornwell is unable to shut down the mines, as they've been reprogrammed, so Pike tells Bryce to hail Starfleet Command and tell them to order Section 31 to stand down. As they continue to traverse the field, Detmer reports to her confusion that the sensors show the ship to be upside down, which Cornwell explains are the result of blackout mines, which confuse navigational sensors. The helm does not appear to be responding, but Cornwell adamantly insists it is, and that Detmer is flying blind, like at Starfleet Academy. Bryce reports no response from Starfleet. Detmer is desperate, saying she is trying her best, to which Pike says it was not good enough, that it wasn't a game. Thinking to her chess game with Spock, Burnham speculates that perhaps it is: If the mines are being controlled by computer, it would be able to anticipate the standard evasive patterns; what was needed to confuse it was "randomness and chaos". Pike tells Detmer to "trust her training", and calls on the crew to give random evasive patterns. At her station, Airiam appears to be downloading some kind of information, which then sends out a signal; as the signal sends, the mines suddenly deactivate and veer off.

The crew reports only five injuries, all of them in engineering; Detmer's damage report shows that warp drive and impulse drive are offline, as if they were specifically targeted. Bryce then reports that they are being hailed by Admiral Patar of Section 31. Pike cancels the red alert and orders a channel opened. Cornwell is indignant at Patar attacking a Federation starship, but Patar counters that as Discovery is a fugitive vessel harboring fugitive officers, she was deemed too dangerous to be allowed to approach Section 31 Headquarters. Pike believes Starfleet would have something to say about that, but Bryce reports no contact with Starfleet — because, Patar explains, the order to attack Discovery came from Starfleet Command.

Pike indignantly tells Patar that if Starfleet ordered an attack, they could tell him personally. Patar warns him not to escalate the situation further, and that a Section 31 vessel was en route to board them. When asked why, Patar smugly replies that Starfleet regulations were extremely specific on the definition of treason, and Pike, the Discovery, and Admiral Cornwell all applied. Cornwell retorts that if Section 31 thought they were coming to arrest her and the Discovery crew, they could think again. Patar says she believed Cornwell had "noble intentions" by going to Discovery, but by abandoning her duties to conduct a secret mission with fugitives, she became one herself. As a result, Patar coldly informs her, she no longer had the authority to choose her own fate, before the channel is abruptly closed. Cornwell insists that no matter the circumstance, they cannot abandon the mission: They had to board the station and reset Control. Pike asks if there was something about the look on his face that implied he'd changed his mind, much to the amusement of the crew; he orders Rhys to scan for further weapons on the base, and to call down to engineering to restore the spore drive. He tells Saru to form a landing party and meet him in the ready room; Saru insists he would be better remaining onboard ship, at which point Pike then selects Burnham.

In engineering, Stamets continues to fruitlessly search for the cause of the spore drive failure, asking a power conduit aloud not to shock him. Working nearby, Spock wonders if Stamets realizes "inanimate infrastructure" couldn't hear him. As he examines the conduit, it shorts out, causing the power inside the engine room to fail. Spock tells him it makes his work impossible,

and that he was not being hyperbolic when he said the future of the galaxy was at stake. Stamets suggests that if Spock wants to save the galaxy, he can start by helping Stamets restore power before Section 31 arrives to arrest them. Spock concedes he has a point. As they work, Stamets asks if Burnham's idea helped figure out why the Red Angel chose Spock; Spock admits he still did not know, considering himself an "illogical" choice despite all of the angles he had explored. Stamets asks if perhaps Spock had considered what made him unique; Spock admits he is half-Human, which is unusual, but there were others. Stamets explores a hypothesis: If he were the Red Angel, he'd choose who he would mind meld with carefully, not just any random Vulcan. He encourages Spock to keep trying, and he'd eventually figure it out. Just then, Spock repairs the conduit and restores power in engineering. Stamets comments that he wished the spore drive was that easy; he believes the problem with the drive is the navigator — himself — which he sarcastically dismisses as being "unimportant", as all he does is contain the map to the entire mycelial network. Spock points out that Stamets has traveled in the network hundreds of times, and would know how to travel between two points without assistance; perhaps Stamets simply does not have faith in his own abilities. Stamets suggests that whatever issue Spock had with Burnham, she risked her life to bring him to Discovery, and that she loved him. Making an observation of his own, Spock points out that he saw Dr. Culber moving out of their quarters, and that Stamets was upset at this; Stamets confirms this, saying that Culber needed distance. Spock submits that Stamets' assessment is inverted — that Culber needed distance not because he no longer had feelings for Stamets, but because he no longer knew how to feel about himself.

In the ready room, Burnham briefs Pike, Saru, and Cornwell on Section 31 Headquarters. Other than the data center where Control was located, power and life support were disabled all over the station, meaning the landing party would have to beam over in environmental suits. Nhan asks Cornwell if she knew how many guards were on site; Cornwell admits she has not been to the base since before the war, and that Nhan's guess was probably better than hers. Detmer is to keep the ship close enough to the base if at all possible, while Airiam would beam over to the data center once the landing party had secured it, in order to restore Cornwell's access to Control. Airiam volunteers to go aboard with the landing party first thing, just in case Control has any backup defenses; Nhan pledges to look after her. Pike wishes them luck, and sends them on their way. Burnham, Nhan, and Airiam beam onto the station, hovering for a moment above the deck before their gravity boots activate. Phasers in hand, they move ahead, Burnham reporting back to Discovery that artificial gravity was out and there were still no lifesigns. Checking in again to make sure Discovery was receiving the visual feed from the EV suits, Burnham spots floating objects in the corridors which she recognizes as globules of frozen blood. Burnham asks Nhan if she knows a way to restore life support; seemingly reluctant to let Airiam out of her sight, Nhan nonetheless moves off. Burnham tells Airiam to stay close. They find more blood and signs of a struggle, though no sign of against what or by who. As they enter the next corridor, they discover a body... and then look up to find three more. Nhan brings up the gravity and life support systems, and the frozen corpses collapse to the floor. Examining one body, Airiam's biometric scans show they died at least two weeks earlier. Turning one body over, Burnham is shocked to find herself staring at the frozen, dead face of Admiral Patar. Two other corpses, an Andorian and a Tellarite, are also Starfleet admirals. Pike is astonished: "If she's dead, who the hell was I talking to?" Saru believes he has an answer: As all living beings had a heat signature, he should have seen a change in Admiral Patar's when her authority was challenged, but did not... because the Admiral Patar they spoke to was a hologram. He then moves to the evidence of Spock "murdering" the staff at the psychiatric facility, and examines the footage in ultraviolet light. Again, there were no changes, despite the violent attack — it was also all holograms, intended to frame Spock for murder. Control had created the forgery, and then created the holographic Patar after it killed the real one and her cohorts. Pike realizes they were up against the system itself. Tilly, clearly looking distraught, examines the ship's data usage, and notes that Airiam's computer activity was incredibly high. Cornwell wonders: if Control was against them, trying to block them from contacting Starfleet, why would it allow a landing party aboard the station? Pike speculates that perhaps it wanted something from them; Tilly speaks up, saying that it wanted something from Airiam. Reviewing the data activity, Tilly realizes that Airiam transferred her entire memory archive into Discovery's computers; none of it was inside her head anymore, which leads Pike to wonder what she downloaded in its place. He orders Bryce to open a secure channel to Burnham and Nhan only, then asks Stamets for an update on the

spore drive, as they might need it very soon; Stamets reports he will be ready when needed.

Hearing the doors banging together, Burnham draws her phaser and stands ready, looking relieved when Nhan forces the door open. It appeared that the admirals were trying to restore life support when at least one of them was cut in half by the door. Just then, they both receive the comm from Pike, who asks what Airiam is doing; Burnham replies she is uploading Admiral Cornwell's access to Control. Pike tells them that she's not, and orders them to stop her. As Airiam wheels on them, both Burnham and Nhan see the red lights flashing in her eyes, just as she raises her phaser and fires on them. Airiam reaches out and tears out one of Nhan's rebreather implants, causing her to begin choking on the air, before knocking her across the room, leaving Burnham to face her alone. Even as Burnham tries to determine what was wrong, and Pike ordering her to stand down, Airiam attacks Burnham relentlessly, unshaken by any blow she receives in return. Driven to desperation, Burnham manages to gain the upper hand using Nhan's phaser rifle, before finally pushing her into the nearby airlock. Checking back in with Discovery, Pike reveals that something has taken control of Airiam through her augmentation. Tilly discovered that the transmissions to Section 31, supposedly from Tyler, were in fact from Airiam — and that she downloaded all of the Sphere's data on artificial intelligence, collected over more than 100,000 years. Burnham realizes this is what Control wanted — to evolve, to become sentient... and if it became a conscious lifeform, it would wipe out all life in the galaxy, exactly as the Red Angel had shown Spock. As she tries to delete what Airiam uploaded into Control, the door to the data center shuts, while Airiam tries to manually override the airlock. Unable to find a technical solution, Tilly asks for a channel to be opened to Airiam. She tearfully tries to reason with her and reach her emotions, transmitting Airiam's memory of herself with Tilly, Detmer, and Owosekun in the mess hall, and pleading with her to remember that she was a Starfleet officer, a good colleague, and a good friend, and to recognize Burnham as a friend and colleague. Airiam finally responds, sounding panicked, as she explains she is unable to stop what she is doing because Control is overriding her motor functions; she was only able to transmit 25% of the AI data, and Control needed her to finish. She tells Burnham to open the outer door of the airlock and vent her into space. Burnham is horrified, and refuses outright; as Stamets and Spock arrive on the bridge, Airiam warns that if she doesn't, she will unlock the inner door, kill Burnham, complete Control's mission, and then destroy Discovery, killing everyone onboard. Seeing no alternative, Pike orders Burnham to open the airlock. Spock tries to reason with Burnham that it's either her or Airiam, and Airiam herself tells her it's the only way, but Burnham is adamant that Airiam can be saved, and tries to blast through the door to the data center. Airiam reveals that Control wanted her to kill Burnham, and that "everything" was because of her. She asks Burnham to tell the crew she loved them, and that she had to find "Project Daedalus". Before she could ask what that was, the airlock opens, venting Airiam into space. Nhan, who was able to regain part of her rebreather implant, had triggered the airlock. Aboard Discovery, the crew stares in stunned silence; Burnham pounds the door in anguish, before breaking down in tears.

Outside, Airiam drifts away; in her last moment before her cybernetics suffer critical failure, she relives her favorite memory, the one Tilly transmitted to her just before the end: The memory of herself and Stephen before the shuttle crash, walking on the beach: "But we're coming home!"

The Red Angel

Season 2

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday March 21, 2019
Writer: Chris Silvestri, Anthony Maranville
Director: Hanelle M. Culpepper
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Ethan Peck (Spock), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nils-son), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Jason Anthony (Control Computer (voice)), James MacKinnon (Medical Technician), Chris Violette (Britch Weeton)
Summary: Burnham is stunned when she learns her ties to Section 31 run deeper than she ever fathomed. Armed with the identity of the Red Angel, the U.S.S. Discovery goes to work on its most critical mission to date.



Aboard the USS Discovery, the body of Lieutenant Commander Airiam is retrieved for a formal autopsy, during which Dr. Pollard erases all of the memories she had stored, including the last memory of herself with her late husband Stephen. Captain Pike and Security Chief Nhan release Tyler from his confinement to quarters, knowing it was Airiam (under the direction of Control) who had sent the transmissions to Section 31.

The crew assembles in the shuttlebay to bid farewell to their fallen comrade. Pike begins by saying that Airiam reminded them that resilience was an "unshakable virtue", describing her as "fiercely loyal" to her crew and to Starfleet, and in her final moments ultimately sacrificed herself for that loyalty, and that is how she should be remembered. Tilly speaks next, saying that some people lived their lives as if "nothing was a miracle", but Airiam fought for her life, and that all of her memories made up a "constellation" for her; Tilly is grateful to her for that lesson, saying that Airiam was her friend. Stamets recalls that she told him once, "without a hint of self-pity, that the paths of trillions of particles had been changed simply because she and her husband smiled at each other", and that she was happy that together they made the universe "a little less orderly". Detmer admits that she felt the weight of what she had lost when she received her ocular implant, but Airiam showed her that her cybernetics did not make her an "imitation" of herself, but rather made them both new, showing that there could be a future. Burnham remarks on the many reasons to join Starfleet — not only reaching for the stars, but reaching "for the best in ourselves". Most important, she adds, they reach for each other, doing what they loved alongside colleagues who become friends — who become family, and that there was no one better to stand with, and no one more painful to let go,

ending with a tearful apology to her fallen colleague. Saru concludes the service by saying that on Kaminar, it was custom to sing a song of remembrance for those "taken too soon", and begins to sing one in his native tongue for Airiam as the honor guard removes the flag of the Federation from her casket before it is lowered into the landing pod launch bay and shot into space.

In the turbolift after the service, Tyler compliments Burnham on her words, and offers condolences. Burnham, likewise, is sorry that he was confined to quarters for so long, as she knew he was innocent. Tyler concedes that in Pike's place, he would have done likewise, and wishes it had turned out differently. Burnham recognizes what Tyler is trying to do, but Section 31 created Control, some future version of it had come to the present, and now Airiam was dead. She admits she doesn't believe Tyler knew what was happening, but reminds him that his duty is still to them. They pass the remainder of the trip in uncomfortable silence.

In the ready room, Pike, Saru, Burnham, Spock, and Admiral Cornwell review what they know. Burnham begins by explaining that the artificial intelligence was from the future, that it had infected Airiam to force her to copy the Sphere's data to Control in order to help it evolve, and that they stopped her before that could happen. When the admiral asks how the Section 31 program designed to eliminate threats became the threat, Spock answers with time travel; the future was the only variable they could not predict, and the future AI was built with advanced technology of which they had no understanding. Saru adds that so far as they knew, the future AI infected only Airiam and Control. Airiam's neural pathways were erased before her funeral, Discovery destroyed the Section 31 Headquarters where Control was housed, and Section 31's ships were advised to run diagnostics per Cornwell's suggestion, all of which came out clean. Pike is still cautious, believing the AI could have transmitted off station, and they had to assume it was lying dormant for the time being and could reemerge at any time — and when it does, Cornwell adds, they need a way to destroy it. At that moment, Tilly enters, saying that she found strange code in Airiam's system which she thought might have been from an old update, but discovered it was a file implanted by a digital parasite. The file is known as "Project Daedalus", the last words Airiam said to Burnham before she was ejected into space. Tilly goes on to reveal that the file also contains a bio-neural signature of the Red Angel ... and the signature is that of Burnham herself.

In Discovery's sickbay, Pike has asked Dr. Culber to handle the information that Tilly uncovered, and his scans of Burnham show a 100% match to the bio-neural signature in Airiam's datafile. Cornwell is skeptical, saying that Airiam was compromised, and that the AI could have had her plant information to throw them off-course. Spock sees no logical or strategic reason for Airiam to provide a false positive. Even if she had, Culber adds, it would have been too perfect, as Humans have a few neural "wild cards" that anything artificially generated could not replicate — he would have caught it. Pike is still struggling to accept that Burnham, their Burnham, "is going to wake up one day, access time-travel technology that doesn't exist yet, and take it upon herself to save the galaxy." Spock agrees that the supposition fits her emotional profile "very precisely", particularly her drive to take responsibility for situations beyond her control, a charge he had leveled at her during their chess game; Burnham sarcastically thanks him for "sharing that with the group". Spock adds that they must assume the cataclysmic events the Angel showed him were the result of Control achieving consciousness. Assuming for the moment that she is the Red Angel, Burnham asks: If she knew about an apocalypse, why wouldn't she say anything about it? Spock's opinion was that perhaps Burnham had "a penchant for the dramatic", before going on to explain that the Angel's suit projected tetryon radiation, which would limit traditional radio and sensor communication, and explain Spock's difficulties in attempting to mind meld with it. Pike also believes it is also the reason the Angel is projecting the red bursts, perhaps as a warning to Starfleet. There have been three such signals detected thus far — the interstellar asteroid, Terralysium, and Kaminar — with four left unfound. If Burnham was somehow guiding Starfleet on some sort of path, the question remained: Why? Before they can speculate, Saru calls over the intercom to inform Pike and Cornwell that a Section 31 vessel is on its way.

In the transporter room, Leland and Georgiou beam aboard just as Cornwell and Pike enter. Without any ado, Cornwell reminds the Section 31 agents that Discovery, Spock, and Burnham were all cleared of charges and if they came all that way to arrest somebody, they wasted a trip. Leland replies they are aware, and then offers condolences to Pike for Airiam's loss, before explaining that they had arrived to ensure nothing else from the future could attack the Federation. Cornwell says they are already working on a strategy, to which Georgiou takes to mean they are

"accumulating input", which only invites debate. "No debate, no innovation," is Cornwell's philosophy; Georgiou admits she prefers "a little totalitarian efficiency". Leland says that they have a solution: as the Angel is the only one with knowledge of the future, it was imperative that they trap it and put it to work for them.

Pike, Saru, and Burnham meet with the Section 31 agents (now including Tyler) in the ready room, and reveal the bio-neural scan from Airiam's database showing that Burnham is the Red Angel. Saru explains that as the Angel travels through time, she opens a micro-wormhole that allows future AI to travel through it. Leland is adamant that this cannot happen again. Burnham agrees, and believes that they have to capture her. When Pike asks for suggestions, Leland explains that twenty years earlier, Section 31 discovered that the Klingons were researching time travel, which would have allowed the Klingons to wipe out Humanity before it "could even walk out of the primordial soup". Now in a temporal arms race, Section 31 developed the Daedalus Project, revealed to be a very familiar looking exo-suit... the very same worn by the Red Angel. Leland explains the suit was on the verge of being tested when it was destroyed by Klingon spies, and believed the project was abandoned until the signals began to appear. Once they discovered the connection between the signals and the Red Angel, Section 31 began working on a means to retrieve it, a "mousetrap" as Leland calls it. Georgiou adds that the individual wearing the suit will not be harmed. Burnham notes a number of gaps in Leland's story she finds "disconcerting"; Leland replies he has told her everything she needs to know. "Not if I'm the mission, sir," Burnham retorts, before Cornwell chides her. Georgiou adds she has the technical specifications and other data to build the "mousetrap", and asks for the use of the ship's "top minds"; Pike tells her to work with Stamets. Even if they succeed, Spock points out, there is still the matter of predicting the Angel's next appearance, as she has not always appeared at the same time as the signals. Burnham believes there has to be a pattern to her jumps, signal or no signal, and if they find the pattern, they'll find her. Leland will work on a way to close the wormhole when she arrives, using the graviton beams on his ship; Saru offers to help with the calculations. "Let's go build a mousetrap," Cornwell concludes.

Walking through the corridors, Burnham demands to know from Georgiou what she isn't being told about Daedalus. Georgiou replies that she has shared everything she needs to. Burnham reaches out to her, calling her by her first name, and reminding her that she is putting Burnham's life at risk. Georgiou had asked her for trust, and now Burnham was giving her a way to earn it. Georgiou finally admits that Leland is the one who has the information Burnham needs to know, and that it was her experience that the best intentions are the ones that do the most harm, particularly for people they care for, before leaving Burnham in the corridor.

In engineering, Stamets, Tilly, and Georgiou review the information they have on the Red Angel's suit, which has a protective membrane of sorts that uses graviton beams to anchor it to the Angel's home timeline, and when the Angel wishes to return home, the membrane snaps her back "like a rubber band". Tilly adds that their phase discriminators would keep the Angel in stasis so that she couldn't snap back, lowering her to a platform where an electromagnetic pulse would shut down the time crystal that powered the suit, and then a containment field would hold her in place. Stamets notes the odd look on Georgiou's face, to which she expresses her belief that he was smarter than the Stamets she knew, but was also more neurotic, and asks if he has considered medication. Stamets becomes slightly awkward as he attempts to explain a problem with the phase discriminators, and becomes even more awkward when Culber enters, looking for Admiral Cornwell. Noting Stamets' reaction, Georgiou mocks Tilly's attempt to release "this fabulous male tension", before turning back to Stamets' "problem". Stamets explains that for the phase discriminators to work, they would need the power equivalent of twelve warp cores, and even if they could find that kind of power, it would be impossible to control. Georgiou replies it would not be impossible for Stamets, and reveals that a Daedalus Project test site was on Essof IV, which was rich in deuterium. Stamets could use the deuterium to create a plasma reactor to power the discriminators and catch their "mouse". Georgiou flirtatiously comments that Stamets was savvier than the one she knew, before Culber (looking distinctly put out) points out that Stamets was gay. Georgiou dismisses Culber's "binary" thinking, remarking that in her universe, Stamets was pansexual, and that she had had "DEFCON-level fun" with him... and with Culber's counterpart as well. Stamets sets the record straight that both he and Culber preferred men in this universe, and any other universe Stamets could think of. Her mind game played out, Georgiou leaves to tell Pike to set a course for Essof IV, leaving Tilly wondering what just

happened.

In the corridors, Nhan joins Burnham, and receives a somewhat curt response. Nhan explains that her job was to preserve lives no matter the cost, but after what Burnham said at Airiam's service, she knows that Burnham was right, that it was hard to let go. Burnham assures Nhan that she did the right thing, and that she was grateful to have her there. Nhan admits it was a strange way to get to know someone, but after seeing Burnham fight for the real Airiam, she was grateful to have Burnham there, too. A handshake resolves the tension between them.

In the science lab, Saru and Leland review the wormhole data, with Saru remarking that the wormholes would close eventually on their own, but they had to find a way to force them closed; however, Discovery's graviton beam was not powerful enough to do so. Leland impatiently says that was why he planned to do it on his ship, and would have Tyler help him. He then asks if Pike felt that he needed a monitor, and that was why Saru was there. Saru replies that he himself volunteered because he wanted to assess Leland himself, and accuses Section 31 of "questionable practices". Given that they would be working together and putting the lives of Saru's friends and crewmates at risk, he wanted to know if Leland could be trusted. Leland retorts that if he could tell that by looking at him, he wasn't doing his job right. Even without his threat ganglia, Saru still had instinctive reactions to dangerous situations and individuals, and his instincts told him that Leland would work to protect his crew and Discovery to the best of his ability... but also that Leland was not telling them everything. At that moment, Burnham enters, and asks for a private word with Leland.

Once Saru leaves, she becomes confrontive, remarking on Leland's "intricate moral gymnastics" and saying that since they were coming up with a plan to essentially capture Burnham herself, she needed to know everything. Reluctantly, Leland admits that he knew Burnham's parents, and that they had been assigned to Doctari Alpha to work on Daedalus Project for Section 31. Burnham rejects this, saying they had gone to Doctari for a "change of scenery" and they stayed as long as they did because she wanted to see a star go supernova. Leland is emphatic: They were there, and they were killed there, because of him. Burnham again rejects this, saying her parents were scientists — her father a xenanthropologist, her mother an astrophysicist — and wouldn't have been involved in Section 31. Leland adds that Burnham's mother was also an engineer, a brilliant one, and that her parents were working on a theory that certain technological leaps in certain cultures, including those on Earth, were not happenstance, but the result of time travel. Burnham, ever the scientist, refutes this, saying that those leaps could be explained. Leland admits he was not convinced either, until they built the suit. They couldn't tell Burnham anything about it because it was classified, and also dangerous. When asked what he had to do with it, Leland explains that the suit was missing the time crystal that would allow it to travel in time, and that an operative on Qo'noS had discovered a crystal was being sold on the black market near an Orion outpost. Leland used his assets in the sector to steal it, thinking they had made it untraceable... but the Klingons were able to track it to Doctari Alpha, where they destroyed the outpost and killed Burnham's parents. Burnham is shaken to tears of both grief and rage; she had blamed herself all this time for her parents' death, but now realized that it had all been because of Leland and the time crystal. Leland tries to explain that he was young, ambitious, and careless, but admits he should have done more to protect her parents, and apologizes to Burnham. Enraged, Burnham punches him in the face once for her mother, and then again, knocking him to the floor, for her father. Burnham warns him that "this isn't over", before leaving him bloodied on the floor.

Near the data core, Burnham confronts Tyler, who just uploaded all the Section 31 data, and demands to know if he knew that Leland had been responsible for her parents' deaths. Tyler tries to deny that he knew, but Burnham rages at him about how he "announces himself" every moment he works for Section 31, and asks if he can live with that. Tyler concedes that he does not always agree with their tactics, but he believes in Section 31's mission. "No matter who pays the price?" Burnham asks. Tyler replies that it was not all black-and-white, and that Section 31 can do a lot of good. Burnham takes that as a "yes", that he could live with being part of 31, and storms away.

Culber calls on Admiral Cornwell in her quarters, asking if she had a moment, remarking that she used to work as a therapist. He gives an ironic chuckle when she addresses him as "Doctor"; Cornwell understands how everything must seem strange to him, as his experience transcended what they knew about identity. Even sitting in the room with Cornwell, Culber confesses he has

never felt more alone in his life. Cornwell points out that Stamets was the person who knew him most profoundly, and points out that Culber was "new" when he remarks on her use of past tense. Culber explains he remembers Stamets, remembers loving him, but it felt like a dream, like someone else's life. He didn't know what he felt about Stamets anymore, but didn't want to hurt him. Cornwell points out that at least he knew that much, but Culber insists it was not enough for the man who loved him, and who he once loved. The admiral explains that love was a choice, one that was not just made once, but again and again. A PADD on Cornwell's desk beeps, and Culber leaves to let her get back to her work. As he leaves, Cornwell advises him that "the only way to make a new road is to walk it."

In the ship's gymnasium, Burnham takes out her anger on a boxing dummy as Spock enters, commenting that Leland likely appreciated her taking out her anger on the high-density urethane foam in lieu of his nasal cartilage. Burnham tells him that he is the last person she wants to speak to at that moment. Spock can see she is angry, and understandably so. She lost her friend Airiam, and knowing her death was unavoidable would not provide solace; she has learned that she is the Red Angel, which makes no logical sense in spite of it fitting her emotional profile; and lastly, that her parents died due to Leland's negligence, which did not make their loss any more acceptable. Spock admits that he wished he had been present when Burnham punched Leland, as he would have found the experience "satisfying". Finally, Burnham sits down on the edge of the mat, and Spock takes a seat next to her. He remarks on how events have led both emotion and logic to fail her, which he understands is uncomfortable, based on his own experience. Burnham admits that Spock was right about her need to take the blame on herself for everything and that she had brought that guilt into his home, and apologizes to him. Spock reminds her that she had been a child, with a child's understanding of events even adults struggled to comprehend; however, if it would help ease Burnham's suffering, he would accept her apology. Burnham thanks Spock for coming to speak to her, calling it "unexpected", but nonetheless appreciated. Spock admits that he had not expected to have this conversation, either, but also appreciates it. When asked why he had actually come, Spock reveals he has discovered the reason behind the variance in the Angel's patterns, why it chose to appear at certain times but not in others... and that Burnham herself was the variance.

Armed with Spock's discovery, Burnham explains to Pike that they could just set the trap directly on Essof IV, rather than create the trap there and take it in search of the Angel. They had been trying to track the Angel by way of the signals, and yet they should have been asking now where or when, but why. Spock explains that the three signals Discovery had encountered brought them somewhere that lives were saved — the survivors of the USS *Hiawatha* on the asteroid, the Human colony on Terralysium, and the Kelpiens on Kaminar. The Angel appeared at some of those locations, but not all of them. However, there was a pattern to the Angel's appearances with no signal — like when Spock was a boy and it warned him Burnham was in danger, and when Burnham saw it after being injured on the asteroid. Seeing it gave her strength, she explains, knowing help was coming. In essence, Burnham was saving her own life, an example of the grandfather paradox — as the future Burnham would not be able to exist if the present Burnham was killed. Burnham now believes that she has to be the bait for the "mousetrap"; as Essof IV has no breathable atmosphere, they would set the trap and then let Burnham go down with no protection, and start to suffocate. Both Georgiou and Pike adamantly refuse. Spock insists that the Angel would protect Burnham, or else its entire purpose of trying to communicate with them would be for nothing. If anything went wrong, Culber would be on hand to resuscitate her, but Spock adds that he will likely not be necessary. Burnham does not like the idea any more than Pike does, but both she and Spock believe it is the only way. Pike tells her that what she is suggesting is against the oath he took as a Starfleet captain, but Burnham replies that if the choice was between her life and all sentient life in the galaxy, then there was no choice at all. If they wanted to capture the Red Angel, they would have to let Burnham die.

Discovery and Leland's NCIA-93 enter orbit around Essof IV, to which Spock explains calling it "inhospitable" would be an understatement; the surface temperature changes randomly, and the carbon monoxide atmosphere is laced with perchlorate dust which would be lethal to oxygen-breathing lifeforms. The Daedalus facility on the surface, however, does have oxygen. Georgiou remarks she would enjoy the irony of going to a place she compares to the "Ninth Circle of Hell" to capture the Red Angel if it weren't so dangerous. As Tilly and the engineering team beam into the facility with the phase discriminators, Pike emphasizes to Stamets that his work must be precise,

as once the trap is set and Burnham is strapped to the chair, they will open the roof, and they would have two minutes before the toxic atmosphere killed Burnham. He then instructs Culber to be on hand to resuscitate. Spock warns him not to do so too early, however, as the Angel might not appear, and if it didn't, they would lose more than Burnham's life, but all sentient life as well.

Before leaving for the surface, Burnham calls on Tyler in his quarters, and admits that what she had said to him was not fair; she was angry, but didn't know where to put it. Tyler remarks that she put it where she thought it would be okay. Burnham does not want that confrontation to be the last conversation they ever have; Tyler admonishes her not to think that way, as he believed the plan would work. She had the entire crew working to save her life, and she had him as well, as he passionately kisses her. Burnham tearfully confesses that she was scared; Tyler admits he is, too, as they stand holding one another in the middle of his quarters.

On the bridge, Saru reports that the facility is prepared and the away team was on site. At that moment, Lieutenant Nilsson enters the bridge, and the crew watches in silence as she assumes Airiam's former station at spore drive operations. Down on the surface, Stamets brings the phase discriminators online; Culber tries to talk to him, saying they hadn't had a chance at Airiam's funeral, but Stamets replies that it was not the time, and might not ever be the time. Georgiou asks Burnham if she was ready; Burnham replies she is as ready as she'll ever be, and asks why Georgiou didn't just tell her about her parents. Georgiou replies it was not her story to tell, but she could make sure it was told; she then assures Burnham that they would monitor exposure to the atmosphere the moment the roof opened. Burnham enters the chamber accompanied by Spock, while Georgiou worriedly looks on. Pike expresses his hope that the Angel lived up to her name, and asks Leland and Tyler if they were prepared. Leland reports they would close the wormhole the moment the Angel appeared, emphatic that another AI did not infect their systems. As Burnham seats herself into the chair, and Spock straps her in, she wonders aloud: What if it didn't work? If Burnham were to perish, Spock replies, he would be charged with killing a Starfleet officer — again. He therefore would prefer that she lived, to which Burnham jokingly compliments his "way with words". Spock enters the control room and seals the airlock; they are all prepared to go on Burnham's mark. She answers with one word: "Ready." Stamets shuts down the life support, and Georgiou starts the timer. The roof opens, letting in the toxic atmosphere. Burnham screams in agony as her skin begins to burn, and soon begins gasping for air. Aboard Discovery, Cornwell asks Tilly if there are any spikes of tachyon radiation; when Tilly does not respond, staring in horror at Burnham's suffering, Pike refocuses her to her task, and Tilly reports no change... then asks if the Angel was even going to come.

As Burnham's oxygen saturation begins to drop, Georgiou sees that she wants out. But Spock notices that Burnham is speaking a single word: "Variance". Georgiou is adamant and tells Culber to prepare the oxygen. Spock pulls a phaser on them both, explaining that Burnham was the variance, and that she was creating a situation where the Red Angel would have no choice but to intervene. Georgiou snaps that the Angel was not coming, and Burnham was shaking her head "no" — but Spock tells her that it was because Burnham did not want interference. Culber warns that her oxygen levels were down to 42%, and if he didn't help her, she would die. Spock replies that was the idea. Tilly continues to see no signs of tachyon radiation, nor does Rhys; Cornwell ultimately leaves the decision to Pike as ship's captain. Pike tells the away team to pull her out, but Culber responds that they can't because Spock is holding them hostage. Pike furiously orders Spock to stand down, but Spock refuses, as Burnham lets out a last gasp before her vital signs flatline. Pike orders Owosekun to beam Burnham to sickbay, but Owosekun is unable to get a lock due to interference. At that moment, Tilly detects a massive spike in tachyon radiation. A red burst appears, heralding the arrival of the Angel; Leland orders his helm to intercept to close it, as Pike orders red alert. As the Angel flies to the surface, the micro-wormhole lets out a massive electromagnetic burst that briefly disrupts systems on both Discovery and NCIA-93; inside the facility, Spock warns that the Angel is coming. Tyler is unable to get enough power to activate the graviton beam, as Leland moves to deactivate the security buffer.

Inside the facility, the Angel descends, firing a burst of energy into Burnham that restores her vital functions. With her life signs returning, Georgiou orders Stamets to activate the phase discriminators. In his ready room, Leland tries to override the security buffer using a retinal scanner, but the system announces it is offline, then shortly after reports it is online again. Leland again asks for the security buffer override, commenting it was not that hard... to which

the computer begins emulating his voice before a needle pierces through his eyeball from the retinal scanner, knocking him to the floor. Though clearly incapacitated, Leland's voice sounds on the comm telling Tyler he has all the power he needs now. Tyler activates the beam, closing the wormhole. In the facility, Stamets re-engages the atmosphere. Pike asks if they can reach Burnham, but Stamets warns it was still unsafe. As the Angel's feet touch the ground, Stamets activates the EMP, which disables the suit's time crystal. The suit's wings retract, and the occupant seemingly falls through the suit and to the ground in front of Burnham. Stamets reports that they have the Red Angel, and activates the containment field. Slowly regaining lucidity after her near-death experience, Burnham looks upon the face of the Red Angel and speaks one single, shocked word: "Mom?"

Perpetual Infinity

Season 2

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday March 28, 2019
Writer: Alan McElroy, Brandon Schultz
Director: Maja Vrvilo
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Ethan Peck (Spock), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Sonja Sohn (Dr. Gabrielle Burnham), Kenric Green (Mike Burnham), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Arista Arhin (Young Burnham), Nicole Dickinson (Bird of Prey Klingon #2)
Summary: Burnham receives the reunion she's been longing for, but it doesn't go quite as she imagined. Georgiou and Tyler sense a disturbing change in Leland.



On Doctari Alpha in 2236, Dr. Gabrielle Burnham dictates a log entry on the readiness of the Daedalus Project, preparing for the imminent supernova of the nearby star Alpha Lupi that will provide the energy for the time crystal, when she is called to dinner by her ten-year-old daughter Michael. In the dining room, Michael reads from a Starfleet PADD about supernovae, and asks her father, Mike, if Alpha Lupi will go supernova soon, as three days felt like "forever". Gabrielle enters at that moment, saying that the universe had its own way of telling time. Mike asks Gabrielle about

the crystal and her calculations, to which she replies that she'll have more than enough energy for initial trials. As Michael peers through the telescope at the dying star, Mike comments on her fascination with it, referring to her and her mother as "peas in a pod". As Gabrielle calls her to the table, Michael spots a "new light" in the telescope. Gabrielle tells her it was probably a meteor, but Michael replies that it looked like it was coming in for a landing. The room begins to shake as a Klingon Bird-of-Prey flies overhead and lands in the middle of the colony. Mike tells Gabrielle to hide Michael and secure the lab while he buys them time, and grabs a phaser from his dresser drawer. Gabrielle hides Michael in the closet, telling her to be brave and not to make a sound.

As the closet doors close, Commander Michael Burnham suddenly awakens in the sickbay of the USS Discovery, seeing Dr. Culber, Captain Pike, and Agent Georgiou. Dr. Culber tells her she was dead from toxic asphyxiation for over a minute, and received a high dose of tachyon radiation. Burnham recalls she had seen the Red Angel, and thought she had seen her mother, but based on the bio-neural signature they had found, it had to be Burnham herself. Culber explains that there are significant biological similarities between mothers and daughters, particularly the

mitochondrial DNA. Burnham is shocked, asking if what she saw was real, and Georgiou confirms that it was indeed Burnham's mother. Burnham at first denies this, certain that her mother was dead and that Leland had told her himself, but then asks where she was. Pike tells her she is being cared for at the facility on Essof IV. Culber stops Burnham from rushing to the transporter room, saying that she shouldn't beam down until the radiation effects dissipated, and that she was unconscious but safe within the containment field. Burnham struggles to accept this, asking how it was possible, how she was alive, and if her father was alive as well; Pike asks her to be patient. At that moment, Spock enters, noting Burnham had awoken "sooner than expected", and was back to her old self again. He reports to Pike that Stamets had finished examining the Angel's exoskeleton, and discovered a data module that Tilly was able to download, containing 841 mission logs. Pike tells Burnham to assess the mission logs and see what she could find while they waited for her mother to regain consciousness.

Aboard NCIA-93, Leland is strapped to a chair while he is confronted by a holographic Burnham. Leland recognizes that it is in fact Control, who tells him that it is biologically indistinguishable from any form it chooses to take. Leland asks how long it thinks that will last, as they figured out that Admiral Patar was not real. Control reminds him that there are seven thousand active ships in Starfleet, all reliant on the chain of command, which was "unquestioned, unbroken, unseen"; mid-sentence, it shifts to take the form of Captain Pike. It continues to say that every instruction was passed down through channels, and in time, even those who did not follow its agenda willingly soon would. When Leland asks why he was there, Control remarks on how it was easier to simulate a Vulcan after it had killed Patar; as it speaks, its form shifts to that of Saru, before continuing that Airiam's augmentations allowed it a similar facade, but it was different with flesh; there was an "element of Human nuance" it had not yet mastered, and it required a face and a body to allow it more freedom to operate... more specifically, Leland himself. Leland refuses, stating that he was his own man, to which Control reminded him of his willingness to "operate from several different truths simultaneously", allowing him to make questionable moral decisions without guilt. At that moment, Control takes Leland's form, remarking that this pattern of behavior was useful to it, and that struggle was pointless. When Leland remarks that it would not win, Control reminds him that he joined Section 31 to "keep a brutish universe on its knees", to maintain order by any means necessary, and that his evolution, their evolution, was the fulfillment of that oath. Several needles pierce into Leland's skull and inject him with nanotechnology, causing him to scream in agony.

Aboard Discovery, while she observes her unconscious mother on a monitor, Burnham reviews the mission logs from the Daedalus suit, and opens up the first — during the Klingon raid on Doctari Alpha. Gabrielle dons the suit and intends to jump back one hour, to get them out before the Klingons arrive. At that moment, the Klingons enter her lab and open fire on her, but she activates the time crystal in the suit and escapes... only to find she has gone forward 950 years. The mission logs are all addressed to her husband and her daughter, with Gabrielle explaining that no matter how many times she goes back in time, she is unable to stay permanently, as the anchor keeps pulling her back to where she had first arrived, 950 years in the future from them. One log indicates that all life in the galaxy has been wiped out by an antimatter detonation caused by Control; Vulcan, Andoria, Tellar Prime, Deneva, and Earth are all dead planets. She remarks that she was in fact standing on Earth when she made that log entry, and as far as she could tell, she was alone.

On the bridge, Tilly reports gravimetric instability centered around the Daedalus facility, and that it was not a normal occurrence. Pike asks Saru to pinpoint a possible cause, to which Saru invokes Newton's Third Law of Motion — every action had an equal and opposite reaction. He explains that Gabrielle and her suit are tethered to a point in the future, and the containment field holds them in the present; the tighter they hold, the stronger time pulls back, which Pike compares to playing tug-of-war with the universe. Stamets enters and also reports the gravimetric instability, and asks for more power. Pike asks Saru how long "before the universe wins", to which Saru replies an hour, two at the most. Pike sends Stamets down to the surface to see what he could do, and then tells R.A. Bryce to send Culber down as well to wake their patient.

Aboard NCIA-93, Leland tells Georgiou and Tyler that the mission parameters had changed, since they had originally set the trap believing that Michael Burnham was the Red Angel, not Gabrielle. Leland emphasizes that he saw Gabrielle's corpse himself, and thus didn't know who it was that was down there — a clone, or some other kind of genetic replica. Georgiou thinks

that Leland didn't like the fact that Admiral Cornwell placed her under Discovery's purview. Leland emphasizes that if Control got the Sphere's data on artificial intelligence, it would achieve consciousness, which caused the whole problem in the first place; what if Gabrielle was sent to take the data back to Control? Tyler remarks that perhaps she was sent back to make sure it didn't get it at all. Leland knows that both Tyler and Georgiou have feelings for Burnham, but they could not afford to confuse what they thought her motivations were with "whomever that is lying there". Georgiou concedes that if Gabrielle was in fact a Trojan horse, Discovery's defenses were woefully inadequate, to which Tyler expresses his faith in the crew. "Faith is not a strategy," Leland replies; while it might seem like betrayal, Section 31 needed to be the ones to have the data, and has set aside a secure area in his ship's data storage that Control could not access. He instructs Tyler to obtain the Sphere data; if Captain Pike won't protect it, he explains, then they must. When Tyler protests at committing espionage against another Starfleet vessel, Leland tells him that was the job they had chosen; if Tyler's connection to Burnham was giving him pause, he reminds him that Burnham was being protected as well, as she was more vulnerable than anyone. He asks if Tyler would prefer to see all sentient life destroyed because they failed to act; Tyler leaves without a word. A suspicious Georgiou comments on how "resolute" Leland seems to be. "The times call for it," Leland replies, as he walks off.

Burnham continues to review her mother's logs, which are in fact addressed to her. Gabrielle has set up a base of sorts on a class M planet fifty thousand light years away, and that wherever she jumped, the suit would return her there. She should be safe there; there was no preexisting technology, so Control wouldn't find her there. Still, Gabrielle remarks, Einstein was right: "time's motion depends on the observer, on the action." The people she moved to her planet, which they called Terralysium, were thriving, and their survival meant that time was fluid, and that the future could be changed... and perhaps the past, as well. In a later log, Gabrielle despairingly remarks that she cannot prevent Control from getting the Sphere's data, and has even tried destroying the Sphere herself, but found it impossible. The only thing she could think to do was to undo its gravitational binding and set it in Discovery's path so that they could keep the data safe. Burnham is astonished, as that is exactly what happened; the Sphere data came to Discovery because Gabrielle had led it to them. At that moment, her door chimes. It is Spock, who tells her that Dr. Culber has just reported from the surface — Burnham's mother is regaining consciousness.

As Burnham and Spock enter the bridge, Pike orders Bryce to put Culber on screen. Culber reports that Gabrielle has regained consciousness, the tachyon levels were normalizing, and was ready to talk. When Burnham tells him they will be right down, Culber clarifies that Gabrielle meant she wanted to talk to the captain... and only the captain.

In the ready room, Burnham vents her outrage. Culber apologizes, saying he was just the messenger. There were a lot of questions that needed to be answered, and whatever Gabrielle's reasons for not wanting to speak to her, Burnham believes she should be the one to ask them. Pike understands her position, but believes that they should follow Gabrielle's lead on this; Spock concurs. Burnham makes clear she is not invoking her right as a daughter, as that would be childish, but she is the one who knows Gabrielle best. Culber tells Burnham to consider that the person who stepped into that time suit may not be the one she remembers; Burnham retorts that she was the best person to gauge that. Pike understands Burnham's desire to see her, but for now, they would play it her way, in order to establish some level of trust. Burnham would stay aboard, and watch from the feed, and that would be that.

Pike beams down to the facility, where Nhan tells him that he will not be able to cross into the containment field, but come up close enough to it. The facility violently shakes; the pull on Gabrielle and her suit is becoming stronger, and Stamets warns that the power reserves would soon run out and she would be pulled into the future again. "Then I'd better talk fast," Pike replies. He begins to introduce himself, but Gabrielle is aware of who he is — captain of the USS Enterprise, and in temporary command of Discovery, but soon he would return to his ship. "I could say more about your future, but you won't like it," she adds. Pike says they were not there to talk about him. Gabrielle explains that she had come to rescue her daughter, and Pike had deceived her. Pike reminds her that Burnham risked her life to bring Gabrielle there, and says that they understood the risk to sentient life. Gabrielle retorts that he understood nothing: as long as there was any possibility Control could get the Sphere data, the future she had seen would still happen. She had put the Sphere in Discovery's path so they could protect the data,

but even that didn't work, and tells Pike he had to let her keep trying. Pike offers to help her complete the mission, and asks about the seven red burst signals. Gabrielle claims to know nothing about them, and tells Pike if he wants to help, he had to delete the Sphere archive, so that Control could not get hold of the AI data. She says that time was a living thing, that it had gravity and will, and it was pulling the AI closer. She believes deleting the archive would stop the AI from evolving, but if they missed one something, she would have to try again, and again, and again, until it was done. She tells Pike he has to release her; Pike refuses. Gabrielle calls him a "ghost", one of hundreds of trillions filling a "galactic graveyard", and that until he was willing to do what she said, exactly as she said, their conversation was over.

Saru protests against the idea of deleting the Sphere archive, comparing it to burning the Library of Alexandria or the Bibliotheca Corviniana, and that protecting it was a core tenet of the Federation and part of their sworn duty as Starfleet officers. Unless, Burnham replies, that information poses a clear and present danger. Tyler, activating a device in his hand (clasped behind his back), asks from a security perspective if Gabrielle had her own agenda. Burnham replies that her mother was known for her relentless pursuit of the facts, and if she believed deleting the archive was necessary, Burnham did not doubt that she was right. Tyler surreptitiously deactivates the device in his hands. Pike agrees with Burnham, to which Saru reluctantly begins deleting the archive... but an error alert sounds as he attempts to do so. The data memory core was partitioning itself, re-configuring its security directives into a new language matrix. Burnham recognizes the intelligence as a remnant from the Sphere itself; when they encountered it, the Sphere's data was determined to survive, and it appeared it still was. The archive was building firewalls around itself using xeno-encryption based on its own historical language database, which would require an encryption key to a language from a civilization that has not existed in a hundred thousand years; it would not allow itself to be destroyed. Pike nonetheless tells Saru to find a way.

Spock reviews Gabrielle's mission logs, in which she explained her jump into his childhood to warn him about Michael dying in the forest, and that she hasn't been able to communicate with anyone else. Spock fast-forwards to another log, where she talks about how his logic training and Human emotions gave him the psychological balance to comprehend her, while his dyslexia, or L'tak Terai as it was known on Vulcan, allowed him to process the effects of atemporal dysplasia; in all of time, she remarks, Spock was the only person who was able to help her. Spock remarks on how he had spent his whole childhood trying to hide his "Human failings", to which Burnham tells him those "failings" had given him the ability to understand these visions. He had helped Discovery chart a new course... one that had brought Burnham's mother back to her, and could possibly help save the future. Spock admits he had been wrong to judge her as being unfit to process her own emotions, and can only imagine what Burnham was feeling. Burnham tells Spock she needed to see her mother; Spock understands that there were questions beyond the scope of their mission that she needed answers to, and suggests they go together to ask the captain.

Checking in with Tyler, Leland reminds him that the Red Angel was awake. He believes it was only a matter of time before "she, it, whatever it is" tried to take the Sphere data, and that Tyler was the only thing between survival and obliteration. Tyler explains that when they tried to delete the data, it protected itself. Leland finds that hard to believe; Tyler retorts he could find it however he wanted, and refuses to continue, as it did not seem right to him. To his surprise, Leland tells him he made the right call, and tells him to stay aboard and keep an eye on things.

Heading to the transporter room, Pike concedes that with as little time as they had remaining, he was obligated to let Burnham try to reach her mother. Burnham believes either she knows more about the signals than she was letting on, or her lack of knowledge suggests they were a false flag by Control to mislead them — or, Spock adds, a third variable they had yet to realize, which made Burnham's conversation more pressing. Spock quotes from Hamlet as Burnham prepares to beam down: "Time is out of joint. O cursed spite, that I was born to set it right."

Beaming down into the facility, Michael Burnham stands face to face with her mother. Gabrielle asks only if they deleted the Sphere archive; Michael explains that they couldn't, but they were finding a way. Gabrielle is annoyed by this, saying this was why she had told Pike to let her go. Michael tries to reach out to her mother, as it had been twenty years since that day on Doctari Alpha, and asks about her father. Gabrielle stops her, telling her that time was "savage", and having this conversation was "meaningless". Michael refuses to accept this, saying that the two

of them, that moment, now, mattered. Gabrielle knows that Michael is asking herself how, after all these years of wishing for her mother, she could give her up after getting her back, and she says it was easy — neither of them had a choice. So if Michael wanted this conversation "the right way", she had to let Gabrielle go, so she could alter the timeline again. Michael reminds Gabrielle that she reached out to her and her father through space and time, that she had never given up on them; why was she giving up on her now? Gabrielle asks if she had learned nothing from all the failures she had recorded in her log, and derides her stubbornness. Michael asks where she thought she got it from, and reminds her that was what kept her going when she thought she was all alone in the universe — that she would get back to her family. Gabrielle coldly tells Michael that she had let her go a long time ago; she had watched Michael die a hundred times, and would watch her die a hundred more. The suit was her life now, her prison, and that she couldn't hope anymore. "There's only the bigger picture now, nothing else," she says, as she turns her back on her daughter.

In Discovery's engineering lab, Burnham asks Stamets how long before the containment field failed; Stamets estimates 43 minutes. He's increased power to the field, but the gravitational pull on Gabrielle and the suit has also increased. Tyler offers more power from NCIA-93; Stamets channels his "inner Newton" and says that will not work, equal and opposite reactions being what they are. Spock understands that Gabrielle has been trying to find a way to destroy the Sphere; perhaps there is a reason she has failed thus far. He quotes the philosopher Lao Tze, saying that "water is the softest thing, yet it can penetrate mountains" — an illustrative truth, showing that what appeared immutable was not: a mountain, the Sphere, time. Perhaps time itself would provide the answer. Burnham speculates that perhaps instead of fighting against time, they flow with it, and try to merge the Sphere into the "river of time" itself — sending it so far into the future that it would not be able to harm them. Stamets' examination of the Red Angel's suit has revealed it has almost infinite data storage, which Pike takes to mean that they would input the Sphere archive into the suit, program a destination beyond Gabrielle's anchor point, and let the micro-wormhole take it away forever. "Perpetual infinity", Stamets confirms; Control will not be able to get the data, ever. Gabrielle was also connected to the future, and Stamets estimates it would require the energy levels of a supernova to sever her connection to the suit. However, there was another source of exotic energy aboard the ship: dark matter particles from the interstellar asteroid. If they infused a pattern enhancer with dark matter particles, they could lock onto Gabrielle and beam her into their space-time — permanently.

Leland, learning of the plan from Tyler, explains it to Georgiou and emphasizes they could not allow it to happen. Georgiou sees that Leland feels threatened by the elder Burnham. Leland wonders why she does not, noting how she always held a "superior note" because she existed in two different universes. Gabrielle, on the other hand, exists across time, has seen how Georgiou would live and die, the definition of power that Georgiou once was. Leland considers sending the data into the future in the hopes no one would find it as an unacceptable risk to the "larger mission". When Georgiou asks about Tyler, Leland remarks that Tyler had limits, but Georgiou did not, before he hands her an amplifier to place on the Red Angel's suit. The device will steal the data transfer from Discovery and then self-destruct, killing Gabrielle and destroying the suit; as a Terran, he adds, Georgiou should appreciate the logic. He tells her to contact him as soon as the device is in place, so he could begin the upload.

In the Daedalus facility, Gabrielle notices her suit's visor activate. She looks up to the security cameras and asks what Pike and Burnham were up to; Georgiou arrives, disabling the security feed, and explains they were uploading the Sphere data to her suit, which they would then send into the far future. Gabrielle asks if she were here to kill her; Georgiou asks right back if she would tell her if that was the case, before answering her own question and saying she would not. She simply wanted to see for herself the woman whom Michael had mourned for twenty years. Gabrielle had seen Georgiou sacrifice herself to save Michael's life, and thanks her for it; Georgiou replies that she must be confusing her for her "sentimental prime-universe counterpart", and that Terrans did not believe in self-sacrifice. Gabrielle tells her she knows exactly who she is, and what she was capable of. Georgiou does not believe she would sacrifice herself to save the galaxy, but Gabrielle believes she would be surprised what she would do for the people she loved. Georgiou then remarks on the "simple, elegant, yet incredibly powerful" design of the suit. Gabrielle warns that the suit was DNA-strand encoded, and wouldn't allow just anyone to use it, if she was thinking of "taking it for a spin". Georgiou remarks she gets her

"thrills" in other ways, but believes time travel is an "elixir" of sorts, intoxicating enough to make one forget "domestic matters"... like children, for instance. As she taps on the containment field, Gabrielle looks amused as she notes Georgiou's mother didn't teach her to "look, but don't touch"; Georgiou retorts that her mother taught her many things in her universe, most importantly how to survive. As they speak, Georgiou's amplifier is transmitting to Leland's ship; Tyler notices the display, and Leland confirms that it was the Sphere's data. As the nanotechnology visibly shows in the veins in Leland's head (though not so Tyler could see it), he tells Tyler to monitor the transmission, and that they would leave orbit as soon as it arrived.

Now that they've met, Georgiou prepares to leave, but Gabrielle asks her to make a promise, "mother to mother". Georgiou admits she rarely makes promises, but that was why Gabrielle was asking this — she knows Georgiou loved Michael, and asks her to promise to take care of her. Georgiou replies that perhaps Gabrielle would find a way to do so herself, but Gabrielle replies she couldn't as long as the AI existed, as it considered her an "unacceptable risk to the larger mission" — the exact same words Leland spoke to Georgiou. As realization dawns on her, Burnham and Stamets beam in behind her. Burnham comments that she wondered why the feed was down, which Georgiou nonchalantly blames on unreliable technology. After Georgiou leaves, Gabrielle asks Michael why she didn't tell her she was downloading the Sphere data to the suit, admitting it was a "brilliant plan" that would let her guard the data in perpetuity. Michael, however, tells her that she won't have to give up her life, that they had modified the transporter to beam her permanently into the present and send the suit ahead. Gabrielle refuses, saying if the plan fails, Control wins, and no one would be able to stop it. Michael is adamant that it will not fail, because she refuses to lose her mother again.

Listening in, Georgiou contacts Tyler on a secure channel and asks how much data has been transferred to the ship. Tyler reports the data transfer is at 22%, and deduces that she is calling about Leland. What she is about to tell him, Georgiou says, is the "first real test" of their relationship, and threatens to hunt him down and kill him slowly if he betrayed her. Tyler replies he's been killed before, but at least she was telling him he'd have "time to enjoy the scenery". She closes the channel, and looks over at the amplifier, still transmitting the data.

Stamets has retrofitted pattern enhancers with dark matter, which has the energy to beam Gabrielle into their space-time permanently, but there was only enough power for one attempt. Theoretically, he says, it should work; Burnham insists that it will work. Once that was done, they would disable the containment field and let the suit take the data away, forever. Gabrielle warns that time was not on their side; Michael is insistent that she was going to save her from this, but mostly from herself. Gabrielle admits that she had watched Michael all her life. She remembered the white dress Michael had worn when she graduated from the Vulcan Science Academy; when she beamed aboard the USS *Shenzhou* with Sarek; when she finally learned the Vulcan salute from Spock as a child; when she read Alice's *Adventures in Wonderland* aloud to herself on her 11th birthday, pretending to read it to her parents. When the beast came for her on Vulcan, she was there — through all those moments, and many more. Seeing her, Gabrielle admits, gave her strength and resolve, reminded her of what he was fighting to save. She was fighting for Michael, to get back to her. But not yet — she cannot come back yet, not until Control was gone forever.

Georgiou makes her move, and deactivates the amplifier; the data transfer has stopped. She then tells Tyler to find out "what Leland does in the dark". Tyler enters Leland's ready room, finding his face deformed and his eyes completely black; his familiar features reform themselves, and his eyes focus just as a horrified Tyler reaches for a phaser. Leland/Control is faster, hurtling him through a glass panel, then using a large shard of it to stab Tyler in the gut. "You won't win," Tyler warns; Control remarks that Leland had said the same thing, just as it realizes that the data transfer has stopped. Aboard *Discovery*, Tilly reports that Stamets is ready to begin the transport, when Bryce receives a priority call from the Section 31 ship. It is Tyler, grievously wounded; he is only able to speak Leland's name before he collapses. In the facility below, Leland/Control beams down, carrying several phasers, shooting down the *Discovery* crewmen and taking another hostage, before firing into the facility's control room. Burnham and Nhan exchange fire with Leland/Control, who reactivates the amplifier. Spock arrives on the bridge to warn that the Section 31 ship was diverting the data transfer, and had obtained 37% thus far. Tilly reports that gravity was fluctuating wildly, and the field would not remain up for much longer.

Leland/Control holsters his phaser pistols and draws a rifle, firing through the containment

field and destroying the time crystal in the Red Angel's suit. A blast ricochets off the containment field and knocks Burnham to the ground. As Leland/Control lines up another shot, Georgiou disarms him, and engages him in a furious melee. Meanwhile, Saru reports he cannot stop the data transfer, and Spock indicates the transfer rate is increasing, with nearly half the sphere data. Burnham asks if they could still beam her mother out, but Stamets replies that Leland/Control destroyed the control room. Gabrielle tells them the only way forward now was to destroy the containment field; without the suit, Control could not get the data. But if they do that, Gabrielle would be yanked back, and she wouldn't have the suit this time. Stamets tells Burnham that Leland/Control would kill her mother if she stayed, and at least this way, she would have a chance. If he, Burnham, and Nhan fired into the discs powering the field, the disruption would cause it to collapse. Meanwhile, despite Nhan providing fire support, Leland/Control is gaining the upper hand over Georgiou. Gabrielle tells Michael she has to let her go; it would be the only way each of them had to survive. Michael promises she would find her, and both express their love for one another. Burnham, Stamets, and Nhan fire on the power discs, and the containment field falls. A wormhole opens in the facility's ceiling, taking first the Red Angel's suit, and then its wearer. Burnham contacts Discovery and tells them to beam them up, "then blow this place to hell!" Once Owosekun confirms the landing party is on board, Pike orders Rhys to fire a spread of photon torpedoes, which completely destroys the Essof facility. However, Owosekun reports she detected a transporter signal from the facility to the Section 31 ship — Leland/Control has escaped. Pike orders a pursuit course, but Detmer reports the ship has masked its warp signature. Owosekun then detects an escape pod, one life sign — identified as Ash Tyler.

In her quarters, Burnham watches one of her mother's mission logs, where she promises that she would come back for her and her father once the timestorm passed. At that moment, Spock enters, reporting that Leland/Control received 54% of the Sphere's data — a significant amount, but as the captain had said, they would continue the fight. Burnham believes her mother was right, and asks what fight they were meant to continue, as everything they had tried had failed. And now with no suit, no time crystal, Control would always be one step ahead of them. Spock believes that Gabrielle was wrong — that "now" did matter, that what was past no longer existed, and what happened next had not yet been written. What they did then and there had the power to determine the future — instinct and logic together would be the way to defeat Control. As he speaks, he sets up a three-dimensional chess board, and remarks that the board was Burnham's. Burnham sits across from Spock, and contemplates her first move.

Through the Valley of Shadows

Season 2
Episode Number: 27
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday April 04, 2019
Writer: Bo Yeon Kim, Erika Lippoldt
Director: Douglas Aarniokoski
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Mia Kirshner (Amanda Grayson), Mary Chiello (L'Rell), Ethan Peck (Spock), Tig Notaro (Jett Reno), Kenneth Mitchell (Time Keeper Tenavik), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Ali Momen (Specialist Kamran Gant), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Ian James Corlett (Section 31 Computer (voice)), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus), Byron Abalos (Trainee #1), Olivia Croft (Trainee #2), Nicole Dickinson (Klingon guard monk #2), Pamela Mars (Discovery Bridge Crew)
Summary: A fourth signal leads the U.S.S. Discovery to an insular world, where Pike is forced to make a life-changing choice. Burnham and Spock investigate a Section 31 ship gone rogue, leading to a discovery with catastrophic consequences.



While replaying one of her mother's mission logs, Michael Burnham receives a transmission from her foster mother, Amanda Grayson; Spock has told her about what happened on Essof IV. Burnham laments that all this time, she had thought her mother dead, when she had been in fact trying to stop Control from wiping out sentient life, and Burnham had stopped her; she felt as if she had failed her, then she lost her all over again. Amanda tells Burnham she has it backwards: She found her mother, and would be able to find her again. That moment, Spock enters, apologizing for the intrusion,

but Captain Pike required them both. Amanda tells her children to take care of each other, and tells them she loves them. Spock tells Burnham another red burst has appeared.

In his ready room, Pike explains that the signal has been found over the Klingon planet of Boreth; Tyler is shocked to hear this, but says only that it could not be Gabrielle Burnham, as the time crystal in the Red Angel suit was destroyed, and Saru adds that Gabrielle had claimed no knowledge of the signals. Spock speculates that it is likely another time traveling entity; Tyler wonders if it could be a trap, an agent of Control from the future, but Pike points out that none of the events from the other signals favor that theory, pointing out the Human settlers on Terralysium whose ancestors had been saved from 21st century Earth by the Red Angel. Burnham interjects, saying that speculation about the signals' meaning or their creator was unproductive, asserting that waiting for the signals to provide answers was a waste of time. She

also points out that Leland is now Control, and they should be joining Agent Georgiou in the hunt to find him. Saru reminds Burnham that the Sphere's archive would not allow itself to be deleted or removed, and that if Discovery joined the search for Leland/Control, they risked Control getting the entire archive. Pike understands Burnham's desire to "lead the charge" in hunting down Control, but safeguarding the archive was priority, which meant focusing on the task at hand: the signal over Boreth. Tyler explains that Boreth is revered by the Klingons because of the monastery on the surface dedicated to Kahless, the only non-native structure on the planet. He is uncertain why the signal has appeared there, but nonetheless would contact Chancellor L'Rell to arrange safe passage. Burnham watches him as he leaves, suspecting there is more than he is letting on.

As Discovery enters orbit around Boreth, Burnham goes to Tyler in his quarters, demanding to know what he's not telling them. Tyler admits that Boreth is home to the son of Voq and L'Rell; he had wanted to raise the child, but instead it put both his and L'Rell's lives in jeopardy, so the boy was taken to Boreth to be raised as a "son of none", just as he had been. He apologizes, saying he couldn't tell anyone. Embracing him, Burnham expresses the wish that he had told her sooner, so he wouldn't have to carry it alone; he points out that it was something they both struggled with of late. At that moment, a secure communication comes in; a Section 31 ship missed its check-in. While Tyler says it could be nothing, Burnham believes when it comes to Leland/Control, "no inconsistency was too small". Tyler knows she wants to go after him for what happened to her mother, and admits he did not think it would be possible to stop her. At that moment, Saru calls over the intercom, telling Tyler that Chancellor L'Rell has arrived aboard a D7-class battle cruiser. Before he leaves, he hands Burnham his Section 31 PADD, and tells her to be careful.

Coming aboard Discovery, L'Rell tells Pike and Tyler that the monastery on Boreth was the most sacred site in the Klingon Empire, and contact with outsiders has been non-existent "since our world was young". Pike emphasizes that Control was a threat to them all, and asks what could be there of value. L'Rell explains that the planet was home not only to the Followers of Kahless, but to a rare mineral native to the planet, and guarded by Klingon lives for generations: time crystals. The Red Angel suit was powered by a modified crystal, and Pike speculates that a crystal could allow them to send the Sphere data to the future after all. L'Rell considers the manipulation of time to be a weapon unlike any other, which is why the Empire no longer exploits the crystals. Pike believes their mutual survival depends on time manipulation to defeat Control, and perhaps finding the last three signals would allow them to do that. Tyler volunteers to beam down to Boreth, but L'Rell immediately objects, saying they would not have this conversation in Pike's presence. When Pike promises full discretion, seeing as time was of the essence, L'Rell admits that Tyler's presence on Boreth would endanger the life of their son. Tyler emphasizes he would not put the Empire at risk, but he had the right to see their son. "The dead have no rights," L'Rell replies; if both Tyler and the child were revealed to be alive after being publicly declared dead, it would leave the Empire vulnerable to sedition, and she forbids him to go. Tyler shouts in Klingonese that he was not hers to command. L'Rell replies in the same tongue that the rule was no contact for their son's safety, but Tyler retorts that the signals changed the rules; L'Rell dismisses this as an "excuse" that their son could not afford. Before it goes any further, Pike speaks up in English and says that he will go, agreeing with L'Rell that it was not safe for either of them. L'Rell points out it would not be safe for him, either, as the monks who guarded the crystals were beyond even her command as Chancellor. Pike notes this, but still asks her to establish communication. L'Rell can arrange an audience, but warns that no Klingon, let alone a Human, has taken a crystal from Boreth without great sacrifice. Pike points out that the alternative is worse.

Walking the corridors, Burnham reviews Tyler's Section 31 data with Saru, explaining that ships were required to check in every hour, but this one ship checked in ten minutes late, and because of the clandestine nature of their mission, they were not required to provide further information on their status. Saru deduces that Burnham wishes to go in person to find out more. Burnham plans to take a shuttlecraft while Discovery remained at Boreth, so that the Sphere data would stay safe — and in the end, as Tyler pointed out, it could be nothing, but that missing ship could be a vulnerability they could exploit. As acting captain with Pike on the surface, Saru grants her permission to proceed, much to Burnham's surprise; she admits she expected it to require more convincing. Saru confesses that after vahar'ai, he is a different kind

of captain, perhaps as was intended by "whatever or whomever" put the signal over Kaminar. He emphasizes that Burnham has his support, as Control was an enemy they could only defeat by striking first, but nonetheless asks Burnham to not allow her understandable anger to affect her judgment. She promises that it will not, and thanks him before heading to the shuttlebay.

On the surface of Boreth, Pike enters the monastery and introduces himself. The head monk tells him he knows who he is, and why he was here. Pike explains he was unarmed, and begins to explain what L'Rell told him, but the head monk interrupts, telling him that the Chancellor had no authority over the monastery. He identifies himself and his fellows as the Timekeepers, "guardians, not rulers", and the only power there was that of the time crystals they had sworn to protect. Pike explains he wishes to negotiate a trade, but the head monk refuses, saying that the crystals were not theirs to trade, and did not leave the monastery walls, telling Pike that he has made a long trip for nothing. Despite the monks holding him back with their bat'leths, Pike scolds them for calling themselves "Timekeepers", yet turning their backs when the future of all sentient life is threatened. The head monk scoffs, saying that even if a crystal was revealed to him and gave him the answers he sought, he was not strong enough to accept them. Pike asks only for a chance to prove himself. The head monk is amused, saying that those who sought the crystals always entered with conviction, and always left broken. Pike is emphatic that he is not leaving without that crystal. "Time will tell," the head monk replies.

In the shuttlebay, Burnham is preparing DSC 08 for launch when Spock enters, telling her that it was illogical for her to go on the mission alone. Burnham objects, saying it was only a simple reconnaissance mission, but Spock is there on Saru's orders, saying it was not the time for recklessness. Burnham adds that it was not the time for unnecessary risks, either; Spock replies that he was there to prevent her from taking any, pointing out that the Red Angel would not be there to save her this time. "I don't need saving, brother," Burnham says. "Shall we, sister?" Spock replies as he sets down his gear. The shuttle lifts off and clears Discovery's shuttlebay before going to warp.

While Owosekun, Linus, Detmer, and Nilsson enjoy a laugh, Stamets appears glum and detached. Jett Reno takes up the chair across from him, commenting on how he should celebrate making another successful spore jump. Stamets admits he had not been able to find a viable solution to return Gabrielle Burnham or combat "an AI with murderous impulses", so he was not feeling "victorious". Reno cheerfully tells him that would be someone else's problem, as Pike left new orders for her and Stamets before he left the ship. They might be getting their hands on some raw time crystal, "so double down on the espresso, kid." She then looks to Linus, explaining he was "0-for-3" and asks if he was ready for "another round"; Linus replies he was "hatched ready". The others at the table engage in an autoantonym game, where the words have one meaning and the opposite of that meaning at the same time. A moment later, Dr. Culber enters, drawing first Stamets' attention, and then the others'; Reno had thought Stamets had moved on, as it had been weeks since Culber moved out of their quarters. Stamets brusquely tells her to eat and mind her own business, as he leaves to go work on time crystal research. As he does, however, he looks for a moment at Culber, who does not appear to notice.

In the Boreth monastery, Pike walks with the head monk, who identifies himself as Tenavik, although he had arrived at the monastery without a name. "Son of none," Pike realizes, explaining that he knew another Klingon with that epithet, whom Tenavik identifies as his father. Pike is shocked by this, as Tyler had only brought his son to Boreth a few months before as an infant, and asks how it was possible. Tenavik explains that time moved differently for those who protected the crystals, and that past, present, and future were all equal in their presence. As he speaks, a great tree begins to grow in the halls of the monastery. Pike realizes this is because of the crystals, which Tenavik explains are a myth to most Klingons... but on Boreth, to their protectors, the power of the crystals was very real, and that the protection of the crystals was the purpose of the Timekeepers. Tenavik wonders if Pike is prepared to learn his own purpose.

DSC 08 speeds towards its destination, which the computer announces will be in two minutes. Spock understands Burnham's desire to pursue Leland, but warns she must not dismiss the importance of the signals in defeating Control. She asks how they have helped thus far, to which Spock admits there was not enough context to come to a conclusion. In that case, Burnham asks, why is he there to keep an eye on her, when there was a signal in orbit of Boreth? Spock reminds her that the signals have invested in Discovery, in Burnham's mother, and in himself, and Burnham was the common denominator linking them. Burnham is skeptical; Spock is a

scientist who was taught to trust logic and facts, "not wait for the universe to hand you the solution like a birthday present", and suggests Spock look elsewhere for meaning in the signals. Spock can see she is angry, as he had been. "I'm not angry," Burnham corrects him, "I'm enraged." Spock points out that rage was the enemy of logic, and lays out what he has learned — everything they thought they knew proved wrong, and Burnham lost her mother because of it. She was in pain, but that was why Spock chose to believe the signals have the answer, so that all they have experienced would have meaning in the end. At that moment, they arrive at their destination, only for a frozen corpse to bounce off the front viewport. To her horror, Burnham sees more bodies floating in space, which appear to be the entire crew of the NCIA-93-type vessel ahead of them. Spock's scans show the ship was undamaged, which meant they were all ejected from the ship. However, Burnham detects a single life sign, and Spock locks on for transport. A man in an environmental suit is beamed aboard, and Burnham is shocked to recognize him as Kamran Gant, who had been tactical officer aboard the USS *Shenzhou* when Burnham was first officer. As Gant regains consciousness, he explains that they were following Starfleet protocol to protect against Control, and he was trying to purge a suspicious subroutine when the ship's systems locked them out, and the AI vented the ship to vacuum; Gant managed to get into an EV suit before he lost consciousness. Burnham believes the only way to find out what happened was to board the ship, which had gone into some kind of stasis mode; why kill the entire crew, then sit and do nothing? Spock adds that they would need someone with knowledge of Section 31 protocol to guide them through the ship. Gant refuses at first, shaken by what had happened; Spock and Burnham convince him that going over to the ship was the only way to prevent it from happening again, and to prevent further unnecessary deaths, and that they could only do it with his help. Gant relents, saying that they would need to restore the ship's systems from the bridge.

Aboard *Discovery*, L'Rell tells Tyler that until Pike returned her ship would monitor Boreth for any unusual activity, and if anything should threaten their son, she would ensure his safety. Tyler asks if she was speaking as a mother or as the chancellor; L'Rell replies that he of all people should know that "two truths are possible". Tyler apologizes, saying his remark was uncalled for. L'Rell recognizes that these were not ideal circumstances for their meeting, and they both admit they had not expected to see one another again. L'Rell has also accepted the truth about their relationship, that Tyler would always be in love with Burnham. L'Rell had been in love with Voq, who had sacrificed everything, but that was not who Tyler was now, and while she did not wholly recognize him anymore, she nonetheless understood he would do whatever was necessary to protect their son, as would she. Tyler points out they have never even given him a name.

On Boreth, Tenavik escorts Pike into the heart of the monastery, showing him the pillar of the past and the pillar of the present. "When the future becomes the past, the present will be unlocked," Tenavik reads from the pillar of the present, as he produces a crystalline key from his robes, unlocking the pillar and opening the door across the way. They enter a chamber with pillars adorned with time crystals. One of the crystals seems to respond to Pike, who asks what he must do. Tenavik tells him that he must see for himself, but it was for him alone. As Pike reaches out to the crystal, Tenavik adds a warning: "The present is a veil between anticipation and horror. Lift the veil, and madness may follow." Kneeling down to the crystal, Pike reaches out to it and suddenly finds himself in the engine room of a class J starship on a training cruise, which has suffered a critical radiation leak, consoles exploding everywhere. He is urging the cadets to get out when a baffle plate ruptures, severely burning Pike's body, just as the engine room is locked down. Just then, the moment shifts, and Pike finds himself uninjured... as a wheelchair rolls into the darkened corridor in which he is standing. Pike falls to his knees in stunned horror as he recognizes the face of the wheelchair's occupant as his own, horribly scarred by delta radiation. In the present, Pike screams in sheer terror and recoils from the crystal, shaken to the core after witnessing what he realized will be his future. Tenavik tells him that he may choose to walk away from this future, but if he takes the crystal, his fate would be sealed, forever; there would be no escaping it. Pike reminds himself that he is a Starfleet captain, dedicated to service, sacrifice, compassion, even love. He would not abandon what made him what he was simply because of a future he had not foreseen for himself, and tells Tenavik to give him the crystal. Tenavik takes the crystal and holds it out to him. "I honor you, captain," he says. Pike hesitantly reaches out and takes the crystal, witnessing once again the flashes of his fate... a fate that was now inevitable.

Burnham, Spock, and Gant beam onto the bridge of the abandoned Section 31 vessel, wearing EV suits in case Control shut down life support again. Gant points Burnham to the main

interface, while Spock goes to check the bridge systems. However, Gant only has limited access to the ship's systems; Spock suggests relaying to Discovery for assistance in deep data recovery. Gant objects, saying that if Control realized what they were doing, they were as good as dead. Burnham assures him they could disguise it as a routine diagnostic procedure. The ship suddenly powers up and jumps to warp, and the fact that they did not have control of navigation seems to indicate that Control is aware of their presence.

In Discovery's sickbay, Reno enters holding up a finger, loudly declaring she needed medical attention. Dr. Culber goes over to her, and quickly diagnoses a hangnail. Reno explains that it was one of two things impeding her work, the other being an "idiot" who had recently come back from the dead and whose name rhymes with "poo" (referring to Culber); she adds she was an engineer, not a poet. Culber agrees with her as he sprays the hangnail with an analgesic, calling it "medical attention". Reno remarks she understands how he got on so well with Stamets. Culber asks how long they had been friends; Reno replies they're not, but that they were working together and Stamets needed to be on his "A game", since the future of all sentient life was at stake. Culber notices Reno's wedding ring; the engineer explains her wife was Soyousian, and went "totally bananas" during the planning. Culber admits he understood micromanagement quite well, and they explain the "rules" set for their respective weddings; Reno mentions a set of rules for apparel for guests under ten and nondenominational shuttle parking, while Culber mentions a "do not play" list for the deejay and "acceptable guestbook calligraphic fonts", but Reno gets a laugh out of him when she mentions "vegan steak". When Culber asks where her wife was now, Reno tells him that she had been killed during the Klingon War, and remarks on how people like she and Culber met people like her wife and Stamets. She then reminds Culber that he had a second chance, and that it would not last forever; with a pat on his shoulder, she tells him not to screw it up.

Aboard the Section 31 ship, Gant shows the ship's course is taking it to an area just outside of Federation space, and shows a system display; the systems marked in orange were controlled by the computer, blue by the crew. The AI controlled nearly every system onboard, which made it practically invulnerable to attack. Spock suggests that if they could not destroy it, then they should isolate it. Burnham's idea is to create a dummy startup system, something large and unaffected, that would attract the AI "like a lion to fresh meat"; they would then close the "cage" around it, which would allow them to restore the ship's systems. Gant points out that someone would have to go to the computer control room to hold the "cage" door open when they manually rebooted the core. Spock ultimately volunteers to go, as he had done similar work on Discovery trying to delete the Sphere archive. Meanwhile, Gant and Burnham would have to get into the floor. Spock creates the startup system "cage", and awaits the core reboot.

Meanwhile, as they work, Burnham catches up with her old shipmate, asking how he had ended up with Section 31 after the loss of the *Shenzhou*. Gant calls himself a "glutton for punishment", explaining that in Starfleet, they were taught to adapt their reactions so that you could act if you were uncertain, or if you had doubts; after the Battle of the Binary Stars, Gant admits, doubt was all he had. Section 31 had stepped up their threat assessment system to stop a war from starting, which sounded like a good idea to him, a way to guarantee a safer future. It may sound impossible, he admits, but says that with Control, it was not an impossibility. In the control room, Spock's scanners detect Control at a point outside of internal systems. Burnham, now suspicious, begins to reach for her phaser, but Gant threatens that if she reached for the phaser, he would cross the room in less than a second and break all the metacarpals in her hand. Spock's scanners show that nanotechnology was detected within a "carbon-based lifeform" on the bridge, and realizes Gant is Control; however, when he tries to contact Burnham, the comms go offline. However, Burnham has realized the same thing; Gant/Control tells her that Gant had "expired" with the rest of the crew, but his body was reanimated and reconstructed, as Leland's had been, and yet Burnham could not tell the difference. Burnham is incensed; the crew did not "expire", they died... and Control murdered them. Gant/Control remarks they were both sworn to uphold their core programming at all costs, to which Burnham reminds Control that its programming was designed to protect life, not eliminate it. "To achieve one requires the other," Gant/Control replies; once it had the Sphere's data, it would become the purest form of conscious life in all existence. Burnham tells Gant/Control that the future was not yet written, but Gant/Control replies that she did not believe that anymore, not after re-experiencing the loss of her mother, her failure to protect her. While Burnham no longer believed in her ability to affect the future,

Gant/Control sees every possible future in all its permutations, and they all ended in the same way — and neither mother nor daughter could change that. Burnham suddenly realizes that Gant/Control knew that Spock would volunteer to go to the computer core, which would leave her alone. Gant/Control acknowledges this, and explains he lured Burnham to the ship so that she could be "reconstructed" just like Leland and Gant, then return to Discovery and ensure that Control would obtain the Sphere data.

Suddenly, Spock's voice sounds on the intercom, revealing that Gant was Control, and that she must carry out the reboot to lock him out of the ship. As Spock tries to escape from the computer core room, Burnham grabs her phaser and exchanges fire with Gant/Control, activating the manual reboot while trying to keep his attention. Gant/Control then tackles her to the ground, holding a hypodermic needle full of nanotechnology, stating there was only one outcome to their confrontation.

As Gant/Control prepares to inject a struggling Burnham, Spock comes from behind and removes his EV suit's backpack while moving in for the Vulcan neck pinch. Gant/Control grabs Spock's wrist and twists it, cracking the bone, remarking that the neck pinch would work if he still had nerve endings before hurling Spock across the room. Meanwhile, Burnham scrambles for her phaser and begins firing into Gant's body; to her horror, she watches the nanobots rebuild his flesh, then abandon his body to reach out for her. Grabbing both her and Gant's phasers, Burnham fires frantically at the approaching nanobots as Spock magnetizes the floor, immobilizing the nanobots; as he realized the nanotechnology contained ferromagnetic material, he had to calculate the amount of electrical current to channel through the floor to immobilize them, apologizing for being so slow. Burnham replies he was "right on time". As they regain control of the ship, Spock confirms that Control had blocked his tricorder, or they would have been able to identify it; he has regained control of the ship's systems. Burnham drops them out of warp; Spock is surprised, wondering if Burnham did not wish to see the programmed destination. Burnham explains that the whole setup was an effort to get Burnham onto the ship so Control could turn her as it had Leland and Gant. This confirms Spock's suspicion that Control had identified Burnham as the true threat to its objectives, "the one variable it cannot account for", and that this had been its attempt to eliminate her. Burnham now agrees with Spock that perhaps the signals did hold the answer after all.

As DSC 08 returns to Discovery in orbit of Boreth, Pike explains to L'Rell and Tyler that they were now in possession of a raw time crystal. When L'Rell asks how he planned to utilize it, Pike replies that the last three signals had yet to reveal themselves, and that they would be able to clarify that answer. In the meantime, Stamets and Reno were working to stabilize the crystal's volatile properties. L'Rell wonders what the monks asked in return, to which Pike replied that what he witnessed was for himself alone, the promise he had made to their son. L'Rell and Tyler are both surprised by this, asking if Pike had seen him. Pike admits he could not explain even if he tried, though he had been given something to return to Tyler: The insignia of the Torchbearer, which Tyler had given to his son when he left him on Boreth. Pike explains that Tenavik had told him it had helped him on his journey, but he was where he needed to be now and no longer needed it. L'Rell, learning the name of her son for the first time, remarks that it was a good name. Pike now realizes that Tenavik was meant to be on Boreth, that Pike himself was meant to be guided by him, and so they all still had a part to play.

On the bridge, Burnham and Spock brief the crew on what they found on the Section 31 ship, explaining that Control was no longer confined to Leland, but could coopt people and entire ships without being detected. The ship was heading to an empty region of space just outside of Federation territory, but Burnham believes Control has a reason for everything it did. Suddenly, thirty Section 31 ships arrive and surround Discovery — virtually their entire fleet, coming to take the Sphere data. Pike prepares to order a spore jump while they prepared the time crystal, but Burnham reminds him that it had required a supernova to power the one her mother used, and they didn't have the tools for prepare the crystal or the time to wait for another signal. Outnumbered, outgunned, and unable to delete the archive, Burnham believes there is only one choice: They must destroy Discovery, in order to prevent Control from obtaining the Sphere data. Pike instructs Bryce to send a priority one message on a secure channel to Number One on the USS Enterprise to rendezvous with them at maximum warp and prepare to take on the full crew compliment. He orders Owosekun to initiate verification procedures for auto-destruct, and then to send out an alert to the entire crew... they were evacuating Discovery.

Such Sweet Sorrow, Part 1

Season 2

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday April 11, 2019
Writer: Michelle Paradise, Jenny Lumet, Alex Kurtzman
Director: latunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars: Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), James Frain (Sarek), Yadira Guevara-Prip (Me Hani Ika Hali Ka Po), Mia Kirshner (Amanda Grayson), Tig Notaro (Jett Reno), Ethan Peck (Spock), Rebecca Romijn (Number One), Sonja Sohn (Dr. Gabrielle Burnham), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Samora Smallwood (Lt. Amin), Hanneke Talbot (Lt. Mann), Chai Valladares (Lt. Nicola), Nicole Dickinson (Yeoman Colt)
Summary: When the U.S.S. Discovery's crucial mission does not go according to plan, Burnham realizes what must ultimately be done. The crew prepares for the battle of a lifetime as Leland's Control ships get closer.



On a shoreline on Vulcan, Sarek sits in meditation while his wife Amanda brings a smoking bowl of incense and sets it in front of him. As the sounds of a beating heart and heavy breathing drown out the crashing of the waves, Sarek's eyes open, his expression stricken. "Michael!" he gasps.

"Personal log, Stardate 1051.8. We're in the process of abandoning our ship in order to destroy it. This is actually happening, yet somehow I still can't believe it. Long-range sensors show Control is on the move and gaining quickly. Its infiltrated our subspace radio relays, so we can't reach Starfleet for backup. Ship-to-ship communication is all we've got. Discovery contains the one thing in all the galaxy that Control needs, the data to become fully conscious. My mother sacrificed everything to stop Control from getting that data, and now she's counting on us to finish the job. But is this really the only solution? I look in the mirror and can hardly recognize myself anymore. All these questions without answers. There are seven signals, but we've only seen four. We have a time crystal that we don't know how to use. Captain Pike has always had faith that they play a part in some grand design. Now... more than ever... I wish I had his certainty."

Meanwhile, aboard the USS Discovery, Nhan and Ash Tyler guide the crew to the evacuation points. Sylvia Tilly packs her keepsakes, including a photograph of herself with Burnham and a snow globe, while Saru takes the Kelpien knife that had belonged to his sister Siranna. On the

bridge, Detmer brings the ship up close alongside the USS Enterprise and deploys the evacuation corridors, connecting to the Enterprise's secondary hull. As the bridge crew moves to the turbolifts, Captain Pike remains grimly seated in the command chair, as Saru stands at his side. Spock looks out at the Enterprise for a thoughtful moment before he joins the rest of the crew. Dr. Culber looks around sickbay one last time, while Stamets shuts down the spore drive in the engine room.

As the crew crosses through the evacuation corridors, Burnham stands alone in the science lab, staring at the time crystal, when Pike enters, telling her the ship is almost clear and it was time to move to the Enterprise. Burnham asks why the signal brought them to Boreth for the crystal, since her mother is gone, her suit destroyed, and now the Discovery will be destroyed as well to keep the Sphere's data from being taken by Control. "It can't just be about endings, can it?" she asks. Pike tells her they could figure it out, but only if they were walking. Burnham, however, is adamant that her mother did not sacrifice everything to have it all be for nothing. Pike replies that sometimes people knew the role they were meant to play, and sometimes they didn't, and he was not sure which was better; Burnham adds that they didn't know if they had the strength or not, until the moment came. Just then, Saru calls over the intercom that the last of the crew is departing the ship. Pike acknowledges, and makes sure Burnham understands that before he leaves. As she reaches to take the crystal and place it in a containment case, she experiences flashes of the future, seeing the Enterprise under attack, and hears Leland's voice speak a single word: "Goodbye."

Meanwhile, on the bridge, Pike and Saru have their hands scanned to activate the remote detonation for the auto-destruct, and the lights turn out as the ship begins to power down. Crossing the evacuation corridor to the Enterprise, Saru reports that life support, environmental control, and artificial gravity generators would deactivate within five minutes, and that the entire crew was accounted for. The field generators and shields are also offline, and the warp core is prepared for overload. "There will be no half-measures, sir," Saru assures Pike; "she will go with the dignity she deserves." As the Enterprise and the Discovery crews mingle, Pike and Saru are joined by Burnham in the turbolift, which they take to the bridge. Burnham notes that Saru has Siranna's knife, to which Saru comments that she would not appreciate it if he left it behind, and it gave him hope that they would endure.

As they enter the Enterprise's bridge, Admiral Cornwell vacates the center chair, returning command back to the captain, who remarks that "she looks as good as I remember". Number One welcomes Pike back, reporting that all major systems are back online, and they would have no more holographic communications — ever. Pike asks for a status update from Lieutenant Amin, who reports that Leland/Control and his Section 31 armada have increased speed. Lieutenant Nicola at communications reports that Captain Philippa Georgiou has arrived and requests permission to come aboard, which Pike grants before ordering Number One to take them to a safe distance. Georgiou enters a moment later, commenting unfavorably on the orange coloration of the bridge, before speaking to Burnham about Specialist Gant and the nanobots that had taken over his body. When Burnham tells her it was not the time to speak of it, Georgiou remarks that it was good for Burnham to distance herself from something she loved (referring to the Discovery), but on the other hand she looked forward to hunting Leland down. Burnham believes that Leland didn't deserve what happened to him, but Georgiou is pragmatic, believing it was better him than her — or Burnham, as very nearly happened. Number One reports that they were at safe distance from the Discovery, and Pike orders the auto-destruct. As the computer counts down, the crew watches... and then the computer indicates the auto-destruct has failed, something that should not be possible. Pike orders photon torpedos fired, but the Discovery raises her shields, absorbing the impact. Another torpedo volley produces the same result. Spock and Burnham deduce that the remaining intelligence of the Sphere is the cause: it would not allow the data to be deleted. If the Sphere data has merged with the Discovery, Saru adds, it could take over the ship's systems to protect itself, thus preventing them from destroying the Discovery.

As Number One reports Leland's ships have entered range, Burnham begins seeing the bridge flashing, and suddenly finds herself back aboard the Discovery, the bridge on fire. Owosekun reports an undetonated photon torpedo is embedded in the Enterprise's primary hull, just as the shields fail. Burnham, Tilly, and others are thrown to the deck by an explosion, just as Nhan reports they were being boarded. A moment later, Leland enters, holding a phaser rifle, and shoots first Georgiou, then Nhan, proceeding to gun down the bridge crew. Burnham painfully

reaches for Georgiou's phaser, but Leland steps down on it and kicks it away from her, before drawing his own pistol. Leland lifts her off the ground with one hand and puts the phaser to her head with the other. "Goodbye," he says again, as he pulls the trigger, bringing Burnham back to the Enterprise bridge — just after the failed attempt to activate the Discovery's auto-destruct. As Pike orders photon torpedoes, Burnham all but shouts for him to stop, as she knows it won't work because the Sphere has merged with the Discovery and would use her systems to protect the data. Spock notes that she sounds certain, and Burnham confirms that she is. Leland's fleet will arrive in an hour, so Pike asks for options. Burnham and Saru both note that the Sphere will protect the Discovery, and Cornwell adds that they couldn't run, as Leland/Control would hunt them down. Spock notes that the Discovery's very existence is the problem. Burnham realizes he is right: so long as the Discovery exists "here and now", it would never be over, which meant they would have to remove it from the "galactic equation" entirely. When asked how to do it, Burnham replies that they would have to use the time crystal, certain that this was the reason why they had it in the first place. To ensure Control would never get the Sphere data, the Discovery herself will have to travel to the future.

In the Enterprise's conference room, Pike asks the crew how they could send the Discovery to the future before Leland caught up to them. Cornwell points out that Gabrielle Burnham's suit was destroyed on Essof IV, and that was the only method they knew of. Saru remarks that Section 31 gave them the data on the suit, and they could attempt to rebuild it. Pike orders him to do so, and set it to his physical specifications. Stamets reminds Pike that the suit was tailored to Gabrielle's DNA, and Burnham adds that as her daughter, she has the closest mitochondrial DNA match, so she volunteers. Even if they could adapt the code to Burnham's biology, Stamets continues, the exoskeleton was made of a composite alloy they could not synthesize. Burnham recalls that the alloy was tritanium based, which could be found by melting down a bulkhead from a cargo bay. Number One asks Burnham if she even knows how to operate the suit. Burnham replies she's learned the basics from her mother's logs, and admits there would be some trial and error in opening a wormhole, but if the Discovery were on autopilot, it would follow her through. Cornwell then asks for the one detail not yet discussed: How will Burnham find her way back? Burnham is silent, unable to answer. Pike comments that everything they know about the red burst signals indicates it's part of a design, and he is willing to trust that. Georgiou is skeptical, asking if Pike believes a signal will reveal itself because they needed it to. Spock points out that the signals could only have been sent by someone wearing a time suit with knowledge of their specific circumstances. They had been running on the assumption that Burnham's mother was the only Red Angel, but the bioneural signature of the suit identified another: Burnham herself. Gabrielle's focus was entirely on the Sphere data, and she stated she did not know of the signals, which meant that it was Michael Burnham, not Gabrielle, who was the source of the red bursts. If so, Burnham wonders, then what was she leading them to? Spock admits that remained to be seen, but he agrees with Pike, that there is intention to her design. Stamets prepares to have the engineering teams begin work on fabricating a new suit, but Saru reminds them that they also need to find a way to activate the time crystal. Burnham recalls her parents used a stellar-lensing array, but they would need to locate an unstable red giant star. Number One comments that the odds of finding one in any given sector are fairly high, but one close to supernova, Stamets adds, is far less common; it could take hundreds of years to find one. Georgiou bluntly suggests firing an antimatter missile into a star's core to induce a supernova themselves; both Saru and Burnham are aghast at the idea, as it would destroy all life within several light years of the star. When Georgiou comments that she thought there were no bad ideas, both Pike and Cornwell are vocal in saying that was a bad one. At that moment, Nicola calls Cornwell and Pike to the bridge.

As they enter, they find a fifth signal has been detected, and Amin is still getting a lock on its location. Lieutenant Mann reports that Leland/Control is five minutes out. Pike orders red alert, and tells Saru that they will return to the Discovery with all essential personnel; they would have Stamets use the spore drive to jump them to the signal's location, while Cornwell takes command of the Enterprise to join them as quickly as possible. Anyone who was not working on the time suit, Pike adds, would be put to work modifying the Discovery's shuttlecraft and landing pods for combat, as they would need any advantage against Leland/Control's fleet, and advises Cornwell to do the same for the Enterprise. Number One reports she has already outfitted the shuttles and landing pods with enhanced phasers, and also commandeered the new experimental tactical

flyers "assuming the shit would hit the fan". Pike and Cornwell wish one another Godspeed, and they would rendezvous at the fifth signal. The Enterprise goes to warp while the Discovery jumps ahead with the spore drive. Arriving first, Burnham reports that the signal has brought them to the planet Xahea, which gets Tilly's attention: She had met the Xahean queen, Me Hani Ika Hali Ka Po, and remarked that they shared a love of engineering. Tilly also remembers that Xahea had a vast natural supply of dilithium, and that Po had developed a method to recrystallize it, but wouldn't tell anyone how she did it, as she didn't trust anyone with that information. Pike comments that this makes her prudent as well as brilliant, and orders Bryce to open a channel to see if Tilly could convince Po to explain why the signal brought them there. Tilly believes she would be intrigued, as well as glad she wouldn't need to stuff herself into a cargo pallet.

In engineering, as Stamets instructs his team, he is approached by Culber; they both nervously begin speaking, before Culber lets him speak first. Stamets remarks that after Burnham sends the Discovery where it needs to go, he might take a break from starships for a time; he remarks he passed up a job at the Vulcan Science Academy some months before. "Forward motion," Culber says, understanding what he meant. Stamets admits Culber was right, that they both needed that "forward motion" to get on with their lives, and he hopes that however Culber lives his life from then on, and with whoever, that he was happy. Culber hopes for the same for Stamets, and that he planned to join the Enterprise when they caught up. Stamets goes to check on the team fabricating the suit, leaving Culber seemingly with something left unsaid.

In the transporter room, Tilly waits with a bowl of spumoni ice cream in her hand, commenting on Po's love of sugar, just as she beams aboard. Just as Pike begins to greet "Her Serene Highness" formally, Po enthusiastically embraces Tilly, noticing the bowl of ice cream, and commenting that her calculations for "small-particle dispersion in hydrogenated carbohydrates" were on point, but she ends up with "goo". Tilly first introduces Burnham, who Po believes looks taller in her pictures (wrongfooting Burnham somewhat), and then Captain Pike, who asks if she could "eat and walk", as they had work to do. In the science lab, Po notices the time crystal and a time suit, asking "which genius" built the latter; Burnham remarks that it had been built by her mother, to which Po remarks she had a "special mom" too. She clarifies that Burnham intends to use the suit to travel to the future and take the Discovery with her, then come back alone. Georgiou sarcastically comments that the whole endeavor would be pointless if Burnham had planned on coming back with the ship, to which Po smugly replies that since becoming queen, she has made "snark" illegal on her world, before handing a disgusted Georgiou her ice cream bowl. She begins drawing in the air with her spoon, leaving the others confused; Jett Reno recognizes it as calculating nuclear particle physics. Po believes she can modify her dilithium incubator to trigger a cascade of energy in the time crystal by combining it with dark energy, which would replicate the power of a supernova. The power required is more than the Discovery's EPS grid could handle, so Burnham suggests using the spore drive. Tilly points out that the spore drive would require at least twelve hours to recover, which would leave the Discovery unable to use it when Leland/Control's fleet caught up to them. Pike decides that if that was what was needed to power the suit, they would have to make it work. Po and Reno bring up another problem: using this method of charging the crystal would be (as Reno puts it) like using a waterfall to get a drink of water — "it'll work, but then you drown"; Spock explains that the continuous regeneration of energy would compromise the crystal's structural integrity, causing it to burn out. Burnham would thus be able to take the Discovery to the future... but she would not be able to come back.

On the Discovery's bridge, Tyler is horrified when Burnham and Spock reveal that it would be a one-way trip: to ensure Leland did not get the Sphere's data, Burnham would have to remain in the future — permanently. When Detmer asks where in the future, Burnham explains that, provided she did not get lost in the wormhole, in theory her mother would have returned to her anchor point on Terralysium, and so Burnham hopes she will end up there as well, and as there was no technology on Terralysium, they would be safe. Tyler points out the phrases like "in theory" and "hopefully"; Burnham could end up anywhere, a fact that Georgiou bluntly remarks they were aware of. This is apparently what Burnham was meant to do, and tells her comrades to "trust the mystery". Detmer asks if they were sure there was no other way; Pike grimly replies that if there were, they would have found it. Burnham would open a wormhole with the suit, and the Discovery would follow on autopilot. Their job was to clear a path; anything in the vicinity would either be destroyed or pulled into the future with Burnham, and Pike is emphatic they cannot risk that. Tyler condemns the plan as "crazy", and reminds them they had a spore drive.

Stamets tells him they need the spore drive's power to charge the crystal, and by the time it was operational, Burnham would be long gone. Saru reports that the Enterprise is 57 minutes out, and Control's fleet is ten minutes behind them. Pike reminds the crew that this is what they had trained for, and orders "eyes up" for Burnham. As the crew comes to attention, Burnham fights back tears as she expresses her love for her shipmates, and thanks them for the "greatest moments" of her life. Pike adds his thanks to the crew, and orders them to get the crystal charged.

In engineering, working on the incubator, Po notes that Tilly is afraid, and assures her that it will all be fine. Tilly feels that she gives her too much credit; Po disagrees, saying that Tilly taught her how to "walk tall and into the heart of it", just like Tilly herself would when she commanded her own ship one day. When Tilly thanks her for helping save the galaxy, noting that she could have stayed out of it, Po reminds her that her people and her world were at risk, too. Tilly remarks on how "beautiful" hearing her say that sounds, and even the "bizarre and super weird" incubator seemed so to her as well. Po finishes her work preparing the incubator, and Tilly comments she would miss her — only to be surprised when Po says she is staying on board. Tilly protests, as she is the queen of Xahea. Po calls her world her "sister", and that she would die to protect her; that was the only queen she knew how to be. "Besides," she adds, "what am I supposed to do, wave a hanky from my throne?" She reminds Tilly they were a team now, cheerfully adding that they were stuck with her before she carries the incubator away.

In the corridors, Georgiou condemns as "stupid" Burnham's plan to send herself into the future "like some galactic rubber band with a martyr complex", and that it did not need to be like this. Burnham is emphatic that it does, for reasons Georgiou did not understand; Georgiou counters that she understood too well that Burnham had a reputation for being selfless, and that she was not the only person who would exploit that. Burnham dismisses her concerns: She was using the suit and doing what needed to be done, and if they were both alive afterward, then she would listen to Georgiou criticize her "gaping character flaws". Georgiou stares in stunned silence as Burnham walks away.

As she walks through the corridors, she is astonished to see Sarek and Amanda approaching her. She asks how they knew; Sarek explains that their katras guided them, as they had not been able to reach her through Starfleet; Control had disabled Starfleet's subspace relays, leaving the Discovery with ship-to-ship communications only. Sarek realizes that Burnham was truly leaving; she believes it is the only way to keep Control from getting the Sphere data. A tearful Amanda tells her she does not need to go through with it, but Burnham is certain that she does. She had lost everything when the Klingons attacked Doctari Alpha, leaving her broken and alone. Sarek and Amanda had helped put her back together, "piece by piece"; even though they had a son, they took her in as their daughter, and even as she tried to push them away, they never let her go. No matter what happened, she promises them that she would carry what they gave her everywhere she went, and that she would not let them down. Amanda expresses pride in her, and in her courage, for what she was about to do. Sarek remarks that every parent's secret wish was that their children made right the mistakes they had made, and admits he had not been an ideal father — or husband. Amanda calls him "impossible", to which Sarek half-seriously replies he would accept "improbable", earning a laugh from Burnham, before he asks for forgiveness from them both for his failings. Burnham gladly agrees, and asks that Spock be taken care of. Sarek replies that he would always be there for his son, even as he kept his distance as Spock had wished. Burnham reminds them that Spock loved his father deeply, and she did as well. Amanda expresses their love for her as well, before departing aboard Sarek's ship to return to Vulcan.

As the time for her departure approaches, Burnham watches one of her mother's mission logs in her quarters, in which Gabrielle remarks that time travel was not for the faint of heart, and that she says a silent thank you to whoever invented polyphobic metamaterial before each jump; without it, she would be dead from radiation, temperature fluctuations, or painful blood clots. She believes Humans were not meant for it, but that it was the easy part; navigation was trickier, expressing her wish that whoever was watching was not crazy enough to try a jump themselves, but if they were "half as stubborn" as she was, she would explain how to do it the right way. As she begins to explain, Pike's voice sounds on the intercom that the Enterprise was twenty minutes out, calling Georgiou to his ready room and Burnham to the bridge. As she leaves, she runs into Tilly, who remarks on Burnham's announcement that she was leaving forever and that she hadn't been there "to sob and wail and throw myself at your feet"; Burnham points out that

she had been busy, and begins to explain what their goodbye needed to be. Tilly remarks that it needed to be "nonexistent", as that's not who they were, or who "any of us" were either. Taking her by the hand, she leads her into the corridor, where much of the senior staff are waiting: Spock, Saru, Stamets, Reno, Owosekun, Detmer, Bryce, Rhys, Nilsson, and Tyler. Speaking for them all, Tilly tells Burnham they planned to stay with her. Burnham protests, saying that she couldn't allow them to do this; Reno replies that they were not asking permission. Burnham insists they have lives and families, people who love them, and that they would never see them again. Saru reminds her that their families accepted the possibility of losing them when they joined Starfleet, and that committing to a life among the stars was "a resolution to leave some things behind". When Burnham reminds them she doesn't know what the future holds, Stamets replies no one does — they only had now. Spock makes clear that they were going with her, and that any further argument would be futile. Burnham is trying to find words, but Saru points out that they were out of time — which was a problem, Tilly adds, as the crystal wasn't charging as fast as they had hoped. Reno volunteers to help, and the crew heads to the turbolift. Tyler takes Burnham aside to speak with her in private.

Burnham realizes immediately that Tyler is not going along with her. Tyler believes he needs to remain behind with Section 31, operating in the "gray areas", so that nothing like Control could ever rise up again; otherwise, they could end up with the same timeline, no matter where Burnham ended up. Pike calls on the intercom again, reminding her that the Enterprise was eleven minutes out; Burnham acknowledges she was on her way. As she makes to head for the bridge, Burnham turns back and tearfully embraces Tyler one last time, before making her way out.

The crew begin preparing farewell messages for their loved ones. Saru records a message for Siranna, explaining there was a battle coming and that he did not know if the signal would reach her in time, and admits the odds were not in their favor; if they never saw one another again, Saru wanted his sister to know how much he loved her. Tilly's message is for her mother, Siobhan, in which she expressed the hope she had made her proud, but even if she hadn't, she had made herself proud, and she knows her mother could feel it. Owosekun records a message for her family, in which she admits she scared them by making her own path, hoping they would see the message one day and that they would forgive her for it, and that she would carry them all with her. Detmer records a message to her friend Tazzy, who helped her with all the tests she failed, as well as adjusting to her implant after her injury. Stamets' message is for a sibling, who he calls his "best friend" who could translate their parents to them, even though he still did not understand their father at times; he remarks that he knew his sibling felt he was the favorite, but he admits he was just "louder".

Burnham enters the bridge to find Pike, now back in the gold tunic of the "newer" Starfleet uniform; it was now time. He orders Detmer to put distance between them and Xahea, so not to bring them into the fight; Saru reports there is no indication Po has left the ship, to which Pike remarks that it was a "diplomatic meltdown" they'd have to deal with another day. He does not need to ask if the entire crew is committed to joining Burnham, so he remarks there is one last bit of "housecleaning" before he returns to the Enterprise: the Discovery is going to need a new captain — and without a word, he turns to Saru.

As the Enterprise arrives, Pike addresses the Discovery crew for the last time, telling them that it has been one of the greatest honors of his career to serve as their captain, calling them both exceptional officers and exceptional individuals. He thanks Detmer and Owosekun for saving him during the mission to the first signal on the interstellar asteroid; he applauds Nilsson for stepping up for Airiam in a way that honored her; he commends Bryce and Rhys for remaining cool under pressure; and he admits he will "miss the hell" out of Saru. To Spock, he confesses "there aren't words", and also remarks that Nhan has volunteered to stay as well, which Saru gladly accepts. Lastly, he turns to Burnham, commenting that most people never got a chance to learn what was in their own hearts, and even figuring it out, it's not they would have expected or chosen, thinking to his vision from the time crystal. He expresses his gratitude to Burnham for being there to watch her discover her own heart. He expresses to them all his belief that they would face their destinies with bravery and honor, even those moments that would test the strongest among them. He leaves Saru the conn as Burnham leads them through the wormhole; as he begins to explain what would happen after that, Saru replies that he thought it best to focus on their tasks, and that they would discuss the captaincy later. Number One hails from

the Enterprise, informing Pike that Leland/Control's fleet was less than five minutes out. Pike asks Bryce to ensure everyone who planned to leave the Discovery had done so, and instructs the remainder of them to go back to work. Burnham calls the crew to attention as Pike leaves.

While both the Discovery and the Enterprise launch their compliments of small craft, Tilly, Stamets, and Reno continue to work on charging the crystal; at the rate they were going, Stamets warns, the crystal would not be charged before Leland/Control arrived. Tilly replies that was why she asked for their help. Reno realizes the cage containing the crystal was interfering with the charge, but without the cage, "everyone will see visions of the future, and their heads will explode". Stamets asks for ideas; Reno suggests moving the charging unit inside the cage, while Tilly suggests widening the diameter of the cage opening. Stamets rejects both — with the former, it would redistribute the charge to the point of instability, and with the latter, making it wider would cause the crystal's effects to seep out, which was what the cage was meant to avoid. Bryce's voice sounds on the intercom for the final shuttles to begin boarding, as transporter power would be diverted to defense systems in three minutes. Reno orders both Tilly and Stamets outside and not to let anyone else in, and assures them she would be fine. As they leave, Reno deactivates the crystal cage, and begins to experience flashes of the future.

On the bridge, Saru asks Bryce to open a ship-wide channel, calling all crew to stations, and ordering red alert. He informs Pike that they were ready to proceed. Pike arrives in the transporter room with Georgiou and Tyler; he remarks that he has not been sure what to make of Georgiou lately, but is glad to have had her on the same side. Georgiou cheerfully remarks on "more fun to come" if they survived. Pike wishes her luck, and remarks to Tyler that he was glad to have him on the same side, too. Tyler asks if that meant Pike trusted him; when Pike wonders why he asked, Tyler replies that there was something he had to do, and that he would have to leave before the battle began. Georgiou activates the transporter, and then confesses to Pike that she was Terran from the mirror universe. "What mirror universe?" Pike replies, with a conspiratorial wink, as the transporter effect takes him.

Detmer communicates to all ships that Leland/Control's fleet has arrived. As Pike steps onto his bridge, Number One reports nine more ships arriving; Burnham can see that the fleet has surrounded them. Aboard the Enterprise, Pike orders shields up; on the Discovery, Saru tells the crew to prepare for battle.

To be continued. . .

Such Sweet Sorrow, Part 2

Season 2

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Thursday April 18, 2019
Writer:	Michelle Paradise, Jenny Lumet, Alex Kurtzman
Director:	Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars:	Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), Anson Mount (Captain Christopher Pike)
Guest Stars:	Shazad Latif (Ash Tyler), Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Jayne Brook (Admiral Cornwell), Mary Chieffo (L'Rell), Yadira Guevara-Prip (Me Hani Ika Hali Ka Po), Mia Kirshner (Amanda Grayson), Tig Notaro (Jett Reno), Ethan Peck (Spock), Rebecca Romijn (Number One), Alan Van Sprang (Leland), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nils-son), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Zarrin Darnell-Martin (Nurse), Glenn Hetrick (K'Vort), Thom Marriott (Council Member), Hannah Spear (Siranna), Samora Smallwood (Lt. Amin), Hanneke Talbot (Lt. Mann), Kyana Teresa (Doctor), Chai Valladares (Lt. Nicola), Nicole Dickinson (Yeoman Colt), Ante Dekovic (Science Officer Kroad)
Summary:	The U.S.S. Discovery battles against Control in a fight not only for their lives but for the future, with a little help from some unexpected friends. Spock and Burnham discern vital new connections between the red signals while Burnham faces one of life's harshest truths: the right decisions are often the hardest to make.



The USS Discovery and the USS Enterprise, leading a fleet of armed shuttles and other small craft, are at red alert, ready for battle with Control and its Section 31 fleet. As Burnham and Spock rush into action, Captain Pike, commanding the fleet from the Enterprise, orders a channel open to all ships, reminding them that they had one job: to get Burnham and the Discovery through the wormhole into the future. Once Burnham launched with the Daedalus Project suit, one squadron of shuttles would cover her, while two more would be on the front line of defense against Control's fleet. The En-

terprise would maintain fire to distract them, but once Burnham launched, her safety would be priority. "This is Starfleet," he reminds them. "Get it done." He then asks Saru, commanding the Discovery, for an update on the suit; Saru reports that they are synthesizing the components now. In the Discovery's engine room, the crew scrambles to synthesize and assemble the individual components of the suit. Detmer and Number One calculate the distance Burnham needs to be from the battle in order to avoid pulling any Section 31 ships into the future with her or destroying any of the ships in their own fleet in the wormhole's event horizon. Spock would be on

comms throughout to guide her. Burnham asks Reno how long before the time crystal is charged; the engineer gives an estimate under of a little over four minutes, and informs Burnham that she can't make it any faster than that.

Rhys scans the Section 31 fleet, and only finds one life sign: Leland. The rest of the ships appear to be empty, and Georgiou confirms that they are being controlled by drones, "nasty ones." Bryce reports the subspace relays are still down, leaving them unable to contact Starfleet, but he is attempting to circumvent. Saru realizes that it was just the two ships and their fleet of small craft. When Tilly asks if he has any words of wisdom, Saru replies: "Be extremely subtle, even to the point of formlessness. Be extremely mysterious, even to the point of soundlessness." Georgiou finishes the quote: "Thereby you can be the director of your opponent's fate." She expresses surprise that a Kelpien "of all beings" had studied Sun Tzu, to which Saru reports he is surprised a Terran is surprised at anything. Bryce then reports an incoming transmission from Leland. Saru makes clear to the crew that while they will see a Human face, Leland was not Human anymore. The crew acknowledges, and Saru orders the channel opened. Georgiou mockingly congratulates Leland: everyone hated him now. "Give me what I've come for, or die for it," Leland threatens. Saru demands that, under authority granted him by the Articles of the Federation and the Starfleet Charter, Leland is to surrender his ships without terms. Leland makes his ultimatum again: transmit the Sphere data to him, or be destroyed. Georgiou points out that by her count, they had approximately two hundred ships to Leland's thirty. "Count again," is his chilling reply, as the Section 31 ships launch thousands of drones.

Rhys warns of multiple photon torpedo locks on the Discovery, and Saru orders evasive maneuvers; Pike orders the Enterprise to reroute power to forward shields and fire a full spread of phasers. The Enterprise and the Discovery are surrounded by a fireworks display of weapons fire that causes hull breaches on both ships. Reno reports the crystal charge is at 98 percent: one more minute will charge it fully. As Pike orders all squadrons to attack the drones, Po hails from DSC 12, one of the shuttles in the fleet, which is positioned directly beneath the Section 31 ships. After admitting she stole the shuttle and was invoking diplomatic immunity for the crime, Po warns that she noticed something "off-key" about the Section 31 drones, and explains they had a refracted lattice shield design, and that they could not be taken out one-on-one; they had to be taken out by two ships, attacking the port and starboard shield emitters simultaneously. Pike asks if she's sure; Po emphasizes she would put her life on it. Pike instructs all ships to team up and "follow the queen". Po leads the charge, blasting through the drones threatening the Discovery.

Saru orders Rhys to set all phasers to automatic targeting and maximum power, and then instructs Owosekun to bring the emergency generators online. Georgiou reminds Saru that Leland would not destroy the ship immediately — he would take the data, and then break the ship down for parts. When Saru impatiently asks if she had anything relevant to add, Georgiou suggests inviting Leland aboard. Saru indignantly replies that it was not a two-pronged mission, and that whatever her intentions, first priority was getting the Discovery to safety with Burnham. "For you, perhaps," Georgiou retorts, pointing out that Saru should know her well enough to know that she left little to chance, especially with revenge. Just then, Reno emerges with the fully-charged time crystal. Saru sends Tilly down to engineering with her to make sure it gets safely to Burnham; Reno cheerfully explains to Tilly that he meant "in case one of us gets dead along the way".

A group of drones cease their attack and take position off the Discovery's port bow; Pike realizes they intended to make a run on the Discovery and weaken her shields. He orders power diverted to the starboard shields, and to place the Enterprise between the drones and the Discovery. The Enterprise takes a great deal of the incoming fire, but so too does the Discovery. Pike recognizes that Leland is controlling the drones from the lead ship, and orders weapons locked on its shield generators. At the same time, aboard Discovery, Burnham, Spock, Stamets, Nhan, Nilsson, Tilly, and Reno rush the suit to the shuttlebay. A hull breach damages the turbolift shafts and causes debris to smash through into the corridor, knocking them all off their feet. Stamets is seriously injured, and Tilly and Nilsson take him to sickbay; Reno hands Burnham the crystal and remains behind to repair the damage, while Burnham, Spock, and Nhan continue to the shuttlebay. Sickbay has become overloaded, and Dr. Pollard asks Saru if any free hands could help them; Saru apologetically responds that he had no one to spare, and tells her simply to do her best.

In the shuttlebay, the suit is ready. Spock reminds Burnham that it was both her mother and herself, and encourages her to trust in what they have done together. Burnham firmly replies that she does, as she hands the crystal to Spock, who puts it inside the suit. Burnham then steps forward and dons the suit. Spock will go out in a shuttle and guide her in, to Burnham's protests, as he had been intended only to guide her on comms. Spock makes clear there was no time for debate, and that he would return to the Discovery as soon as the wormhole was open. Spock raises his right hand in the Vulcan salute, while Burnham raises her left, before they touch palms — as siblings — before Spock tells her to stay in his wake. Burnham activates the helmet of her suit and moves towards the shuttlebay force field. Spock informs the Discovery bridge that they were preparing to launch, and asks the shuttlebay force field and the aft shields to be lowered. Saru relays their readiness to Pike, remarking that covering fire would be "most appreciated". Pike hails all ships, telling them that the calculated time for Burnham to reach safe distance and open the wormhole was two minutes, 47 seconds, and instructs all ships to form a "cocoon" around Burnham until she reached her destination. Po acknowledges: if Burnham didn't make it far enough from the battlefield to open the wormhole, they wouldn't either.

As Saru counts down, Burnham readies herself; at "one", Spock's shuttle launches, and Burnham takes off running before the suit propels her into the maelstrom of battle. The shuttles and attack flyers surround her at all angles, ensuring that she is not hit by enemy fire. Getting used to the suit controls and narrowly avoiding being hit by flying debris (and shuttles being knocked back by enemy attack), Burnham powers through. Pike orders all ships to form a protective barrier, with the Enterprise and the Discovery taking the lead, to ensure Burnham reaches her target. As Spock and Burnham continue on, Owosekun reports that something beamed aboard while the shields were down; just then, Leland enters the bridge, phaser rifle in hand, and begins firing. The bridge crew ducks for cover, while Georgiou draws her own phaser and fires at Leland. Several crew members are blasted down, and Owosekun takes a hit at her station, before Leland locks himself in the science lab, going for the Sphere data. Amin reports to Pike that Leland was aboard the Discovery. Both the Enterprise and the Discovery would have to lower shields for a team to beam aboard; both Pike and Admiral Cornwell know they can't do that. Georgiou tries to override the security codes, while Nhan tries to unlock the door manually. As they work, Georgiou cheerfully invites Nhan to join her in "making Leland scream" once they broke through.

Spock and Burnham reach safe distance, landing on a large piece of debris nearby. However, the suit computer indicates that there were "insufficient vertices" calculated; the suit's navigation system appears to be stuck in the present, and Burnham frustratedly tries to figure out why. The Enterprise's saucer section is breached by an undetonated photon torpedo; if the warhead went off, it would blow a hole in the saucer four decks wide. Burnham realizes that this is what she saw when she touched the crystal — this was how it all began.

Amin reports that the torpedo is lodged on Deck 5, Section 2, and the warhead was live. Pike orders blast shields activated in those sections, and orders Mann to deploy the DOT-7 repair drones. Amin warns that only one of the blast doors in that section will activate; the other is jammed. Cornwell and Number One both leave to try and disarm the torpedo themselves, with the admiral telling Nicola to get her schematics of the weapon. The Discovery is not on any steadier ground, with shields failing. They would not survive a trip in the wormhole without shields, if they were able to get there at all. Burnham is having no luck with the temporal navigation, either; she frantically tries to figure out how to send them forward. She supposedly sent out seven red burst signals, but they had only encountered five, asking why would she bring them all that way to get stuck in that moment, to die there.

Nhan and Georgiou are close to getting the door open, but the ship is being torn apart around them; life support is down on multiple decks, and the shields are about to fail completely. Owosekun suddenly detects a massive energy signature — as a Klingon cleave ship suddenly decloaks, tearing several Section 31 vessels apart. Rhys detects non-Klingon power signatures as well, and Saru is shocked to recognize Ba'ul fighters. A transmission comes in, and adding to Saru's shock, it's from his sister Siranna, piloting one of the fighters. She received his message, and promises he will never fight alone again. Saru is surprised that she has learned how to fly a fighter. Siranna explains that one of their crew called on them to join the fight. As if to answer Saru's question who, the Enterprise is hailed by the Klingons, and Pike is relieved to see Chancellor L'Rell with Tyler at her side. Tyler apologizes for being late, but Pike is grateful for the help, and points out they brought friends. L'Rell remarks that they were not the friends she would

choose, but that the Klingon Empire would fight to preserve the future. The D7 would arrive momentarily, and L'Rell requests tactical analysis of all enemy ships. She orders her forces to destroy the enemy armada, declaring "today is a good day to die". Saru warns Siranna that the Section 31 ships have altered course to intercept her fleet, and asks her to promise she will stay safe; Siranna replies she promises to fight as a Kelpien, as she leads the "warriors of Kaminar" into battle.

As he listens to Saru explaining about the Klingons and Kelpiens joining the fight, Spock realizes that this was what the signal on Kaminar was intended for: not simply to liberate the Kelpiens from the Ba'ul, but to prepare them for the battle to come. The signals brought them to what they would need for the battle in the present: to the asteroid, for Reno; to Boreth, to obtain the time crystal; to Xahea, for Po, the one person who could power it; and to Terralysium, for safe harbor once they made it through the wormhole. Burnham admits she had seen them fail, had seen them all die. Spock reminds her that the crystal had shown her a possible future... in order to avoid it. Burnham realizes that they didn't know from where in the future she jumped to send the signals, but now she is certain that it was from that very moment, during the battle, that she had traveled. In order for them to go forward, Burnham first had to go back — to send the five earlier signals, which she had not done yet. They had been stuck in an open loop, and now Burnham had all the pieces to close it... and once she did, Control could not evolve. Burnham would start at the asteroid and go from there; Spock promises to lead her back to the present, but as to whether they would get to the future they wanted, he was not certain. Spock was asking Burnham to take "a leap of faith" — one, he adds, that was only logical. Burnham begins setting the coordinates accordingly.

Aboard the Discovery, Leland/Control is unable to access the Sphere data, just as Georgiou and Nhan force open the doors and fire on him. They comment that he looks well "for a couple of batteries and a data core stuffed in a meat sack", which Georgiou compares to an "AI sausage" (much to Nhan's disgust). Georgiou holds up a quantum signal amplifier, which Leland had given to Georgiou to transmit the Sphere data — which was why he wouldn't be able to find it anywhere in the Discovery's data banks. Leland/Control becomes impatient, asking where he would access "his" data, to which Nhan cheerfully replies there were "so many fun ways" to answer. The ship shudders from weapons fire, distracting Leland/Control long enough for Georgiou and Nhan to break off running. Meanwhile, on the Enterprise, Cornwell and Number One arrive on Deck 5 just as Pike asks for an update. Number One reports the blast door is jammed, and she is attempting to reroute power to the secondary systems. Cornwell adds the situation is "bad", and when asked to clarify, explains that the torpedo's secondary detonation has been triggered; in fifteen minutes, the torpedo would go off and destroy half the ship.

In the Discovery's sickbay, Tilly and Nilsson bring Stamets in, and Dr. Pollard asks for another pair of hands. Nilsson volunteers, and tells Tilly to get back to the bridge. Tilly apologizes to Stamets before she leaves. As Stamets becomes delirious from the pain, Dr. Culber approaches and examines him; due to the severity of his injuries, Culber would have to induce a coma, but he promises Stamets he would be fine. He admits he thought he could make his home on the Enterprise, but realized that Stamets was his home, and so he came back, and that everything always came back around Stamets; he was just sorry it took him so long to see it. As Stamets fades into unconsciousness, Culber promises that wherever they went from there, they would go together.

Burnham has calculated all five of the jumps; Spock reminds her the future is still unwritten, and that the outcome could still change — just as a weapon impact smashes through the piece of debris, knocking Burnham aside and damaging the shuttle. Spock urges Burnham to go immediately, and Burnham activates the first jump. The wings of her suit extend, and the battle around her comes to a stop, frozen in time. The wormhole opens in front of her and pulls Burnham into it. The Red Angel has taken flight.

Appearing alone in a black void at first, Burnham is propelled through space and time, her terror at the journey becoming awe as she begins to approach the first signal: the USS *Hiawatha*. Burnham appears before her past, injured self in the wreckage of the *Hiawatha*, just as she had seen. She is then yanked back to the second signal on Terralysium — the red burst detected in orbit, and the Discovery arriving to save the planet from nuclear winter. From there, it was on to the third signal.

Back aboard the Discovery, Leland/Control demands "his" data and fights both Georgiou and

Nhan as the ship is being torn apart around them. The shields have failed in zone four; Tilly is in the zone, and goes to make the necessary repairs, which she admits she has only done once, and it was while blindfolded for a drinking game. Meanwhile, artificial gravity begins to fail in the area where Georgiou and Nhan fight with Leland/Control, being rolled through the corridors and even standing on the ceiling. Leland/Control comments that it did not need to be that hard, to which Georgiou retorts that "not hard is boring" and she hated boring. She is able to momentarily distract him with a phaser blast to the face which distorts his features, allowing her to flee while he recovered. Meanwhile, Burnham arrives on Kaminar during the confrontation with the Ba'ul, flying down to the surface, where she is seen by Saru in the Ba'ul stronghold.

On the Enterprise, Cornwell and Number One work on the torpedo. The matter/antimatter intermix regulator was still functional, so Cornwell could not disable the torpedo. Number One, unable to repair the blast door, suggests inputting a conflicting command in the torpedo's guidance system to shut it down until it acquired another target. She reports to Pike that they were in the "Hail Mary" part of the operation, sometime Pike remarks they had been in all day; he asks for an estimated time until the torpedo detonated, and Number One reports less than five minutes. Pike orders Number One back to the bridge, as he's turning the conn over to her, and would come down to join Cornwell. Aboard the Klingon cleave ship, as the battle rages, L'Rell takes a glancing injury to her head, causing her to laugh; she had thought her Chancellorship would be bloodless. Tyler orders the weapons officer to return fire and destroy those who would harm their Chancellor. L'Rell orders the D7s to target the drone fleet, promising they would "wade knee deep in the ruin of our enemies".

Burnham arrives at the fourth and fifth signals, on Boreth and Xahea, and then returns to the present. She recalled that her mother's anchor point was on Terralysium, 950 years in the future from where she left on Doctari Alpha twenty years earlier. She hails Discovery and tells them to set coordinates for Terralysium, 930 years in the future. Saru warns that the quantum fluctuations within the wormhole made it difficult to track her with standard sensors, and asks how she planned to guide them through. Burnham replies that she would send a signal — a sixth signal, like the North Star, which would let them follow her to the other side. On the Enterprise, Pike is approaching the briefing room, and Number One stands by to assist. On the Discovery, the fight between Georgiou and Leland/Control has now reached the engine room, where Georgiou locks him inside the reaction cube for the spore drive.

Pike and Cornwell continue to work feverishly on the torpedo, but nothing they have tried is working; the torpedo will detonate in ninety seconds. Cornwell volunteers to pull the emergency lever for the blast door, sacrificing herself to seal off the ship and contain the damage once the torpedo detonated. Pike refuses, but Cornwell points out they had no time — if they didn't contain the damage, the torpedo would go off and likely kill everyone on the ship. Pike retorts that if she did it, she would die, reminding her that the Enterprise was his ship, his responsibility. Cornwell replies that his story wouldn't end there, and he knew it. Pike, knowing from the time crystal what his future would be, speculates that if he did have a different future, the torpedo wouldn't go off with him in there. Cornwell concedes this, but asks how many people would pay the price if he was wrong. Reluctantly, Pike gives in, and returns to the turbolift. Cornwell tells him that whatever his path may be, he could handle it. She then triggers the blast door, sealing herself inside with the torpedo. Pike watches through the window of the blast door as Cornwell is vaporized by the torpedo detonation, which breaches the saucer. The Discovery sees the detonation, and Saru worriedly calls to the Enterprise. Pike grimly reports they were alright, but that they had lost the admiral.

Saru calls to Burnham, telling her they had run out of time. Burnham is prepared, and tells Spock to return to the Discovery. Spock, however, cannot leave; the shuttle's engines were disabled by the weapon impact, and the Discovery was too damaged to risk lowering her shields to bring him aboard. Burnham is shaken; she had just gotten Spock back in her life, and didn't want to lose him again. Spock admits he felt the same, but that she had never lost him: She had taught him that he could walk in the worlds of both his father and his mother. He calls Burnham his "balance", and admits he is afraid he will not be able to find it again without her. Burnham offers her "last advice" to her little brother, telling him that there was a galaxy of people who would reach for him, and that he had to let them — and to find the person who seems farthest from him, and reach for them, and let them guide him. Spock promises he would, and wishes he could be certain of her safety. Burnham assures him that he will be — she will send the last

signal.

As Leland/Control continues to try breaking out of the reaction cube, Georgiou magnetizes it, just as Spock had done to Gant on the abandoned Section 31 ship. At the same time, Pike returns to the bridge of the Enterprise, as Spock reports that his shuttle is disabled, which means he could not return to the Discovery. Pike orders him to hold position, and asks Saru on the status of the Discovery's shields. Tilly is able to bring the shields back up to 40% — more than enough to see them through. Spock is beamed back to the Enterprise, and Burnham activates the suit for the jump. As the battle continues to rage, the Red Angel takes flight once again, and Saru orders Detmer to follow her signal. Pike orders all ships to clear a path, and bids farewell to his friend Saru, to his family aboard the Discovery. In sickbay, Culber tells the unconscious Stamets that they were on their way; in engineering, Leland/Control tells Georgiou that it did not end there. Georgiou smugly corrects him, and also tells him that the magnetization would be painful... and that she would like to hear him start screaming. As the nanotechnology in Leland's body is pulled to the floor, Control obliges her. With Leland/Control disabled, the Section 31 fleet is dead in the water, and Pike orders his fleet to open fire. Georgiou reports to the bridge that Leland is dead, and Control is neutralized.

All around, those who were brought together for the battle watch the Red Angel guide the Discovery into the wormhole — Po, from her shuttle, Siranna, from her Ba'ul fighter, L'Rell and Tyler, from the cleave ship, and Pike and Spock, from the Enterprise. The Discovery crew begins to feel the wormhole effects as they follow Burnham in. As the Discovery enters, the wormhole closes. The Enterprise — a portion of her saucer destroyed — flies past, joining the rest of the fleet.

At Starfleet Headquarters in San Francisco, Pike, Number One, Spock, and Tyler are debriefed by Starfleet Command, where they report that the Discovery was destroyed during the battle. The Starfleet interviewers tell them that just before the Discovery disappeared, they detected high energy gamma radiation and gravitational waves consistent with a quantum singularity. All four of them have no answer for that, all saying they saw the Discovery explode. When asked about Burnham, Pike replies that she went "above and beyond" before her death, and blames Section 31 for the whole catastrophe. Starfleet Command agrees, promising to reform Section 31 to make it more transparent; they name Tyler as its new commander, as both his unique dual existence as Tyler and Voq and his rational thinking made him ideal for the job. Spock warns that the destruction of the Discovery does not entirely eliminate the problem, and suggests that to ensure nothing of this type can happen again, all participants in the event will be barred from ever speaking of the Discovery, her crew, or the spore drive again, under penalty of treason.

"Personal log, stardate 1201.7. 124 days have passed since your disappearance. It has been difficult, but we've managed not to reveal the truth of Discovery's fate to Starfleet. To have done so was to have risked rendering your sacrifice meaningless. If we learned anything, we learned we're not yet ready to learn everything. Mother and Father are diplomatically immune from interrogation, and they fully understand our silence is meant to keep you safe. We have sworn never to speak your name in the presence of others. Yet I feel you with me, always. With every moment, I grow more sure-footed in this... in-between place, more certain of who I am becoming. You teach me, sister, even now. Every night, I look to the stars for your signal, and every night, I have to remind myself of the scientific truth that time is relative. One hundred and twenty-four days for one is the blink of an eye for another. It is difficult to reconcile logically, but to paraphrase an Earth physicist: 'The universe is under no obligation to make sense to me.' I believe that you were successful. I choose to believe it. That is the only gift I have left to give you. It may not be logical, but I am... proud to bear it."

Some four months later, in Earth orbit, the Enterprise is in spacedock, having been repaired from the battle. Spock — now clean-shaven and back in uniform — arrives on the bridge, remarking that Number One had detected an anomaly. Pike confirms they have located the seventh and final signal in the Beta Quadrant, fifty-one thousand light years away. Spock goes to run the analytics, while Pike remarks a new moon has been found at Edrin II; Number One confirms this. Pike suggests they take the Enterprise out for a spin, and asks Spock if that sounded good to him. Spock replies that it does: "Let us see what the future holds." Number One reports they

were ready for warp, and Pike gives the order. The Enterprise sets out to continue its mission, as a red burst of light flashes in the stars.

Season Three

That Hope Is You, Part 1

Season 3
Episode Number: 30
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday October 15, 2020
Writer: Michelle Paradise, Jenny Lumet & Alex Kurtzman
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Adil Hussain (Aditya Sahil), Nicole Dickinson (Hadley), Riley Gilchrist (Andorian Regulator), Julianne Grossman (Sanctuary (voice)), Brandon McGibbon (Ithyk the Andorian), Jake Michaels (Ithor the Orion), Fabio Tassone (Book's Ship Computer), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Cosmo Traitt)
Summary: Arriving 930 years in the future, Burnham navigates a galaxy she no longer recognizes while searching for the rest of the U.S.S. Discovery crew.



In 3188, Aditya Sahil awakes each day to carry out an uninterrupted routine of manning an old Federation relay station.

Meanwhile, Cleveland Booker pilots his ship away from Hima, pursued and fired upon by Cosmo Traitt, who complains that Booker has stolen his own purloined cargo. The cargo "belongs to itself" Booker responds before his vessel detects a space-time anomaly forming. Trying to maneuver away from Cosmo, Booker accidentally collides with Commander Michael Burnham, who emerges from the wormhole in her Red Angel suit. Both Burnham and Booker's vessel fall to

Hima, with Burnham barely managing to regain control of her suit before impacting in a remote location.

After crash-landing, she emerges from the suit as it loses life support functions. Using a kit containing a communicator, a tricorder, an emergency ration pack, and other equipment, Burnham is unable to contact USS Discovery but confirms with elation that the suit detects life, indicating that she successfully prevented Control from destroying all sentient life in the galaxy. Before the wormhole closes, Burnham sends the suit back through to relay the seventh and final signal to Spock and subsequently self-destruct.

Realizing she is alone, Burnham walks toward the crash site of the ship she impacted by following its column of smoke.

Burnham finds Booker's crashed ship on the shore of a small lake. Booker startles her by cloaking the vessel and attacking her. Burnham says she does not wish to fight him, but he engages her briefly in hand-to-hand combat. They stop fighting, and Booker chastises her for tearing a hole in space-time. Burnham asks if she is on Terralysium, but Booker informs her she is on Hima, a planet unknown to her. Burnham apologizes for crashing into his ship and says that without her crew, she must place her trust in Booker.

He takes Burnham aboard his ship, where she is impressed by the advanced technology. Booker says she cracked his dilithium recrystalizer when they collided. Booker must get his

cargo to its destination by a certain time but says he does not have the benamite needed to travel via quantum slipstream and that other methods of space travel will be unsatisfactory. The only place to obtain new dilithium would be to trade for it at the Mercantile, a courier outpost at Requiem, a nearby city. Burnham asks if she could find communications equipment at the Mercantile to contact her ship; Booker says she would need to trade something for access. She offers up her tricorder as an "antique." Before departing, Booker also shows Burnham Grudge, whom he alleges has a thyroid condition to explain the cat's large size.

Burnham notices that Booker's cargo is temperature sensitive and also surmises that Booker stole it. On the way to the Mercantile, Booker notes her Starfleet badge and says that only a handful of "true believers" of the Federation remain. Burnham asks what happened to the Federation. Booker tells her that it collapsed following the Burn, and is surprised to discover she does not know about the event, in which most of the galaxy's dilithium exploded, destroying most warp-capable ships and killing many people. The Federation did not know why it happened or if the remaining dilithium would explode, and it eventually dissolved, a century or more prior. Burnham, astonished, says the Federation is about more than warp drives, and instead represents a "shared vision." Booker warns her to remove the Starfleet insignia before they arrive anyway.

Burnham and Booker arrive at Requiem, where the Mercantile floats above the city. She is surprised to find that the Andorians and Orions work together to run the facility. As she is not a courier, she is almost denied entry, but Booker reveals that she has items to trade and she is allowed in. Booker explains that holo-buyers and -sellers strike deals that are confirmed and regulated by the Orions and Andorians, though some side deals such as trading her "antiques" are possible. Burnham is impressed by portable transporter technology, and gives Booker her tricorder to trade for dilithium.

She enters the comms area only to be restrained by a stasis beam. Booker has tricked her into walking into the facility's vault and remorsefully steals the rest of her kit to trade for dilithium. Contained behind a force field, Ithyk, an Andorian, and Ithor, an Orion, interrogate Burnham about why she tried to enter their vault. When she proves reluctant to answer their questions, the pair spray Burnham with a purple gas meant to make people speak the truth. Burnham, under its influence, talks about her experiences with Booker and saving the galaxy from Control, but her answers seem nonsensical to Ithyk and Ithor.

Meanwhile, Booker finds no success in trading the items for dilithium before Cosmo finds him. Ithyk and Ithor finally deduce that Burnham arrived with Booker. They find Cosmo beating Booker in an effort to find the stolen cargo, though Booker refuses to give it up. Burnham then punches Booker for stealing her items. With both Mercantile officials and Cosmo training weapons on them, Burnham — still under the influence of the gas — signals Booker, and the pair start fighting the others, taking their handheld weapons. Burnham grabs several dilithium crystals before she and Booker use portable transporters to escape to the countryside.

Beneath a waterfall, Burnham hits Booker again, complaining that she needs to contact Discovery. Several Mercantile officials suddenly appear, and Burnham and Booker fight them off before transporting several more times across the landscape. Pinned down and waiting for the transporter to recharge, Burnham apologizes to Booker for hitting him, and the pair jump off a cliff before transporting away, where they land in the lake near Book's ship. He says they cannot track them because they landed in water.

Burnham and Booker dry off next to the water, but Booker warns that the aliens will find them soon. Burnham has been injured by a shot to her arm. Booker uses his telepathic abilities to call a Hima water plant forth from the water; a liquid extracted from its leaves will prevent infections. The liquid had "a bite to it," Burnham replies, and Booker covers her wound with a handkerchief. He then reveals he carries a device that can communicate via subspace, annoying but also bemusing Burnham. However, she is unable to contact Discovery. Booker asks if she is a time-traveler, which Burnham confirms. He notes time travel was outlawed after the temporal wars.

The pair return to his ship, where they are surrounded by Ithyk, Ithor, Cosmo, and several henchmen. Annoyed by Cosmo for letting his cargo be stolen, Ithor kills him. Ithyk demands the ship's access code, which Booker reveals to be "sticky." The ship decloaks and a cargo hatch opens to reveal a large creature, Molly the trance worm, resting inside. Ithyk and Ithor discuss eating it "served fresh." As it emerges, Booker warns Burnham to close her eyes. Having lulled

the Mercantile officials into a trance, Molly kills and eats Ithyk and Ithor before the rest beam away. Molly then eats Burnham whole, but Booker, using his telepathic abilities, convinces her to spit Burnham out onto the beach. "I really, really didn't know how this day was going to turn out," a startled Burnham, coated in saliva, says.

Booker's ship travels at warp. Booker reveals he has been working to save trance worms since the Federation's fall left no one to enforce the Endangered Species Act. Burnham asks about his connection to plants and animals. Booker says his family are "killers" and "poachers" but that occasionally someone like him is born, "something to do with balance." Booker reveals he is not welcome in his family, but does not wish to be like them. They deliver Molly to Sanctuary Four, where Molly joins other trance worms swimming in a lake. They arrived just in time for her breeding cycle, Booker says. He reveals he knows someone who might be able to help find Discovery.

He takes Burnham to a courier waypoint, an old Federation space station, where they find Sahil sitting at his desk. Burnham identifies herself as a Starfleet officer and Sahil identifies himself as a "Federation liaison." Burnham asks him to search for Discovery. Sahil is unable to locate it, but notes he can only scan a six hundred light year radius because long-range sensors failed decades prior, leaving the remaining Federation outposts isolated.

Sahil asks how Burnham is unaware of the current state of the galaxy. Burnham reveals that she time-traveled from before the Burn and the collapse of the Federation. She posits that Discovery may have arrived well out of range, or could arrive at some point in the near or distant future. Sahil says he is not a commissioned officer as no one remained to officially swear him in, but that he maintained the office waiting for someone representing hope to arrive — such as Burnham. Sahil says the Federation flag can only be raised by a commissioned officer and asks Burnham to raise it. Burnham commissions him to serve as an acting communications chief to search for Discovery, and they raise the flag as Burnham promises to find her ship and others who believe in the Federation.

Far From Home

Season 3

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Thursday October 22, 2020
Writer:	Michelle Paradise, Jenny Lumet & Alex Kurtzman
Director:	Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars:	Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars:	Michelle Yeoh (Philippa Georgiou), Rachael Ancheril (Nhan), Tig Notaro (Jett Reno), Jake Weber (Zareh), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe Jr. (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Wole Daramola (Red Eyes (Heavy)), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Kevan Karse (Lookout), Jonathan Koensgen (Kal), Lindsay Owen Pierre (Os'ir the Bartender), Sanjay Pavone (Ensign Hazmat), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus the Saurian), Ian Alexander (Gray)
Summary:	After the U.S.S. Discovery crash-lands on a strange planet, the crew finds themselves racing against time to repair their ship. Meanwhile, Saru and Tilly embark on a perilous first-contact mission in hopes of finding Burnham.



Having followed Michael Burnham through a wormhole into the future, USS Discovery emerges at high speed above a planet surrounded by many large asteroids. The crew is unconscious, with Saru awakening first and rousing the bridge crew back to stations. Jett Reno explains that tidal forces in the wormhole similar to g forces knocked everyone unconscious. The ship is in an uncontrolled free fall as the crew races to regain maneuverability.

Discovery plows straight through an asteroid covered in trees and falls toward the planet. Approaching a glacier on the planet's surface, Gen Rhys fires a graviton beam to soften the ice and cushion the impact. After hitting the ice, the ship's deflector shields fail and the ship slams to a halt, jolting many crew members and throwing Lieutenant Keyla Detmer over a console. The ship rests atop the glacier, groaning from damage, with large chunks of ice resting atop the hull.

The bridge crew recovers from the crash landing and applauds Detmer's piloting skills. However, Detmer has a bloody head wound and is sluggish, so Saru orders her to report to sickbay. Tactical and both internal and long-range communications are down. Ensign Tilly reports that sensors are also down, leaving her no way to determine where or when they are. Reno points out that Terralysium, their supposed destination, was not particularly icy, indicating at the very least they are on the wrong planet. She also speculates that systems are down because of a ruptured plasma manifold from the crash; repairing it will require finding and fixing many damaged EPS relays and conduits. Saru notes that Discovery is unable to contact Burnham for the moment but that the crew remains together and alive and will search for her when possible.

As Saru surveys damage, Tilly tells him that the planet has pockets of atmosphere with higher levels of oxygen than elsewhere. The pockets are decagons, a ten-sided polygon, indicating they were constructed. Tilly has also found signs of a populated settlement inside one of the pockets, reassuring Saru that their mission to stop Control from destroying all sentient life in the galaxy was successful. They encounter R.A. Bryce, who reports that a critical transtator in the communications system needs a complete rebuild, which he estimates will take at least six hours if the ship has enough rubindium.

Philippa Georgiou approaches them, and Tilly notes she has some of Leland's remains on her shoes. Georgiou states that "somebody had to make sure he was dead" and informs Saru someone needs to clean the spore cube because there are "gooey bits" of Leland everywhere. She insists that repairing the communications system should be a top priority in order to find Burnham, but Saru directs repairs on the EPS system to continue so the ship can regain flight capability and have defensive weapons.

Lieutenant Paul Stamets awakens in a chaotic sickbay, where he was taken after being impaled by a seven-inch shard of duranium alloy shortly before Discovery entered the wormhole. Hugh Culber says he would not have awoken Stamets from his medically-induced coma so soon, but that casualties worse off than him require the use of his biobed. Culber places him in a cellular regeneration chamber across the hall, where he orders him to remain for at least one full cycle, though healing the scar on his chest will require five cycles. The two kiss. Stamets says he is glad to have Culber back; Culber replies that it is good that Stamets is alive.

Meanwhile, Dr. Tracy Pollard sends away an alien crewman who has died. She then informs Detmer that her neurological tests are clear and she has no concussion, meaning she can return to duty. Detmer, however, is still feeling sluggish. She leaves sickbay, but does not acknowledge Culber as she walks out, leaving him confused.

In the ready room with Saru, Nhan, and Georgiou, Tilly reveals Discovery does not have enough rubindium to reconstruct the transtator needed to restore communications, frustrating Georgiou. However, the settlement Tilly detected has rubindium, along with other elements Tilly cannot identify. She adds that the fifty settlers have ships that appear designed for warp travel but do not have any dilithium. Saru and Tilly prepare to depart to barter for the materials they need, which includes getting a treatment in order to be able to breath the planet's atmosphere. He leaves Nhan in charge of repairs and directs Georgiou to assist in fixing the EPS system.

In engineering, a groaning Stamets verbally spars with Reno, whose own back hurts following the crash-landing, regarding tracking down the ruptured relay, and the two reluctantly pair up. Inside the spore cube, Gene cleans up the remains of Leland.

Saru and Tilly, dressed in civilian clothes, depart the ship through an airlock onto the glacier. Tilly marvels at the strange locale, including the "giant hunk of planet hanging there in the sky," and laments she does not have time to study the phenomenon. Saru calms Tilly, who is hurt that Georgiou thinks she is worthless, but Saru replies they are introducing themselves to the future and that Tilly "makes a wonderful first impression." The pair spot a dark figure in the distance who watches them before turning away.

On board Discovery, Nhan tells Georgiou that the ice visibly growing around the ship is somehow parasitic and that Nilsson and a team are studying it, but that its growth accelerates in the shade, meaning the ship will be "screwed" once the sun sets. Georgiou asks why Nhan remained aboard Discovery rather than remain in the past; Nhan replies that she felt a need to remain in order to honor Airiam, who "was a science officer but paid the price of a soldier." Georgiou replies that she stayed aboard Discovery to avoid being placed in charge of Section 31 as she knew that in her words "bureaucracy is where fun goes to die." The pair encounter Linus, who reports that the EPS grid on Deck Six has been repaired. Georgiou asks about Linus's visual spectrum, and he states it is 74,000 nanometers. Nhan orders Linus to Deck Eight for further repairs, and Georgiou, with a mischievous look, volunteers to join him.

On the surface, Saru and Tilly follow the stranger and note that the floating rigs have visible blast marks, indicating someone wanted to shut them down. The stranger walks into a ravine, where he is transported away. Saru and Tilly follow and find themselves transported to a bar embedded high atop the cliff. The three Coridan men inside draw weapons on them. They reveal they saw the Starfleet ship crash but question whether Saru and Tilly are Starfleet officers; Tilly's recitation of Starfleet code about officers' conduct convinces them to lower their weapons. One man identifies himself as Kal and says he believes the officers will help them with an unknown

problem. He says the planet has no official name but that they are miners and call it The Colony. Os'ir the bartender warns that Zareh will have tracked Saru and Tilly to the bar. Tilly offers to trade some of Discovery's dilithium in exchange for the materials needed for a new transtator. Kal says they will require enough dilithium to power their vessels, fix other equipment and to barter at the Tellerite Exchange.

Aboard Discovery, Stamets and Reno have tracked down the final blown relay in a Jefferies tube, but Reno says her injured spine prevents her from accessing it. Reno offers to summon Nilsson to make the repair, but the ailing Stamets volunteers to crawl into the space.

In the bar, Kal says the transtator appears old. He uses programmable matter to construct a new device, which amazes Tilly. Kal tells her he always believed Starfleet would come to help and says once the colony is self-sufficient again, the miners can defend themselves. Os'ir tells Saru that Zareh is their courier, who delivers anything they cannot make or grow, "which is pretty much everything." Suddenly, Zareh and several henchmen arrive before Saru or Tilly can leave. Zareh says they must be from Discovery, though he could find no trace of the ship in his database. Kal, bluffing, tells Zareh they have been in contact with other Federation ships. Zareh says he detected high-energy gamma rays and gravitational waves upon their arrival and, after seeing their outdated technology, correctly deduces they are time travelers, surprising Kal. Zareh kills Kal painfully in retribution for having helped Saru and Tilly.

Zareh says he can do better at the Tellerite Exchange by breaking down the Starfleet officers' equipment for parts. Saru demands to negotiate a reasonable settlement with Zareh, but Zareh insists they have no authority and that the most important thing was obtaining dilithium. He reveals that the parasitic ice is leaving Discovery with little time to get off the ground before it surrounds the ship and crushes its hull and crew.

Stamets approaches the damaged relay in the Jefferies tube. Nhan discovers that Georgiou did not join them on Deck Eight for repairs and is missing. A sudden jolt of the ship leaves Stamets bleeding in the Jefferies tube.

Saru and Zareh negotiate a deal and Zareh prepares to send Tilly back to the ship to retrieve the dilithium. He warns her that at night, the ice infests everything, and can even go down a person's throat. Before she can leave, Zareh's men capture Georgiou along the perimeter. He orders her shot, but Georgiou deduces that Zareh's competitors likely also observed Discovery's arrival and are on their way and that Zareh is not strong enough to fend them off. Zareh shoots her on a low power setting several times before Georgiou and Saru team up to fight back. The pair kill Zareh's henchmen, but Saru stops Georgiou from killing the disarmed Zareh. Tilly notes the sun has set, accelerating the ice's growth on Discovery.

Via remote tricorder, Reno watches Stamets repair the relay. Culber arrives and chastises Stamets, but Reno tells him to set aside his anger so he can repair the relay. He does so, restoring power to Discovery.

Saru orders Georgiou to hand over her weapon and promises to send the miners dilithium to power their vessels and to hand over Zareh's vessel. He leaves Zareh's fate to Os'ir, who gives him Tilly's pack and sends him out to the planet's surface. Georgiou also promises to kill Zareh if he returns to seek vengeance on the settlement. After Zareh leaves, Os'ir gives Saru a personal transporter and welcomes him to the future.

Back aboard Discovery, Bryce is able to repair the communications system with the new transtator. Defense systems are still down and sensors are only partially functional, but shields and other systems are coming back online. Detmer reports that impulse and maneuvering thrusters are ready, but notes that Discovery was not designed to take off from a planet like this. The ship struggles to break free of the parasitic ice. An unidentified vessel approaches, prompting fear that it is one of Zareh's competitors preparing to attack. Suddenly, Discovery is caught in a tractor beam that pulls it free of the ice. The ship hails them, and the crew is surprised but relieved to see Burnham, with long braided hair, on the other end. She reveals it has been a year since she arrived in the future.

People of Earth

Season 3

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday October 29, 2020
Writer: Bo Yeon Kim, Erika Lippoldt
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Philippa Georgiou), Blu del Barrio (Adira), Christopher Heyerdahl (Wen), Adil Hussain (Aditya Sahil), Phumzile Sitole (Capt. Ndoye), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Fode Bangoura (Alien Merchant), Shawn Campbell (Supervising Inspector), Riley Gilchrist (Andorian Regulator), Xavier Lopez (Passing Crew Member), Fabio Tas-sone (Book's Ship Computer (voice)), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus the Saurian)
Summary: Finally reunited, Burnham and the U.S.S. Discovery crew journey to Earth, eager to learn what happened to the Federation in their absence.



In a log entry set to be automatically transmitted if and when USS Discovery is ever found, Michael Burnham describes her year spent apart from the ship in the future, as well as the nature of the Burn and the collapse of the Federation. She explains that she became a courier in order to search for clues about what caused the Burn, look for ways to reunite the Federation and search for Discovery. Burnham apparently spends some time traveling in a small craft on her own, but also shows she works with and is friends with Cleveland Booker. Burnham reveals she has accepted the fact that she may

never see her former crewmates again — but her log is interrupted when she receives a notification that Discovery has been detected.

Having rescued the ship from the parasitic ice on The Colony, Burnham beams aboard Discovery and embraces her crewmates while sharing a nod with Philippa Georgiou. Burnham and Saru catch up while walking through the corridors. Burnham says she sent a transmission to Terralysium, but that the response took months to arrive and the residents had no knowledge of her mother. Burnham also promised to give Book some of Discovery's dilithium, which Saru promises to honor.

On the bridge, Burnham describes how the Burn killed millions, though Paul Stamets says nothing could have affected all dilithium across space at the same time. She reveals she discovered a 12-year-old transmission on an obsolete Starfleet channel. The message from Admiral Senna Tal says he awaits any remaining Starfleet personnel on Earth. Burnham proposes using the spore drive to jump to Earth, which is distant enough that she was unable to journey that

far. Stamets asks whether he should prepare for a jump, but looks back and forth between Saru and Burnham, unsure who is in command. Saru notes the two of them must decide who will become captain, but Burnham declines and tells Saru he should be in command and says she is unsure if she was ever right for such a position. Saru sits in the captain's chair and tells the crew to prepare for their mission, prompting the crew to respond, "Aye, captain."

Outside Discovery, various work pods and DOT-7s repair the ship's hull. Inside, Ensign Sylvia Tilly looks at a memorial wall with Starfleet insignia. She tells Burnham she has not had time to grieve those who died or were left behind in the past, including her mother, cousins and other family. They lived their lives and died centuries ago, she says tearfully. She hopes to find something familiar on Earth to ground her, such as the Gateway Arch, the Great Pyramid or homemade hummingbird cake. "Cake is eternal," Burnham responds lightly. Tilly says she knows Burnham had let the Discovery crew go, which Burnham does not deny, and the two embrace. Tilly says Burnham also seems "lighter somehow."

Book beams aboard Discovery and is surprised to find not Keyla Detmer or Tilly at the controls but Georgiou, about whom he says Burnham warned him. She interrogates Book about whether his relationship with Burnham is romantic; he initially denies it, then refuses to discuss the matter with her further. Georgiou says she is no longer certain the Burnham of 3189 will still be "earnest and doing the right thing."

Later, Burnham extracts some dilithium from Discovery's core. The amount of dilithium amazes Book, who says it could run as many as a dozen sectors. Burnham reveals the ship feels "familiar" but "far away," and Book tells her she does not necessarily owe the Discovery crew anything. He also warns that their stash of dilithium will make the ship a target. She offers to bring Book with them to Earth, where she says he would be safe from those who he has angered. He says he believes in his conservation work and does not wish to give it up, but she says Discovery needs his help to mask their dilithium stores.

The ready room, Saru tells Burnham he is uncertain about trusting her judgment and that while he is grateful she supported his captaincy, he was surprised at her lack of interest in the job. Burnham says she adapted to the unexpected new future in which they found themselves. Book's ship is brought into the shuttlebay, where the dilithium is loaded and it is cloaked. Using the spore drive, Discovery jumps to the Sol system, near Saturn. Book, impressed, says Burnham did not tell him about "the spinning part."

As Discovery approaches Earth, a system of advanced forcefield-generating arrays activates, creating an impenetrable barrier around the planet. Two non-Starfleet vessels approach as Discovery goes to red alert. They are hailed by Captain Ndoye of the United Earth Defense Force, who finds their viewscreen method of communication "quaint." She informs Saru that Discovery has violated regulations C1922 and F031 of the United Earth charter and orders the ship to leave immediately.

Saru presents Discovery's cover story — that it was on a long-term classified scientific expedition when it was effectively stranded by the Burn, and that they are the descendants of the original crew. Ndoye notes the ship's design and metallurgy indicate it was built between the 23rd and 25th centuries and expresses skepticism that so old a ship would still be in service. Burnham and Book, both wearing civilian clothes, quietly leave the bridge. Ndoye insists the ship be inspected, and abruptly beams her inspectors in across the ship, startling the Discovery crew.

In Burnham's quarters, she and Book dress in Starfleet uniforms so as to not to arouse suspicion, though Booker complains about the livery. It is "just a uniform," Burnham responds. In the corridor, she encounters Georgiou, who has also dressed in a Starfleet uniform, albeit with an admiral's rank. She notes Burnham does not appear to be thrilled to be back in uniform and speculates she grew used to living by her own rules, which allowed Burnham to discover who she really was.

In the ready room, Saru tells Ndoye he was perplexed by Earth's gruff welcome. She replies that Earth was built to be self-sustainable following the Burn even as raiders tried to seize their remaining dilithium. She says the raiders' current leader is a "relentless" man named Wen. Ndoye tells them the Federation and Starfleet left earth a century prior, having left for an unknown destination. She says many of the ships destroyed in the Burn were Federation, and that many felt if it was an attack and could happen again that their presence on Earth made it a target. Burnham asks about the message from Tal, which was sent 12 years ago; Ndoye's records show he died on an outbound ship two years before.

In engineering, U.E. inspectors look over the equipment, annoying the crew. Adira, a young officer, questions why the spore cube is connected to Discovery's bridge controls. Stamets explains that he uses the cube for controlled spore reactions, which requires coordination with the bridge. Adira responds that the ship is "practically a museum." They tell Stamets they are just 16 years old, but another inspector cautions them not to engage the Discovery crew. Suddenly, the ship sounds red alert.

Five vessels approach — Wen's ships, Ndoye warns. Saru answers Wen's hail, and the helmeted raider tells them to surrender their dilithium immediately, unconvinced that the ship has none. Ndoye orders Discovery to leave Earth and they will deal with Wen, but she and her inspectors unexpectedly find themselves unable to beam away.

Burnham finds Book in the ship's mess, where he has been unknowingly drinking synthehol. She says she has a plan but that she has not gotten permission from Saru.

In engineering, Tilly and Stamets find an unknown device tapped into their systems inside a console. It has tapped into Discovery's deflector system to block the inspectors' transporters and will take hours to disable safely. The two quickly grow suspicious of Adira, who had been examined that console earlier and was suspiciously knowledgeable of their 900-year-old starship systems. They are confused as to why she would trap her own people on board, but Stamets speculates she was trying to buy time for something.

Burnham and Book leave on his ship, along with Discovery's supply of dilithium. Saru is angry but realizes Burnham must have a plan. Ndoye orders her ships to target the raider vessels, saying Wen cannot be allowed to obtain the dilithium. On his ship, Book says the raider ships are much less powerful than those he is used to. As Grudge lounges nearby, Burnham and Book discuss strategy in a shorthand that highlights their familiarity and history working together. Burnham tells Wen they will beam the dilithium over if he agrees to leave Earth's orbit immediately.

Saru places Discovery in the U.E. ships' line of fire in order to protect Burnham. The two quantum torpedoes completely collapse Discovery's shields and cause explosions on the bridge, but Saru's sacrifice has only briefly delayed a battle. Wen tells Burnham and Book he will lower his shields to allow the dilithium to be beamed aboard. As tensions rise, Joann Owosekun reports that Book's ship has cloaked and Gen Rhys says the raiders are powering down weapons.

The turbolift doors open to reveal Burnham and Booker holding Wen captive. They beamed him off his ship and onto Discovery, and the raiders are unwilling to fire on them with Wen held hostage. Burnham says it is time for Ndoye and Wen to talk.

Wen complains that Earth hordes its dilithium without using it, leaving others to suffer. Burnham urges them to speak face-to-face. Wen is uncooperative, but an impatient Georgiou attacks him and removes his helmet, revealing him to be human.

Meanwhile, Stamets finds Adira in a Jefferies tube, studying the ship. He asks why they sabotaged Discovery, and they explain that they found the ship's technology suspicious. He explains that they use the spore drive as an alternate form of faster-than-light travel and that he is the system's unique human navigator. Stamets reveals Discovery is from the year 2258 and demands Adira reveal their secret as well. Adira explains they became an inspector in the hopes of finding a Federation starship and that they wish to accompany Discovery on its mission. They say they know Tal.

In the ready room, Burnham notes Wen's vessel is crowded and broken down. Wen reveals he is from an old research colony on Titan that became independent from Earth a century ago but was devastated by an accident at its liquid hydrocarbon research facility that destroyed a third of the habitats, destroyed their tillable soil and left them without long-range communications. He says the first ship sent to Earth seeking help was destroyed and they knew they were on their own. Ndoye says Earth was unaware of Titan's troubles. The Starfleet officers propose a trade, with Earth providing relief and Titan sharing its research findings.

Ndoye subsequently praises Saru's handling of Wen and invited Discovery's crew to visit the surface. She also has authorized Adira to remain aboard Discovery, and wishes them luck in searching for Starfleet. Saru says Stamets told him Adira knows how to find Tal. "I am Admiral Tal," Adira reveals. Saru later tells Burnham Adira, though human, was joined with a Trill symbiont. Burnham said she has seen Trills at the exchanges but was unaware that they carried symbionts. Saru says the sphere data indicate the symbionts are sentient, benevolent and long-lived, transitioning between hosts who can access prior hosts' memories. However, Adira

has some trouble accessing Tal's memories, possibly because she is human, not Trill. Burnham admits she should have informed Saru of her plan beforehand. She adds that she would be proud to serve as his first officer, but that her year alone in the future meant she let go over certain things on Discovery and she will need time to "find her way back to them." Saru says he will trust her to grow through her change.

Burnham bids farewell for now to Book. He says she owes him, though Burnham retorts that she provided him with dilithium and life in a new quadrant.

On the bridge, Burnham finds Saru watching an image of the old Starfleet Academy on the viewscreen. The rest of the bridge crew has gone to the surface for a visit, but Burnham says she will admire the view from Discovery alongside Saru. On the surface, Tilly, Owosekun, Detmer, Rhys, Nilsson and R.A. Bryce visit a tree many of them used to study under at the academy, now grown into an enormous round trunk. Rhys notes they have now stood in the same spot 930 years apart. Saru hails Tilly, who begs for five more minutes on the planet, a request Saru grants.

Forget Me Not

Season 3

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday November 05, 2020
Writer: Alan McElroy, Chris Silvestri, Anthony Maranville
Director: Hanelle M. Culpepper
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Philippa Georgiou), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Andreas Apergis (Guardian Xi), Blu del Barrio (Adira), Karen Robinson (Leader Pav), Andrew Shaver (Commissioner Vos), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Kenneth Welsh (Admiral Senna Tal), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Elana Dunkelman (Disco Engineer #1), Christine L. Nguyen (Disco Engineer #2), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus the Saurian)
Summary: Burnham and Adira visit the Trill homeworld while Saru's efforts on the Discovery to help the crew reconnect yield surprises.



USS Discovery floats in space as DOT-7 drones repair the ship. Doctor Hugh Culber conducts examinations of the crew, who are still processing the leap forward in time. He finds them physically well but psychologically stressed. In a voiceover log entry, he notes that the ship's goal of searching out the remaining Federation members has provided motivation for some crew members while leaving others detached. He offers to talk to Keyla Detmer, who is taking it harder than many on the ship, but she declines.

Adira undergoes medical scans in attempts to retrieve her memories from the

Tal symbiont. Culber and Dr. Tracy Pollard find that the symbiont is wrapped around Adira's heart, which she says is to protect her. She remembers nothing of her life before the joining; noting that she can remember how to speak seven languages and make Bajoran hasperat but her earliest memory is being in an escape pod before being rescued by the United Earth Defense Force. Culber suggests that they travel to Trill to seek the help of experts on the symbiont, and Adira agrees.

Using the spore drive, Discovery jumps to Trill and goes to yellow alert, wary after their reception at Earth. They open a channel to the planet and receive a holographic reply from Commissioner Vos, who says the Trill population was decimated by the Burn and is excited to encounter a returning symbiont. Captain Saru says he will send the host and a medical officer to the planet, though he does not mention Adira is human, not Trill. He also cancels yellow alert.

In engineering, Saru approaches Paul Stamets to discuss his health — and more broadly, the risk posed by having a single person capable of operating the spore drive, especially with the era's

dilithium scarcity. Stamets is defensive, noting he researched the matter for more than a decade before the discovery of the tardigrade aboard the USS Glenn allowed him to make controlled jumps. Saru notes there has been over 900 years of technological developments since then and that alternatives are necessary in the event Stamets should ever again be incapacitated. Ensign Sylvia Tilly says she has been developing a new interface for the spore drive utilizing dark matter, but Stamets is immediately dismissive and tells her not to waste his time.

Culber visits Burnham in her quarters as she reviews clues about the Burn she collected during her year alone in the future. Culber notes her living area is now more decorated than before. He asks Burnham to accompany Adira to the planet to provide emotional support since she has experienced a similar feeling of disorientation and loss. Culber describes post-traumatic growth, a means by which people can grow and evolve after a difficult life event like nearly dying or being isolated. Burnham worries she wouldn't be able to function in this role, but he calls her a "responsibility hoarder" who focuses on work during times of emotional struggle.

As they approach the shuttlebay, Adira questions why Burnham is accompanying her to Trill and decides to go alone. However, after a few seconds she changes her mind, saying she does not wish to let anyone down. Boarding Shuttlecraft 31, Adira also jocularly urges Burnham not to say anything "annoyingly inspirational," to which Burnham laughs and agrees.

In the captain's ready room, Culber delivers his report to Saru; the crew is "physically sound," but not "healthy." The crew is experiencing high anxiety due to their solitary circumstances. Saru wants to help, but the typical Starfleet remedies of duty and routine may not be effective, Culber says. Because Discovery is unknown in 3189, the crew needs to feel connected.

On Trill, Burnham and Adira land and walk through a lush forest where flying fish leap from ponds. They encounter Vos, along with Guardian Xi and Leader Pav, amongst others. Burnham introduces herself and Adira. The Trill are confounded to see a non-Trill host. Xi asks Adira to "speak your names," but she can only respond with "Adira." The Trill grow hostile, since the memories have not transferred from symbiont to host. Vos notes there is no record in over 2,000 years of a successful joining between a symbiont and a non-Trill species and calls Adira's joining with Tal an "abomination." He suggests excising the symbiont, though Xi warns forced separation would kill the host, alarming Burnham. Xi apologizes and explains that Trill society and the population of Trill who could be joined was devastated by the Burn and its aftermath, with the survival of their culture through joining in doubt. He says symbionts joining with Humans could be a solution to their problem. Pav decides that they will not forcibly remove the symbiont, but agrees with Vos that the joining is an "aberration." She orders Adira and Burnham to leave the planet immediately.

As Burnham and Adira walk away from the meeting towards their shuttle, they are accosted by Vos and two men with bladed weapons. They prepare to kill Adira to recover the symbiont, but Burnham pulls a phaser and stuns the two guards. Vos refuses to tell her where to find the Caves of Mak'ala, and Burnham stuns him as well, which Adira notes is not "Federation protocol." Xi approaches and offers to show them the caves.

On Discovery, Saru consults the computer as to how to "heal [his] crew." The computer's voice changes and it chuckles. It recommends silent film comedies made by Charlie Chaplin and Buster Keaton. Saru, perplexed, orders it to perform a level 10 diagnostic, but the computer replies that it is fully operational. The computer also suggests giving the crew a night off or inviting them to a meal.

On Trill, Xi leads Burnham and Adira to the sacred pools in the Caves of Mak'ala. He notes that as the symbionts' ancestral home, it is the most likely place for it to communicate with Adira, who says the caves feel "safe." Adira asks Burnham to say something inspirational before she enters the pools. Michael tells her to get in "before someone shoots us."

Saru hosts a dinner party in his ready room. He announces he has given the rest of the crew the evening off and that the dinner for the bridge crew is to be a ritual to "take the measure of loved ones and what we've all accomplished together." He reminds the crew of the "small prayer" they said before they leapt into the future, "Aye," though Philippa Georgiou playfully notes she did not cast such a vote. They toast one another, again saying "Aye."

Burnham asks if Adira may have been joined against her will. Xi says symbionts cannot survive in an unwilling host and that Adira must face whatever the issue is. Adira, dressed in a traditional white gown, walks into the pool. Xi uses a Mynh'ta Orb to track Adira's isoboraline levels; so long as they remain steady, Adira will be safe. Burnham reminds Adira that Senna

Tal's message is vital. For a few moments, Adira floats on her back, and as sparks dance across the water's surface, her eyes flash fully white; Adira is now "in communion" with the symbiont.

At Saru's dinner party, the crew eats quietly. Culber inquires about tension between Stamets and Tilly, but Stamets deflects. Saru tells a story of his life on Kaminar, and the crew pivots to playing a game where they try to speak in haiku. Detmer refuses to participate at first, before starting to form a haiku about Stamets' blood. She refuses to stop as Stamets protests and the rest watch awkwardly. He cites his rapid return to duty after being injured, but Detmer argues that all of their jobs are important. Tilly enters the fray and tells them to be united as a crew. Stamets and Culber walk out, followed by Detmer, then the rest. Georgiou compliments the wine before leaving too.

Meanwhile, on Trill, the Mynh'ta Orb cracks, indicating Adira is in distress. Burnham attempts to enter the pool, but Pav, Vos and several guard enter and stop her. Adira begins to hyperventilate and twitch in the pool before disappearing beneath the milky liquid. Pav reluctantly agrees to let Burnham enter. The Trill deploy neural stabilizers to allow her to commune with Adira for a short time.

Burnham finds herself in a strange place with colorful threads floating through the air. She finds Adira, who says she is trapped and confused. One of the threads touches Adira's foot and she reacts with pain; if she remains in one place for more than a few seconds, the threads attack her. Burnham surmises Adira is in this place to connect with her symbiont and that the threads are attempting to connect with her, not harm her. The threads are connected to its memories. Adira allows multiple threads to connect with her fingertips. Suddenly, she accesses a memory of herself in a medical bay standing over her lover, Gray, a Trill about to receive the symbiont. In the memory, the hold hands as Adira wonders whether Gray will be the same after the joining. In the thread space, Adira tells Burnham that she and Gray were both orphans aboard a generation ship searching for Federation headquarters. Stressed, Adira tries to walk away, but Burnham tells her she cannot leave until she accesses the full memory.

In her memory, Adira sees Gray, now joined with the Tal symbiont, playing cello in their quarters. She tells Gray that that he promised he would be the same after the joining, but that his newly gained skills made him "kind of perfect." Gray jokes that he "already was perfect" but insists he is still himself, just more so. However, Adira questions what is truly Gray and what comes from the prior hosts. She marvels that he is able to navigate the joining so well, and he assures her the joining is based on trust between symbiont and host, just as he trusts Adira. She presents him with a handmade art gift, but as Gray opens the box, Adira pulls out of the memory, telling Burnham to back off. She accuses Burnham of being interested only in the message from Senna Tal, but Burnham says her interest is in securing a future for everyone and that Adira will never move forward without facing whatever painful memory she is suppressing.

Adira re-enters her memory as Gray opens her present. She explains that many cultures pass on stories via tapestries or quilts, with each piece representing a special moment or person. On the quilt she stitched for Gray, for example, one piece depicts an instance in which they broke a replicator and it would not stop producing apples. Another shows a time they played imaginary chess. Gray says he loves it and calls Adira an "art genius." Suddenly, an asteroid impacts the ship, severely damaging their quarters. Adira calls for medical drones to attend to Gray, who has been impaled. The drones determine Gray will not survive treatment, but that the Tal symbiont can be saved. Adira volunteers to become a host, knowing that the memories of Gray and all the prior hosts would be lost otherwise.

Exiting the memory into the now-calmed neural space with Burnham, Adira is greeted by manifestations of the prior Tal hosts, including Senna and Gray. Senna notes that a human joining is "unusual" but says Tal accepts Adira as a host. Burnham tells Senna that his message gave her hope. The manifestations disappear, and Adira and Burnham emerge from the milky waters in the cave pool. Xi asks Adira again to speak her names. She responds: "I am Kasha Tal. Jovar Tal. Madela Tal. Cara Tal. Senna Tal. Gray Tal. And I am Adira Tal." The other Trill apologize for their prior treatment of her and say she will impact generations of Trill to come. Pav offers to mentor Adira, but she decides to stay with Discovery as it seeks out Federation headquarters. Pav hints that when the Federation returns, Trill would consider joining.

On Discovery, Saru mopes over the remains of his ruined dinner party as Tilly returns to thank him. Saru laments that Captain Christopher Pike made connecting with the crew seem "effortless." Tilly says that the crew decided together to travel into the future and are living

together with the consequences of that decision, but that Saru's reminder of their connection shows leadership. Stamets enters and tells Tilly he has failed to appreciate her contributions and apologizes. He inquires about her spore drive research. Tilly says she was examining dark matter and energy coefficients but that she could not make the math work. Stamets says her idea would be revolutionary and that they should research it further.

In Sickbay, Detmer approaches Culber and says she obviously is not okay but that it was hard to admit. She accepts Culber's offer to talk sometime. Then the computer directs available crew to the shuttlebay for a "surprise." There, the crew are watching a holographic projection of the 1924 Buster Keaton silent film *Sherlock Jr.*. The crew laugh, and Linus hands the aloof Georgiou a box of popcorn. Detmer and Stamets silently apologize and embrace. In the rear of the crowd, Culber notes to Saru that the crew had to admit they were not "fine" before they could begin to feel joy and heal. Saru reveals the movie was the idea of the Sphere data that has begun to integrate into the ship's systems. The crew worked to protect the data, and it now is trying to protect the crew, he speculates.

In her quarters, Adira tells Burnham that Senna knew the necessary algorithm to find Federation headquarters, handing Burnham a PADD with the coordinates already entered. Adira pulls out a cello and plays a lullaby she says was sung by Senna Tal's parents when he was a child. Her past hosts' memories are slowly returning. Burnham leaves, and a manifestation of Gray jokingly tells Adira that her bowing could use some work. He notes Adira did not tell Burnham that she can still see Gray. They both admit they do not know why or how she can still see him, and he helps her practice her bowing as Discovery flies away.

Die Trying

Season 3

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday November 12, 2020
Teleplay: Sean Cochran
Story: James Duff, Sean Cochran
Director: Maja Vrvilo
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Philippa Georgiou), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Blu del Barrio (Adira), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Tig Notaro (Cmdr. Jett Reno), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Brendan Beiser (Eli the E.M.H.), Jake Epstein (Dr. Attis), Vanessa Jackson (Lt. Audrey Willa), Ana Sani (Mom), Ava McKinnon (Daughter #1), Shazdeh Kapadia (Daughter #2), R.J. Parrish (Holo Security Officer #1), Vanessa Burns (Holo Security Officer #2), Chris Zamat (Holo Officer #1), Jajube Mandiela (Holo Officer #2), Daniel Woodrow (Holo Officer #3), Shannon Lahaie (Tactical Officer), Rosie Simon (Starfleet Ensign)
Summary: After reuniting with what remains of Starfleet and the Federation, the U.S.S. Discovery and its crew must prove that a 930 year old crew and starship are exactly what this new future needs.



In a log entry, Saru says that USS Discovery is preparing to arrive at the headquarters of the Federation and Starfleet and hopes for a welcome reception. As Saru stands in a corridor gazing out a window, Commander Michael Burnham approaches him and confirms that the ship's reports, records and logs are prepared to be handed over to Starfleet. Burnham notes that there will be many questions about The Burn, but says she has other things to ask about as well — her mother, Gabrielle Burnham, who Burnham previously learned was not on Terralysium.

They arrive on the bridge, where Lieutenant Keyla Detmer informs them Discovery has arrived at Federation Headquarters. The viewscreen shows a distorted star field, a security measure to mask the location, but Saru says Discovery is expected and orders Detmer to fly the ship forward. As it pierces the distortion field, the crew is amazed to see the interior is a massive toroidal space generated by a glowing platform at the center, with multiple starships inside maintaining the field. Lt. Nilsson reports that some ships are made of neutronium-alloy fibers, which she says had only been theoretical; Sylvia Tilly notes some ships have organic hulls while others have only holographic containment walls. Joann Owosekun marvels at the size of one ship, which she speculates could carry a crew of two thousand. Detmer notes at least one ship has detached warp

nacelles and wonders where its warp core is located, and Nhan spots a scout ship. The crew also spies a massive forested disc, which Tilly calls a "flying rain forest," drawing laughter from the others. They spy the USS Voyager-J and marvel that it is the eleventh ship to carry that name.

Elsewhere on the ship, Paul Stamets, Jett Reno, and dozens of other crewmembers also crowd around the windows in amazement.

R.A. Bryce hails headquarters to report their arrival and is responded to with a scan. Detmer reports she has lost helm control, and Bryce reports that headquarters will dock Discovery remotely and has ordered Saru, Burnham, and Adira Tal to beam over. Burnham surmises Starfleet's scans were precise enough to recognize the Tal symbiont. Saru leaves the conn to Nilsson, and the three beam directly over from the bridge.

Saru, Burnham, and Adira marvel at the advanced facility, a gleaming white space inside the central platform. They are greeted by Admiral Charles Vance, Starfleet's commander in chief, and Lieutenant Audrey Willa, his chief security officer. Vance notes he has not seen a Kelpian in some time; Kaminar was last known to be "status quo," he says, but is far enough away that little contact has been had with Kaminar and many other Federation planets since The Burn. Saru is stunned to find that Kaminar had joined the Federation.

Another officer interrupts to report that the USS Cuyahoga has reported Orion and Andorian vessels in the Sigma Draconis star system. "It's the Emerald Chain," she says. Vance replies that Osyraa is quickly becoming more brazen. He orders regular updates on the situation.

Vance turns back to Adira, who tells him that Senna Tal did not mean to keep Vance waiting but that he wished to remain on Earth a little longer to see snow one last time. Senna was "always sentimental," Vance replies. But he also warns Adira that while he was familiar with Senna Tal, he is not familiar with her as the new host. He orders Willa to take Adira to medical for a full diagnostic.

Yet another officer interrupts to say that several Kili refugees' situation is worsening and that their sickbay is overflowing, requiring triage in the corridors. The group looks over a rail at multiple humanoid aliens lying in biobeds, and the officer reports that Dr. Eli, a hologram, has given them just hours to live. Misfolding proteins called prions are causing cascading nervous system failure in the Kili. Burnham says they cannot be treated until it is determined where they were infected, offering to analyze their travel roster. Vance replies they are already researching their logs, dismissing Burnham's offer. Saru says Discovery is anxious to help the Federation, but Vance says they must be debriefed first.

In Vance's office, Burnham explains their journey to the future and says early evidence indicates Discovery may have hit a pocket of abnormal gravity waves in the wormhole. She also confirms she sent the Red Angel suit back into the wormhole to send a final signal to Spock before it self-destructed, making their time travel one-way, as expected. They also explain how the Sphere data included a hundred thousand years of information collected over the entity's lifetime. Eli, who has been staring up close at Burnham and Saru during the meeting, interrupts to say Saru is the last known Kelpian to exhibit the biochemical traces of Vahar'ai and that Burnham may be prone to "emotion exaggeration." Vance notes that AI has improved greatly in the past 930 years, and Eli says his primary diagnostic scanners can detect "anomalies as small as aberrant protein coding in your neurons, so you can't lie to me." Vance dismisses Eli, who disappears.

Vance reveals that they are aware of just thirty-eight member worlds remaining in the Federation, down from three hundred and fifty at its peak, though he expresses hope that more worlds remain members but are simply out of reach since subspace relays fell into disrepair or were destroyed in the wake of The Burn. The facility represents both Starfleet Headquarters and the entire Federation civilian government. Burnham begins to ask about The Burn, but Vance cuts her off, saying he is not at liberty to discuss intelligence with her yet. He notes that there are not historical records to confirm their story. Vance says much of the 30th century was spent fighting a war to uphold the Temporal Accords, which outlawed time travel, making Discovery's mere presence in 3189 a crime. Saru and Burnham protest, saying that traveling to the future was the only way to ensure Control could not destroy all sentient life in the galaxy. Vance says that if true he would be grateful, but that trusting them without evidence is too great a risk. He plans to study Discovery for retrofit and says the crew may be assigned elsewhere, alarming Saru and Burnham.

Back in Saru's ready room, Burnham argues that there is no crew with the experience of

Discovery, nor is anyone else capable of operating the spore drive. Saru agrees, but says they must carry out Vance's orders as Starfleet officers. Desperate, Burnham says Discovery could prove its worth by figuring out where the Kili picked up the infectious protein and curing them. Saru says Discovery is in a position to help but that they must request the necessary roster via proper channels as he does not wish the ship's first act to be violating a direct order.

In the shuttlebay, the assembled crew is disturbed to hear Starfleet may break them up, but Saru asks them to trust the process. Each crewmember is interviewed by holographic Starfleet officers. One listens to Hugh Culber's story about dying and being resurrected in the mycelial network. Reno explains to another how she was rescued from the USS *Hiawatha* by Burnham and Captain Christopher Pike, and asks for a snack. While Reno munches on chips and salsa, the officer asks about the Emerald Chain. Reno asks if it's some sort of Risan party drug, but the officer replies that it is the Andorian-Orion syndicate. Reno says she has never heard of it. Separately, Stamets is affronted when asked if he is "essential personnel." Meanwhile, Tilly discusses "getting [her] hair blown out and becoming a Terran captain-slash-dominatrix" in the mirror universe. And Nhan is shown refusing to tell her interviewer more than her name, rank, serial number, and assignment.

At Federation Headquarters, Saru and Burnham ask Willa to share the roster of planets the Kili refugees had visited, but she brushes them off. Burnham notes the spore drive allows Discovery to travel great distances instantaneously, and that sharing the roster will either save lives or allow Willa to "hate [Discovery] a little more for wasting your time."

In a holding cell, two holographic officers tell Philippa Georgiou that their scans immediately detected her as a Terran. Georgiou, however, only stares at an older Human male standing nearby, wearing a suit and Starfleet badge. The holograms interrogate her, revealing that in the prior century they had discovered a chimeric strain on the subatomic level in Terrans' stem cells. Georgiou responds that they cannot rattle her by adding a "completely fabricated biological component to [her] nastiness and inherently bad behavior," insisting that she is "extremely wicked, even for a Terran." Suddenly, the holograms begin to malfunction and go offline; Georgiou reveals to the man she blinked at their harmonic rate to disrupt their protocols, create a reference loop, and shut them down. She asks why he wears glasses; he responds that they make him look smarter.

In the headquarters sickbay, the Kili are worsening quickly. Saru and Burnham tell Vance they believe the refugees became sick on Urna, a planet deserted for centuries. Saru says it used to be an industrial hub used to process unstable metals, and Burnham says in their time the Federation was just learning about its toxicity. A thinning atmosphere and high concentrations of UVB radiation was expected to mutate the indigenous biosphere. The Kili must have eaten infected plants scavenged on Urna. Eli says the only way to create an antidote would be to obtain a healthy protein sample of the plant they ingested, but that since the entire planet had been irradiated that was no longer possible. Burnham remembers that in the 23rd century, the Federation had a seed-vault ship, the USS *Tikhov*, which would have pristine samples aboard. The *Tikhov* still exists but would take five months to reach, Vance says. Burnham says Discovery's spore drive can get there and back in time to save the refugees, but Vance orders Willa to study the ship's specs and train a Federation team to pilot the vessel. Burnham protests that Vance is wasting time by teaching a new crew how to pilot an ancient vessel with an unusual new propulsion system, and he tells her to watch her tone. Saru convinces Vance to allow the crew to remain and Burnham to command the mission while he stays at Federation headquarters to build trust. Willa and two security officers will accompany Burnham.

With Burnham in command, Discovery undocks and moves to a safe distance from the headquarters. Willa questions whether the ship can really do what Burnham has promised, drawing skeptical looks from the bridge crew. Discovery has three hours to obtain the seeds and synthesize the antidote. Burnham orders black alert, and the ship jumps away.

It arrives just outside an ion storm, and they speculate the *Tikhov* is inside and must be retrieved. As it approaches, Discovery is hit by an energy blast, draining the shield to ninety percent. Owosekun locates the *Tikhov*; its warp drive is offline and the ship is running on auxiliary power. Some sort of radiation is interfering with Discovery's scans and she cannot tell if any life signs are aboard. Discovery is rocked by a second wave and Gen Rhys says the ship is not steady enough to deploy tractor beams on the *Tikhov*. Detmer momentarily panics, but Owosekun reassures her. Detmer deploys reverse thrusters to get Discovery clear, and Rhys is finally able to

secure the Tikhov in a tractor beam. Owosekun praises Detmer, who only replies that it was a "closer call than it should have been." Owosekun reports that the radiation is not ionizing and so should not pose a health risk, but that something about it is odd. Tilly begins analyzing the radiation.

Culber arrives on the bridge and Burnham tells him there may be a medical emergency aboard the Tikhov. For five hundred years, each Federation planet has taken a turn maintaining the ship; Burnham is surprised to find that the current caretakers are Barzans, which intrigues Nhan. Willa tells her that Barzans joined the Federation in the 25th century; Nhan replies that she had not seen another Barzan since joining Starfleet, and Burnham tells her to join the away team. The air on the ship is breathable to Barzans, Burnham notes, meaning she and Culber will need breathing apparatuses while Nhan can go without hers. The vault can only be accessed by beaming in.

Burnham, Culber, and Nhan beam over to the Tikhov and are astonished to find plants growing everywhere. The seed vault must have been compromised, Burnham speculates. The ship is supposed to be crewed by two scientists and their two children, but residual radiation is interfering with their tricorders, making it difficult to locate them. As they search for the vault, a distortion follows close behind.

Back in the interrogation room, the unnamed older man says that Georgiou is curious about his badge. He gives it to her, and she smashes it with the heel of her boot and plays with the parts. The man, who frequently adjusts his glasses, questions why she is traveling with Discovery. He reveals his birthday is April 5 — the anniversary of Earth's First Contact with the Vulcans, a "Terran holy day," Georgiou says. He notes that in the Terran universe, Humans slaughtered the Vulcans, and that he has been interested in the mirror universe since he was a boy. Georgiou agrees Terrans mostly act without "pesky motivations," though she says they do like revenge. She offers to answer his questions if he answers hers, but he rejects her, saying she would not actually comply or would lie. Georgiou questions who is really in charge following The Burn and asks who was responsible. The man says there are conflicting theories but no hard proof for any of them. Georgiou says The Burn set the Federation back a step, but the man retorts that it has endured, unlike the Terran empire, which he says fell long ago. He also says the distance between the two universes started expanding after her departure and that there has not been a crossing in five hundred years, meaning Georgiou is all alone. The man surmises that there is a person on Discovery's crew that Georgiou cares about, explaining why Georgiou has remained aboard.

On the Tikhov, the away team finds the family's living quarters, where a holographic projection shows them playing a game. The mother hums to one child, and Burnham recognizes the tune as the lullaby played by Adira on the cello, which had been played by Senna Tal's parents when he was a boy. Burnham beams into the vault while Culber while Nhan, mesmerized by the holographic recording, says she wished she could have gone home before they traveled to the future. Barzan's poverty meant they invested in their children, she tells Culber. He says her family must have been proud when she joined Starfleet, but she says they were devastated, and can only imagine their reaction to her supposed death. Culber goes to check on Burnham, leaving Nhan to search their logs. She finds an entry in which the distressed father, Dr. Attis, says he cannot get out of the ion storm and that he cannot identify "the light that hurt them." He speculates that the vault may contain a cure and the log ends, but Nhan notices he is distorted strangely in the recording.

Culber calls Nhan to another room, where they discover stasis pods holding the mother and two children. Despite being in cryostasis, Culber notes all three are dead. Nhan deduces that Attis is still alive and trying to save them by finding a cure in the vault, explaining the plants all over the ship.

Inside the vault, Burnham is unable to provide the verbal code to access the seeds. Suddenly, Attis appears and fights her to protect the seeds, but then disappears.

Outside the vault, Burnham tells the others that it was as if his body was out of phase. Nhan reports seeing that in his log. Culber says grief appears to have caused Attis to disconnect from the reality that his family is dead, but Nhan says Barzans think about death differently than humans, meaning his behavior may be logical. Ultimately, Burnham notes, they need his voice authorization to obtain the Urna seeds. Burnham postulates that his phasing may be why he survived when his family did not.

Aboard Discovery, Stamets, Reno, and Tilly are nearly done studying the radiation. Willa notes the three do not have a particularly professional relationship. Burnham contacts them to report that Attis reported seeing a bright light, that the family's bodies have high concentrations of beta particles and that Attis is phasing uncontrollably. The trio quickly surmise that the Tikhov was hit by a coronal mass ejection from a nearby star. The massive radioactive proton storm would have been deadly, but they conclude Attis had been beaming into the vault at the time, and the CME interfered with the ship's magnetic shielding and destabilized his body's polarization on a quantum level. Tilly reports she believes she can bring him back into phase. They cut power to the stasis pods, drawing Attis out, and catch him in a transporter beam that brings him back into phase inside the seed vault. Willa tells Stamets, Reno, and Tilly that despite their disfunction, they make a good team, though Stamets and Reno disagree about whether they have accepted the dysfunction.

Nhan tells Attis that they are not trying to stop his search for a cure, just to obtain the Urna seeds, but Attis is unresponsive. Culber tells Burnham that she needs to make it clear to him that his family is dead and that he is in danger without getting help soon. Burnham tells him bluntly that his family is gone and that he knows there is nothing he can do to change that, but that the seeds could help the Kili. Tearful, Attis stands and enters his code, "Amma Tolpra." Nhan says they are the most beautiful moons in the Barzan system. Attis replies they are also his dead daughters' names. Nhan withdraws the Urna seeds.

Burnham prepares to beam Attis to the Discovery sickbay, but he refuses to leave. Culber warns him that he was irradiated by the CME and that his internal organs have been damaged, necessitating treatment. Outside the vault, Culber says he is acting irrationally and that he is endangering the Tikhov and the living history of the Federation that it contains. Burnham sends Culber and the seeds back to Discovery to begin work on the antidote. She tells Nhan that she respects Attis' personal decision but that Starfleet has its own needs, and that "sometimes there is no good choice, only what you can live with." Then, Nhan volunteers to remain behind.

Burnham tells Nhan staying would mean giving up her career. Nhan says that considering what she did to Airiam, she is "good here" and will make sure Attis' family returns home for a proper burial and that the Barzans' watch over the Tikhov is completed successfully. She expresses happiness at a chance to see her homeworld again and reminds Burnham of her remarks at Airiam's funeral — that "one of the reasons we join Starfleet is to reach for the best in ourselves and each other." Nhan says she has never seen anyone reach for the best in others like Burnham and urges her never to stop. They tearfully embrace and say they hope to see each other again someday. Burnham beams back to Discovery, and Nhan watches from a window as the ship jumps away.

Back at Federation headquarters, Burnham reports on the successful mission. Saru says Discovery stands ready for further assignments, but Vance warns that exploratory missions are now an unaffordable luxury. Saru tells Vance about the Dark Ages, a time before the Renaissance when Humanity was plagued by war and disease. But an artist named Giotto helped launch the Renaissance by discovering three-point perspective, the technique used in two-dimensional art to represent three-dimensional depth. That inspired Humans, Saru says, and Discovery's unique perspective could help the Federation of 3189 to "look up" at the stars. Vance admits they have been in triage for a long time, and Burnham urges him to keep Discovery together with its crew. Vance warns that they have not yet dealt with the trauma of time travel, noting particularly that Detmer is unstable, but Burnham says she trusts her. Vance relents, but says Discovery will go where he says when he orders it; Saru and Burnham acknowledge his demands. Burnham asks about The Burn, but Vance says there is not enough data to support any theory about its origin and says the Federation has more immediate concerns; Burnham understands and accepts that challenge.

In sickbay, Culber gives the Kili the antidote. Burnham asks Willa about the music she heard aboard the Tikhov. Willa replies that she and around half the people at headquarters knew some version. Burnham questions how Attis, too far from Federation headquarters to have traveled there before, would know the same song as so many others.

On Discovery, Burnham runs into Georgiou in a corridor but finds her standing unresponsive. After prompting her several times, Georgiou finally responds and brushes off Burnham's concerns, but looks worried as she walks away.

Later, Burnham and Saru stare out the window. The new Federation of the future does not

yet feel like home, she admits, but she hopes it will eventually. She adds that the Federation is its people and that she cannot separate them anymore, instead seeing "one living organism," as Saru states. He also admonishes her to speak to Vance more carefully going forward. Saru says there is still much they do not know, but that they "are both looking up."

Scavengers

Season 3

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday November 19, 2020
Writer: Anne Cofell Saunders
Director: Douglas Aarniokoski
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Philippa Georgiou), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Noah Averbach-Katz (Ryn), Blu del Barrio (Adira), Ian Lake (Tolor), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Avaah Blackwell (Captain Rahma), Vanessa Jackson (Lt. Audrey Willa), Daniel Jun (Lai), Danijel Mandic (Salvage Regulator), Antonio Ortega (Engineer), Linford Mark Robinson (Captain L'teis), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus the Saurian), Katherine Trowell (Captain Bandra)
Summary: After receiving a message from Book, Burnham and Georgiou embark on a rogue mission to find him, leaving Saru to pick up the pieces with Admiral Vance. Meanwhile, Stamets forms an unexpected bond with Adira.



During a briefing at Federation Headquarters, Captain Saru reports to Admiral Charles Vance and other Starfleet officers about the progress of repairing USS Discovery and retrofit with technologies from the future, including upgrades to internal systems, the addition of programmable matter and the detachment of the ship's warp nacelles, which will improve maneuverability and efficiency.

Vance welcomes Discovery back to the fleet and assigns several other matters to other captains at the briefing. Captain L'Teis Kardashev is assigned to deliver extra shields to Reilling VII to protect

against solar flares. Captain Rahma will deliver replicator technology to Kaijur XII, which has a severe food shortage. Captain Bandra of the USS Le Guin is assigned to the two-month-long supply run to Na'Seth. Saru notes that Discovery could carry out these missions more quickly, but Vance says that he needs the ship to remain at headquarters as a "rapid responder," revealing to the other captains the still-classified existence of the spore drive. Vance also reports that the planet Argeth is on yellow alert due to a potential impending threat from the Emerald Chain in the forthcoming 12 hours. Osyraa and the Chain "have been pushing hard lately," Vance says, but their objective on Argeth remains unclear. Vance wants Discovery ready to jump in if needed.

On Discovery, the bridge crew puts on their new combadges, which Lt. Audrey Willa explains are also holo-PADDs, tricorders and personal transporters. Ensign Sylvia Tilly and the others are impressed by the technology. Willa says other upgrades have been made to their stations.

Keyla Detmer remarks the panels look similar, and Willa explains the interface was kept similar to ease the transition, but that the panels, once engaged, activated the programmable matter that is adaptive to the user's unique reflexes. Suddenly, Linus beams into the captain's chair, having intended to beam himself to the mess hall. R.A. Bryce reports a hail from a vessel outside the Federation's distortion field. Nilsson orders him to answer, and the crew is surprised to find Grudge alone aboard Cleveland Booker's vessel.

After pulling the ship in, Saru and Michael Burnham listen to a holographic recording left by Book. He explains that he had been travelling to the Bajoran exchange when he learned about the existence of a black box like the ones Burnham had sought in her investigation into the Burn. The box is on Hunhau, a planet controlled by the Emerald Chain. Booker said he planned to investigate, and would program his ship to deliver Grudge to Discovery if he did not return within 24 hours. Ending the recording, Book says he will find Burnham and Grudge.

Burnham tells Saru the message was recorded three weeks prior, indicating something had gone wrong. She also explains that she previously had found two black boxes that showed their ships did not explode at the same microsecond in the Burn. If the third recorder found by Book also showed variance, it would indicate the Burn had a point of origin that could be triangulated. Saru tells Burnham that Discovery cannot leave Federation headquarters due to the potential crisis on Argeth. Burnham retorts that the Federation will not stabilize until questions about the Burn are answered and notes Book's life is in danger. Saru tells her the Federation has become vulnerable and that Vance would not approve such a mission based off of "a cat in a ship."

Later, in a corridor, Burnham tells Philippa Georgiou that she cannot stand by and is planning an "unsanctioned mission" to find Book and the black box. Georgiou notes that such an action would reflect poorly on Saru, who is trying to prove his legitimacy to Starfleet command. "I'd rather regret something I did than something I didn't," Burnham responds. Georgiou says Burnham had hooked her when she said "unsanctioned mission."

Burnham and Georgiou take Book's ship to Hunhau, a sparsely populated M-class planet used for ship salvage. Georgiou asks why Burnham fell in love with Book. Burnham is surprised by the question, but Georgiou says that given how Burnham's relationship with Ash Tyler turned out she understands why Burnham has resisted her feelings for Book and notes that Burnham is familiar with Book's vessel. Burnham protests that she had her own ship and "didn't love here or anything," having intended to say "live here." Georgiou latches onto the slip, but Burnham protests and says Georgiou's stunted emotional range does not qualify her to judge Burnham.

Georgiou suddenly has visions from the Terran universe of herself over a bloody body saying the name "San" despondently. Burnham notices Georgiou had frozen again, as she had in the corridor following the mission to the USS Tikhov, but Georgiou dismisses her concerns.

Just then, they arrive at Hunhau; Burnham explains that ship graveyards such as the one in orbit of Hunhau surround many planets. The populated area is heavily shielded, obscuring lifesigns. They are hailed by an Orion, Tolor, who asks why they have come. Georgiou responds sourly that they have come to purchase salvage and pressures him into authorizing their landing by telling him she has dilithium to barter. Burnham explains that she has reverse-engineers Book's system to track Grudge's cat collar to seek out his receiver.

On Discovery, Tilly is surprised to find Grudge in the quarters she shares with Burnham. She learns from the computer that Burnham is no longer on board and that Book's ship is gone as well.

Burnham and Georgiou land on Hunhau, where salvaged ships and platforms float in the air. Tolor confiscates their weapons and says they will not receive their merchandise until they hand over the dilithium. He explains that Osyraa, the facility's owner, is his aunt and that the workers owe Osyraa and are effectively slaves.

Inside the facility, an Andorian named Ryn implants a device into the back of a worker's neck. He apologizes but the worker calls him a traitor and leaves. Nearby, Book works with an injured Bajoran named Lai who also dismisses Ryn. Book tells him the workers know Osyraa would kill him "real slow" if he does not cooperate. Book then spots Burnham and Georgiou.

Lai steals a water ration, provoking Tolor and the guards. As Burnham and Georgiou watch and Book is held in protest, Tolor shoots his weapon at Lai, forcing him to run toward the facility's fenceline perimeter. When he passes it, the implant in the back of his neck explodes, decapitating him.

On Discovery, Adira Tal works in engineering as her vision of Gray Tal protests that she

only ever works, eats and sleeps. Lt. Paul Stamets enters, complaining that someone moved the intermix pods in a way that does not make ergonomic sense. He protests that engineering is "in chaos," but Adira explains that she redesigned the spore drive interface so Stamets would no longer need to use the shunts on his forearms. Instead, the drive can now be controlled via nanogel, which acts as a quantum transducer. Stamets is grateful.

On Hunhau, Georgiou praises the efficiency of the fencing system and asks to purchase it, but Tolor tells her it is a proprietary technology owned by Osyraa. Burnham quietly asks Georgiou to buy her some time; Georgiou distracts Tolor with additional questions while Burnham approaches Book, who takes her to a secluded storage area. They embrace, and he explains he also has the implant and that he still has the black box hidden in the wall of his quarters. However, Burnham says she will not leave without Book. He warns that Osyraa is ruthless, explaining that Ryn was born into the Emerald Chain but that after fomenting dissent she cut off his antennae and forced him to install the explosive implants, making him a pariah among the workers.

Tolor and Georgiou find them, and Burnham explains covertly that she will need 40 minutes to clean and inspect the parts, the time left until the shift change. Tolor is distracted by a nearby accident, and orders a drone to follow Georgiou and Burnham around instead.

On Discovery, Tilly directs several crew members in engineering, where she is ensuring the spore drive is fully operational in case the ship needs to jump. Saru pulls her aside and asks about Burnham's disappearance, but Tilly says she must have had a reason to leave them in the dark. Saru reveals she violated his direct orders by leaving, alarming Tilly. Saru confides that he has not felt as mistrustful of Burnham since they served on the USS *Shenzhou*. Tilly suggests Saru inform Vance of Burnham's disobedience, saying she does not want the entire crew to be thought less of if Vance does not learn of it from Saru. Tilly says she may also have acted as Burnham did in that situation, though Saru says he does not believe that.

On Hunhau, Burnham uses a piece of metal to bash the drone apart, almost immediately setting off alarms. Georgiou uses the drone's parts to build a weapon. Meanwhile, Ryn has informed the other slaves of the plan, though he says he does not know how many believed him. Ryn also retrieved the black box, a small cylindrical device, from Book's quarters.

At headquarters, Saru informs Vance and Willa of Burnham's unauthorized mission and assures him they remain ready to respond if needed to Argeth. Willa notes the USS *Cuyahoga* has returned, and Vance tells her to clear the ship before performing a baryon sweep. He also tells Saru that talks with the Emerald Chain have broken down and that Discovery may need to jump shortly.

On Hunhau, Burnham and Georgiou have allowed themselves to be taken captive and brought by Tolor aboard Book's ship. A henchman has found the 30 units of dilithium aboard. Just then, the shift change in the salvage facility prompts Book, Ryn and the other workers to riot and escape, though they are pinned down and cannot pass the fence until it is deactivated. Burnham and Georgiou fight Tolor and his men, but just as Georgiou is about to use her constructed weapon against Tolor, she is incapacitated by another flashback and falls to the floor. After Burnham struggles with Tolor, Georgiou comes to and retrieves the fence controller before he beams away. She deactivates it, allowing the slaves to escape to a waiting transport vessel. However, Ryn is injured by an energy beam and Book remains behind to help. Burnham and Georgiou use Book's ship's weapons to fight off the guards and beam Book and the injured Ryn aboard. Georgiou shoots down several of the floating vessels, heavily damaging the facility, before they and the transport vessel warp away to safety. Book gives Burnham the black box, which he had hidden away inside his glove.

Burnham tells Georgiou they need to talk about what is happening to her. Burnham is alarmed to find Georgiou does not know, though she admits it has been happening for weeks and is becoming more severe. She tells Burnham not to tell anyone else, but Burnham responds that she is not in the Terran universe anymore and "vulnerability is not a death sentence." Georgiou says she remembers a time Michael Burnham asked for her trust, "and we know how that ended."

In Discovery's mess hall, Stamets sees Adira seemingly talking to herself and says he is curious. Adira tells him she can see Gray. Stamets says she is holding onto someone she loves, as he did after Hugh Culber was murdered and before he was resurrected from the mycelial network. The experience changed his mind about life and death as a linear phenomenon and that he believes Adira can see him. Adira tells Stamets she can do something about his shunt.

In Sickbay, Book tells Burnham that Dr. Tracy Pollard said Ryn will recover and that his neck device has been removed. He notes that it is time for Burnham to "face the firing squad" as the two enter a turbolift. He says he hopes she doesn't regret having put her in this situation and stops the turbolift. He thanks her for saving his life, and the two nearly kiss but are interrupted by Linus accidentally beaming into the turbolift, having meant to go to the science lab. He leaves and Book passionately kisses Burnham.

In their quarters, Stamets and Culber celebrate the removal of his shunts. Stamets explains that he reached out to her because of her intelligence and isolation, but also because he could connect with someone whose lover had died, something he never expected he could find.

At headquarters, Vance chastises Burnham's rogue mission, but also tells Saru he may have approved the mission given the unique opportunity to gather intelligence. Vance tells Burnham that she does not get a pass for having saved the future, and that she would be in the brig but that she saved lives on Hunhau. Burnham tells Vance that the Federation cannot heal until the cause of the Burn is discovered. Vance leaves Burnham's punishment to Saru, who sorrowfully relieves her of her duties as first officer, leaving her as chief science officer only. She tells him he is doing the right thing. He leaves, and a tearful Burnham removes her combadge and holds it in her hand.

Unification III

Season 3

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday November 26, 2020
Writer: Kirsten Beyer
Director: Jon Dudkowski
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Sonja Sohn (Dr. Gabrielle Burnham), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Oliver Becker (N'Raj), Stephanie Belding (Shira), Emmanuel Kabongo (V'Kir), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Avaah Blackwell (Osnullus)
Summary: While grappling with the fallout of her recent actions, and what her future might hold, Burnham agrees to represent the Federation in an intense debate about the release of politically sensitive — but highly valuable — Burn data.



In a personal log entry, Commander Michael Burnham describes feeling uncertain about whether she still fits in on USS Discovery after her year alone in the future. While she is still committed to the Federation and her friends, she feels distant and knows she will not be at peace until she discovers what caused the Burn, which she may not be able to do aboard Discovery. Burnham enters the ship's shuttle bay, where Cleveland Booker's ship is stowed, and beams aboard. They embrace, disrobe, and have sex. Afterward, lying in bed, Booker asks when they are leaving Discovery and re-

marks on the awkwardness of his living situation inside Discovery's shuttle bay and among a crew that does not know "what to make of [him]." Booker asks if Burnham has always focused so closely on major mysteries such as the Burn. She replies that Spock similarly observed that she takes responsibility "for everything". Booker remarks that he and Spock could have bonded over Burnham's "endearing messianic complex."

Later, Burnham approaches Ensign Sylvia Tilly in a science lab and notes that Captain Saru demoted her from her position as first officer. Tilly says that Burnham put her in a "really awful situation" with Saru and Admiral Charles Vance by leaving on a clandestine mission to Hunhau. Burnham says it would have been difficult had she told Tilly, who retorts that it should have been her choice. Burnham apologizes but says she had to go and reveals she feels distant from the crew. Changing subjects, Tilly tells her that the first black box she had previously obtained, off of the USS Yelchin, lost contact one one-millionth of a second before the Gav'Nor, which had been a thousand light years away at the time. The computer is still analyzing the third recorder, from the USS Giacconi, that was obtained by Booker on Hunhau.

Tilly notes that in three-dimensional space, the three points still leave a massive area in which the Burn could have originated, meaning more clues will be needed to narrow the search. Burnham tells her about an experiment she came across in Federation database files called SB-19. SB-19 involved sensors spread across thousands of light years of subspace and were present when the Burn occurred. Tilly informs Burnham that SB-19 reported no findings. Burnham states that either the sensors didn't record anything, to which Tilly asserts is unlikely, or that SB-19 did not make its results public. Tilly posits that Vance may have access, though Burnham reminds her that he is not her "biggest fan" at the moment, but then Tilly reminds her that solving this mystery is bigger than everything, including interpersonal politics. After a pause, Tilly wonders aloud what she would have done if Burnham had not returned from Hunhau. Before she can respond, the computer reveals that the Giacconi lost contact seven one-millionths of a microsecond after the Yelchin, confirming that the Burn did not occur across the galaxy at precisely the same time.

Aboard Federation Headquarters, Vance is shocked at the news. Burnham asks him about SB-19. He says the Federation does not have access to the data because it is held by a former member world: Vulcan, which now goes by the name Ni'Var after many Romulans settled there alongside the Vulcans. Vance explains to the stunned Burnham and Saru that though the Vulcans and Romulans had long been enemies, Spock late in his life launched an effort to reunify the two peoples, an effort fulfilled centuries after his death. Saru says the Vulcans typically shared scientific data, but Vance reveals Ni'Var left the Federation a century prior.

It was the Romulans, not the Vulcans, who wanted to remain a part of the Federation, Vance said. He described how at the time the Federation was running short on dilithium. Ni'Var had been working on a new system to transport ships across thousands of light years instantly, similar to the spore drive. Ni'Var scientists felt the new technology was too dangerous and sought to end the program, but it was the most promising solution and the Federation ordered them to continue. The planet's scientists felt that SB-19 somehow caused the Burn and, feeling they had been forced to cause it, left the Federation. Vance says scientific evidence would be unlikely to sway them — but that sending Burnham, Spock's sister, as the Federation's representative may open the door. Burnham reveals that she may not be able to "genuinely represent the Federation right now," but Vance orders her to act anyway.

Back aboard *Discovery*, Burnham thinks about her last moments talking to Spock before she left for the future, in which she urged him to accept those who reached out to him. In her quarters, she and Booker watch a recording of Spock from stardate 45825 held in the classified archives of Jean-Luc Picard in which Spock says that Vulcans and Romulans must either learn to live with enmity or find a way to change it and that he must help. After the recording ends, Burnham tells Booker she never allowed herself to find out what had become of her brother in the past. Booker jests that they are both "chronic overachievers" but notes that her complex relationship with the future could make her the perfect person for the job.

In his ready room, Saru asks Tilly to serve as acting first officer until he decides on a replacement, stunning Tilly. He notes her lack of experience, but Saru says he has watched her rise to the occasion on their missions in the future and says she will put the needs of Starfleet and the Federation ahead of her own wishes. He tells her to take a day to think about the offer.

Discovery uses the spore drive to jump to Lagrange point 1 of Ni'Var, where they are greeted by a hologram of President T'Rina. She is impressed by Burnham's credentials as Spock's sister and remarks that she wishes he could see the fruits of his labor for reunification, to which Burnham remarks he would find it "fascinating." T'Rina reveals that SB-19 is an issue of significant cultural sensitivity for Ni'Var; the planet still struggles with reunification, which was made more difficult by the Burn, and Burnham's inquiry could worsen the situation, T'Rina says. She denies the Federation's request to access the SB-19 data. However, Burnham, citing her rights as a graduate of the Vulcan Science Academy, invokes T'Kal-in-ket. After a tense moment, T'Rina says she will convene a Quorum and ends her transmission. Burnham reveals the ceremony is a "philosophical process designed to unearth deep truths", a key part of Vulcan's scientific advancement since the age of Surak. Once invoked, she cannot be denied, meaning Burnham has forced T'Rina's hand.

T'Rina beams aboard *Discovery* with the three members of the Quorum who will hear Burnham's case. T'Rina tells Burnham that her shalankhakai, the ancient Romulan designation for an advocate known to Vulcans as a sha-set, will arrive in a moment. Only sisters from the Qowat

Milat can serve in that role, T'Rina notes, explaining that the sect's members "live and die by the precept of absolute candor." The Quowat Milat were essential to the reunification effort and help maintain healthy discourse on Ni'Var. Burnham apologizes for forcing T'Rina's hand, and she replies that a classic tactic in T'Kal-in-ket is to assail the credibility of the challenger. Burnham's failure would necessarily damage Spock's reputation and Ni'Var society, T'Rina says. She leaves with Saru. Burnham's advocate beams aboard, and Burnham is shocked to learn it is her mother, Gabrielle Burnham. They tearfully embrace.

Saru tells T'Rina that while Discovery's origins in the past are kept secret even from some in Starfleet, they revealed the ship's true history to Ni'Var because there was no other way to explain Burnham's presence. As they watch a sunrise over Ni'Var, Saru tells her he is troubled that the Federation is weakened but heartened that the remaining members are committed to its values. He reveals he hopes their visit will open new channels of diplomacy with Ni'Var, although T'Rina says their issues with the Federation extended well beyond SB-19.

Gabrielle tells Burnham that she never made it to Terralysium, instead finding herself back on Essof IV after she was held there briefly by the Discovery crew. Colonists delivered her to the Quowat Milat, which healed her. Gabrielle also observes that Burnham appears lost, and her daughter admits to learning about and enjoying a different way of life during her year alone in the future. Burnham also wonders whether she still fits in on Discovery but that she knows she is right about the Burn and can convince the Quorum to release the data. Gabrielle describes the three Quorum members: N'Raj is a "Romulan elder who longs for greater self-governance"; V'Kir is the youthful leader of a sect of Vulcan purists; and Shira is a Romulo-Vulcan "trying to forge a new path." Burnham feels her best strategy is to appeal to V'Kir, as a Vulcan purist will respond to logic. Gabrielle responds that Burnham is entering the process with "a lot of blind spots."

T'Rina explains to Saru that the pre-Burn dilithium shortage was caused in part by the sheer size of the Federation, which in turn pushed member worlds beyond their capacity or comfort for solutions. Saru replies that the greatest lessons are learned when the heaviest price is paid, and that the loss of Ni'Var as a member means the Federation has paid dearly.

The T'Kal-in-ket begins, with dozens of Discovery crew and Ni'Var citizens observing. Shortly after Burnham begins speaking, V'Kir interrupts, saying they have already reviewed her data and found it lacking. He calls for an end to the proceedings. Burnham protests, saying she has newly-uncovered evidence that the Burn did not start at Ni'Var. V'Kir questions Burnham's data and says it cannot compare to data already collected by the Ni'Var Science Institute. Burnham asks why they have not shared that data, and Shira replies that it is sensitive and Ni'Var cannot risk giving it to the Federation.

N'Raj notes that feeling the burden of having caused the Burn has caused "great hardship" that could be lifted if Burnham can prove the Burn had another source, but V'Kir cites recent unrest in his home province to press the point that "knowledge in the wrong hands in a dangerous thing." He similarly attacks Shira, noting that many resources have been spent quashing insurgencies in Romulo-Vulcan regions.

Burnham retorts that Spock "would have found it illogical to sacrifice knowledge to avoid risk," which V'Kir dismisses as an emotional appeal. N'Raj says they must share the data if there is a chance they did not cause the Burn; Shira agrees, but questions Burnham's motives. Burnham says she seeks the truth, but is surprised to find her mother question whether her effort is for the Federation or herself. With no consensus, Gabrielle calls for a short adjournment.

In engineering, Tilly tells Lieutenant Paul Stamets about Saru's request that she serve as acting first officer. He notes that would make her his superior officer, in position if not rank. Stamets says the idea of taking orders from Tilly is "deeply, deeply weird, almost disturbing," but is interrupted by Joann Owosekun, who has come to ask about recalibrations for Discovery's return jump. Tilly uses the distraction to leave.

Meanwhile, Burnham tells Gabrielle that V'Kir arrived on Discovery with his mind made up, and her mother responds that cooperating with Burnham is a step toward the Federation. Gabrielle reveals she does not believe Burnham has been as truthful with the Quorum since she did not share her concerns about her place on Discovery. Burnham asks her mother to vouch for her trustworthiness, but Gabrielle replies that based on what she has not told the Quorum, she cannot.

The proceedings resume. Burnham tells the trio that her data appears to show that SB-19 did not cause the Burn but that she cannot be certain, and humbly asks for their help. V'Kir

responds that the SB-19 data "definitively concludes that the Burn started here." Shira notes that Ni'Var did not leave the Federation without great thought and says Burnham is asking that it will not use the SB-19 data to resume the original experiment. Burnham insists the Federation can be trusted, but Gabrielle calls her "cynical" and says her own personal history departs from her claim that the Federation's has Ni'Var's best interests at heart. Gabrielle notes that Burnham mutinied against Philippa Georgiou before the Battle of the Binary Stars in which Georgiou ultimately died. Gabrielle also notes Burnham was just demoted and has shared misgivings about her place on Discovery. How can they trust Burnham now, Gabrielle asks.

Addressing the Quorum, Gabrielle notes that while Burnham grew up on Vulcan, she is Human "through and through." She is thus governed by emotion and has sought to insinuate herself into important matters to fill an emotional void left by her being orphaned, which Gabrielle says made her vulnerable to manipulation by the Federation. Burnham admits she did not share everything, but forces Gabrielle to confirm that the Federation gave her purpose and a family, and that Discovery's crew risked their lives to save the future. Burnham and the crew, though flawed, still lived up to the Federation's best ideals, she confirms. Burnham asserts she is fighting for the greater good, but Gabrielle asks why she thus struggles with her place on the ship. Burnham posits it may be because "the stakes are so much higher now" and that she fears failure.

Gabrielle tells the Quorum that Burnham has now spoken truthfully, but V'Kir continues to resist. N'Raj threatens to share the data on behalf of Romulans, alarming T'Rina and the other observers and heightening the tension. The three bicker, but Burnham interjects that Spock would not want to break down the connections between their two cultures. To preserve the reunification, Burnham realizes she must withdraw the T'Kal-in-ket challenge. She says she instead will search for new data to share with Ni'Var. She leaves as the Discovery crew in attendance rise.

Gabrielle enters Burnham's quarters. Burnham quips that she "could have chosen a better time to do some parenting." Gabrielle says Burnham does not need to choose between who she was and who she has become. She also reveals that T'Rina, having observed the T'Kal-in-ket, decided trusting Burnham was worth the risk and had decided to share the data. Gabrielle says she plans to stay on Ni'Var but notes Burnham now knows where to find her, and they hug.

Tilly enters engineering to find the bridge crew, who urge her to accept the acting first officer position. Saru made the right choice because they would follow her anywhere, Stamets says. Burnham arrives and reveals she has the SB-19 data. She tells Tilly she does not need Burnham's blessing and reveals she will remain on Discovery.

In his ready room, T'Rina says the experience differed from her expectations — a compliment. They agree to continue broader talks over time. T'Rina offers the traditional Vulcan salute and beams away.

Aboard his ship, as Grudge lounges nearby, Burnham and Booker contemplate their uncertain path forward together now that Burnham has decided to stay. They each say the other feels like home as Discovery travels away from Ni'Var.

The Sanctuary

Season 3

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday December 03, 2020
Writer: Kenneth Lin, Brandon Schultz
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Philippa Georgiou), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Noah Averbach-Katz (Ryn), Blu del Barrio (Adira), Ache Hernandez (Kyheem), Janet Kidder (Osyraa), Ian Lake (Tolor), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Ross Carter (Lt. Haj), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Luca Doulgeris (Leto), Fabio Tassone (Book's Ship Computer (voice)), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Linus the Saurian), Jhaleil Swaby (San)
Summary: The U.S.S. Discovery crew travel to Book's home planet to help rescue it from Osyraa, the formidable leader of the Emerald Chain; Stamets and Adira continue their search for valuable information on the origin of the Burn.



In USS Discovery's sickbay, Philippa Georgiou tells Dr. Hugh Culber that in the Terran Empire, the Emperor's physicians were buried when the sovereign died to inspire loyalty. Georgiou rebuffs Culber's questions about her blackouts, but he warns her that the slow onset of brain dysfunction will eventually leave her mad. Georgiou relents, and Culber scans her in the presence of Commander Michael Burnham. Her heart rate is elevated, though Georgiou deflects and says it is caused by rage.

In the corridor, Burnham runs into Cleveland Booker, who says he must return to his home planet, Kwejian. His brother Kyheem passed along the request via the courier network; the planet is threatened by Osyraa and the Emerald Chain, with whom Kyheem has been dealing for fifteen years without previously asking for Booker's help. Booker asks Burnham to accompany him, but she notes the planet is a two-week journey at warp and that a transwarp tunnel would more likely than not kill them. They will need help, she says.

In Admiral Charles Vance's office, Booker explains that The Burn caused damage to subspace that shifted Kwejian's moon's orbit, which in turn caused tidal changes. Sea locusts emerged from the ocean and consumed their harvest, leaving millions to starve. The Emerald Chain provided them with a repellent to push the locusts back into the sea, saving their harvests — but the Kwejian had to hand over their trance worms in exchange. Booker does not know why Osyraa has returned. Vance is unsurprised and explains that the Chain often contacts pre-warp civilizations in distress, something it has done to at least fifty other star systems being tracked by

Starfleet. Such civilizations typically collapse. Vance says he is unwilling to risk sending *Discovery*, but Saru suggests traveling to the planet with the legal status of observers; the presence of the Federation's watchful eye might temper Osyraa. Vance consents, but tells Saru to take a defensive posture and jump aware if there is any danger.

At the ruins of the salvage facility on Hunhau, Osyraa chastises Tolor for losing the Andorian Ryn, who escaped to *Discovery* with Booker and Burnham. Osyraa tells Tolor that when she took him in as a child, she had complicated feelings about the death of his father, implying she killed him to retain control of the mercantile exchanges. Suddenly, she beams him into a holding cage with a trance worm that quickly mesmerizes and then eats him. Back in orbit, Osyraa's sizable vessel, the *Viridian*, jumps to warp.

In a corridor, Saru and acting first officer Sylvia Tilly discuss ship's business — Booker and Burnham are preparing for the jump to Kwejian, Ryn has recovered and asked to speak with Saru, and Linus has been confined to quarters until his annual shed is complete. Saru also asks about the search for his signature order, which Tilly says has been narrowed to "execute," "hit it," and "manifest." Nobody likes "manifest," Tilly admits, and Saru notes Captain Christopher Pike had used "hit it," leaving him to mull the options.

In engineering, Paul Stamets and Adira Tal brief Saru and Tilly on their analysis of the SB-19 data and information from the black boxes gathered by Burnham. The data show that The Burn started in the Verubin Nebula, which has intense radiation and unstable electromagnetic fields. They have also discovered a deliberate audio signal coming from the center of the nebula. The signal has been distorted by magnetic interference, but when played aloud, Tilly recognizes it as the song hummed by the Barzan family aboard the *USS Tikhov*. Adira also reveals that Gray Tal used to play the tune on his cello because Senna Tal's parents had sung it as a lullaby when he was a boy. They modify the signal to filter out the distortion and are surprised to hear a Federation distress signal. Adira will write an algorithm to determine whether it includes an encoded message. It will only take a few hours because "she's pretty fast," Stamets notes before Saru and Tilly leave. Once alone, Adira asks Stamets to instead use the pronouns "they" and "them" as they have "never felt like a 'she' or a 'her'." Adira reveals they have never told anyone that except for Gray.

Dressed in civilian clothes, Burnham and Booker head to the bridge. Booker reveals that Kyheem is not his biological brother but that they use the term because it is "something we said, we felt." They drifted apart after Kyheem began hunting trance worms for the Chain. Burnham asks if he can fix their relationship, but he says the starving Kwejian is his priority. Booker says he regrets that she will not see Kwejian at its prior height of beauty.

On the bridge, Joann Owosekun notes that Keyla Detmer has modified the helm station's interface from the programmable matter version from the Starfleet upgrade. Detmer says she needs a fail-safe. With *Discovery* ready to jump, Saru orders the crew to "execute," leaving the bridge officers underwhelmed. Above Kwejian, *Discovery* receives no response to its hails as Booker observes nervously. Owosekun reports that a cruiser class ship will arrive in thirty minutes and Booker says it is likely Osyraa aboard the *Viridian*. Saru sends Booker and Burnham to the surface, instructing Burnham to figure out if *Discovery* can be of service but to return to the ship at the first sign of trouble.

In sickbay, Georgiou complains about having to dress in a tight white outfit that makes her look like a "Human spermatozoa," but Dr. Pollard explains it is made of a hyperconductive material that interacts with electromagnetic gel for an extensive medical scan. Pollard anesthetizes Georgiou and begins the scan.

In a room with a piano, Adira plays the cello as Stamets enters. They explain the skill came with the Tal Trill symbiont. They also reveal that they can still feel the manifestation of Gray but that he has stopped talking to them. Stamets speculates that Gray needs space and Adira says the symbiont's memories from past lives often leave her confused. Stamets says the algorithm will take hours to finish and he plays the piano as Adira follows on their cello.

In Saru's ready room, Ryn bursts in angrily demanding an audience, but Tilly confidently castigates him. The still-irritated Ryn thanks them for healing him but says that Federation assistance "always comes with strings." He asks to beam down to Kwejian with Booker, and Saru says he can if the Kwejian accept him but warns that Osyraa will arrive in fifteen minutes and most likely would recapture him. Just then, Booker and Burnham enter Kwejian's defended areas and *Discovery* loses track of their signal.

In a forested area on the planet, Burnham notes that her tricorder readings are scrambled and Booker welcomes her to the Sanctuary. Around them float the blue sea locusts; Booker notes that their presence so far inland means the planet has not received any repellent for weeks. Booker uses his empathic abilities to part the locusts so they can pass, telling Burnham that he cannot force them aside and instead can only ask. Kwejian scientists have long sought a way to ask the locusts back out to sea, to no avail. The two are suddenly surrounded by armed Kwejian. The leader complains that Booker, whom he calls Tareckx, brought the Federation with him. The two verbally spar, and Booker reveals that the man is his brother Kyheem.

While still undergoing the scan, the sweat-dampened but semi-conscious Georgiou's encephalographic readings peak and Culber warns that she is having another episode. The scan is only eighty-three percent complete, but Pollard warns she could have a cerebral hemorrhage and the scan should be aborted. Culber insists, saying they cannot otherwise learn what is wrong with Georgiou. The disturbed doctors watch in shock as Georgiou's face distorts briefly but bizarrely. Georgiou has another flashback to her discovery of the bloody San in the Terran universe and awakens. She leaves angrily, having stolen one of the electrodes used for the scan.

On Kwejian, Booker criticizes the character of Kyheem and their family for selling trance worms to the Chain. Kyheem reveals Osyraa lured Booker to Kwejian in order to recover Ryn. The Kwejian desperately need the repellent, but Booker refuses to return Ryn to slavery.

The Viridian arrives and scans Discovery. Gen Rhys suggests going to yellow alert, but Saru says diplomatic protocol cautions against any action that could be misinterpreted as provocation. Saru tells R.A. Bryce to try to break through to Burnham and have her return to the ship before accepting Osyraa's hail. Saru says Discovery is an "observational presence" there at the request of the Kwejian. Osyraa says they are harboring a "wanted criminal," Ryn, though Saru says he is unaware of Ryn being wanted by any authority recognized by the Federation. Unbowed, Osyraa tells Saru to send Ryn to her ship, but Saru resists. On the planet, Booker and Kyheem nearly come to blows over giving up Ryn.

Saru questions how Osyraa can claim to hold Ryn in slavery when Orions were once enslaved themselves. She responds that her ancestors "knew that power is virtue and that there is no nobility in suffering." She notes that the Federation does not want a conflict with the Chain and warns Saru that if he does not give up Ryn in five minutes, she will destroy the planet's surface. Saru orders Tilly to bring Ryn to the bridge.

As he drinks Kwejian whiskey, Kyheem talks to a holographic projection of Osyraa, who notes that the Sanctuary has a strong defense system. He insists he brought Booker to the planet as Osyraa wanted, but she says she needs to capture Booker and Burnham to leverage. He refuses to turn off the defense system and hand them over, so Osyraa instead threatens to allow the locusts to eat Kwejian's harvest, noting he has a young son who would starve. When he does not give in, the Viridian opens fire on the planet, threatening to burn ten hecapates of forest for every minute he delays. With the defense system holding for now, Booker and Burnham flee.

On Discovery, the crew question why Osyraa wants Ryn badly enough to carpet bomb Kwejian, but he refuses to say. Saru orders weapons brought online, saying they must prevent Osyraa from committing atrocities.

At a corridor computer terminal, Georgiou hacks into the electrode, but is distracted when Discovery goes to red alert, concerned about Burnham. She is intercepted by two guards and Culber, who reveals he knows she was going to help Burnham but that her condition makes her a liability. She tells Culber the scan shows she is dying, but he says her situation is "not that cut and dry."

On the surface, Burnham and Booker run through the forest as weapons fire begins to penetrate the Sanctuary's defense system, though they are still unable to contact Discovery. Rhys cannot determine if the Viridian's shields have any weaknesses, but Ryn volunteers to show them, citing his experience on salvage duty. Nilsson warns that Discovery attacking Osyraa will draw retribution from the Chain against the whole Federation. However, Tilly suggests firing on her from a non-Federation ship — Booker's ship — piloted by a "Starfleet pilot who will be disciplined severely for disobeying orders and for going rogue." Detmer shares a knowing look with Saru.

Detmer and Ryn leave the shuttlebay in Booker's ship. He directs her to fire where the Viridian's gunwale meets the aft nacelles. Amid intense fire, Detmer says she cannot determine from sensors whether she hit her target, but Ryn assures her that she has weakened Osyraa's shields

and must continue the attack. Ryn is alarmed when Grudge jumps into his lap, but Detmer reassures him the cat is harmless.

From the surface, the Viridian is close enough that Booker can identify his ship attacking with the naked eye. They are surrounded by Kyheem's guards, but all are knocked to the ground by a nearby explosion, and Booker and Burnham fight them off. Booker's ship's shields are down to ten percent, prompting Ryn to suggest retreat, but Detmer says they must continue until Burnham is clear. Ryn tells her that he fears being vaporized by Osyraa, but she tells him that "if you face something, you can beat it." Detmer switches to full manual control. On the planet, Kyheem attacks Booker, who says he must have known all along that Osyraa would consider kidnapping him for leverage. He gives a weapon to Kyheem and dares him to hand him over.

Kyheem is unable to betray his brother. They watch from the surface as Detmer continues aggressively attacking the Viridian. Ryn tells her how to target the weapons system generator. Significantly damaged, the Viridian stands down. Osyraa promises retaliation for their actions and warps away. On the surface, Kyheem says they will starve without the repellent. There are too many locusts for Booker and Kyheem to move them out to sea, but Burnham has an idea. She returns to Discovery and prepares to amplify the electromagnetic connections between the locusts so that the brothers can use their empathic powers. Booker and Kyheem begin chanting together as their foreheads glow. The surrounding locusts swarm, and Bryce amplifies the message. The locusts begin moving back out to sea, saving the Kwejian harvest and preventing mass starvation.

In the mess hall, Detmer gushes about her piloting adventure to Owosekun, Nilsson, Rhys, and Bryce. Ryn sits alone nearby, where Tilly joins him. He warns that Osyraa will return with a vengeance and says he was raised to believe that the Federation was deceitful. He also warns that Osyraa wants him so badly because he knows a secret: that Osyraa and the Chain are running out of dilithium.

Booker, Burnham, Kyheem, and his Kyheem's son Leto walk past Linus in the corridor, much to Leto's delight. Booker says that Kwejian is still his home but that he can make a difference for many planets aboard Discovery. Burnham takes Leto away with a promise to go peel skin off of Linus's face. Kyheem says the name "Book" sounds odd, though Booker promises that there is a story behind it that he might share the next time they meet, hopefully sooner than in another fifteen years. Booker tells Kyheem he held things together and saved Kwejian, and they touch foreheads before parting.

In engineering, Culber finds Stamets and a sleeping Adira "burning the midnight oil." They have nothing to do until the algorithm finishes, and Culber urges Stamets to let Adira sleep as they talk softly. Stamets tells Culber that the manifestation of Gray has stopped speaking to Adira but that their work remains excellent. Adira reveals they are awake and, tired, leaves. Culber amusedly notes that Stamets feels pride.

Burnham and Booker prepare to repair his ship, which was hit by eight photon torpedoes during the battle. She asks if he meant it when he said he understood their mission. Booker replies that Discovery saved them from a century-long problem and that he wants to similarly help more worlds. She says he will have to clarify his intentions with Saru and says she liked seeing Kwejian; Booker replies that he liked being there with her.

Terra Firma, Part 1

Season 3

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday December 10, 2020
Teleplay: Alan McElroy
Story: Bo Yeon Kim, Erika Lippoldt, Alan McElroy
Director: Omar Madha
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Philippa Georgiou), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Blu del Barrio (Adira), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Paul Guilfoyle (Carl), Rekha Sharma (Commander Landry), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Hannah Spear (Dr. Issa), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Kelpien Servant)
Summary: The U.S.S. Discovery crew journey to a mysterious planet in hopes of finding a cure for Georgiou's deteriorating condition. Stamets and Adira make a stunning breakthrough with the newly acquired Burn data.



In USS Discovery's sickbay, Dr. Hugh Culber and Kovich observe a holographic scan of Philippa Georgiou. Kovich tells Culber that he is familiar with Georgiou's condition and calls up an image of Lieutenant Commander Yor, a deceased time soldier from the Temporal War. Kovich explains that time travel can cause sickness because molecules are meant to exist in the time in which they are created. Culber notes that Discovery's entire crew traveled through time, but Kovich explains that Georgiou is additionally from the Terran parallel universe. Yor traveled from 2379 and via the alternate reality

created by the temporal incursion of a Romulan mining ship. Until Georgiou, Yor was the only person known to have traveled across both time and dimension, Kovich said. With his molecules straining both to return to their time and the alternate universe, Yor was in enough pain for his doctors to petition the Federation for euthanasia. He could not be sent back to his universe without breaking the Interdimensional Displacement Restriction, an "ironclad" part of the Temporal Accords, Kovich says. Because Georgiou traveled across such a great period of time and because the prime and mirror universes have been drifting apart, her condition will be much worse. Kovich warns Culber not to tell Georgiou she is dying as Terrans would seek a way to die in battle. He recommends instead sedating her and putting her in the brig. Undeterred, Culber has the computer analyze data from the past and present, and to Kovich's surprise the computer declares it has found a solution.

In the mess hall, as Keyla Detmer, Joann Owosekun, Gen Rhys, R.A. Bryce, and Nilsson observe, Georgiou is unable to lift a wine glass as her hand keeps passing through the stemware.

Ensign Sylvia Tilly approaches awkwardly, and Georgiou quickly begins insulting her and notes darkly that if Tilly gets everyone on board killed, perhaps she will be called "Killy" after all, a reference to the mirror Sylvia Tilly's nickname. With Commander Michael Burnham observing from afar, Tilly offers to help Georgiou, who rebuffs her and spills food on Tilly's uniform. Burnham approaches and says Culber has made a development. The frustrated Georgiou says it "won't matter" and tells Tilly to simply use "a phaser and put [her] down like a dog."

In Saru's ready room, Culber explains that the Sphere data indicates that a cure for Georgiou's condition can be found on Dannus V, an uninhabited planet just shy of the Gamma Quadrant, near the galactic rim. Kovich questions whether the computer, which has merged with the AI sphere data, can be trusted, but Culber says he believes it is trying to help Georgiou, though he notes the computer still places the probability of Georgiou surviving at five percent. Saru says that he is sympathetic but that Discovery should remain ready, as the Emerald Chain is conducting something akin to military exercises following their encounter at Argeth. All of Starfleet is on yellow alert. But Admiral Charles Vance overrides Saru and authorizes the mission, though he questions whether Burnham could let Georgiou go if needed, noting that she hesitated to kill Airiam despite the danger to the crew. Burnham responds that incident is why will not hesitate again. Vance restricts the mission details to "need-to-know" for the crew, at Saru's discretion. Privately, Vance explains that he green-lit the mission because allowing a crewmember to die would forever taint the crew's view of Saru and the Federation.

In the gymnasium, Georgiou aggressively works out on a punching bag and questions the likelihood of saving her life. She calls Burnham useless and attacks her, but Burnham dodges her blows rather than engage her in combat. Burnham says Georgiou is seeking "the coward's way out" and says she would never hurt her, to which Georgiou responds with a heavy slap across her face. Georgiou picks up a sword and holds it at Burnham's neck, telling her that killing her would have been the greatest honor of the mirror Michael Burnham's life. Burnham tells her the only way to achieve honor now is to confront whatever awaits on Dannus V. Georgiou responds that Burnham is like her counterpart in her need to "bend people to [her] will," except that the prime Burnham lies about it to herself. Georgiou finally assents, and Burnham attaches a wristband bio-scanner to monitor her condition.

Discovery uses its spore drive to jump to Dannus V. Georgiou and Burnham prepare to beam down, with Georgiou arming herself. Saru and Tilly approach to see them off. Saru, noting he and Georgiou have never minced their words, says they may not meet again and tells her he learned as much from her as from the prime Philippa Georgiou. Georgiou tells Tilly the crew may survive her tenure as acting first officer after all, and Tilly responds that she has "been good for [her], weirdly." She eschews Georgiou's proffered handshake in favor of a hug that leaves the Terran slightly flustered. Georgiou and Burnham beam to the planet, finding themselves on an snowy, desolate planet. Georgiou remarks darkly that it is the "perfect place to die," and they begin walking to coordinates indicated by the Sphere data.

In engineering, Adira Tal struggles to retrieve the details of the distress call detected from the Verubin Nebula. Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets notes that they forgot to reinitiate the algorithm when they input a new storage array. He restarts it and it resumes working. Adira is upset they wasted time on such a mistake, but Stamets notes they are tired and are angry with Gray Tal, whose manifestation has ceased visiting them, though Adira denies they are angry or miss Gray. Stamets posits that Gray may be trying to help Adira by forcing them to make ties with the outside world, though they retort he should not get to decide what is good for them. The algorithm finishes rendering the distress video and Stamets tells Adira to find Saru.

In the corridor, Cleveland Booker approaches Saru to thank him again for helping Kwejian and discloses his desire to remain aboard Discovery. Book offers Saru information gleaned from the courier network about the Emerald Chain's activities. It matches with Starfleet's intelligence, but Saru tells Book that the Federation has a certain way it operates. Discovery was eager to prove itself when it first arrived in the future, but had to wait for the opportunity, something Book must do as well, Saru says.

As they travel across Dannus V's icy plains, Burnham asks why Georgiou chose to adopt the Terran Burnham from the rubbish heap. The other children ran to her with hands outstretched, Georgiou says, but the mirror Burnham "stayed on the heap, prepared to be [her] own salvation." Georgiou continues to antagonize Burnham, who theorizes that she is lashing out over regret at having killed the Terran Burnham. They arrive at the coordinates and are surprised to find what

appears to be a human man smoking a cigar and reading a newspaper next to a door to nowhere. He reveals the headline of the newspaper: "Emperor Georgiou dies horribly painful death". The man says his name is Carl but otherwise offers only vague responses, tautologies or puns. The cure to Georgiou's ills could be through the door, Carl says, but Burnham's scans find nothing unusual and are barely able to register it. Burnham demands Carl help Georgiou when she has another episode, but he responds that she is antagonizing him because of her anger at Georgiou, surprising Burnham. Sitting down, Carl notes that she should read the newspaper as it has all the answers in black and white. Georgiou says it reports her death but that she is still alive, but Carl, dangling his pocket watch, responds that it is the next day's edition.

Aboard Discovery, Saru, Tilly, Stamets, and Adira watch a holographic recording of the distress call. It comes from the Kelpien Dr. Issa of the KSF Khi'eth. Issa explains that her stranded vessel was contacted six months prior by Captain Robert Weems of the USS Hiraga Gennai, which had been two weeks away from rescuing them but never arrived, which Issa speculates could be because the ship could have been destroyed trying to penetrate the nebula. Tilly notes Issa has red discoloration on her face from radiation burns. "It is urgent that the Verubin—" Issa says as the message cuts off; Adira and Stamets could not reconstruct the rest. Stamets explains the message is over a century old and must predate the Burn, but Saru is distracted by the fact that the crew was Kelpien. Tilly explains historical records show the ship was investigating a dilithium nursery in the nebula. Saru notes the ship must still be intact, and Stamets offers to use its prefix code to access onboard sensors via a back door. Tilly offers to debrief Vance, but Saru tells her to wait until they have more substantive news to report.

On the planet, Carl continues to offer frustrating answers to Burnham's questions about what happens if Georgiou walks through the door. Georgiou determines to go through the door, and Carl warns that while her condition will not worsen, "there are other ways to die." Burnham tries to say something, but Georgiou tells her to "know when to shut the hell up." As Carl and Burnham watch, Georgiou opens the wooden door and walks through. She finds herself stepping off a shuttle in the ISS Discovery's shuttlebay. Her hair has transformed and she is once again dressed as the Terran emperor. She is greeted by Captain Sylvia Tilly, Joann Owosekun, the head of her honor guard, and other crew, who salute and shout "Terra firma!"

Still confused, Georgiou hides the bio-scanner bracelet, which she is still wearing and now displays a healthy green light. Tilly welcomes her aboard and notes the ship is about to break Terra's orbit for their journey. Georgiou tells Tilly to provide a status report, and she describes discontent in the outer sectors and insurrection in slave systems. Georgiou realizes Tilly is describing the first uprising. Discovery, meanwhile, will travel to the Imperial Shipyard on Epsilon Indi IV for the christening of the ISS Charon, Georgiou's palace vessel powered by a super-mycelial reactor. Georgiou recalls this is the day Gabriel Lorca betrayed her in a coup. Tilly insists she knows of the plot but has nothing to do with it. Tilly says she planned to reveal the plot to Georgiou in private, but the emperor tells her the honor guard can be trusted. Tilly explains Lorca wants Georgiou dead and that the Terran Burnham has also betrayed Georgiou. Tilly notes imperial law mandates execution for such treason. However, Georgiou says she will kill Lorca and bring Burnham back "into the fold," changing the path of history. Tilly acquiesces but warns Georgiou's loyalists will not show her mercy should those details become known. Georgiou orders her to make sure that does not happen and says it is not too late for Burnham to make a different choice.

Georgiou arrives at a raucous party where R.A. Bryce uses a knife to knock a vegetable from atop Nilsson's head. The crew, including Gen Rhys, Keyla Detmer, Paul Stamets, Hugh Culber, Airiam, and Ellen Landry, drink and party as Kelpien servants, including Saru, work the room. Tilly announces Georgiou using her lengthy name and title. Burnham then arrives, greeting Georgiou as "mother."

As she sits on a throne, Georgiou notes it has been six months since they saw one another. Burnham describes a recent mission to Kepler-174d, where she visited a family of artists Georgiou mentioned from her own prior scouting mission there. Their paintings and sculptures were "sublime," Georgiou says. Burnham agrees and reveals she blinded the artists and removed their hands so that their remaining artwork will appreciate in value more quickly. Georgiou, struggling to hide how disturbed she is, says she forgot how "thorough" Burnham could be. Georgiou tells Burnham she can share her cares with her, but Burnham responds only that she is happy when Georgiou is happy.

Suddenly, a Kelpien servant spills kuur sauce on Landry's boots, disturbing the gathering. She threatens him, prompting his ganglia to appear and her to order him sent to the butcher to make soup. Saru approaches and tells the Kelpien his pain will be over soon and that "the madness" will not take him. Burnham, disgusted, remarks that all Kelpiens should be killed. Georgiou reveals she knows of Lorca's plot as Burnham feigns no knowledge of it, though she admits they slept together several times. Saru approaches Burnham with a glass of wine, which she knocks from his hand in rage. Burnham orders him also sent to the butcher so his ganglia can be sweetened for dessert, but Georgiou intercedes and claims him as her personal servant.

In her dressing room, Saru thanks Georgiou and says he will learn to serve her. She reveals she recognized the other slave's illness as the vahar'ai, knowledge that surprises Saru. Georgiou notes Saru has access to intelligence shared among slaves and asks about Burnham's intentions. He initially resists, but eventually tells her that Lorca and Burnham fear Georgiou has changed and become weak. Burnham cannot love someone who is weak, as that would lead to death among Terrans, Saru says. Georgiou orders him to be her spy. Donning an imperial robe and spiky headdress, Georgiou vows to show Michael "more than enough" strength.

In the corridor, Georgiou comes upon Burnham and others watching Rhys battle Owosekun over the position of security chief on the Charon. The duo wager over the fight, with Georgiou betting on Owosekun because she is loyal to the throne whereas Rhy is only interested in the prestigious title. "Loyalty always wins if the focus of that loyalty is strong and worthy," Georgiou says. "And feared," Burnham adds. Just then, Discovery arrives at its destination and Burnham calls off Owosekun, who is pummeling Rhys on the floor.

In the shuttlebay, Georgiou and the crew watch a dramatic performance accompanied by a narration from Stamets describing how Georgiou rose from being a peasant girl to fight off Klingons and become emperor. The curtain drops to reveal the Charon in space nearby. Georgiou rises to address the audience, speaking of strength and enemies attacking from without and within. She suddenly turns and stabs Stamets, who had sidled up to her with a dagger. She resumes speaking, warning of a plot against the Empire. Georgiou resumes her seat on the throne as Burnham stews. Burnham stands and salutes Georgiou, prompting the rest of the crew to do so as well. Burnham leaves quietly.

In the corridor, Burnham is surrounded by Tilly, Georgiou, Owosekun and many guards. Georgiou reveals she knows Burnham is working with Lorca and had planned Stamets' attempted assassination. Owosekun disarms Burnham. Georgiou tells her to confess in exchange for sparing her life. Burnham is angered at Georgiou's perceived weakness. Georgiou says Burnham owes her, but Burnham retorts that she was master of the trash heap but now was merely "this reflection of [Georgiou] who can never stand on [her] own." Lorca loves and honors her, she says. Burnham confesses to the coup and says she would do it again, kneeling for her expected execution. Georgiou draws her sword and heaves it back to strike, but stops after only just cutting Burnham's neck slightly. She lowers her weapon, calling execution the "easy way" that will lead to one or both of their deaths. Having not executed her, Georgiou says their future is now unwritten and orders Burnham thrown into the agonizer, but not before Tilly knocks her unconscious by savagely kicking her in the face.

Terra Firma, Part 2

Season 3

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday December 17, 2020
Teleplay: Kalinda Vazquez
Written: Bo Yeon Kim, Erika Lippoldt, Alan McElroy
Director: Chloe Domont
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Michelle Yeoh (Emperor Philippa Georgiou), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Blu del Barrio (Adira), Hannah Cheesman (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam), Paul Guilfoyle (Carl), Tig Notaro (Cmdr. Jett Reno), Rekha Sharma (Commander Landry), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson)
Summary: Georgiou uncovers the true depths of the plot against her, leading her to a revelation about how deeply her time on the U.S.S. Discovery truly changed her.



Aboard the ISS Discovery, Joann Owosekun, the head of Emperor Philippa Georgiou's honor guard, throws an enraged Michael Burnham into the brig. She demands that Georgiou kill her for her betrayal, as the law dictates, and tells her that every moment of hesitation will make the emperor appear weaker. Burnham posits that Georgiou has become so weak that she built the ISS Charon as a palace for her retirement. Georgiou insists the Charon is both a legacy and something for the Terran Empire's subjects to live for. Burnham spits on Georgiou's face. Georgiou responds by saying

that Genghis Khan maintained power over a vast area by allowing the locals to retain their customs rather than more brutally subjugating them. The Terrans will never get spoils of war in peacetime, Burnham says. The Romulans, Klingons, Andorians and Tellarites are forming an alliance against them called the Coalition, she adds. The Denobulans, Coridanites and Rigellians will follow and should all be attacked now. The Empire cannot fight the entire galaxy, Georgiou says, but Burnham insists they would "think twice about alliances if we flew down and roasted them on spits." But Georgiou says she is changing the rules of engagement and has Burnham thrown into the agony booth, where Owosekun tortures her.

Georgiou watches the proceedings from her quarters. Captain Sylvia Tilly enters and asks why Burnham is still alive. Georgiou insists she is not showing mercy to Burnham. Tilly responds that they must still root out her accomplices and notes that Keyla Detmer likely knew of her plans. Georgiou discloses she will have Burnham turn them in after she is broken by torture, and places Tilly in charge of the interrogation, for which she demands free reign.

A meal is slid into Burnham's holding cell, Burnham pushes it aside violently. Tilly tells her she predicted to Georgiou that she would not eat it and says she will have Dr. Hugh Culber

force-feed her later. The guards drag Burnham back into the agonizer, where Tilly demands she swear allegiance to Georgiou and name her co-conspirators. Burnham refuses and Tilly takes pleasure in activating the agonizer before leaving her to sleep in the device. During the night, Owosekun tortures her further. Burnham continues to reject food over time, and Culber arrives to force-feed her. At one point, Burnham awakens to find Detmer outside her cell as Georgiou observes remotely. Detmer urges her to give in and reveals that no one has heard from Gabriel Lorca, who recruited Burnham into the plot against Georgiou.

Later, Georgiou visits an unconscious Burnham and reminisces about Burnham childhood. She was quiet when awake but screamed at night in her sleep, "fighting to escape." One night, Georgiou stopped restraining Burnham and she sleepwalked to a field of fireflies, which calmed her, allowing Georgiou to carry her back to her bed. They did that each night, but Burnham never recalled it when awake. Georgiou says she was saddened when Burnham outgrew her night terrors, though she wonders if she ever truly did. She unveils a small globe filled with fireflies and urges Burnham to trust her. She leaves and Burnham awakens, turning her head to see the fireflies. She eats a piece of bread, staring contemplatively.

Owosekun brings Burnham to Georgiou's quarters, where Saru attends to her. She kneels and salutes, and Georgiou dismisses Owosekun and Saru. She apologizes and pledges allegiance, though Georgiou says she only sought to rule her empire with Burnham. She offers not only to name her co-conspirators, but to execute them herself. Georgiou tells her to have Detmer assist her. Burnham tells Georgiou she can trust her again, though the emperor appears skeptical and tells her not to return until she proves herself.

Ellen Landry walks down a corridor when she is fired on by Detmer. The two trade fire briefly before Landry incapacitates her. Walking away, Landry is shot by a waiting Burnham. Later, Burnham and Detmer enter Georgiou's ready room, where Owosekun and Tilly have joined her for a drink. Burnham throws onto the table before her the badges of Landry, R.A. Bryce and more than a half-dozen other conspirators. Burnham then fatally stabs Detmer in front of them. "Now it's done," she says.

In Georgiou's quarters, she and Burnham share a meal served by Saru. Burnham remarks that the kitchen has stopped serving Kelpien and Georgiou responds that Kelpien flesh is "too high in cholesterol and stringy." Saru agrees and departs. Burnham says she "came to the light" weeks prior but remained in the brig out of stubbornness. She also notes Georgiou used "back channels" to sabotage the alliance against the empire, which Georgiou says was not difficult. Burnham notes that Georgiou listened to her about the threat, and Georgiou demands she tell her the truth from now on. Burnham says she does not know where Lorca is and deflects a question about whether she still loves him, though she vows to kill him. She tells Burnham to track him down.

Later, Saru brushes Georgiou's hair as she remarks that events are unfolding as she hoped. She tells him to remain in her service rather than return to Burnham but he warns her that he is about to undergo vahar'ai and expects to die. He asks her to cull him, but she reveals that vahar'ai is not the end of his life. She instructs him to lock himself away and after a few days will find himself "changed forever." She tells him about his prime universe counterpart, Saru, who became stronger after undergoing vahar'ai. He is surprised by her trust in him, but she tells him she could sense his regret at leaving her was genuine. Saru is distraught when he realizes his sister and family would still be alive had they known, but Georgiou tells him to avenge them by staying alive. "You are not Terran," he says, startling Georgiou, who insists she is and that she will mold her home to what she wishes it to be. Georgiou dismisses Saru and checks her wristband bio-scanner, which still displays green.

On the bridge, Airiam reports intercepting a coded message to Lorca's alias identity from Duggan, who Burnham identifies as one of Lorca's top lieutenants. The message originated from Risa six hours prior. Georgiou orders Tilly to take Discovery there are high warp, overriding Tilly's offer to go alone with Burnham in a shuttlecraft. Nilsson takes the ship to maximum warp. Upon arriving, Gen Rhys reports detecting a single class-A shuttle and no other warp capable vessels within 100 lightyears. Burnham confirms the shuttle is Duggan, noting that he is a "cheap bastard" who has not bothered to properly fix the craft. He powers up, but Georgiou orders the vessel disabled and Duggan kept alive. A single torpedo does the job, prompting Duggan to hail Discovery. Georgiou questions him over the viewscreen, and Duggan reveals that while she was distracted by the coalition, Lorca rallied the Klingons and Romulans against her. Burnham has

him beamed to the brig and orders the honor guard to accompany them while promising Georgiou she is not having second thoughts.

With Culber and others looking on, the detained Duggan quips that in person, Georgiou is not so terrifying and lightly tells her not to trust Burnham. "Of course you can... when I want you to," Burnham says, pulling out a phaser and shooting Duggan in the head. She turns the weapon on Georgiou as Rhys and Airiam enter and kill two of her guards. Burnham reveals she was able to take advantage of Georgiou's second chance to kill her and save the empire. Georgiou responds that even now Burnham can make a different choice, and that she changed after seeing another way to live. Burnham says she never should have trusted her, and Georgiou responds that she "never did... not like [she] wanted to." Suddenly, Tilly, Owosekun, Saru and another Kelpien arrive and start shooting at the traitors. Burnham kills the other Kelpien. Saru kills Culber. Burnham and Georgiou engage in a knife fight; Georgiou gains the upper hand but hesitates to slash Burnham's throat. Meanwhile, Tilly kills Airiam and Owosekun kills Rhys. Georgiou, having been stabbed with a dagger, withdraws her sword and stabs Burnham through the stomach, whispering "sorry." The two lie side by side, dying.

Saru holds the dying Georgiou as Tilly and Owosekun observe. She notes he survived his *vahar'ai*. She passes out briefly and awakes to find herself back on icy *Dannus V* with Burnham and Carl. She is disoriented, surprised to learn she experienced some three months in the space of a few moments. Georgiou, however, is still afflicted and in pain. Carl reveals that he is the Guardian of Forever and the wooden door explodes and reconstitutes as a great time-travel vortex.

Aboard the *USS Discovery*, Paul Stamets and Adira Tal are having difficulty hacking into the *KSF Khi'eth's* systems remotely. Adira posits that the ship was trapped in the Verubin Nebula 125 years prior, and thus may no longer be intact. Stamets says something must be sending the signal on repeat and pulls more power for their effort. Jett Reno approaches, irked that they have rerouted so much power for their efforts and interrupted her work transitioning the ship from warp plasma conduits to fully polaric conduits. Adira explains their task and objects to Reno, who is snacking on black licorice, having food in engineering. She replies that it is "not food, it's candy, it's practically an accessory." Cleveland Booker approaches and plugs a glowing device into the console. He explains that static in the space-subspace barrier is preventing their connection. He explains that couriers traveling to remote areas use range extenders to amplify weak subspace signals, though Stamets is skeptical since he obtained the device from the Emerald Chain. *Discovery* can now link its sensors to the *Khi'eth* to gather data.

On the planet, Burnham asks what a Guardian of Forever is. Carl says he is a space-time portal in hiding because many tried to use him to kill people during the Temporal Wars. He is "nowhere near [his] original coordinates," and Burnham notes that only the Sphere entity, with over 100,00 years of data and access to contemporary Federation databases could have extrapolated his location. Carl says that the still-dying Georgiou was sent back not to be cured, but to be tested to see if she would make different choices, whether her time in the prime universe had changed her. Georgiou says she must have been found wanting since she killed Burnham again, though Carl notes that she tried for peace, saving Saru, which she didn't have to do. He offers for her to walk through the portal, but she refuses to return to the mirror universe. But Carl says he will send her back to a time when the mirror and prime universes were "still aligned" so she will not die. However, he notes her life will still be difficult. She asks if Burnham can accompany her, but Carl says she is where she needs to be. He tells her to walk through when ready and disappears.

Georgiou tells Burnham she gave her "new life" by bringing her to the prime universe. Burnham says her feelings for Georgiou are for her alone, not because of her prior relationship with the late Captain Philippa Georgiou. Georgiou says she wishes she had said all this earlier and that she regrets not telling Burnham about San, but Burnham urges her to tell the people she will meet upon walking through the portal. Before entering, Georgiou turns back and tells Burnham, "This era is different, more Terran than where you came from. Saru has navigated *Discovery* admirably. But he's not the only one who's suited for the captain's chair. You have always been far greater than you could imagine, Michael." Burnham responds that Georgiou is as well. Burnham offers a Vulcan salute as Georgiou responds with a Terran salute and walks into the portal, which flashes and disappears.

Saru reports to a holographic projects of Admiral Charles Vance about their findings, though

Vance is concerned about the use of Emerald Chain technology. Booker replies that he ensured it was safe before installing it on his own ship years earlier. Discovery's spore drive makes it more attractive to Osyraa, who is running short on dilithium, calling for extra caution, Vance says. He tells Booker to follow Starfleet protocol if he wishes to remain aboard Discovery, but he replies that Osyraa doesn't follow any protocols and that having him as a non-Starfleet participant could prove beneficial. Saru receives an alert that Burnham is beaming back to Discovery alone, and Book leaves to meet her. Vance questions if Saru is distracted by the Kelpien crew of the Khi'eth and orders him to report as soon as he learns anything further. He also offers condolences regarding Georgiou.

In a corridor, Book tells Burnham he's sorry for her loss and they embrace. Later, in her quarters, Burnham tells Saru they will not see Georgiou again.

The crew gathers to toast Georgiou, with Dr. Hugh Culber calling her "the most stubborn patient I've ever had." Other crewmembers share their ambiguous opinions about about her. Burnham says she was *"like a mother, almost; like a sister, almost. I loved her, and hated her, sometimes both at the same time."*

Su'Kal

Season 3

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday December 24, 2020
Writer: Anne Cofell Saunders
Director: Norma Bailey
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Blu del Barrio (Adira), Bill Irwin (Su'Kal), Janet Kidder (Osyraa), Tig Notaro (Cmdr. Jett Reno), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Avaah Blackwell (Lt. Ina), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Nelu Handa (Smiling Starfleet Lieutenant Holo), Andrew Hinkson (Regulator), Jinny Jacinto (The Monster), Fabio Tassone (Book's Ship Computer (voice)), Robert Verlaque (Kelpien Elder Holo), Danny Waugh (Vulcan Holo)
Summary: Discovery ventures to the Verubin Nebula, where Burnham, Saru, and Culber make a shocking realization about the origin of the Burn as the rest of the crew faces an unexpected threat.



Adira Tal observes the crew of the USS Discovery chatting amongst themselves the memorial service for Philippa Georgiou. Paul Stamets approaches them and tells Adira that they are a part of the crew, and that they have Stamets and Hugh Culber as quasi-parental figures as well. Adira is startled when the manifestation of Gray Tal, who has not appeared to them for some time, appears and states that they "has [him], too." Stamets, addressing what appears to him like empty space, briefly chastises Gray for not speaking to Adira for so long and leaves them alone. Gray explains that he

feels stuck since he cannot interact with the real world. Adira says they understand and that they will figure out their situation.

Adira and Gray are interrupted when the computer informs Stamets that it has found a lifesign aboard the KSF Khi'eth, the Kelpien vessel signalling from the Verubin Nebula. The crew is surprised since the crash happened some 125 years prior and the nebula's radiation should have proven deadly. However, the survivor is not Dr. Issa, explains Captain Saru; red marks on her forehead in the recorded distress signal were not radiation burns, as Sylvia Tilly had thought, but rather signs of pregnancy.

Discovery uses its spore drive to jump to the crash site inside the nebula. The ship battles ionizing radiation and turbulence rock the ship, reducing shield strength significantly, but Saru orders Discovery forward despite the danger. Cleveland Booker offers to take his much smaller vessel in to scout as it can navigate the spatial storm better than the larger Discovery. Saru approves and R.A. Bryce transports him to his vessel, which immediately departs the shuttlebay

while Discovery jumps back outside the nebula. Book reports finding a subspace fissure that will allow him to complete his scan for the lifesign. Book's ship, using its morphological capabilities, navigates the turbulent nebula, but the computer reports a radiation breach and Book notices he is bleeding. He reports finding the approximate crash site as his ship's emergency forcefields begin to fail and radiation reaches critical levels. Book fights off disorientation to report that he has found the lifesign inside a structure with a breathable atmosphere, which he assumes is the crashed Khi'eth. He sends Discovery coordinates where it can jump into a stable pocket of space but is clearly in physical distress. His vessel returns to Discovery on autopilot and Culber reports that Book will recover after a few cycles of DNA recombination.

Tilly reports to Saru and Michael Burnham that data collected by Book's ship shows that the Khi'eth crashed into a massive deposit of dilithium and that there is dilithium dispersed throughout the entire planet. Noting that they were led here by data from the black boxes and from the [Ni'Var]], Burnham speculates that the planet could be the source of the Burn.

Appearing via holographic projection, Admiral Charles Vance celebrates the discovery of a vast quantity of dilithium as a resource for the Federation. Saru reports that conditions inside the crashed ship appear safe enough to beam in and locate the surviving Kelpien. Saru reveals he will accompany the away team, leaving acting first officer Tilly in command, though Vance appears nervous about the arrangement. Vance also asks whether Discovery is safe there given the potential connection to the Burn. Saru replies that should such a phenomenon occur again, distance would not matter. He also indicates the crew of the Khi'eth was unlikely to have been behind the Burn; they were Federation scientists, he argues, and the surviving child would have been very young at the time. Vance reveals he has sent part of the fleet to Kaminar, where the Emerald Chain has been conducting some sort of military exercise. Saru offers to jump there immediately, but Burnham notes Osyraa used Book's brother Kyheem to draw him back to Kwejian (planet). Vance says she does appear to be luring Discovery, and Tilly remarks it is to obtain the spore drive. Vance promises to protect Kaminar and orders them to find the lifesign and figure out how to obtain the rich deposit of dilithium.

In sickbay, Dr. Tracy Pollard and Book approach Burnham, who is holding a meowing Grudge in her arms. Book and Burnham briefly flirt before Pollard reports that DNA recombination on both Book and Grudge was successful following their trip through the nebula. Book says he noticed she is favoring her front left paw and Pollard agrees to examine her further. In the corridor, Book remarks that the dilithium deposit could greatly benefit planets cut off from the rest of the galaxy by the fuel's shortage. Burnham says she will go with Saru and Culber to the ship but is worried about what Saru will do if faced with a difficult choice. She also remarks that she hopes whatever answers they find on the surface are satisfactory.

In engineering, with Adira and Gray observing from a distance, Stamets protests Culber's inclusion on the away team, worried about the radiation and citing Culber's relationships with himself and Adira. Culber, however, says he must go; he felt lost since being resurrected from the mycelial network, but traveling to the future has given him new purpose. Stamets assents, and Culber promises to keep communications open during the mission.

In their quarters, Burnham reassures Tilly about taking command of the ship for the first time. Burnham reveals there is a metal burr under the left armrest of the captain's chair. It was present on the USS *Shenzhou* as well due to a construction glitch at the San Francisco Fleet Yards. The late Captain Philippa Georgiou would press her thumb into it to stay "in the moment" during tough situations. But Burnham said that when she first sat in the chair and felt for it, all she could find was a dent where Georgiou had worn down the burr. Burnham has seen Saru touch the same spot on Discovery, leaving it available to Tilly as well. They embrace, and Tilly urges her to watch the radiation levels.

Discovery jumps to the stable pocket, where it hangs safely, although its shields are slowly being affected. Culber reports that anti-radiation medication the away team took will help protect them, as will boosters being taken with them. However, they have no more than four hours before they must be back in sickbay. Tilly reports that the ship's shields will be repaired in three hours, at which time it will jump back to the stable pocket. The away team beams away and Tilly takes the captain's chair, subtly feeling for the burr before jumping the ship back out of the nebula.

Below, Burnham rematerializes and is shocked to find herself in a winter landscape. Her uniform has changed into a red riding hood and she bears Trill spots. Culber materializes next to her; he too is re-dressed in a silver coat and has the outward appearance of a Bajoran, including

the traditional earring. Saru approaches on foot and says he is surprised to feel his heel touch the ground; he is now wearing a gray coat and has the appearance of a human with dark hair. All three are bewildered.

Staring up at a night sky with two visible moons, Burnham questions where they are. Culber notes that they must be on the ship, as they would be dead already had they accidentally landed on the planet itself. They discover they are without badges to contact Discovery and that their tricorders, phasers and other supplies are also gone. Burnham theorizes they could be inside some advanced holoprogram that could simply be masking their supplies' presence. However, Saru's efforts to deactivate it via vocal commands prove fruitless. They do not know if Discovery can still heal them, though Culber says if it returns on schedule they will become sick but can live.

The trio are distracted by a female voice explaining the function of a replicator. They find a glitchy Starfleet hologram explaining replicator repair in the middle of the forest. Saru inquires about the distress call, but the hologram redirects them elsewhere. Burnham notes the computer sees them as part of the program, explaining their changed appearances. She asks about the holo-environment's purpose, and the hologram says it is a training program before glitching and deactivating. Over a century of radiation has damaged the program. Burnham notes a structure in the distance, but Saru urges caution, warning that the rest of the training program may not be innocuous.

Inside, they find the computer has changed their clothing again into less bulky versions. They find a vast but crumbling stone structure, and Saru reports anxiety at the height. Burnham reports it appears to be a stepwell, which pre-warp civilizations used for irrigation. In the stormy skies above, giant creatures float languidly. Culber spots a well-protected door while Burnham guesses that surrounding stone structures appear to be a ritual of some kind. They spy what they believe to be another hologram, but find instead an elderly Kelpien who asks what program they are from. Suddenly, the chain door rattles. Saru explains they came in response to Issa's distress call. The Kelpien is shocked to hear they came from outside the program, but flees when the door rattles open, crying that they "woke the monster." Burnham, however, says the door unlocked from the outside as soon as the Kelpien became scared. Culber notes the monster must be some sort of hologram while Burnham ponders if the survivor is even aware of the outside world's existence or the Burn. Culber posits he may have the mind of a child and should be treated carefully. Saru and Culber leave to find the survivor while Burnham remains behind to ensure the creature stays in its room.

On Discovery, Stamets coordinates shield repairs, ordering power diverted from backup systems. Adira reports that three shield generators are too damaged to take the charge. Over comms, they hear Burnham report finding something and growling, but the away team is unresponsive. On the bridge, Tilly directs Stamets to take all the power he needs to repair shields so Discovery can retrieve the away team. Joann Owosekun reports a ship approaching on long-range sensors. It is Federation, surprising the crew, who surmise it could be a ship stranded that far out for more than a century by the Burn. The ship, ten minutes out, does not respond to hails, but sends the correct response codes, Bryce reports.

Saru and Culber discover a holo-recording of the day Kaminar joined the Federation. Culber attempts to interact with them and a glitchy Vulcan hologram identifies them as "rescuers" and says that "the child" has been waiting for rescue for 125 years, 3 months, 17 days and 4 hours. Culber questions how the program kept him alive for so long, especially given the radiation. The glitching hologram replies that it changed their appearance because they were the first sentient life the survivor will have seen. Saru asks where "the child" is.

Meanwhile, Burnham searches for the monster. Holding a rock as a weapon, she enters what appears to be a hastily abandoned living area and finds the being, a smoky humanoid mass with tendrils. Burnham is startled but studies it and slowly lowers the rock, introducing herself and questioning it cautiously. The creature only moans and begins chasing her through the stepwell. Burnham falls from a staircase and screams as she instead falls upward.

Owosekun reports the unknown Federation vessel will arrive in two minutes. There are no class M planets within five lightyears, and Book notes if it were a stranded ship it presumably would have sought out a new home ages ago. Tilly orders Owosekun to scan the area around the ship, and she finds nonsensical neutrino emissions. Tilly realizes it is not a Federation ship; it is Osyraa, the only person who wants both Discovery's spore drive and a dilithium planet enough to

travel so far. Osyraa's cruiser arrives, sending Discovery into red alert. Book says she must have used an old transwarp tunnel that is on courier maps but would not be used by anyone "in their right mind." They cannot jump away, as they must remain nearby to protect the away team. Tilly orders Discovery to cloak, though the ship won't be able to jump while hidden; Osyraa's ship cloaks as well. Nervous, Tilly rubs the burr.

Burnham awakens in a chamber with the surviving Kelpien, who asks if she is a program. She responds that she is, exciting him as he has completed all the programs and did not think he would find a new one. Burnham, improvising, says she will teach him the dynamics of social interaction in preparation for one day meeting other sentient species. The survivor says there used to be more holograms to teach him about "the Outside" but that it never came, but agrees to discuss social units with Burnham.

Saru and Culber, searching for the survivor, come across a hologram of a Kelpien village elder, who used to pass along history via stories, though they never survived to the hologram's apparent advanced age. They find a novice painting of a group of Kelpiens signed "Su'Kal," which Saru surmises is the survivor's name. It translates roughly as "beloved gift" and is a name traditionally given to the first birth in a family after it has suffered great tragedy to symbolize the end of suffering. They question the elder hologram about Su'Kal's whereabouts, but it responds only that it is programmed to teach Kelpien and Ba'ul traditions and provide support for the child. It also reveals they entire program was created by Issa, who knew she was dying.

Burnham probes Su'Kal's knowledge of his family. He recalls harvesting kelp in the water and enjoying the smell, but says the harvesting environment is no longer functional. Burnham presses him to recall a time before the holoprogram, but the distressed Su'Kal futilely asks the computer to reset parameters. Burnham plays along, pretending to reset. She asks him where the exit for the holoprogram is, again distressing Su'Kal, who leaves. Burnham looks at the back of her hand, which is turning black from radiation exposure.

Culber notices the same burns on his hands and urges Saru to complete the mission. The elder tells them the Su'Kal goes to his "fortress" when afraid, and Culber departs to find it. The elder sings a lullaby to Saru, who thinks of Kaminar. In the elder's book, he sees a depiction of a Kelpien and Ba'ul next to the totems they discovered outside the locked door. Neither Su'Kal nor the away team can leave until Su'Kal faces his greatest fear, the elder reveals. Saru finds Culber, who notes the radiation is affecting him now as well. They approach the fortress, which juts out over stormy seas.

On Discovery, Book posits that Osyraa must have found a way to track their spore jumps and that she refrained from firing on them immediately because her plan somehow requires the ship. Stamets reports Discovery cannot jump for another 30 minutes as Osyraa hails, and Tilly directs the shields repaired in just ten minutes. Osyraa is amused to find Tilly in command and says she must feel like a fraud, although Tilly replies that Osyraa is likely projecting her own feelings about herself. Osyraa says she wants Discovery, its spore drive and crew for "leverage."

Burnham watches Su'Kal construct another talisman. Culber and Saru arrive and identify the holographic monster as the one from Su'Kal's story. It attacks Su'Kal, creating a spatial disturbance that expands outward from the planet and briefly reveals the locations of the cloaked ships. In engineering, Stamets orders Jett Reno to lock down the warp core's magnetic constrictors and Adira to purge the dilithium chamber. The dilithium is being destabilized by the disturbance as Discovery and the Viridian both lose their cloaks. Tilly orders weapons ready.

Discovery and the Viridian stare each other down, though the Starfleet vessel's shields are only at 54 percent. Tilly orders Stamets to prepare to jump to safety as she cannot allow Discovery to fall into Osyraa's hands, though Stamets protests abandoning Culber and the away team. Adira and Gray share a knowing look and step away. On the bridge, Book volunteers to retrieve the team on his ship. Stamets angrily prepares to jump in the spore cube as Adira tells Reno they have a plan to save the away team but that they need Reno's badge.

Saru sings the Kelpien lullaby to Su'Kar, who is calmed by it, pushing away the monster. Saru is surprised when Su'Kar walks away.

Bryce reports the disturbance from the planet has stopped and that Osyraa is again hailing. Tilly asks to be informed as soon as Book's ship clears the shuttlebay. Tilly and Osyraa verbally spar and the Emerald Chain leader tells her the structural weakness exploited by Discovery during their last encounter has since been fixed. Noting the ship has not simply jumped away, Osyraa questions if Saru is in the nebula. Book's ship clears the shuttlebay and Tilly immediately

orders a jump, but before Stamets can execute the jump, Emerald Chain agents beam into the spore cube and attack him. Meanwhile, tendrils extend from Osyraa's ship, enveloping Discovery. Emerald Chain soldiers appear throughout the ship, holding the crew at gunpoint.

Book navigates through the nebula and arrives around the planet. Finally able to contact the away team, he warns them not to let the disturbance happen again as it nearly caused another Burn. Burnham questions how Su'Kal could have caused the Burn, and Culber replies that his body must have adapted to the subspace radiation and dilithium while forming in utero. Something must have happened when he was a child to upset him and cause the first Burn. Book tells them to meet at the rendezvous point quickly because Osyraa is attacking. Saru asks Burnham to stay to help prevent Su'Kal from causing another Burn. But Burnham insists Saru must stay given his connection to Su'Kal. Saru insists he must confront Osyraa as captain and will not allow himself to be distracted, but Burnham says he already has. Culber says he will also stay as he knows what it feels like to be alone in a world that does not make sense. Burnham says she will return for both of them, but Culber says if more than a day passes, there will be no point.

Book, waiting for the away team, is surprised to find Adira aboard his ship. They say they are beaming down to deliver much-needed medication so they can survive until Discovery returns. They place the medicine inside their mouth and beam down, to Book's frustration. Book beams a weakened Burnham aboard and gives her medicine, though she is still dangerously radioactive. Burnham says they will have to return for the others and will explain on the way back to Discovery, and Book tells her that Adira just beamed down with radiation pills.

On Discovery, a soldier places a crown-shaped piece of technology on Stamets' head, forcing him into a cooperative state to operate the spore drive. On the bridge, Osyraa and many soldiers beam aboard, immediately capturing the crew and taking their badges. Osyraa forcibly removes Tilly from the captain's chair and orders Keyla Detmer to take her hands off the helm. Osyraa sits, notes the coordinates for Federation headquarters are already set and asks what they say when they do their "jumpy thing." Book and Burnham emerge from the nebula just in time to watch Discovery, with the Viridian attached, jump away. "We're too late," Burnham says.

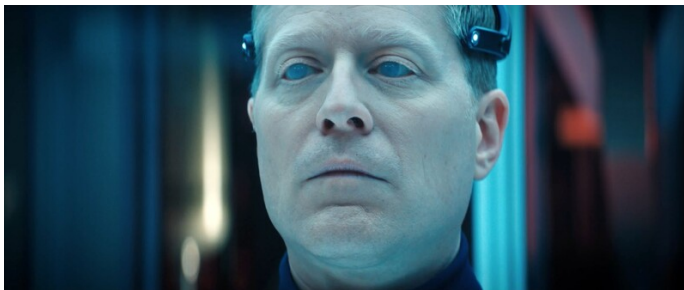
There Is a Tide...

Season 3

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday December 31, 2020
Writer: Kenneth Lin
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Saru), Anthony Rapp (Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Noah Averbach-Katz (Ryn), Janet Kidder (Osyraa), Kenneth Mitchell (Aurelio), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Jake Weber (Zareh), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Brendan Beiser (Eli the E.M.H.), Lisa Berry (Kanak), Avaah Blackwell (Lt. Ina), Nicole Dickinson (Strong Regulator), Vanessa Jackson (Lt. Audrey Willa), Lamont James (Regulator Guard #1), Dorren Lee (Lt. Teemo), Alexander Mandra (Avryz), Fabio Tassone (Book's Ship Computer (voice)), Roy Samuelson (Emerald Chain Computer (voice))
Summary: After capturing the U.S.S. Discovery, Osyraa seeks a meeting with Admiral Vance while Burnham and the crew must overcome unimaginable odds as they attempt to regain command of their ship.



The USS Discovery-A, controlled by Osyraa and the Emerald Chain, is chased toward Federation Headquarters by the Viridian. Osyraa directs the Viridian to reduce firepower on the Discovery to six percent to avoid significant damage to the Starfleet vessel. At Headquarters, Lieutenant Audrey Willa reports to Admiral Charles Vance that a communications jam is preventing contact with Discovery

and that the Viridian jumped through the mycelial network with Discovery. Both ships also show residue consistent with being near the Verubin Nebula. Discovery, apparently under attack, is just a few minutes away from entering the shielded area, but Vance is hesitant to allow it entry.

On Discovery, Kanak reports that the ship's bridge officers have been confined to the ready room and the rest of the crew placed in the brig. Most of Discovery's computer systems have also been converted to Chain software, but Kanak reports having difficulty deleting a particular section of code that she says appears to be "ancient Earth entertainment." The program is using little memory, so Osyraa tells Kanak to ignore it. She also orders the Viridian to speed up so as to appear to gain on Discovery. From a station on the side of the bridge, a display shows a pair of eyes watching the proceedings.

In the ready room, regulators attack Gen Rhys when he comments on the ongoing attack. Ensign Sylvia Tilly protests and asks them to release the rest of the crew, saying they need only her as acting captain for leverage. Zareh enters with Ryn and tells Tilly she should have killed him on The Colony instead of "leaving the job to the ice," raising his left hand, which is injured and black. He mocks her leadership, noting it took very little time to hijack Discovery. Zareh tells the regulators that Osyraa wants the hostages, including Ryn, left untouched, and leaves.

Meanwhile, Michael Burnham and Cleveland Booker pilot Booker's vessel through a transwarp tunnel, the same one they suspect Osyraa used to arrive at the Verubin Nebula so quickly.

However, the passage is filled with debris and even Booker's morphological ship cannot dodge all of it. Burnham says they are ninety seconds from Federation headquarters and warns of the remains of a Wanderer-class ship blocking much of the tunnel.

At headquarters, Discovery has entered the distortion zone's gravity well; if they do not open the shields, it will be crushed. Vance orders the shields to open just enough for Discovery to enter and security to stand by. Will reports that Booker's ship has exited subspace, confusing Vance. Their communications are fried, preventing Burnham from warning Vance not to allow Discovery in. Booker notes that Osyraa did something similar on Benthos IV, where she got behind the shields and then blew up the presidential palace. With just seconds remaining, Booker's ship flies at high speed into its shuttlebay, crashing in a fiery landing.

With the Viridian holding position outside the Federation Headquarter's distortion field, Osyraa is angry that Kanak did not fire upon Booker's ship before it crashed into the shuttlebay. Zareh reports that fire suppression protocols are blocking sensors, so they are unable to tell how many people were aboard, but that his regulators will handle whoever arrived. Osyraa orders him to keep any intruders alive.

Arriving in engineering, she greets Invigilator Aurellio, a wheelchair-bound Human scientist working for the Emerald Chain. He expresses awe that the spore drive is 930-year-old technology, saying it must have been a "golden age of science." He reports that it is clear Paul Stamets is a conduit that allows Discovery to navigate the mycelial network but that he will have to perform a bioanalysis to learn more. He asks if engineering is a safe place to work, and Osyraa assures him she would never allow him to be harmed. Aurellio says she nonetheless seems worried. She tells him she is in "hostile territory, about to take the gamble of my life." Aurellio tells Osyraa she would improve the galaxy by spreading the spore drive technology and freeing ships from having to use dilithium. She asks him to work fast and puts on an Andorian opera before leaving.

In the shuttlebay, DOT-23 drones have nearly extinguished the fires on and around Booker's damaged ship. Booker reports that Grudge is "safe and secure" and gives Burnham another dose of radiation medication which causes lesions on her face to heal. Burnham says their first goal should be to find Stamets, as Osyraa cannot jump the ship without him. However, Booker tells her she will have to act alone; he has just one device that can conceal her life signs from sensors. Burnham suggests that they still stick together, but Booker disagrees, arguing that they will expect to find at least one pilot and that Burnham is more familiar with Discovery and thus better able to move about without being detected. "Is this the wrong moment to tell you I love you, for the first time?" Burnham asks. It's "not quite the first," Booker says, as Burnham talks in her sleep. The two giggle before Booker confesses his love as well and they kiss. Burnham departs. Outside the ship, Zareh detects Booker's life sign and orders him taken alive.

At headquarters, an officer reports that Discovery is jamming transporters while Willa notes that the Viridian is simply waiting outside the shield perimeter. Vance wonders aloud by Osyraa would only bring one ship when she knows part of the fleet is at Kaminar. Realizing that Osyraa has hijacked Discovery, Vance orders all Starfleet vessels to go weapons hot and prepare to fire on the ship.

Zareh escorts Booker to the ready room with the bridge crew and Ryn and punches him in the stomach before leaving. Tilly looks at Booker, who silently indicates with his eyes that Burnham is also aboard somewhere.

At the memorial wall in a corridor, Burnham attacks a regulator who was trying to pry a badge off the wall. He manages to stab her in her left leg, but Burnham subsequently suffocates him with her legs. She pulls out the knife and uses the regulator's combadge to attempt to beam away but is blocked by the jamming field. Her leg bloody, Burnham hobbles away.

The USS Song and other vessels take offensive stations around Discovery and Vance warns the fleet near Kaminar to brace for retaliation. Osyraa hails Vance via hologram. He directs her to surrender or be fired upon, but Osyraa apologizes for arriving under "pretenses" and asks to talk. She releases most of the ship's crew on shuttles as a good faith gesture but holds onto the bridge crew for leverage.

In a Jefferies tube, Burnham uses a device to cauterize her stab wound. She hears over the combadge that Osyraa has left the ship for Federation Headquarters. She then issues a distress call to Gabrielle Burnham on Ni'Var, reporting on the situation and asking her mother for help. She then overhears that Aurellio is with Stamets in engineering.

Vance and Willa welcome Osyraa and several regulator bodyguards aboard Federation headquarters. Vance says that the Federation president has authorized him to negotiate for the release of *Discovery* and its crew. Vance notes that they will respond with force should the Emerald Chain initiate hostilities and escorts Osyraa to a conference room.

In the conference room, Gen Rhys and R.A. Bryce are covertly tapping out communications in Morse code. One of the guards notices and orders them to stop, but they do not. Joann Owosekun angrily tells them to stop, prompting Keyla Detmer to chastise her in turn. The ensuing commotion distracts the guards and the crew attacks and neutralizes them. Booker asks what the tapping was, and they tell him all officers learn Morse code in their first year at Starfleet Academy. Rhys reveals he merely told Bryce via code to keep tapping, amusing Booker. Tilly is locked out of the computer, but Ryn offers to hack the system. Booker reveals that Hugh Culber and Saru remained behind in the nebula. Lieutenant Ina notes that they have little time left before succumbing to the radiation, but Booker informs them that Adira Tal took extra medication down to them, buying some time. Tilly says they will jump back to rescue them after retaking the ship. She orders Bryce to monitor communications, Owosekun, Detmer, and Rhys to open a door leading to a maintenance shaft, and the rest to barricade the turbolift doors.

Osyraa asks Vance why the holographic Dr. Eli has joined their negotiations. He tells her they employ biometric lie detectors during such negotiations. Osyraa says she does not intend to lie, which Eli confirms. Vance asks to speak to the officers remaining aboard *Discovery*, but Osyraa instead turns to Eli and states that they are unharmed except from minor injuries, which Eli confirms. Osyraa brags that it was easy to take *Discovery* in part because Saru was not present and asks if he was sent to Kaminar. Vance ignores her question and asks what she wants. Osyraa says she wants the Emerald Chain to unite with the Federation, surprising Vance. She says the Chain's dilithium is running out but that her scientific resources could replicate the spore drive technology. Vance asks why she needs the Federation as she has already taken control of *Discovery*, and Osyraa says that despite its failures since *The Burn*, the Federation still represents hope to many while the Chain does not.

Kanak has discovered the regulator attacked by Burnham and Zareh surmises someone else using a life sign concealment device must be aboard. Zareh traces the regulator's combadge to Burnham's location in the Jefferies tube.

In engineering, Stamets has been handcuffed to a railing and Aurellio removes the neural locks that the Chain used to control him and force *Discovery* to jump. Awakening, Stamets notes they are listening to Andorian opera. Aurellio explains that Andorians make the best opera singers because their antennae increase resonance. Stamets remarks he would like to hear the performance in person someday, and Aurellio tells Stamets that Osyraa would surely want a scientist of his talents at her Science Institute. Stamets asks if Aurellio's children like opera, noting that he has three silver piercings behind his right ear, an Orion symbol to bless the arrival of a new child. Trying to connect with Aurellio, Stamets says he has a child himself, apparently referring to Adira. Aurellio tries to turn the discussion to the spore drive, but Stamets continues to talk about Culber, who he notes is in danger inside the Verubin Nebula. Aurellio speculates that the tardigrade DNA in Stamets is how he controls the spore drive, but Stamets tells him the species has gone extinct and cannot be replicated. He will have to be killed to extract it, but Aurellio assures him they instead will grow the tardigrade cells.

Kanak and other regulators are approaching Burnham's position in the Jefferies tube. Ryn has gained access to ship's systems and Tilly tells him to scramble communications to help Burnham. Meanwhile, Burnham ties herself to a railing inside the tube. Just as Kanak grabs her, Burnham uses a phaser to destroy a sensor, fooling the computer into thinking there is a fire. The ship's fire suppression system opens the tube to space to remove the oxygen. Kanak, holding onto Burnham's boots, is eventually blown into space. Burnham's strap fails, but the exterior vents close before she is ejected. On the bridge, Zareh watches the dead Kanak floating in space. A barefoot Burnham emerges from the Jefferies tube and tells Zareh over comms that he will need more regulators, to the relief of Booker and the crew. Burnham ditches the combadge and runs off.

Osyraa samples an apple slice from a tray of foods. She remarks that it does not quite taste like real apple, and Vance remarks he has never had a real one. Vance tells her the apple, like all their food, is "made of our shit, you know," via replicators, as Osyraa spits out the food. It's "pretty good for shit," Vance says, "and we don't have to commit atrocities for it." Vance presses

Osyraa to make her point. She tells him that if they are to join forces, the Federation must send a message that the Chain's culture is valid and ethical "by acknowledging that capitalism is already happening within the Federation." She notes it has been eighty-seven years since anyone from the Federation visited Deep Space 253, a distant outpost. However, Deep Space 253 has been trading with a Chain mercantile for nearly a century, and that trade should be sanctioned, Osyraa says. The Chain should also be allowed to set up an embassy on the station, she says. Vance protests, arguing that the mercantiles traffic in goods used for enslavement, and some even have open slave markets. Osyraa says she has submitted a charter amendment to the Chain's congress to outlaw slavery. It has enough support to pass, though she had to expend a great deal of political capital. Vance tells Osyraa they would also require the Chain to release Kwejian and other pre-warp planets under its influence. She says he is asking powerful people to give up significant income, but Vance retorts that she could explain it to them by hijacking their ships and breaking through their shields. Willa and a regulator arrive to deliver the news that the bodies of several regulators have been detected in space around Discovery. Osyraa, seeking to advance negotiations, provides Vance with a copy of a proposed armistice. Among other things, it would require the Chain to follow the Prime Directive moving forward. Osyraa commits to a fifteen-year walk-back of control over Kwejian and the other worlds, arguing that an immediate pullout would cause chaos. Vance sits down to read the full document.

In the ready room, Ryn says that he cannot block their life signs but can scramble them so that sensors show all life signs that have been on the ship in recent months, making it appear like there are thousands of people aboard and the bridge crew to move freely. Ryn and Booker volunteer to remain behind to fight off regulators that come looking for them. Booker tells Tilly that she represents Burnham's best chance. Ryn scrambles the sensors, confusing Zareh, as the rest of the crew escape.

In engineering, Aurellio assures Stamets that the regulators are well-trained and will sort whatever the problem is. Stamets notes Osyraa hijacked the ship and has taken hostages, including himself, but Aurellio says she is negotiating to bring spore drive technology to the entire galaxy. He tells Stamets that while he may not like her methods, she is "more than you're making her out to be." Aurellio explains that his genetic defect would have left him dead long ago but for the intervention of Osyraa when he was ten years old. Stamets says he has seen evidence of the science she supports, such as the pesticide on Kwejian. Aurellio cites the pesticide as a triumph, but Stamets reveals to him she provided it to the Kwejian in exchange for hunting trance worms almost to extinction while threatening their population, concerning Aurellio. Stamets also reveals Burnham barely escaped one of Osyraa's labor camps, further shocking Aurellio. Just then, Burnham arrives and stuns several guards and Aurellio and frees Stamets from his bindings.

Meanwhile, regulators finally break into the ready room and begin exchanging fire with Booker and Ryn.

Pulling on a new pair of boots, Burnham says she must get Stamets off the ship, but he protests while reloading a new canister of spores into the drive so they can jump back to the nebula to save Culber and Saru. Burnham reveals Adira is also in the nebula, causing Stamets to become even more frantic. Unable to convince him, Burnham resorts to using a Vulcan nerve pinch to incapacitate him.

As Vance reads the armistice, Osyraa asks who Eli is modeled after. Vance tells her his image was computer-generated. Vance finishes reading and calls the armistice "very impressive," noting it made many concessions. But he has one further question: Who would represent the Chain to the Federation? Osyraa agrees that her reputation precludes her from being the diplomatic representative and that she would choose someone appropriate, perhaps a well-respected scientist. She insists the person would be free from her influence, but Eli says it was a lie. Vance says that for the armistice to work, Osyraa would have to be tried for her crimes, shocking her. She tells him he is stuck in the past when she has offered a map to the future. "The past is the only light with which we can see the future," Vance responds. Unable to agree on this final point, Osyraa walks away angrily.

Osyraa arrives back on Discovery's bridge, where Zareh, Aurellio, Ryn, and Booker are present. She chastises Zareh for losing the hostages, especially Stamets, though he protests that they must still be on board. Her harsh language and threats of violence unnerve Aurellio. He tells her there is no need for violence but she retorts that it is how progress is made, and Aurellio decides

to stay. Osyraa tells Ryn to fix the sensors, but he refuses, saying he is no longer afraid of her. She puts her gun to his head, but Booker holds her off by saying he can show her to the dilithium planet. Osyraa guesses that it is in the Verubin Nebula, along with Saru, though Booker tells her the nebula is massive and dangerous and he can show her how to get there safely. Aurellio nods that she should accept the deal, but Osyraa quietly turns back and fires on Ryn at point blank range, disintegrating him. Booker is shocked, as is Aurellio, by the bloodshed. She tells him to produce a truth serum so Booker doesn't lie about the planet's location and orders the Viridian to start firing on Headquarters' shields so they can depart.

Elsewhere, Burnham places Stamets in an emergency escape field and activates a homing beacon; she plans to eject him into space, where the Federation can tractor him to safety. Awakening, Stamets protests, arguing that Culber and Adira will die painfully if they do not return immediately. But Burnham says that Osyraa would use him to destroy what remains of the Federation. Leaving a phaser on overload near a window, Burnham exits the room. Stamets angrily shouts that they followed Burnham to the future so she would not be alone. The phaser explodes, rupturing the hull and pulling Stamets inside the escape field into space, where he is tractored to safety by the Federation. Burnham watches tearfully but regains her composure. Zareh arrives and holds her at gunpoint, telling her she will be sorry for saving Stamets.

At the armory, Tilly and the crew attacks the guards and arm themselves. Tilly orders them to make it to the bridge no matter what, meaning fallen comrades must be left behind. They are surprised when three DOT-23 drones emerge. One displays an old Earth film, and Tilly realizes they are controlled by the Sphere data. Able to speak with Zora's voice, the drones confirm her suspicions and offer to help take back the ship.

That Hope Is You, Part 2

Season 3

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday January 07, 2021
Writer: Michelle Paradise
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland "Book" Booker)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Blu del Barrio (Adira), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Adil Hussain (Aditya Sahil), Bill Irwin (Su'Kal), Janet Kidder (Osyraa), Kenneth Mitchell (Aurelio), Tig Notaro (Cmdr. Jett Reno), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Jake Weber (Zareh), Emily Coutts (Lt. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Nilsson), Julianne Grossman (Discovery Computer (voice)), Avaah Blackwell (Lt. Ina), Alain Chanoine (Regulator Escort #1), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Farhang Ghajar (Bridge Regulator), Jinny Jacinto (The Monster), Vanessa Jackson (Lt. Audrey Willa), Dorren Lee (Lt. Teemo), Karen Robinson (Trill Leader Pav), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Hannah Spear (Dr. Issa), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Young Su'Kal), Roy Samuelson (Emerald Chain Computer (voice))
Summary: As the Emerald Chain tightens its grip and the mystery of the Burn is finally solved, Burnham and the crew have one last chance to save themselves — and the Federation.



Inside the holodeck aboard the derelict KSF Khi'eth, Dr. Hugh Culber, transformed by the program to look like a Bajoran, watches a holographic gormagander pup float through the air as a narrator explains that it holds the record of longest time spent on the Federation's endangered species list. The gormagander dissolves as it flies, a sign that the program is breaking down. Nearby, Su'Kal notices radiation burns appearing on the face of Captain Saru, who has been altered by the program to appear Human. Culber reports that the program is degrading and more radiation is getting through;

Su'Kal's prior outburst caused a hull breach. Saru is wary of pushing Su'Kal too hard to turn off the program since another outburst could destroy what remains of the Federation. Culber suggests Saru connect with Su'Kal by explaining that he is Kelpien as well, despite his present appearance.

Adira Tal arrives, having beamed down from Cleveland Booker's ship when he rescued Commander Michael Burnham. They have been altered by the program to appear Xahean. They greet Saru and Culber excitedly and explain they brought additional medicine by hiding it in their

mouth so the program would not obfuscate it upon arrival. Gray Tal then appears, shocking Culber and Saru, who can see him, although his Trill appearance has been altered to make him look Vulcan. The program somehow is able to manifest Gray's appearance to others. Culber hugs him, causing a flood of emotions to pour over Gray's face. The environment around them glitches, and Saru directs the other three to continue searching for a way out. Though the medicine brought them some time, they still only have hours left. They walk away as the Monster observers.

At Federation headquarters, the Emerald Chain flagship Viridian fires on the complex's shields. Inside, various Starfleet vessels trade fire with USS Discovery, which is under the control of Osyraa. Admiral Charles Vance directs the USS Voyager-J to lead the fight against the Viridian while the rest of the ships continue firing on Discovery. Kovich complains that destroying Discovery endangers the message of hope the spore drive represents to worlds that have left the Federation. Vance explains that if Osyraa uses the drive to reach those planets first, the Federation will fall.

Aboard Discovery, Osyraa orders her regulators to fire on the complex's primary shield emitter, which is disguised as a secondary deflector array. Lt. Audrey Willa tells Vance the emitter will last less than five minutes against the barrage and Vance orders the fleet to hit Discovery harder. As Zareh brings a captured Burnham to the bridge, Osyraa tells Booker she will use a truth serum devised by Invigilator Aurellio to obtain from him the location of Theta Zeta, the dilithium planet in the Verubin Nebula. Osyraa tells the helm to prepare a course to Base 755 and for reinforcements to meet them there. Angry that her proposed alliance was refused after Vance insisted she stand trial for various crimes, Osyraa slaps Burnham and tells her they will find a way to operate the spore drive even though Burnham evacuated Paul Stamets off the ship. A regulator reports that Discovery's crew has engaged in a firefight on Deck 7. Osyraa orders Booker taken to sickbay and all regulators to evacuate to Deck 5 or above immediately.

On Deck 7, Sylvia Tilly, Gen Rhys, Joann Owosekun, Keyla Detmer, R.A. Bryce, Lt. Ina and DOT-23 drones controlled by the Sphere data trade fire with the regulators, who retreat to the upper decks per Osyraa's instructions. The computer reports life support is being shut off and atmosphere drained.

Lt. Teemo reports to Vance about the situation, but they are unable to detect whether there are any lifesigns in that part of Discovery. Stamets arrives and begs Vance to stop firing on the ship as it is the only way to return to the dilithium planet and save the away team in time. However, Vance rejects his request as he cannot fall under Osyraa's control and orders him loaded aboard the Foresight, an emergency transport ferrying civilian away from the battle. The complex's shields start to fail, allowing the Viridian to provide cover fire for Discovery to escape. A surprised Teemo reports that a Ni'Var fleet is about to arrive to provide backup. The Ni'Var Razors are blocking Discovery's path out, so Osyraa directs the Viridian to deploy its cache of pesticides, targeting shuttlebays, airlocks and other intakes. Burnham asks her not to, saying she will convince Vance to stand down. Vance is skeptical but after Burnham's urging relents. Burnham is escorted off the bridge as Discovery and the Viridian go to maximum warp, pursued by Starfleet and Ni'Var vessels.

Saru, increasingly suffering from the radiation, offers to prepare a meal with Su'Kal, specifically *sài-nùù-lem*, a traditional Kaminar dish. Su'Kal says he has always wanted to make it but that the holograms did not provide good instructions. Saru offers to teach him, revealing he learned the recipe from his father. Su'Kal questions how a Human holo could eat *sài-nùù-lem* and Saru explains that he is not as he appears and is in fact Kelpien, though Su'Kal seems doubtful.

In the Discovery sickbay, Aurellio explains the serum will take time to work on Booker, but Zareh argues that he has built up an immunity and demands to use the neural lock device instead. Osyraa directs Aurellio to give Zareh the neural lock, but the scientist protests, arguing that Booker's empathic abilities mean the device will cause him excruciating pain. When Aurellio resists her, Osyraa chokes him until he loses consciousness. Zareh places the neural lock on Booker as Osyraa tells Burnham that the sheer agony will eventually kill him. Zareh tells Burnham she is trapped in a no-win situation, but she says she does not believe in those as Booker screams in agony.

As they eat *sài-nùù-lem* around a fire, Saru explains to Su'Kal that the holoprogram has changed his appearance and changes other things as well. Su'Kal notes that a nearby door previously only led to Kaminar, but that recently it has led to several other worlds. Saru asks

why Su'Kal is uncomfortable discussing the "outside" world. Su'Kal explains that he was to be rescued by people from the outside and asks why, if it exists, help never came. Saru explains that the Burn has prevented long-distance travel for many years and that his mother, Issa, created the holoprogram to keep Su'Kal safe, though she never intended him to live there for his whole life. Su'Kal stands and walks through the door to the holo Kaminar.

Osyraa and Zareh torture Booker as Burnham pleads with them to stop. They pause to let him recover, and Osyraa explains that Tilly and the rest, facing oxygen deprivation, will be unconscious in 30 minutes and dead within an hour. Osyraa tells Burnham she cannot save them, but can save Booker at least. She resumes torturing Booker, and Burnham gives in, asking Osyraa to stop. She approaches Booker's bedside, ostensibly to apologize for causing him pain, but suddenly taps a command console, enshrouding them inside a quarantine forcefield. With Osyraa and Zareh cut off, Burnham and Booker escape through a side door.

In engineering, Tilly and the other officers are having difficulty breathing and are sharing among them one oxygen mask. Owosekun explains that she has superior lung capacity having grown up free-diving for abalone in the Ogbunike Caves. Bryce reports he cannot bypass the Emerald Chain's command functions. A hard reboot could restore computer systems, but they would have to access the data core. Burnham and Booker, grounded by the transporter jammer, sneak through the ship, avoiding regulators. Burnham has a plan, but tells Booker it will "make Sigma X feel like a vacation." Using one of the regulator's badges, Burnham broadcasts an audio message across the ship: "It wasn't a particularly happy birthday. But I found you. We played seven-card stud and drank synthehol. Too bad we didn't have fireworks. Nothing stops a party like fireworks." Tilly explains to the others that on her birthday the year prior, she was going "through a hard time" and hid in a nacelle after her shift. Burnham found and distracted her until midnight, never mentioning Tilly's birthday. Tilly realizes Burnham's message was directing her to use an incendiary device to destabilize the superconductors holding the now-detached nacelle in place, knocking the ship out of warp and allowing the pursuing fleets to catch up. Rhys notes the DOT drones would not be able to set the bombs due to the magnetic fields, meaning the officers must undertake a potential suicide mission themselves.

Burnham and Booker, meanwhile, make their way to the data core.

Su'Kal returns and reports that the holoprogram's Kaminar is empty. Saru explains that the outside world is composed of many worlds and non-holographic individuals, including himself. He further explains that he once had an opportunity to leave the only home he had ever known, and was similarly afraid. The world can be challenging, Saru admits, but is also "beautiful and diverse and filled with wonder." Issa's program was meant to help him understand it. Suddenly, the Monster arrives. Saru explains that it is actually trying to help him confront his greatest fear—whatever is behind the locked door—or they will all die. Su'Kal flees, searching for the elder Kelpien holo.

Culber, Adira and Gray search the rest of the program but find no one. They come across a section where the hologram is breaking down into the real world, and Gray offers to explore it since he cannot be harmed by the radiation. As he does, Culber explains to Adira that he believes Su'Kal is a polyploid, which is caused when normal chromosomal separation is disrupted in utero. It causes the individual's genes to be affected by their environment, which for Su'Kal included huge concentrations of dilithium and radiation. Culber explains that Su'Kal's genes mutated to interact with dilithium in unique ways. Adira notes that dilithium has a subspace component speculates Su'Kal has a genetic connection to subspace as well. Culber realizes Su'Kal caused the Burn and nearly caused another earlier when he was upset by the Monster. Adira postulates that his scream traveled at the resonant frequency of dilithium's subspace components. Culber notes that whatever frightened him 125 years ago must have been much worse than his recent experience. However, if they remove Su'Kal from the dilithium planet, Culber says another Burn can be prevented. Gray returns and reports that the Khi'eth is falling apart and its shields will not hold much longer.

Su'Kal discovers the elder holo is gone, which Saru explains is a sign of the program's severe degradation. The others arrive, and Saru prompts Su'Kal to take them into the locked room.

Aboard Discovery, Tilly and the rest struggle against hypoxia to reach the nacelle access point. All but Owosekun have collapsed, unable to move. Tilly orders her to take the remaining oxygen and deliver the bomb by herself. Taking the bomb, she tells her fellow officers she loves them all and ascends toward the nacelle access.

Elsewhere, Booker trades fire with regulators as Burnham tries to gain entry to a turbolift. They make it inside, but are unable to depart. Moments later the regulators open the door to find the cab empty; Burnham and Booker opened the other door, exposing the inner belly of Discovery, as they stand on the outside of the cab's platform. Burnham shoots one regulator through the ceiling panel and in the ensuing firefight falls into the cab. Knowing time is short, Burnham jumps out and falls to another turbolift cab as it travels through the open mechanical areas of Discovery. Booker remains behind, fighting the regulators and Zareh as his own cab moves into the underbelly with its doors open. Burnham forces open the door of the cab she's fighting and takes the single regulator inside by surprise and rerouting to the data core. She arrives at the data core and engages in combat with Osyraa and several regulators.

Owosekun arrives at the nacelle access point having run out of supplemental oxygen and barely able to stand. She places the bomb but, weak, collapses before leaving. One of the DOT-23 drones controlled by the Sphere data arrives, urging her to stand. It reaches out for her just as the bomb explodes. The nacelle now destabilized, Discovery is forced out of warp.

Discovery reenters normal space, careening wildly off its axis. The turbulence knocks Burnham and Booker, as well as their respective assailants, to the ground. The Viridian surrounds Discovery inside a large internal chamber to protect from the pursuing force. As their turbolift flies through the ship's underbelly, Zareh taunts the prone Booker, asking whether he or "that fat car of yours" would leave a bigger stain from a fall. Booker, however, manages to eject Zareh from the cab instead, and he falls to his death. "She's... a queen!" Booker shouts after him.

In the data core, Osyraa manages to force Burnham into a wall made of programmable matter. Burnham says they do not have to be enemies, but Osyraa responds that trying to negotiate with Vance was a mistake. She pushes Burnham backwards into the wall, which subsumes her. Osyraa looks on satisfied, but a few moments later Burnham shoots her dead from inside the wall before emerging and coughing up some of the matter. "Yeah, well, unlike you, I never quit," she says to the dead Osyraa. Burnham performs a hard restart of the computer systems, restoring the Starfleet programs. Having regained control, she restores life support on all decks, beams the regulators off Discovery and diverts auxiliary power to shields. On a shipwide channel, she orders any crew who can hear her to report to the bridge.

Her message awakens Owosekun, who is surprised to find herself safely back with her comrades. She realizes that the badly damaged DOT-23 drone next to her saved her life. The rest awaken and celebrate before departing for the bridge. There they discover Booker, Aurellio and Burnham, who informs them they are back to using the same operating system from before Starfleet's futuristic upgrades. The Viridian begins firing anti-proton cannons at Discovery. Burnham fills Tilly as acting captain in on their situation and says she has an idea, but Tilly tells her they need her leadership now, surprising Burnham. Burnham explains her plan: To eject the ship's warp core to blow up the Viridian while using the spore drive to jump back to the nebula and save the away team. Aurellio explains to the confused officers that while Stamets needed tardigrade DNA to operate the drive, Booker's Kwejian empathic abilities allow him uniquely to connect to other species and operate the spore drive. The crew ready, Burnham has Bryce warn the allied fleet to back off of the Viridian and sends Book to the spore cube.

The Monster leads Su'Kal, Saru and the rest toward the locked room, though Su'Kal says he is afraid to turn off the holo. Culber tells him it is okay to be afraid. They enter, but Gray becomes upset after realizing that he will disappear when the holo is deactivated. Adira will still be able to see him, but he realizes he needs a physical connection to the world. Culber promises to find a way to let him be seen by everyone.

Su'Kal turns off the holo for the first time in 125 years. As the simulation deconstructs, Adira and Culber watch sadly as Gray disappears. They are left looking at the degraded ship and inhospitable planet. Adira and Culber have been returned to their Human appearances. Su'Kal asks the computer to show him what he saw that upset him so greatly. The computer displays a holo-recording of Issa, near death, and a young Su'Kal. The young Su'Kal asks her what happened to their family, lying nearby under sheets, and she explains they did not survive. With her last breaths, she warns him not to touch the console until Federation rescuers arrive before falling over, dead. The sight upsets Su'Kal so much that he cries out in agony, inadvertently causing the Burn.

The older Su'Kal is left despondent. Behind him, Saru tells Su'Kal that he is no longer alone. Su'Kal turns and for the first time sees Saru's true Kelpien appearance, gasping in surprise.

Culber calls for Discovery but gets no response.

On Discovery, Booker promises to tell Burnham the story of his "mentor," from whom he derived his new name, if they survive, explaining that he tries to live up to that name every day. Discovery ejects its warp core and engages the spore drive to jump away. The explosion blows apart the massive Viridian.

A holo-recording made by Issa thanks the rescuers for finding Su'Kal and asks them to return him to family on Kaminar in the Narrows Firth. Su'Kal asks how he can avoid causing another burn; Culber explains it won't happen once he leaves the dilithium planet. Saru explains the Burn was not his fault but that he will help him understand. The ship shakes and warns of imminent structural failure. The four embrace, but are saved when Discovery suddenly arrives. Moments later, the Khi'eth completely falls apart.

Discovery returns to Federation headquarter as Su'Kal looks on in amazement. Burnham arrives in sickbay to witness Culber and Adira greeting Stamets. Though she smiles at him happily, Stamets turns from her icily. In engineering, Owosekun and Jett Reno repair the damaged DOT-23 drone.

Without Osyraa, the Emerald Chain quickly fractured.

Discovery's success has also prompted renewed interest from non-Federation worlds, including Trill, which quickly rejoined, and Ni'Var, which was considering membership. Saru returns to Kaminar with Su'Kal "to build a new life," according to Burnham. Outside Vance's office, Burnham happily runs into Aditya Sahil, who has been made a lieutenant. In his office, Vance notes that he once berated Burnham for doing things her own way, but notes he will "be damned if your way didn't work, too." Burnham challenged him to think of fresh ways to act in the 32nd century, and asks her to captain Discovery, surprising her. Burnham asks for him to wait to make such a decision until Saru, who supports her captaincy, returns from Kaminar, but Vance says Discovery has a vital mission to spread fuel from the dilithium planet to wanting worlds that cannot wait.

Burnham, now donning a captain's rank and new Starfleet uniform, steps onto Discovery's bridge where the crew greets her. Most look happy, including Adira, who now wears a Starfleet science uniform, but Stamets maintains a more neutral facade. As Burnham takes the captain's chair, Tilly reports that the mining vessel Coloma awaits them at the dilithium planet, after which they will deliver dilithium to two Federation worlds, five non-Federation worlds and a starbase that Tilly notes wants to thank them "with their signature gelato."

"Let's fly," Burnham says. Discovery exits the distortion field and warps away.

Season Four

Kobayashi Maru

Season 4

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday November 18, 2021
Writer: Michelle Paradise, Jenny Lumet, Alex Kurtzman
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Bill Irwin (Su'Kal), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), Raven Dauda (Cmdr. Tracy Pollard M.D.), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), Luca Doulgeris (Leto), Rodrigo Fernandez-Stoll (Nalas), Ache Hernandez (Kyheem), Vanessa Jackson (Lt. Audrey Willa), Jodi Jahnke (Kelpien Council Member #1), Avaah Blackwell (Kelpien Council Member #2), Alex McCooeye (Lee'u), David Sobolov (Ba'ul Council Member #1), Adrian Walters (Cadet Taahz Gorev)
Summary: After months spent reconnecting the Federation with distant worlds, Captain Michael Burnham and the crew of the U.S.S. Discovery are sent to assist a damaged space station.



The USS Discovery arrives via spore drive at Alshain IV. Cleveland Booker's ship exits the shuttlebay and heads for the planet's surface, passing a network of derelict satellites in orbit. Standing on one of many floating segments of the planet's surface, Captain Michael Burnham, accompanied by Booker, greets Emperor Lee'U and other Alshain as the first visitors to Alshain IV since the Burn. Burnham conveys the Federation's request to reopen relations and offers a gift of dilithium. However, Lee'U is hostile to her offering, positing that the Federation sought to take advantage of their

advanced technologies. Burnham admits that Alshain IV's relationship with the Federation was strained in the decades prior to the Burn, but Lee'U remains skeptical.

Another Alshain informs him that scans of Booker's ship found a third, undisclosed lifeform — Grudge, Booker reveals. Their attempts to explain Grudge's status as a pet lead to a misunderstanding with the Alshain about whether the Federation sought to treat their species as pets. Seeking to explain their affection for Grudge, Burnham and Booker call her a "queen," but this only enrages the Alshain, who believe them to be holding a monarch captive. A butterfly-like species begins coalescing behind them, acting in concert as giant wings for the Alshain. Burnham urges Booker to "do [his] empathy thing," but the Alshain pull out weapons and demand to be taken to their ship to free Grudge. The Alshain take flight and start firing as Burnham and

Booker run through the woods. Booker's ship was too large to fit between the trees, so he has called a smaller craft to collect them, which it does shortly after they jump off a cliff. A parachute and ejection system land Burnham and Booker safely on the ground, but they are still taking fire. Burnham realizes the Alshain are having trouble navigating because of the derelict satellites and asks Discovery to solve the science problem.

Lt. Sylvia Tilly, Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets, and Ensign Adira Tal workshop the issue, revealing the satellites were installed to counteract a three hundred-year-old, fourteen degree shift in the planet's magnetic poles. On the bridge, Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun and Keyla Detmer explain that the satellites used dilithium to stabilize the power supply and have simply run out of fuel. Burnham orders Discovery to use DOTs to refuel the array, over Booker's objections. As the array repowers, the Alshain begin flying — and shooting — more skillfully. Burnham and Booker run for yet another cliff and end up standing atop his cloaked ship, which then uncloaks as they beam inside. They beam a supply of dilithium to the nonplussed Alshain, and Booker pets Grudge as his ship returns to Discovery.

Back on the bridge, communications officer Lt. Christopher tells Burnham Lee'U is hailing. He asks why Burnham gave them dilithium even after their unpleasant visit. "Because we're the Federation. It's what we do," she replies, adding that the Federation is ready to provide further assistance, "no strings attached." Their mission concluded, Burnham orders the ship away with her signature line, "Let's fly."

On Kaminar, the Kelpien Council, which include Ba'ul representatives, meets in a large underwater chamber to discuss the Federation's gift of dilithium. Su'Kal assures the group that because he has left Theta Zeta, he cannot cause a second Burn. Saru speaks about the five months he has spent on Kaminar, marveling at the growth of his people and imploring them to share their knowledge and experience with other worlds.

On Discovery, Booker prepares to depart for Kwejian, where he is to attend his nephew Leto's Ikhu Zhen ceremony, a coming-of-age rite. Burnham and Discovery are due to attend the reopening of Starfleet Academy, 125 years after it closed. Booker intuits that Burnham is not excited about introducing the new Federation president, Laira Rillak. Burnham feels Rillak is using the event to promote herself.

At the ceremony, Burnham notes that just one year prior, Federation Headquarters lay behind a cloak and member worlds numbered just thirty-eight. Now, the Federation counts fifty-nine members and has largely lowered the cloaking shield. She compliments the cadets on a bright future and introduces Rillak. Rillak acknowledges the contribution of Discovery and her crew to restoring the Federation, though she notes the development of new technologies to lessen dependence on dilithium. She also previews an expansion of scientific exploration for Starfleet. Rillak reveals the newly-constructed Archer Spacedock, an immense superstructure capable of constructing or servicing multiple ships at once.

Afterward, Admiral Charles Vance shows his wife and daughter the space dock. Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce and Christopher discuss the Alshain mission, but Bryce warns Christopher not to get too comfortable aboard Discovery as his consulting tour on the USS Curry will last just two more days. They join the rest of the Discovery senior staff who are talking to Rillak just as Burnham peels away to approach Tilly, who is standing alone. Tilly hints at mixed feelings about her promotion to lieutenant, but before Burnham can respond, Lt. Audrey Willa calls her to an urgent meeting with Vance.

The Federation has received a recorded distress call from Commander Nalas, an Akoszonam, from Deep Space Repair Beta Six. He reports that two hours prior, for unknown reasons, the station lost reactor control thrusters and that gravitation stability is compromised before the transmission abruptly ended. Vance says subspace relays in the area also went offline, prompting Burnham to hypothesize that a solar flare's electromagnetic pulse may have knocked those systems offline. Kwejian is the nearest system, but Vance says there isn't time to wait for another vessel to reach the station via warp, and instead orders Discovery to respond. Rillak asks the join to see the spore drive in action. Burnham objects, arguing her presence increases the danger to her crew, but Rillak overrules her. Burnham complains to Vance that Rillak is merely trying to boost her credentials by participating. Vance notes that Rillak does not need Burnham's permission and notes that connecting with a powerful politician could be a useful tool for Burnham later. He excuses himself to eat dinner with his family.

Burnham and Rillak arrive on the bridge as Discovery prepares to depart. Burnham warns

Rillak to brace herself, as the jump can be disorienting at first, but Rillak insists she will be fine as she used to fly cargo ships with her father. The ship jumps, and Burnham notes Rillak is unaffected. The perplexed crew find the station spinning erratically through space, ruling out solar flares as the cause. The station and its crew cannot take such stress much longer, Burnham warns.

On Kwejian, Booker, Leto, and Kyheem walk through a great forest to a massive root. Booker explains that the root system reaches all the way around Kwejian, and that a small amount of sap will be mingled with a drop of Booker's blood in a vial he can wear as a pendant, as his father does. Leto asks why Booker does not wear one, but Kyheem responds they will share that story another day. They chant in the Kwejian language and Leto runs off to show the vial to his friends. Meanwhile, Booker and Kyheem are puzzled by the strange behavior of a flock of birds.

Aboard *Discovery*, Tilly reports the station is moving at 720 kilometers per second with a radial velocity of 22 degrees per second. Its shields are down and the hull is slightly magnetized, and Christopher reports he cannot raise Nalas. Burnham reviews the distress call, and notices in the starfield behind Nalas a distortion. Tilly reports it is extreme lensing, a gravitational distortion that must have hit the station and relay. However, Rhys is unable to find anything that could create such a large distortion. *Discovery* finally makes contact with Nalas, who reports that the ten crew are confined to the main control room as life support elsewhere has failed and that many other systems are failing. Nalas says they can fix the thrusters to stop their spin, but asks for assistance replacing the Q-nodes with programmable matter. Burnham orders Tilly and Tal to beam over once Detmer is able to match the station's erratic course and spin. Tal arrives on the bridge to wait and discusses their nervousness at their first mission with their projection of Gray Tal. With *Discovery* in synchronous orbit, Tilly and Tal beam over.

The duo are surprised to find the station crew working on the ceiling due to gravity issues. Nalas asks them to begin working on the secondary processing unit while he works on the first in an effort to activate thrusters and stop the station's spin. After some time, they repair the thrusters, and the station is able to slow its tumble. Tilly reports they need another 45 minutes to restore life support and sensors.

However, Rhys suddenly detects incoming debris just before it rocks *Discovery* and the station. Owosekun reports the debris is frozen methane, presumably pulled in by the gravitational distortion, and Burnham orders *Discovery*'s shields extended around the station, though that will cause a major power drain. The numerous large hits mean the shields will last just fifteen minutes at most, so Burnham orders Tilly, Tal, and the station crew to beam back to *Discovery*. Unfortunately, that option is unavailable due to damage to the transporters' Heisenberg compensators that will take too long to repair.

On the station, the crew cannot get to the shuttlebay and so are forced to try using the escape vessel. Debris outside the station is preventing the escape vessel from leaving. Nalas suggests climbing to another deck, though Tilly points out there is no life support there. The DOT drones would take too long to remove the debris, but Detmer suggest piloting a worker bee to clear the debris. Burnham decides to pilot it herself, leaving the ship to Rhys, but Rillak questions her decision to leave the ship during an emergency. Burnham says she is the most experienced EV pilot and thus the safest and most logical choice, and departs.

In the empty council chambers on Kaminar, Su'Kal finds a pensive Saru thinking about *Discovery*. Su'Kal thanks Saru for his guidance and friendship, but says that he has begun to fit in on Kaminar and urges Saru to return to the Federation.

As Burnham approaches the station to clear the debris, Nalas expresses frustration with the delay. Burnham clears one of the three pieces of debris before the work bee is destroyed by the impact from methane ice. Burnham is sent hurtling before her environmental suit safely ensconces her and she flies back to finish the repairs. Nalas panics, and when Tilly tries to stop him from taking his crew on a "suicide mission," he pulls a weapon on her. Over comms, Rillak asks Nalas to give Burnham a few more minutes to clear the debris, expressing confidence in her. She calms Nalas by describing scenes from his homeworld, including the Fissure of Jorat. Nalas relents just as Burnham finishes. The vessel cannot take everyone in one trip, so Nalas, Tilly and Tal remain behind as the others travel to *Discovery*, including Burnham clinging to the outer hull. En route, she directly contacts Rillak to ask whether her description of the Fissure of Jorat was based on reading Nalas' file or an actual experience. Rillak notes Burnham wants to know if she lied to him and asks whether it matters. Burnham and the station crew arrive

safely back on Discovery, but the return trip for the remaining three crew could take longer than the shields were expected to last. Rillak suggests leaving them, questioning whether Burnham's claim that they have beaten the odds before means they will again. Burnham directly asks if Rillak is relieving her, but Rillak relents.

Meanwhile, on Kwejian, Booker pilots his ship into the upper atmosphere to investigate the strange bird activity. He encounters a flock falling from the sky and tells Kyheem to get Leto someplace safe, quickly. Emerging into space, Booker is stunned to see a massive gravitational distortion obliterate Kwejian's moon. Impacting debris sends Booker flying.

On Deep Space Repair Beta Six, Nalas says he plans to head home as soon as the crisis is over and asks Tilly and Tal about their future plans, but Tilly says she does not know. Just then, the shuttle arrives and they board, departing just moments before a huge chunk of methane destroys that part of the station. The escape vessel arrives in the shuttlebay and Discovery jumps away a split second too late to avoid a collision with an enormous chunk of the station. Dr. Hugh Culber and medical personnel rush to the badly damaged shuttlebay. Tilly and Tal are alive, but Nalas was killed. Culber, Tilly, and Tal are left to survey the destruction, stunned.

Later, Rillak arrives in Burnham's ready room. Burnham reports three died and four were wounded, but Rillak points out nine station crew survived. Rillak brings up the Kobayashi Maru test given to cadets to test their reaction to no-win scenarios. Rillak says the lesson is that there are things beyond a captain's control and they must accept that, but Burnham reveals she feels a need to keep everyone alive. Burnham realizes Rillak came on the mission to study her. Rillak reveals next-generation spore drive technology called a pathway drive is nearly ready for testing aboard the USS Voyager-J and she is considering a short list for the captaincy. Burnham and Rillak are at loggerheads about the burden of command. Burnham insists her experiences has prepared her for any kind of captaincy, though she says she would have turned down the position if offered. Rillak says Burnham has a pathological need to protect everyone, which could lead to the sort of Pyrrhic victories the Kobayashi Maru test is meant to teach to avoid.

They are interrupted when Booker arrives aboard his damaged ship via autopilot. Booker reports he saw a distortion, similar to the one that damaged Beta Six, but the crew is perplexed as Kwejian is light years away. Owosekun reports she cannot find Kwejian at its coordinates. A broader scan finds something hundreds of thousands of kilometers away. The viewscreen fills with an image that shocks and horrifies the crew: Kwejian, completely destroyed.

Anomaly

Season 4
Episode Number: 44
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday November 25, 2021
Writer: Anne Cofell Saunders, Glenise Mullins
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), Luca Doulgeris (Leto), Linford Mark Robinson (Starfleet Captain #1), Katherine Trowell (Starfleet Captain #2), Fabio Tassone (Book's Ship Computer (voice))
Summary: Saru returns to help the U.S.S. Discovery uncover the mystery of an unusually destructive new force. As Burnham leads the crew, she must also find a way to help Book cope with an unimaginable loss.



Aboard his ship, Cleveland Booker sits quietly and remembers flying through a flock of falling birds shortly before the destruction of Kwejian. He also sees Kyeheem and Leto, who were on the planet when it was destroyed by an anomaly. Captain Michael Burnham attempts to comfort him, but is called away by the arrival of a guest. Booker, otherwise unresponsive, urges her to go.

In her ready room, Burnham greets Saru, who again wears a Starfleet uniform. She tells him Booker is the only known survivor from Kwejian, though

Starfleet is looking for others of this species who may have been offworld. Burnham also reveals Booker has been numb from grief in the two days since Kwejian's destruction. Saru explains that he will remain a village council member in absentia but that Starfleet leaves him now. Burnham congratulates Saru on being offered command of the USS Sojourner. Saru replies that while he one day would like to return to the captain's chair, "this is not that time." He offers to serve as a second pair of trusted eyes to Burnham, as she did for him when he first became captain.

In a briefing at headquarters, Cmdr. Paul Stamets explains that the anomaly that hit Kwejian and Deep Space Repair Beta Six is a massive five lightyears in diameter, shocking Federation President Laira Rillak. Stamets and Lt. Sylvia Tilly explain they are flummoxed by the anomaly and that their current theory is that it is a roving binary black hole, two black holes that are merging and creating huge gravitational waves in the process. Kwejian was destroyed because it was closer to the source of the waves; the station, farther away, was able to survive its initial impact. Rillak asks why no one saw the anomaly approaching; Tilly responds that black holes are largely undetectable unless debris is actively falling into them. Stamets brings up holographic

simulations based on their theory that seem to account for what happened to Kwejian. Just then, Booker enters the room, creating an awkward atmosphere. He asks them to continue. The simulation shows the destruction of Kwejian; no planet could withstand such stresses. Their models indicate the anomaly will enter the Riscot system soon, and Rillak orders an immediate evacuation. Other Starfleet captains have numerous questions, but Burnham says the only way to find answers is to collect more data. Ni'Var President T'Rina offers the services of the Ni'Var Science Institute in analyzing any data, explaining that while Ni'Var is not a Federation member, such a crisis requires contributions from all allies. T'Rina also warns of potential civil unrest.

Aboard USS Discovery, Tilly acts awkwardly while walking down a corridor with Saru. She asks if he has gotten taller. Saru says he has not, and Tilly posits he has more "swagger," which she assures him is a compliment. Tilly shares her discomfort in the wake of the death of Cmdr. Nalas and the destruction of Kwejian, marveling at her smallness in the cosmos. But Saru argues that how each individual spends their time matters.

They arrive on the bridge, where Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun addresses Saru as captain. He asks to be addressed simply as Saru, but Burnham suggests instead "Mr. Saru." Speaking on a shipwide channel, Burnham tells the crew about the danger they face in investigating the anomaly and vows to prevent further deaths. Discovery uses its spore drive to jump close to the anomaly. A polarizing spectrographic filter on the viewscreen reveals the anomaly, unnerving the crew.

Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer keeps Discovery at a safe distance from the anomaly, but Owosekun reports the subspace gravitational waves are not what they had predicted. They also are unable to see two black holes, potentially discounting their working theory. Tilly explains that there is an accretion cloud made up of gas, dust and large amounts of dark matter surrounding a gravity well, so a black hole still fits. However, Stamets says, the gravitational doppler shift from their scans is "way off," leaving them perplexed. The ship's scanners cannot penetrate the outer edge of the accretion cloud. Obtaining the necessary data will require flying into it, which Detmer warns would pose a serious risk to Discovery. Saru suggests sending DOT drones with sensors, but maintaining communications would be difficult. Booker offers up his ship, which is large enough to navigate the cloud but small enough to avoid most of the debris. It can also change shape to compensate for torque. Burnham orders Detmer and Stamets to prepare to go in, but Booker asks to speak in private.

Burnham tells Booker that the pilot must be clear-headed. Booker pushes back and they fight, but ultimately he notes that he is not a member of Starfleet and does not need Burnham's permission. Collecting the data right the first time may give them crucial information that could help save other worlds, he argues.

In sickbay, Dr. Hugh Culber and Ensign Adira Tal show Gray Tal, still only visible to Adira, a holographic representation of his newly constructed android body. Gray is excited for the possibilities of having corporeal form again, including become a host or becoming a Guardian. Gray feels guilty for feeling joy at a time of great sorrow, but Culber explains that life must continue. Culber notes the artist created an excellent likeness of Gray by using a Soong-type synth body, making Gray marvel at the 800-year-old technology. Culber explains that transferring consciousness to synth bodies was tried many times after Altan Inigo Soong first successfully performed it on Admiral Jean-Luc Picard, but that a low success rate caused people to stop trying eventually. Adira and Gray are concerned; Culber replies that the survival of Gray's consciousness to another host once was a good sign but says they can ask Guardian Xi once the synthetic body is ready. He also explains the body will age as Gray would have. Gray also asks whether a mole on his hand can be removed, explaining that during his first transition he had "bigger things to think about" but that he has a second chance to remake his body. Culber happily does so.

In her ready room, Burnham experiences a holographic recreation of Ni'Var — Vulcan — when she grew up there. Saru arrives and Burnham explains they are overlooking Lake Yuron, where Burnham would run away when she was getting used to her parents being gone. Burnham asks Zora to deactivate the hologram; the computer picked the name herself, Burnham tells Saru. She asks for his advice on Booker. She explains that as captain she believes him to be the right choice for the mission, but reveals that she has seen him struggling after the destruction of his homeworld. Saru suggests additional safety measures in case Booker should try to take an extreme risk.

In engineering, Stamets is shocked that Burnham has suggested sending him with Booker on

such a dangerous mission, given they are the only two who can operate the spore drive. Burnham explains she will send a holographic projection of Stamets, keeping his body safe on Discovery, and maintaining a tether with Booker's ship to maintain proximity and allow holographic signals to make it through the accretion cloud. She asks Culber to be on the bridge during the mission. Stamets confides in Culber that he doesn't know what to say to Booker normally, let alone in the wake of Kwejian's destruction. Culber recommends letting Booker guide him through his grief.

Stamets activates the transmitter and finds his holographic self standing next to a standoffish Booker aboard his ship. Trying to connect, Stamets awkwardly asks whether Booker feels cramps in his hands or tingles in his arms when using the spore drive, but Booker does not respond. Stamets goes to pet Grudge, but Booker warns against it as holos "freak her out" because she cannot smell them. He stows Grudge safely elsewhere. Booker expresses anger that Stamets is there as a "minder," but Stamets insists he is there for his scientific expertise.

Booker and Stamets depart, tethered to Discovery. They quickly impact large debris, which Stamets notes is likely because it just passed through a planetary system before realizing that system was Kwejian. As they pass through more debris, Booker is reminded of the falling birds on Kwejian just before its destruction and flashes back to images of Kyheem and Leto.

Meanwhile, on Discovery, a surprise subspace gravitational wave sends the crew flying into the air, where they remain suspended, helpless. Zora explains the artificial gravity generators cannot compensate, but the wave suddenly passes, sending the crew slamming into the deck and sparks flying from consoles. The crew is bruised but otherwise okay. Tilly remarks that Discovery should not have been affected.

Discovery was badly damaged, but the tether is intact. Booker's ship loses navigation, but insists on remaining inside the accretion cloud to gather the needed data. Tilly and Adira, who has cracked a rib, work to figure out why Discovery was so badly impacted. Adira feels Tilly is second-guessing their work, but Tilly snaps that in Starfleet, everyone's work is double- and triple-checked. She also orders them to incorporate the new data on the irregular gravitational strain on Discovery. As Culber heals one of Tilly's wounds, she confides that she feels she is "Stamets-ing" right now. Culber replies that Adira looks up to Tilly, which seems to unnerve her slightly. Adira returns with the updated calculations. They have just seconds to warn Burnham before another disturbance hits the ship, again sending the crew flying. Nilsson reports that another hit will destroy the artificial gravity generators completely, though Bryce suggests the hull may breach first. Tilly reports they have four minutes before the next hit, then one and a half minutes, then 40 seconds. She cannot explain the irregular pattern. Burnham mulls pulling Booker's ship out, but Stamets is unsure whether he has collected enough data to answer critical questions and repairing Booker's ship for a second effort could take a week. Meanwhile, Booker hallucinates Leto running around on his ship. His attention returned by Stamets, Booker recommends releasing the tether to keep Discovery safe, despite his loss of navigation. Burnham hesitates but orders the tether snapped and Discovery to retreat.

On Booker's ship, Stamets still needs more time to finish his scans. The boson power unit emerges from the control panel, damaged. Booker directs Stamets to use a phase discriminator to repair it. Stamets objects to Booker's terse tone, to which Booker replies that Stamets has spoken to him more today than in the prior five months combined. Booker accuses Stamets of having a bruised ego since he is no longer the only one capable of operating the spore drive. Stamets replies that he instead feels awkward around Booker because Booker saved Culber and Adira during the incident with Osyraa when Stamets could not. Just then, Stamets' scans are complete. But he cannot transmit them to Discovery, or return his holographic consciousness, because of a communications block. The data now lives only on Booker's ship.

On Discovery, Tilly and Adira have studied the anomaly and theorize that Booker could somehow ride one of the gravitational waves to safety. R.A. Bryce suggests adapting kite-surfing techniques he learned on Manark IV; accelerating into the distortion at a specific point would allow his buoyancy to carry the ship out. Without navigational sensors, Booker cannot simply guess the right angle and time, so Burnham will have to tell him when to go. Burnham waits for the right moment, but when she gives the order, Booker hesitates and they miss the wave. Stamets assures him another opportunity will come and that they have enough engine power for one more attempt. Booker is dejected, and tells Stamets to pull of the holotransmitter. "You're not even here. No one's here," he says. Stamets replies: "I'm here. We're all here." Burnham warns of another distortion in two minutes, but Booker is distracted by another hallucination of Leto.

With Booker unresponsive, Saru urges Burnham to lean on her personal relationship to reach him. Using a private channel, including a protective shield around her command chair that prevents the rest of the bridge crew from hearing the conversation, Burnham insists that Booker could not have known about the danger and saved his family. Booker replies that he failed Kyheem and Leto, but Burnham says he did not, and promises that she and Discovery will not fail him now if only he trusts her. Calmed, Booker is able to guide his ship into the next wave with Burnham's help. The bridge crew waits tensely for several seconds before Booker informs them he made it clear and begins transmitting data. Saru congratulates Bryce for using his specialized hobby knowledge. Tilly also praises Adira.

On Booker's heavily damaged ship, Stamets formally thanks Booker for saving Culber and Adira. He promises to figure out the anomaly. Calling back to their earlier awkward conversation, Booker tells Stamets that he too feels tingling in his arms when operating the spore drive.

In a corridor, Tilly thanks Culber for his advice regarding Adira. She also tells him that she has felt off recently and asks for his professional help. Culber promises to help her figure it out and Tilly departs to begin parsing the data.

In their quarters, Gray congratulates Adira on their quick thinking. Adira tells Gray that Nalas's death has made them think of Gray, who was similarly killed by a debris impact.

Booker tells Burnham that she was correct that he was not ready for a stressful mission. But, she replies, he succeeded by trusting her. He tells Burnham that he keeps seeing Leto and admits he does not know whether he ever revealed to his nephew how much he loved him, especially after finding his family again after being exiled for so long. Booker tearfully admits that Kyheem and Leto are gone.

On the bridge, Tilly reports to Saru that data analysis is in the early stages but that they have discovered a disturbing new fact: the anomaly changed direction while Discovery was nearby, explaining why the gravitational waves impacted the ship. They have no scientific explanation for what caused the change. More disturbingly, they will be unable to predict where or when it appears, leaving the Federation vulnerable.

Choose to Live

Season 4

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday December 02, 2021
Writer: Terri Hughes Burton
Director: Christopher J. Byrne
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laura Rillak), Ayesha Mansur Gonsalves (J'Vini), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Sonja Sohn (Dr. Gabrielle Burnham), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Khalil Abdul Malik (Credence First Officer), Andreas Apergis (Guardian Xi), Mimi Côté (Qowat Milat Nun), Luca Doulgeris (Leto), Ache Hernandez (Kyheem), Giovanni Spina (Provost Sta'kiar)
Summary: Burnham and Tilly hunt the killer of a Starfleet officer as Stamets and the science team race against the clock to prevent the anomaly from killing anyone else.



The USS *Credence* enters orbit of a planet eagerly awaiting a dilithium shipment from the Federation. As first officer Patrick Fickett orders the shields lowered to transport the dilithium, the computer signals a security breach as three hooded figures transport in, incapacitating the two lieutenants assisting him. The leader, a Romulan, informs Fickett tersely that she requires the dilithium; he tells her to wait her turn, to which she answers that was not possible. Fickett lunges for a phaser, but the Romulan draws her blade, disarms him, and kicks him to the

floor. "Please, my friend," she tells him, "choose to live." Fickett then grabs a rod and charges at her, but she blocks and then stabs him in the gut, killing him. "I'm sorry," she says, as she and her cohorts transport away with the dilithium.

The incident is revealed to be a recording being observed at Federation Headquarters by Federation President Rillak, President T'Rina of Ni'Var, Fleet Admiral Vance, and Captain Burnham. Vance explains that this was the fourth such theft of a dilithium cache, but the first time that a Starfleet officer was killed. He identifies the Romulan as J'Vini, a citizen of Ni'Var and a nun of the Qowat Milat. T'Rina asks, given that the thefts began shortly after the gravitational anomaly that destroyed Kwejian was discovered, if there is a connection; Vance admits there is no indication of a motive, but that J'Vini's crimes are clear, and that she must be detained without delay. They are then joined by Burnham's mother Gabrielle, representing the Qowat Milat.

While the crime was committed against a Starfleet officer, President Rillak insists that they will not pursue J'Vini without Ni'Var's guidance, as Ni'Var was considered a trusted Federation ally. T'Rina adds her hope that Ni'Var will soon rejoin the Federation, and that the anomaly's threat

made mutual cooperation all the more important. She then asks Burnham about the data they recovered from the anomaly, that it randomly changed course and was not presently near any inhabited systems. Burnham confirms this, and adds that Commander Stamets looked forward to working with the Ni'Var Science Institute to confirm his findings. Gabrielle then speaks up, saying that the hunt for J'Vini was an internal Qowat Milat matter and asks for Starfleet to turn over the coordinates, adding her belief that J'Vini is acting as a qalankhkai in service of a lost cause. She admits she is uncertain as to why J'Vini would steal dilithium when the Federation was giving it away, and that J'Vini's whereabouts had been unknown for years, but believes that J'Vini's actions had reason and the Qowat Milat must discover that context. Burnham quickly reminds her mother that J'Vini killed a Starfleet officer, and that cannot be explained away with context. Gabrielle does not excuse her actions, but believes the Qowat Milat must be the ones to pursue her, as only J'Vini's sisters could be counted upon to bring her in alive. T'Rina concedes that the unique ways of the Qowat Milat must be respected. Rillak asks Vance if Starfleet would be amenable to making it a joint mission, as a gesture of mutual goodwill in light of the pending union between Ni'Var and the Federation. The admiral replies that they would be most amenable, under the circumstances, and Gabrielle concurs on behalf of the Qowat Milat. Rillak then recommends Burnham as Starfleet's representative, as she has both her confidence, as well as Gabrielle's.

As Burnham embraces her mother outside the conference room, she is approached by Rillak, who asks to speak frankly. The President reminds Burnham that the joint mission was a political necessity, and that Ni'Var and the Qowat Milat were to be respected, but to make no mistake — she, Burnham, was in charge of the mission. The anomaly is the greatest threat ever faced since the Burn, and it was important to show that it was critical to restore the Federation, something that could not be done without Ni'Var. At the same time, it was important that those who would attack the Federation saw its strength, and that J'Vini must be brought in. "Absolutely," Burnham agrees. When Rillak then begins to ask if her relationship with her mother will make it difficult, Burnham replies that it won't. J'Vini killed a Starfleet officer, and Burnham would see her brought to justice for it.

In the USS Discovery's mess hall, Lieutenant Tilly joins Saru with a bowl of macaroni and cheese. She expresses distaste at the dish, but explains that she had been speaking with Dr. Culber about trying new things outside of her "comfort zone", such as sleeping with her pillow at the other end of her bed and taking the long way to the bridge, among other things, and asks Saru about helping water his plants. When he asks her what she hopes to gain from "novelty", she admits she is unsure, adding that she keeps thinking about the cadets at the newly-reopened Starfleet Academy, and how certain they were that they were exactly where they were supposed to be, a feeling she used to have. She then apologizes, knowing Saru had places to be. Saru confesses he dined in haste because he had to communicate with the Kaminar Council soon about refitting Kaminar's main spaceport, as his people had elected to return to the stars now that the mystery of the Burn had been solved. He promises to find something "meaningfully unusual" for Tilly to do, but in the meantime welcomes her to mist his plants, warning not to touch the swampkelp while it was in bloom, adding that she did not want to know what happened if she did.

In engineering, Burnham finds Stamets examining equations, and Booker going over the data recovered from the anomaly. She asks Booker if Stamets has put him to another job, and he calls it a "tachyon treasure hunt", but it keeps him in the action, such as it is. Speaking of action, Burnham asks to requisition Booker's ship, apologetically adding that it was Starfleet and Qowat Milat only, and joking that she would return it "washed and waxed". Their attention then goes to Stamets; Booker explains that Stamets' new theory is that the anomaly is a primordial wormhole. As Burnham approaches, Stamets explains that four of the five criteria fit: The gravitational distortions were consistent, as is the shape of the gravitational well, its ability to change direction, and the large amount of accreted dark matter, leading him to dub it the "DMA", short for "dark matter anomaly". Burnham recognizes that tachyons would be the fifth factor to confirm Stamets' theory, but none appear to be present. Stamets is adamant that the data holds the answer, but until he finds it, he can't predict its behavior, or prevent another disaster like Kwejian. Burnham reminds him that the Ni'Var Science Institute will be of great help, and Stamets transmits the raw data to them. After Burnham leaves, Booker approaches, asking to accompany Stamets to Ni'Var. At first, Stamets does not believe he would want to, as it would be boring with all the

mathematical discussion, but Booker insists he needs to be doing something to help. Stamets warns that he can't bring the scientists up to speed without a clinical forensic discussion of Booker's loss. Booker assures him he can handle it.

In Discovery's sickbay, the new golem body for Gray is completed, and Gray expresses his feelings about almost being part of the world again, "no more looking in from the outside, feeling invisible." Adira remarks that the world doesn't know what they've missed, and that the crew will love him, though not as much as they do. Gray asks Adira to thank Dr. Culber again, and they tell him he can do so himself in a few moments, in person. At that moment, Guardian Xi appears via holo, and Dr. Culber informs him the preparations are made. Xi calls it "an atypical arrangement, as befits a zhian'tara unlike any other." He greets Adira, who thanks him for his help, and asks if Gray is also present; Adira confirms he is. Gray asks Adira to express his gratitude to Xi, and they do so, adding that Gray had wanted to become a Guardian himself before the fatal accident that killed him. Xi is also hopeful that if the transfer is successful, Gray will be able to continue his training. However, he also warns that there are unpredictable dangers to the procedure, and that he cannot guarantee that Gray's consciousness will find a home in a synthetic body without a host's mind to guide him in. There was the possibility that Gray could be lost forever. Gray (through Adira) says that he understands the risks, and is willing to proceed. Lastly, Xi asks if they have the consent of Tal, and both affirm they do. "Then let us begin," Xi says.

Meanwhile, Burnham is walking through the decks with Saru, explaining the mission, which he dubs to be "difficult". Gabrielle is bringing one of her Qowat Milat sisters, and Burnham wants to bring a tactical officer to even the balance, not wanting the appearance of favoring one or the other. She laments that the mission would be straightforward without the politics, and warns Saru not to get her started on Rillak. To her surprise, Saru recommends Tilly to accompany her on the mission. While agreeing that combat was not one of Tilly's strengths, Saru points out that both Burnham and the Qowat Milat were skilled combatants, and that Tilly's intuitive diplomatic skills could be of aid to a diplomatically sensitive mission. Ultimately, he believes, she will do the mission good, and it will do so for her as well.

Aboard Booker's ship, Tilly excitedly expresses her enthusiasm for the mission to Gabrielle's Qowat Milat escort, then apologizes if it sounded like it was good that J'Vini was getting arrested. The sister notes that Tilly worries that she would be dismayed by the lieutenant's enthusiasm, and tersely tells her she's not. "Absolute candor, I dig that," Tilly says. At the controls, Gabrielle reminds Burnham about what she told her about Spock being accused of murder, and how Burnham's belief in his innocence was justified. Burnham replies it was different, because she knew him. Gabrielle retorts that she knows J'Vini. Burnham asks her mother about who J'Vini was to her, needing to know who she was dealing with. Gabrielle explains that J'Vini was the Qowat Milat sister who found her when she arrived in the future, and nursed her back to health. As the ship approaches its destination, Gabrielle warns that they would have to leave their phasers aboard, as they were not part of the Qowat Milat way. Burnham protests at the idea of going in unarmed against a member of the Qowat Milat. "Did I say unarmed?" Gabrielle replies, as her escort gives Burnham and Tilly each a tan qalanq, the blade carried by the Qowat Milat. While Burnham notes they would be at a disadvantage, Gabrielle reminds her that it was agreed the ways of the Qowat Milat would be respected. Burnham and Tilly take their blades just as the ship drops out of warp near a barren moon.

The ship lands on the moon, and Tilly reports not finding any lifesigns on the surface. Burnham tells her to scan under the surface, that J'Vini had to be there somewhere. Tilly asks why this particular location, as it was fairly unremarkable. Burnham asks her mother if J'Vini had anything to tie her there, but is told if she did, she chose not to share it with her sisters. Tilly discovers that there was indeed a cavity directly beneath the ship with a breathable atmosphere, and was also detecting the signal from the tracker on the dilithium cache. Just then, the intruder alert sounds as three of J'Vini's mercenaries beam aboard. The Starfleet officers hold their own, but the mercenaries disarm Gabrielle and kill the other Qowat Milat sister. Tilly is able to throw a blade to Gabrielle, who is able to cut down all three of the mercenaries swiftly. Right then, J'Vini teleports aboard, looking disturbed on seeing the dead, and saying she had not wanted more blood to be spilled. However, she tells them to "choose to live" by leaving immediately; if they chose to follow, their lives were forfeit. She then teleports away. Tilly quietly asks Burnham if they planned on ignoring J'Vini's warning, and Burnham makes clear that they are.

Back in Discovery's sickbay, Adira tells Xi they can't see Gray anymore nor feel his presence.

Xi confirms that the unjoining was successful, but he could not yet feel Gray's presence in the golem. He counsels Adira to be patient, and asks Culber to keep him apprised, before ending the communication. Adira is upset and confused, wondering how they could just sit and wait. Culber suggests they both go for a walk, assuring Adira that Dr. Pollard was there, and that Gray's monitors would alert them of any change in his condition. Reluctantly, Adira follows Culber out of sickbay.

The Burnhams and Tilly transport into the cavity below them, which proves to be a cavernous chamber. Tilly wonders if it was a lost cause or a lost civilization, and Gabrielle remarks it felt like a mausoleum. Burnham notes the desiccation on the organic pods in the room indicates they were several centuries old, possibly more. When asked why J'Vini would bring dilithium to a crypt, Gabrielle admits she has no idea, thinking Tilly might be right and J'Vini was simply using the chamber as a safe house. Tilly finds evidence of grave robbers, and Gabrielle recognizes J'Vini's cloak draped over a dead alien. Burnham does not recognize the species, and it was listed as unknown in Federation records. Tilly speculates that the fallen alien was J'Vini's "lost cause", but Gabrielle is not so sure, believing that if she had pledged her sword to it, the oath would end with its demise. Burnham is skeptical that J'Vini is acting from a position of honor at all, given that her mercenaries just killed one of her own sisters. Gabrielle counters that J'Vini would not draw against them unless she felt her cause was threatened, and that "the reasons matter", something she would have thought Burnham would understand. Sensing the tension between mother and daughter, Tilly steps in about how she did not get along with her own mother, who did not like being around children, but that she would give her "the biggest hug" if she were there now. Just then, the cavern shakes. Tilly detects that the dilithium has been activated. They were not on a moon at all; they were inside a massive starship, and J'Vini just activated it. The dilithium tracker is right above them; finding a turbolift-style platform, the three rise up to the source.

On Ni'Var, Stamets explains the data recovered from the DMA, and how it caused massive gravitational instability to anything within 12 astronomical units of the anomaly's ergosphere, such as what occurred on Kwejian, and his belief that it was the work of a primordial wormhole. The council notes they are aware of his theory, and suddenly all go into a meditative trance, much to Stamets' exasperation, as he had stated that time was of the essence to discover how to deal with the threat of the anomaly. All throughout, Booker stands on the sidelines, gazing across the desert. T'Rina offers a warm redspice, as it was found to be soothing to those in emotional distress. While she expects grief at the loss of his homeworld and people, T'Rina also notes that Booker's body language indicates guilt, and that it was illogical to blame himself for what was essentially an act of nature. Booker is surprised that Vulcans were so emotionally attuned. T'Rina acknowledges it was a common misconception, noting that while Vulcans did express emotions, sometimes strongly, they were trained to suppress them. Booker half-jokingly asks for "a few pointers on that approach". T'Rina notes that the discipline of the arie'mnu required a lifetime to master, and that the respite would be fleeting for the uninitiated. "A drowning man only needs one breath," Booker replies. T'Rina notes that as a Kwejian, emotion was as essential to his being as air and blood, and what he really needed was freedom from his guilt. Booker believes there should have been a sign the disaster was coming, and that he had missed it; if he had not, he would have been able to save his family, and says that was not illogical.

Aboard the moonship, Tilly notes the "bizarre" reaction system, and believes the controls for the ship must be elsewhere. However, she locates the dilithium, including the tracker. Burnham asks if she can power down the ship from there. Tilly confirms she can, but warns J'Vini will detect signs of sabotage. As Tilly works, Burnham examines the pictograms on the nearby wall, showing a supernova and a moon leaving its world — the ship they're on, fleeing the unlivable homeworld of its creators. Both Burnhams realize that the ship was not a mausoleum, but a refugee ship, and that the pods held the people in cryogenic stasis. Gabrielle is convinced this is the cause that J'Vini has sworn her blade to, and she was protecting them from grave robbers. Tilly manages to deactivate the engine, and asks what is next. Much to her chagrin, Burnham instructs her to stay put... as bait.

In the mess hall, Adira angrily hurls darts into a nearby dartboard, believing it was a mistake to let Gray transfer into the golem; if they hadn't, Gray would still be there, and safe. Culber reminds Adira that it was not their decision, but Adira is still worried that Gray was really gone, and warns the doctor not to say anything about how he would always be in their heart or their

memories, as it wasn't the same. Culber agrees it's not, but reminds Adira that they were not alone. Culber then sits down with Saru, who asks if Gray was still in "limbo". Culber notes it could be indefinitely, and that it was the uncertainty that was affecting Adira most. Saru remarks he was reminded of an old Kelpien adage about how "it is difficult to ride two valebeasts with only one set of buttocks", earning a laugh from the doctor, who suggests riding three of them. Saru compliments Culber's ability to act as ship's doctor and ship's counselor, which Culber agrees that was what he was there for, to help. Saru believes that sometimes the most important thing they could do was reach for one another. Adira hears this, and returns to sickbay, where they look at Gray's golem, still unchanged. They tell him how strange it is not to be able to feel him, fearing he was lost and alone. They mention what Culber told them about connecting to people being a light in the dark, and if Gray could not find his way, Adira would guide him. They take Gray's hand, and promise to stay there until he can come back, adding a plea that he does come back.

Back on the moonship, Tilly laughs to herself about how she is most definitely outside her comfort zone, as J'Vini arrives telling her to step away from the engine. As she does, Burnham transports next to her, and Gabrielle directly behind J'Vini. J'Vini tells Gabrielle she should have walked away, and lunges with her blade as Gabrielle tries to reason with her. The Starfleet officers move to help her, but Gabrielle warns them off, saying she could handle this herself. However, their battle is brief, as J'Vini disarms Gabrielle and holds her blade to her throat.

J'Vini demands that Tilly bring the warp drive back online, while Burnham tries to reason with her, telling her she could be brought in with them without abandoning her cause. J'Vini is skeptical, believing Burnham is trying to get her to drop her guard, but Burnham promises only the truth. Gabrielle vouches for her, revealing that Burnham was her daughter, which surprises J'Vini. When asked about the aliens in the cocoons, J'Vini explains they were called Abronians, and that they were the last of their kind. Their biomatter had high concentrations of latinum, which proved a magnet for grave robbers. J'Vini received a telepathic distress call from the vault's guardian, Taglonen, while traveling through the system; the moonship was under attack. J'Vini killed the grave robbers, and covered Taglonen's body with her cloak, taking his cause as her own. As long as she was breathing, she would find a way to protect them. The revelation of the anomaly led her to start stealing dilithium to be able to move the moonship. When asked why she didn't simply request dilithium from the Federation, J'Vini reveals that she had. Tilly explains that Starfleet does not disperse dilithium to individuals, and that she would have needed to reveal the Abronians to the Federation, which would have jeopardized their safety. Burnham deduces that the uninhabited planet they were orbiting was intended to be the new Abronian homeworld, and that the Abronians would not have remained in cryosleep after arriving at their new homeworld, which meant something was wrong with the cryostasis. She offers to help fix it and fulfill J'Vini's oath. J'Vini gives Burnham until Tilly repairs the engine to figure out the problem.

On Ni'Var, the council emerges from their meditations, and explain to Stamets that the absence of tachyons means that his hypothesis remains unproven. Stamets angrily insists that it must be a primordial wormhole, as all of the other factors fit, and reminds them that lives were at stake. One council member chides Stamets for his emotional response, as he was supposed to be a scientist. T'Rina suggests that proof may be obtained another way, as they had a witness to Kwejian's destruction present, and turns to Booker. As tachyons were superluminal, they would have created Cherenkov radiation on impacting Kwejian's atmosphere, which would have given off a distinct blue cast. Booker had explained to Stamets what he had seen, and did not remember any glow, but T'Rina notes that stored memories may hold the key, and suggests a mind meld with Booker. Stamets is aghast, as this would mean forcing Booker to relive that trauma again. Booker wonders if she's right, if it was the only way. Stamets insists that Booker should not be made to suffer because of his failure, and that they would solve the DMA another way. Booker thanks him for his concern, but believes if this is how he can help, he would. Stamets steps back, and the other council members depart, as T'Rina initiates the meld. Inside Booker's mind, he relives seeing the birds plummeting from the sky and Kwejian's moon being shattered by the gravitational distortion. T'Rina has seen all she needs, but Booker insists there is one other thing he needs to see: His last memory of his brother Kyheem and his nephew Leto, just before Kwejian's destruction. T'Rina reminds him he could only relive the memories of the past, not alter them, but Booker explains he keeps seeing the last moment he saw Leto in his mind,

wondering what he missed. In the memory, Leto turns back to him, and Booker recognizes that Leto had looked back to him, and saw that Booker loved him. Booker looks up to the sky again as T'Rina dissolves the meld, and he thanks her. T'Rina tells Stamets there was no evidence of tachyons in Booker's memory, and departs. Stamets apologizes for making Booker go through that for nothing, but Booker replies that it wasn't for nothing.

Back on the moonship, Burnham discovers the fault in the cryo systems and repairs it. She activates the awakening system, and tells J'Vini that they will be fully warmed up in a few minutes. Gabrielle tells her that her path was ended, and that a new one awaited. Apologizing, J'Vini drops her blade. Burnham produces a pair of binders, which Gabrielle takes, as her responsibility to bring J'Vini in. J'Vini understands, and submits without resistance. Back aboard Booker's ship, they speak death rites over the fallen Qowat Milat sister, and watch as the Abronians descend from the moonship to their new homeworld.

As Booker's ship returns to Federation Headquarters, Tilly asks Gabrielle about what J'Vini said about her path being set on meeting Taglonen, and what Gabrielle told her about a new path. Gabrielle explains that paths end and change all throughout everyone's lives, and that the Qowat Milat phrase "choose to live" was an abbreviated form of a longer one: "The path you are on has come to an end. Choose to live." When one was at the wrong end of a Qowat Milat sword, she half-jokingly adds, it seems an easy choice: move on to a new path and live, or stay on the same path and die. Tilly asks about the death being metaphorical; Gabrielle concedes the path's end is harder to recognize, but one must be willing to look inside themselves with absolute candor. Gabrielle then joins her daughter on the bridge, and admits she asked for a joint mission because she was not sure that she would be able to bring J'Vini in, and that Burnham would have made her do so. Burnham admits that Gabrielle had been right, that reasons did matter: J'Vini had saved an entire species from extinction. While that did not erase her crimes, it still meant something.

At Federation Headquarters, Burnham is debriefed by President Rillak, President T'Rina, and Fleet Admiral Vance, and asks that mitigating circumstances be taken into account at J'Vini's sentencing. Rillak thanks Burnham for her service, but notes her request was not necessary. With some reluctance in his expression, Vance informs T'Rina that Starfleet was remanding J'Vini into her custody for extradition to Ni'Var. T'Rina raises her hand in salute and offers "peace and long life", then departs with J'Vini. Gabrielle bids her daughter farewell, and hopes she finds peace with what had occurred, before following. Burnham asks if J'Vini will be held accountable, and Vance replies that would be up to Ni'Var now. Burnham had been given a mission to bring J'Vini to justice; Rillak tells her she executed that mission admirably, but her part in the matter was now concluded. As she prepares to leave, Burnham brings up Patrick Fickett and his family — his partner Ha'Ryl and their two children, Krenn and Na'el — and how they would want justice for his death. Rillak agrees, but also points out that returning Ni'Var to the Federation would benefit millions, and that Fickett's family would receive justice "in time", before she leaves. Burnham asks Vance if he is okay with this decision. Vance admits he would have preferred a different outcome, but it was hard to argue with the President trusting in Ni'Var as the Federation asked Ni'Var to trust them. He then asks if Burnham liked music, telling her to think of the Federation as an orchestra, with Burnham as the first-chair violin "with the showy, challenging solos"; himself as the drum section, "setting the pace, providing backbone"; and Rillak as the conductor: "When she signals us, we play." It was not their job to look after the others, but to focus on their own parts, and trust that she knew the symphony. Burnham notes the amount of analogy, and Vance jokes that they paid him "by the letter".

Back aboard Discovery, Tilly enters Saru's quarters, finding him watering his plants to the sound of Kaminar sea frogs, a sound Saru recalls falling asleep to as a child back on his homeworld. He admits that being back on the ship again was a work in progress, but he worked each day to find balance. Tilly asks if he had been the one to suggest to Burnham to take her on the mission, and he confirms he thought it was further her "quest for new experiences". She offers to help water the plants as she had offered, and jokingly puts her hands close to the swampkelp blooms, though he had warned her not to.

In sickbay, Gray remains unresponsive... until brain activity suddenly begins. Adira has fallen asleep holding Gray's hand, and Gray begins to grasp their hand himself as he becomes conscious. Adira awakens, and asks if he is himself. Gray reacts with wonder at having corporeal form again, and replies he was definitely himself. Adira helps him to his feet as Dr. Culber enters,

saying that Guardian Xi was on his way. Though told to take it slow and adjust to his new body, Gray has no trouble running to the doctor and hugging him, saying he had words planned to thank him, but they didn't come close to expressing how he felt. Culber assures him nothing need be said. Xi then appears via holo, glad to see that Gray had returned, and Gray promises a hug for him as well when they meet in person. Adira asks him how he feels. Gray answers that he felt whole again, and home, thanks to them. He had heard what they said, and felt them reaching for him. Adira admits they were not sure if he would without Tal linking them both, but Gray assures them he will always be linked to them.

On his ship, Booker lies on his bed, looking at a holoprojection of Kwejian's forest, as Burnham enters. She is surprised to see it, as it was too painful a week before. Booker admits it was still painful that morning, and was still hard to look at, but also nice. He explains he got a memory back, and now feels that someday the grief will fade, but if he didn't want his other memories to fade with it, he had to open himself back up to them, both good and bad. Burnham notices he is wearing his Ikhu Zhen amulet again. Booker had not worn it for years, since it didn't feel right to him, but now it did. She notices he seems peaceful, and he admits that in that moment, he did. "Sometimes that's all we get," Burnham replies, as they look up at the projected sky together.

All Is Possible

Season 4

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday December 09, 2021
Writer: Alan McElroy, Eric J. Robbins
Director: John Ottman
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: David Cronenberg (Kovich), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Amanda Arcuri (Cadet Val Sasha), Seamus Patterson (Cadet Harral), Adrian Walters (Cadet Taahz Gorev), Avaah Blackwell (Lt. Ina), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Patrick Haye (Ferin), Piotr Michael (Shuttle Computer (voice)), Nck Name (Lt. Cal-lum)
Summary: Tilly and Adira lead a team of Starfleet Academy cadets on a training mission that takes a dangerous turn. Meanwhile, Burnham is pulled into tense negotiations on Ni'Var.



The USS Discovery remains in orbit around Ni'Var a week after Captain Burnham's mission with the *Qowat Milat*. Ni'Var is fast-tracking negotiations to re-join the Federation, but Burnham notes in her log that she is unaware of where things stand. Acting on advice from Dr. Culber, she has mandated downtime for the crew in order to ensure their psychological and emotional wellbeing, but Commander Stamets remains at work, unable to let himself rest until he solves the mystery of the dark matter anomaly, particularly for Booker. Burnham also

notes her concern about Booker, noting that while the mind meld he had with T'Rina had given him peace at the time, it had proved fleeting. She has recommended he sit down with Dr. Culber, but feels Booker is pulling into himself, a natural reaction to grief.

Burnham meets with Captain Saru, who tells her that President Rillak has requested their presence at the negotiating table down on Ni'Var. According to Rillak, Fleet Admiral Vance has become ill with a Malindian stomach worm, and the medical advice was to allow the worm to gestate before extracting it, which would require 24 hours. Burnham and Saru are to replace the admiral in his diplomatic capacity. While Burnham admits she would like to be present when Ni'Var rejoins the Federation, the analysis of the DMA must take priority. Saru clarifies that Rillak was not giving them a choice, and that they were to "remain silent and look official, nothing more".

Meanwhile, Lieutenant Tilly meets with Dr. Culber, admitting she still feels lost. She tells him that the mission with Burnham and the *Qowat Milat* helped, and that she applied their "Way of Absolute Candor" to herself. She believed that she was on a straight-line path to the captain's chair and had been trying to get there as fast as she could, but that now she was looking

for a detour, remarking on her efforts to step outside her "comfort zone": hunting down J'Vini, eating foods that she hated (noting a particular disgust for Rigelian rutabagas, much to the doctor's amusement). But she considers these to be "baby steps", and is looking for a real way to challenge herself, like working in Astrometrics or studying medicine. Culber suggests clearing her mind before making any choices, but Tilly admits that was the problem — she couldn't clear her mind, especially now with the threat from the DMA. Culber mentions he had been contacted by Dr. Kovich, who is consulting with Starfleet Academy; he had requested a member of Discovery's crew to accompany a group of cadets in a team-building exercise, believing they had something special to offer since they had served before the Burn. When Tilly questions how she could leave the work with Stamets to lead an exercise, Culber points out that Captain Burnham had mandated downtime for the crew, and this could count as Tilly's. When Tilly agrees, Culber asks for a favor.

In their quarters, Ensign Adira Tal wonders why Tilly has ordered them on this mission, as they were already a commissioned officer. Gray, who believes the Academy is "awesome", points out that it would be part of Adira's responsibility as Tal's host, to add new experiences from both them and the host. Adira mentions that Jovar had taught at the Academy before the Burn, so Tal already had that experience, but Gray retorts that there was always something new to learn... and besides, orders were orders. When Adira asks what he would do besides his zhian'tal exercises, Gray expresses a desire to check out the crew games in the forward lounge. Adira is somewhat concerned, since Gray doesn't know anyone on the crew, but Gray is confident; he would just walk in and say hello, then he would know someone. He suggests it would be the same for Adira and the cadets. Adira jokes that they can't even eat soup without scanning it first, and admits they haven't done anything new without Gray there in some form. Gray tells them it was their chance to learn, and playfully ushers them out the door.

Tilly and Adira arrive at Federation Headquarters, where they are greeted by Kovich. He directs Adira to shuttlecraft 11, where the team of cadets — Val Sasha, a Human; Harral, an Orion; and Taahz Gorev, a Tellarite — are waiting, and suggests introducing themselves to them. The cadets look distinctly uneasy, looking suspiciously at one another if they look in each other's directions at all. As Adira walks away, Tilly thanks Kovich for letting her bring Adira along, as Dr. Culber believed they could use some work in team-building. Kovich is all too familiar with that issue, as it was a problem seen in all of the Starfleet cadets, hence why he was a consultant; while they were the best their worlds had to offer, they had grown up isolated and disconnected, and found it hard to work as a team, especially with people they didn't know. Tilly sees the problem: With the threat posed by the DMA, Starfleet is desperate for new personnel, but how could they work at all if they couldn't work together? Kovich confirms this, and adds that this exercise could be seen as being about the very future of Starfleet itself.

Aboard the shuttle, now at warp, Tilly explains that the exercise was a typical survey mission. Their pilot, Lieutenant Callum, would bring them Geryon, a Class M desert moon orbiting Theta Helios, where they could conduct a full planetary survey. While Tilly presents an upbeat demeanor, trying to rally some excitement about new worlds and new lifeforms, the others (even Adira) maintain neutral expressions. Upon arrival, they would have six hours to complete the survey, by which point they would rendezvous with the USS *Armstrong*, which would return them to Federation Headquarters. Tilly notes they have been at the Academy for a couple of months, and must know one another by this point. Sasha replies that they really don't, and Harral adding that academics kept them busy. As it was supposed to be a team-building exercise, Tilly decides to start, introducing herself and remarking that she remembered her first training exercise, which involved dropping her utility kit down a methane vent. The others look at her for a moment, then back at their consoles. Callum reports they would be dropping out of warp in one minute, at which point Tilly gives out the assignments. Adira would handle the magnetospheric scan, Harral the geological, Sasha the microbial, and Gorev the atmospheric. Adira quietly expresses to Tilly that they thought they were just along as her aide to keep an eye on the cadets, but Tilly suggests they look at themselves as another cadet, as they had a lot to learn. Just then, the shuttle violently shakes. Callum reports they have been hit by a rogue gamma ray burst, which has disabled the engines and helm controls. Sasha volunteers to help as she was a pilot, but Tilly orders her back to her station. The shuttle deploys its emergency shield as Tilly asks Callum if he could bring up auxiliary systems. Callum reports he cannot, and that the shuttle was going down. Tilly orders them all to brace for impact.

Tilly comes to aboard the crashed shuttle, and asks if the others are alright. She hears Callum weakly call for help, and grabs the shuttle's emergency medkit, but by then it is too late — Callum is dead. Tilly attempts to contact the Armstrong, but Adira points out the gamma ray burst would have knocked out the communications. Deactivating the shield covering the viewports, they are all dismayed to see they have not landed on Geryon, but on Kokytos, a Class L ice moon; the air was breathable, but the conditions were hazardous to sentient life. Harral thinks it was all part of the exercise, that they were in some kind of a holosimulation, but Tilly apologetically tells him it's not — the situation was real. The emergency distress beacon would have activated on impact, so Tilly sets Gorev to work on the life support, Sasha to try and activate the flight systems, and Harral to work with her to bring up the long-range comms. Adira volunteers to bring sensors back up. Gorev bumps into Harral on his way to the console, and both are clearly itching to fight before Tilly steps in between them. Trying to work on the team-building, Tilly tells them they should introduce themselves. Adira starts, mentioning growing up on a generational ship before being assigned to Discovery. Sasha grew up on Titan, and learned to pilot when she was 12 years old, and that she had never met non-humans before the Academy. Gorev mentions his family was trapped in Emerald Chain territory after the Burn, and that they weren't treated very well — this being said with a glare at Harral. Harral finishes, saying that as an Orion he felt he had to work twice as hard to be taken seriously, and was at the top of his class. Tilly notes that now they know each other a little better, as she looks worriedly out the viewport.

Meanwhile, the representatives of both Ni'Var and the Federation meet in Ni'Var's capital. Saru is pleasantly surprised when one of T'Rina's aides places a traditional Kelpien tea bowl in front of him. Burnham, noting the quiet interaction between T'Rina and Saru, notes that he appears to have a fan. Just then, Rillak rises to speak, noting that there have been several similar summits over the past four months, but now they had reached the end of the long process to return Ni'Var to the Federation. The Federation has looked over the agreement and is satisfied, and is ready to welcome Ni'Var back into the Federation. T'Rina then rises, stating that she too is glad to be nearing the restoration of their alliance. However, there is one final matter she wishes to settle on, remarking on the threat posed by the DMA. She requests an amendment be added to the agreement, allowing Ni'Var an "exit clause" — immediate and unconditional withdrawal from the Federation, should the need arise. Rillak notes that this was unprecedented, but T'Rina reminds her that before the Burn, Ni'Var and other member worlds felt the Federation was unable to see the individual needs of its member worlds, causing an erosion of trust. Ni'Var would not consider rejoining the Federation without some measure in place that would protect them should a situation arise again. Rillak points out that times had changed, but T'Rina remains firm. While the Federation accepts that they cannot force worlds to remain against their will — Ni'Var being an example — allowing unconditional withdrawal for Ni'Var would open the door for other worlds to request similar clauses, resulting in a weaker Federation. T'Rina believes it illogical to rejoin an organization that puts conditions on their judgment, and believes perhaps they have moved too quickly. Burnham then rises, noting that with the tremendous strides to reach that point, it was illogical to forfeit it all over a single issue. T'Rina reminds her that Ni'Var has endured without the Federation for over a century, but Burnham points out there is a difference between enduring and thriving. Rillak proposes a recess, and T'Rina agrees. Burnham is suspicious; the issues Ni'Var raises have endured for more than a century, before the DMA. She suggests to Saru that he speak to T'Rina to find out what was going on. Rillak then asks to speak to Burnham.

Back aboard Discovery, Booker meets with Dr. Culber at Burnham's suggestion. Burnham has told Culber that Booker is not sleeping, which Booker attributes to Grudge, saying she has been "especially needy" lately. Culber then begins to explain the concept of a "standing funeral", an uncommon Earth custom practiced by his family, in which a deceased family member is embalmed and posed in a way that evoked their life. His uncle Cesar was a "card shark", and so his family posed him at a poker table, but Culber and his cousins snapped off Cesar's thumb trying to get the cards into his hand. Culber used his medical expertise to reattach it... and then snapped off the index finger, which caused them all to laugh throughout the funeral. He notes that in conventional therapy, he was not supposed to share such personal details, but as crewmates, they knew a great deal about one another anyway. Booker is initially dismissive, noting how grief was complicated, and how he had to let himself experience it when it came. Culber tells him he had been devastated when his uncle died, and had gone to the funeral angry, believing nothing would make him feel better. Culber suggests using their remaining time for

a different approach. Booker agrees, so long as he could keep his fingers, to which the doctor jokingly shrugs, suggesting "maybe".

Saru meets with TRina, thanking her for the traditional tea. He is dismayed at how things have turned out, and offers his assistance however he can. Both express their desire to see Ni'Var and the Federation rejoined, but TRina is bound first and foremost by her obligations to her people, and can do nothing more if the Federation is unwilling to compromise, something Saru understands. TRina leaves to spend the remainder of the recess in solitary meditation. At the same time, Burnham speaks to Rillak, who notes that she and TRina represent not only themselves, but a host of other interests. Burnham insists there must be a way to compromise, but Rillak is adamant that compromise would be a sign of weakness, and that her hands were tied. With no other options, it seems, the Federation was done on Ni'Var. Rillak rejoins her aides and transports away. Burnham is then rejoined by Saru, and expresses her belief that Rillak wants them to find a solution. Saru confirms he had a similar feeling from TRina. Burnham is convinced that it was political theater, and that Vance's "illness" was a ruse. But Saru wonders — why them? Burnham believes that is what they have to find out.

On Kokytos, Gorev has brought life support back up to 70 percent, but Sasha reports the flight controls are fried, and Harral has been unable to find anyone on comms. Gorev notes that Theta Helios has 46 moons, wondering how a ship would be able to find a 12-meter shuttle in that large a space. Adira points out that panicking would not help, noting that their past lives showed it could be worse, earning sarcastic thanks from Gorev. Tilly asks about sensors, and Adira reports they are online — and detecting thousands of lifeforms right outside the shuttle. The shuttle is shaken up, leaving them to wonder what was outside. Just then, they see a creature pound against the viewport. "Whatever it is," Adira sums up, "it's not good."

Adira brings up a tricorder and identifies the lifeform as a Tuscadian Pyrosome, a colony species made up of thousands of interconnected zooid lifeforms, mostly preying on bioluminescent crustaceans, tracking them via electromagnetic signatures. Tilly sees that it was the same frequency as used by Starfleet equipment. When Gorev takes up his phaser, Tilly stops him, telling them all to shut down their equipment; if the pyrosome couldn't detect EM signatures, it couldn't see them. As the shuttle goes dark, the attack stops. It had gone away, but it would be back. They could not use the comms in the shuttle, and they would freeze before anyone found them. The best thing, Tilly suggests, is to get out of that valley, up onto the nearby ridge, and use their personal communicators to reach the Armstrong; the vantage point would also allow them to see the "jellyfish from hell" before it attacked. Gorev protests at the idea, as does Adira, who believes the cadets are not ready. They would go alone, as they worked better by themselves anyway. Harral speaks up, saying he had survival training. Sasha considers them both to be crazy, thinking they should stay with the shuttle; Gorev bluntly tells them they can risk their lives all they want. Tilly firmly takes charge, telling them that whatever they did, they would all go together.

On Discovery, Booker expresses frustration at what he deems a "sad attempt" to replicate Kwei'tholum'Kwei, the Kwejian healing ritual. The problem is, those invoking the ritual were healed by Kwejian itself, using sand from the Mameckx'sha River, asking the Tuli Forests for their blessings, and the Great Storms of Naillem'kwai. What he was using was programmable matter to look like sand, and accuses Culber using "cheap tricks" from his holopadd to try and substitute his homeworld. Culber concedes that it would never be the same as the real thing, noting that Kwejian had been one of the most beautiful worlds in the known galaxy, and its loss was profound. He would never know the relief of Kwei'tholum'Kwei again. Booker is torn between anguish and humorless laughter, as he asks how long he was supposed to endure the pain. "A long-ass time," Culber admits.

On Ni'Var, Saru approaches TRina in private. TRina asks if Saru is there as a friend, or as a representative of the Federation. Saru assures her he is there of his own volition, while Burnham seeks an audience with Rillak, believing they could change her mind. TRina has been meditating on a question: "Is trust in another's commitment to a shared goal enough, despite the scars of history?" Saru notes that trust is a journey. The DMA has awakened old and new fears alike, with some, like the Vulcan purists, gravitating towards isolationism. To continue their support for Ni'Var's coalition, TRina has had to present a logical framework to hold the Federation accountable, and that the exit clause provided it. Saru thanks her for her trust, and offers to leave her to her thoughts, but asks in the future if he could have some instruction

in Vulcan meditative techniques. When T'Rina asks why, Saru explains that while she weighed political questions, he asked questions about place and purpose, and admits he finds it more challenging given the uncertainty. T'Rina instructs him in the thresh-tor kashek, or "shared mind", taught to children.

Aboard *Discovery*, Burnham orders Lieutenant Christopher to connect her to the President. Rillak tells her they were about to break orbit, so Burnham decides to be direct: Saru is meeting with T'Rina to convince her to return to negotiations, and when she does, the Federation needs a compromise. Burnham knows that both Rillak and T'Rina have taken positions in order to retain their political support, and cannot budge from them, but if a third party offered a compromise, they could just listen. Intrigued, Rillak asks to hear Burnham's proposal.

On Korkytos, the cadets head to the high ridge, with Tilly instructing them to keep an eye out for the pyrosome. Just then, the sky crackles with lightning, which Adira (through the memories of Kasha Tal) recognizes as "spider lightning", which could travel for kilometers. Behind and below them, the pyrosome emerges, and splits its form into two before burrowing back down. It couldn't see them without their equipment active, and Tilly pushes them forward to the ridge. Gorev is concerned about the lightning, and Adira tries to tell them to stay ahead of the storm, but Gorev tells them to stop acting like they knew everything, because as far as he was concerned, they knew as little about the moon as the rest of them. Harral suggests finding a cave to get out of the elements, which Sasha sarcastically calls a "genius idea" that would allow the pyrosome to eat them. Adira, fed up with the fighting, offers to go off alone. Tilly asserts command again, saying she was usually an upbeat person, but right now her only concern was getting them all out alive. Just then, a lightning strike right next to them causes the ice to melt and flash-freeze around Adira's legs, trapping them in place.

Tilly has Harral toss her the emergency kit, which contained a bandage roll. Tilly tosses one end to Adira, then instructs the others to take the other end while Sasha grabs Adira once they were free of the ice. Working together, they manage to break Adira loose, and bring them to safety. Tilly encourages them to continue up to the ridge and raise the *Armstrong*, but Harral is worried the pyrosome will come after them if they sense the EM signal. Tilly tries to encourage them to continue to work together like they did to save Adira. Gorev, however, believes it would be easier if they didn't have to rely on an Orion, accusing Harral of looking out only for himself. He reveals that when he was ten years old, he and his family had their replicators commandeered by an Emerald Chain raiding party, simply because they could. He watched his grandmother starve to death, and had to bury her himself because his parents were too weak, having given what food they had to him so that he could live. Tilly understands Gorev's grievances, but asks if he knew Harral's own history with the Chain. Adira reveals that Harral was the son of Bashorat Harral, an activist who had pushed for the slave emancipation clause in the proposed armistice that was eventually brought to the Federation the year before; he had died a political prisoner, before the armistice was even considered. Harral adds that his father had told him being an Orion meant they had even greater responsibility to speak out against the Chain's methods. Both Gorev and Sasha look at him with more respect now, with Sasha apologizing for shutting down the idea of finding shelter. Tilly, pleased to see the cadets bonding at last, again emphasizes heading to the ridge, and they are much more enthusiastic as they move out.

On Ni'Var, both sides reconvene, with Saru and Burnham standing between both delegations. Burnham notes that the fact they were both there meant they were ready to look forward. T'Rina replies that had never been in dispute, yet Burnham counters that she was allowing past mistakes to define the future. To T'Rina, logic dictated that the lessons learned should inform such choices, but Burnham points out that choices were not always logical; emotions were always involved. Saru references his own history, particularly his personal challenges in trusting the Ba'ul after the culling of his family and ancestors, but that Kaminar was much stronger now that the Ba'ul and the Kelpiens had united. Burnham adds the same could be said of Ni'Var, how the millennia of mistrust between the Vulcans and the Romulans had led them to forget they had been one people, and yet they had reunited as well. She also points out Rillak's combined Human/Bajoran/Cardassian ancestry, and how Cardassia had waged war against both Bajor and Earth in the past, yet now all three were at peace because they chose to grow, to change. T'Rina commends Burnham for her inspiring words, but points out words were not sufficient, and remarks that both Burnham and Saru had a proposed compromise. Burnham explains that in Starfleet, disputes between high-ranking officers are settled by a committee, whose sole pur-

pose is to provide objectivity and help both sides find a resolution; she proposes a similar body, independent of Federation leadership, to conduct regular reviews with all member worlds. Rillak protests that Ni'Var has already refused such oversight without one of their own members, while T'Rina asks if that was any more egregious than allowing Starfleet, more or less a military body, to have a voice in a civilian quorum. Burnham volunteers herself to serve on the proposed committee, as she is a citizen of both Ni'Var and the Federation, and could act as a bridge between the two until such time as a bridge was no longer needed. After an initial hesitation, both agree, T'Rina dubbing it an "elegant solution".

Back on Kokytos, the team reaches the top of the ridge. Tilly notes the storm will interfere with their personal transporters, which meant they would need 60 seconds before the Armstrong could get a lock onto them. Adira points out that 60 seconds would be long enough for the pyrosome to reach them, and volunteers to turn on their comms and run, distracting the creature. Harral believes this a terrible idea, and Gorev agrees. Adira points out the cadets had saved their life, and now they would save the others. Tilly knows Adira is right, but volunteers herself instead, as commander of the mission. Once Tilly is clear, Adira is to call for the Armstrong, and not stop. She assures them all of her confidence in them, and prepares herself.

Tilly steps back down into the valley, before looking back up at the ridge and asking if the others were ready; all confirm they are. She reminds them that the moment they get a signal, call the Armstrong. She then draws her phaser and activates her comms; within a few seconds, the pyrosome bursts out of the ice behind her. As Adira begins signalling, they see the pyrosome is too close to Tilly, and instructs the others to draw their phasers and try and draw its attention. To their dismay, the "other half" of the pyrosome bursts out and begins heading right up towards them, but Adira orders the others to maintain their fire. As the second begins climbing the ridge, Adira is relieved to hear Captain Imahara of the Armstrong respond, and shouts down to Tilly that they had made contact. Adira and the cadets are transported out first, as the first pyrosome approaches Tilly. Just as it reaches her, she too is transported to safety.

The Armstrong returns them to Federation Headquarters, where Tilly watches proudly while Adira and the cadets happily talk with one another. Kovich approaches, having read the Armstrong's report. He notes the loss of Lieutenant Callum was a tragedy, and expresses surprise any of them survived. Tilly attributes that to the cadets pulling together when it mattered, and believes they would be an excellent addition to a starship crew — something, Kovich agrees, they would be able to thank her for when they got the opportunity. He remembers when Discovery first arrived, and how no one had trusted them. It hadn't just been the fact they had arrived in a 930-year-old starship and never heard of the Burn, but also the way they carried themselves, how they had grown up in a world where they believed anything was possible. Kovich admits the idea had stung at first, but believes that was the kind of attitude the new generation of cadets needed as the Federation rebuilds, and offers Tilly a teaching position at Starfleet Academy, though he notes that the recent experience would mean the idea was "unlikely to fall on willing ears". As Kovich leaves, Adira walks up to Tilly, and admits they were glad they came along; much to their surprise, they had befriended the cadets, although they wish they knew how to make friends without "nearly getting eaten by a blob". Tilly considers Adira one of the most brilliant people she had ever met, and asks why they always started with "I can't" when making new connections. Adira concedes it often feels impossible. To Tilly, looking at Adira and all they have been through, all they have accomplished, was a reminder that everything was possible.

On Ni'Var, Rillak hands T'Rina a folded Federation flag and welcomes Ni'Var back into the fold. She notes that billions of futures had been changed because of what had happened today, and thanks Burnham and Saru for their contribution to the successful negotiation. Burnham thanks T'Rina for taking that first step with the Federation, then admits she has a matter on her mind. T'Rina recognizes that Burnham is wondering about the fate of J'Vini after her capture on the Abronian moonship. She tells Burnham that J'Vini would be taken to Pijar, a monastic world in the Pella system, to devote herself to deep rehabilitative meditation under the guidance of Burnham's mother Gabrielle, and that they would leave that night. J'Vini had been the one to help Gabrielle put her broken life back together, and now their roles were reversed; in time, T'Rina adds, J'Vini would make amends to the family of Patrick Fickett, the Starfleet officer she had killed. T'Rina then invites Saru to join her for tea, which he accepts. As they leave, Rillak comments to Burnham that, despite her aversion to politics, she showed an aptitude for it. Burnham asks if Admiral Vance had made a recovery from his "illness", and Rillak agrees he did

look better last she saw him. She admits she had received intelligence that morning about the exit clause, and had to protect her source — T'Rina herself. Burnham tells her she would have helped if it had been asked of her, but the President admits she was unsure Burnham was right for the job. Burnham concedes that transparency was not always possible in Rillak's position, but that it was what she needed to serve both the President and the Federation, and makes it clear she would appreciate if Rillak were more forthcoming in the future. Rillak agrees, and tells Burnham she would see her back at Headquarters in a few days.

Aboard *Discovery*, Booker continues to work with Culber. Booker sees he has a lot to work out, and asks what he does with what he's crafted. Culber replies that once the mandala is finished, it can be just wiped away. Booker asks if Culber does this himself, if he has things that need to be "wiped away". Culber replies he does. Booker asks if he would like to talk about it. "Someday," Culber replies.

Meanwhile, Tilly sits alone in her quarters when Burnham stops in to check on her, having heard what happened on the mission. Tilly jokingly calls it a "typical day", but Burnham sees something is on her mind. Tilly realizes they have not sat together like this since Burnham became *Discovery's* captain, and thinks back to when they first became roommates. She admits she had been scared to bunk with a "famous mutineer", and constantly lay awake at night worrying that Burnham would stick a knife through her back. Burnham jokes that she had considered it given how Tilly snored when she slept, and that she had to get the computer to block out the sound frequency so she could sleep, but after a few days, she "kind of" started to like it. She recognizes that Tilly wants to go back to the Academy, and Tilly admits she does. She calls her promotion to lieutenant "the worst day of [her] life"; she had wondered how her mother could be a diplomat, given that she was a "hardass" at home, without compromise, and had planned everything out, even Tilly's own life — which changed when Tilly joined Starfleet instead of the Federation Diplomatic Corps. Tilly admits she had thought she was just doing it for herself, but when she got promoted, she suddenly realized her mother was 900 years in the past, and would never see her wear her rank pips; she wondered if a Starfleet career was really what she wanted, or if she just wanted to be seen, an experience she considered humbling... but also a good perspective for a teacher. Burnham tells Tilly she would miss seeing her face every day, but Tilly reassures her it was not forever, that she would be at Federation Headquarters, then jokes she could have Zora record her sleeping since Burnham enjoyed her snores so much.

As Tilly bids farewell to the crew, Adira is surprised to see Tilly's snowglobe, with the *Enterprise NX-01* suspended within it, sitting in their quarters, with the words "All Is Possible" written on the base. They look out the window of their quarters at Tilly's shuttle, seeing her looking back, before the shuttle jumps to warp.

The Examples

Season 4

Episode Number: 47

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday December 16, 2021
Writer: Kyle Jarrow
Director: Lee Rose
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Tig Notaro (Commander Jett Reno), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Michael Greyeyes (Felix), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Sarah Booth (Inmate #3), Jonathan Goad (Magistrate), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), Sochi Fried (Akaali Woman), Sima Sepehri (Lt. Adhar), Alireza Shojaei (Inmate #1), Aldrin Bundoc (Inmate #2)
Summary: Burnham and Book race to evacuate a group of stranded colonists in the anomaly's path as one of the Federation's brightest scientists comes aboard the U.S.S. Discovery to do high-stakes research with Saru and Stamets.



The USS Janeway comes into visual range of the Dark Matter Anomaly when they detect massive ionic fluctuations, and requests a confirmation from the other two ships in their task group. The NSS T'Pol confirms the Janeway's readings, and also detects a spike in X-ray radiation, just as the DMA suddenly disappears right in front of them. Commander Stamets, observing the live data feed from the USS Discovery, is perplexed by this, as is Commander Reno, who says it was impossible. 4.2 seconds later, it reappears on sensors, having moved 1,000 light years. Stamets reports this occur-

rence to Captain Burnham, who asks if it was the same anomaly; Stamets confirms the scans are identical, and notes that the odds of an identical anomaly were "virtually nil". Saru adds that natural phenomena did not disappear and reappear in such a manner. Booker notes that such an event violated the laws of physics. "Every law we know of, that is," Stamets agrees. Burnham asks Zora to cross-reference the Sphere data to see if any other such events have ever occurred; Zora reports there have not. If this was not a natural phenomenon, Burnham realizes there is only one logical conclusion: someone created it. This idea does not sit well with any of them, particularly Booker, who asks who could have created such a thing.

Burnham reports to Fleet Admiral Vance that the DMA was now near the Radvek asteroid belt, a former Emerald Chain colony populated by the Akaali; the DMA's trajectory places the colony right at the edge of the impact zone. One degree one way or the other could lead to either safety or death. Stamets warns that there was no way of telling whether or not it would impact until

after the interference from the dark matter in the anomaly interfered with transporters, which Burnham adds would be within four hours. Vance orders the evacuation, noting that while they were not members, the Federation was the only body capable of carrying out a mission of that size. He is preparing to divert all available ships in the region to carry out the evacuation, as well as *Discovery*; Burnham volunteers to lead the way herself. Saru asks whether effort is being made to address the panic, now that it was known the DMA was not a natural phenomenon; Vance assures him that President Rillak is meeting with planetary leaders at that moment. Saru is relieved to hear that, as he had received word from the Kaminar High Council, and the fear in their voices was unmistakable; they were desperate for answers. Vance agrees that they all were, especially about who was responsible. Federation Security had identified a number of possible civilizations capable of creating the DMA, including the Metrons, the Nacene, or the remnants of the Iconians. It was even suggested that the Q Continuum might have been involved, but they had not been heard from in 600 years, and this was unlike anything they had done before. For now, those responsible are being classified as Unknown Species 10-C. Burnham believes the priority should be figuring out the technology behind the DMA, and tracing it back to its creator. Vance had come to that conclusion as well, which is why he has asked Ruon Tarka to advise Starfleet; he was heading a number of scientific endeavors, including the next-generation spore drive, working in concert with Aurellio. Stamets notes that they still have not solved the navigator problem, meaning any spore drive was useless without himself or Booker. Vance is confident Tarka can find the way, and that his expertise will also help to solve the DMA. Stamets protests that he already has the people he needs, between himself and the task force scientists, but Vance believes someone at the leading edge of both Federation and non-Federation technology was required, and that Stamets would find him a valuable asset. Since Saru would be in command while Burnham oversaw the evacuation, he would be required to give Tarka anything he needed.

Aboard Booker's ship, Burnham assures Booker that everything was being done to figure out the DMA, but Booker insists that more needed to be done, that they had to find whoever was responsible and stop them. Burnham promises him that they would, but for now, they had to focus on evacuating the people from Radvek V. Booker volunteers to help with that, feeling the need to do something so that no one else had to suffer the loss of their home and people as he did. Burnham agrees, and both transport to the bridge. Saru reports that three ships have arrived at Radvek, and that Tarka was aboard. Burnham orders Lieutenant Christopher to open a shipwide channel, and she explains the mission — to evacuate the Radvek chain before the DMA rendered transport impossible, and they now only had three-and-a-half hours to do it. "Let's go save some lives."

Saru reports there are 1,206 individuals on the surface waiting for evacuation. Burnham orders a channel opened to the Akaali magistrate, while also ordering Commander Nilsson to prepare the loading bay on deck four for refugees, where they would be beamed up while *Discovery* facilitated their move to the other ships. Booker points out that the transport array could only bring up forty people at a time, which would cut it close. "We do our best work when we're close," Burnham quotes Booker, referring to a nitrium delivery on Oonla, joking that at least there were no noodle stalls for him to blow up. Christopher reports the magistrate is on comms, and Burnham orders him to open the channel. The magistrate is grateful to see her, as the colony had already sent off all of their ships with only a quarter of their population; the remainder are waiting, and have begun to panic. Burnham reassures him that they would get everyone out. Saru then reports six lifesigns remaining stationary beneath the north dome generator, far from the evac point. The magistrate identifies them as the "Examples"; the north dome generator is the colony's prison. When Burnham insists they must be evacuated as well, the magistrate dismisses them as criminals, noting that they were chosen to demonstrate the cost of misbehavior, a tradition they inherited from the Emerald Chain. Both Booker and Burnham are adamant that they should not be left to die, but the magistrate remains firm, saying that the prison was automated and anyone who knew the systems had already left, and reminding them that the law-abiding citizens were waiting for them before closing the channel. Burnham instructs Saru to assemble a team to assist the evacuation, while she and Booker went to the prison. Commander Rhys speaks up to volunteer to lead the evac team. Saru reports a pattern interrupter around the prison, disrupting both communications and transporters within a half-kilometer radius.

Stamets returns to his quarters, where his husband Hugh Culber is surprised to see him. Stamets explains about Tarka being aboard, how he was considered a genius, but is notably

bitter about Tarka not reaching out to him about the new spore drive. He notes he has already worked with Tarka's team about propagating the spores and not harming the jahSepp, as well as providing numerous samples of his tardigrade-enhanced DNA, but Tarka is always too busy to speak to Stamets, using Aurellio as a go-between. He wonders how he is supposed to work with someone who doesn't show professional courtesy; Culber suggests he "let it roll off [him]", as there was much more at stake now. Culber prepares to go aid with the evacuees, but Stamets stops him short, noting he had already had five therapy sessions that day, and asks if he could take a few minutes before "jumping into the next one". Culber notes that people needed help, and that knowing that someone had created the DMA made it all the more unsettling. When Stamets prepares to offer some advice, Culber insists he is fine and quickly leaves. Moments later, Tarka arrives on the bridge, noting that it was like "walking into an antique". Saru introduces him to Stamets, who sarcastically remarks how nice it was to finally meet him. Tarka mentions that Aurellio has spoken about him a lot, and that there was so much to admire about Stamets' work (which pleases Stamets), and so much to improve upon (which very noticeably doesn't). Tarka is eager to get to work, and Saru leads them both to their workspace. Tarka notes Saru is the first Kelpien he has ever met, and notices the strangeness of their feet, earning him an incredulous stare from Stamets.

Meanwhile, Burnham reports to Discovery that she and Booker are approaching the boundaries of the prison's pattern interrupter, and asks for an update from Rhys. He reports 160 have been beamed out so far, and that while it had started chaotic, it was under control now. He thanks Burnham for letting him lead the evacuation, explaining that his town had been destroyed by a hurricane when he was five years old, and that he had been rescued by a Starfleet crew, so he understood what the Akaali were going through. As they proceed into the boundary, Booker notes the door is standard Emerald Chain design, while Burnham is unable to detect any signs of defense systems — something they both find suspicious as they draw their phasers. Booker reminds her about the incident on Oonla, reminding her that he had to choose between the noodle stands and the fusion reactor, and remarks on the "simpler times" when they were couriers before Discovery arrived. Ahead of them, they spot a large insect pushing up out of the dirt, which Burnham identifies as a Narisa beetle, indigenous to the Akaali homeworld, and possibly brought along when they settled the colony. When Booker notes his dislike of the sound its chitin makes while moving, Burnham notes the irony given how he found beauty in trance worms, and suggests that he ask it to go away. Booker worriedly replies that he's tried, but can't communicate with it. Burnham notes it has moved in the exact same path four times by that point, something no living thing was precise enough to do. As they both duck behind a boulder, Booker throws a rock at the beetle, which explodes on impact: it's a mobile land mine disguised as a native lifeform, a weapon rumored to be used by the Chain. Burnham detects a lot more heading their way.

Back aboard Discovery, Tarka nonchalantly flips a tool around in his hand while Stamets reviews the scans from the precise moment the DMA disappeared, how it collapsed into the central aperture, which appeared to be a device of some sort, which also disappeared; Stamets also notes the presence of a subspace rupture. Tarka impatiently cuts him off, as he had already seen the data and dubbed it inconclusive, and that subspace damage could be the result of many different things. He continues to talk over Stamets as he notes that, for something so powerful, it was an "exceedingly blunt instrument". When Saru begins to explain their own questions about the DMA's purpose, Tarka unexpectedly asks where the replicator was located; on being pointed to the console, he asks for a plate of cold mashed potatoes and a single green pea, and proceeds to use it as a visual aid. The potatoes are the DMA, the accreted material moving through space; the pea was the device at its center. He notes Stamets' original theory that it might have been a primordial wormhole, which he notes was not "completely wrong"; he theorizes that someone, somehow, tunneled the DMA through space-time, though he admits he has no idea why. In the meantime, he suggests "getting [their] hands dirty" by creating a working model of the DMA controller in miniature scale, and shows Stamets the schematics of the device. Saru is concerned about constructing a device that could create a wormhole inside the ship, but Tarka is adamant that a real-world trial was necessary to determine the answers to the questions they had: How much power did it need, and did it rupture subspace? If they could find those answers, they would find who created the DMA. Stamets agrees that it could work, if they contained both ends of the wormhole in a containment field. Saru finally agrees, intending to leave Nilsson the conn

so that he can supervise. Tarka notes they would need a bigger room.

Outside the prison, Booker is firing on the beetle-mines, some of which begin producing flying sawblades that could cut through rock, while Burnham attempts to disable the shared control matrix that powers them. She is successful, and they proceed towards the prison proper.

As they enter the prison, Burnham tells the prisoners to prepare to be evacuated, and tells them a gravitational anomaly is headed toward them. One of the Akaali prisoners, Luda, bitterly realizes this is why the guards left, leaving them to die. A Human prisoner named Felix asks why a Starfleet captain would bother to rescue them, to which Burnham answers that the Federation did not leave prisoners to die. Felix notes that they were all sentenced to life, no matter how small their crime; one was there for stealing food for their family, another for trading in counterfeit latinum, and Luda for counting cards at a tongo club. Luda adds that Felix was there for "one joy-ride in a sand-copter", and asks how that warrants being held for thirty years and counting. Felix continues that the prison "was not a place of justice", and that the Federation had done nothing. Burnham reminds him that they couldn't do anything because it was Emerald Chain territory, but that they did care about the lives of the oppressed. She explains that transporters and communications would be lost within the next hour, and that they didn't know if the anomaly would hit them or not, but that they would be evacuated to the ship until it was safe. Felix tells them that the prison controls were on the basement level, but were biometrically locked to the guards; Luda suggests overloading the force field generator. Booker scans the generator, whose casing was of a quanarium alloy, one of the strongest metals known, but Burnham also knows it was an exceptional heat conductor, and they could overload the system by heating it up with their phasers.

Dr. Culber enters his office to find Dr. Kovich waiting on holo; Culber explains he had to cancel their appointment, but Kovich reminds him that there were others helping the refugees, and that he, Culber, had requested the meeting. Culber tries to explain that this was before he knew about the evacuation, but Kovich gets to the point: he was a busy man and had cleared the time specifically for Culber, and they could both forego the "therapeutic niceties". Culber begins by mentioning his duties as ship's counselor, and how Kovich had worked with Georgiou, which Kovich takes as a request for "brutal honesty". Culber explains how the DMA has affected the crew, and how he has offered hope to the crew, that it would not last forever and they would find a way to stop the DMA. He mentions his recent session with Booker, where he almost admitted to Booker that he, too, was struggling, and that he realized he had been lying to the crew. It was a realization made worse by the revelation that the DMA was created by someone with incredible power; whether he lied or not, Culber admits he was failing. Kovich asks him if he wanted him to affirm that Culber was failing, just so he could take a break; Culber heatedly insists that was not what he said, but Kovich retorts that it was. As Culber angrily prepares to leave, Kovich reminds him that he had died and been brought back to life. "Little wonder you're a mess," he notes, mentioning that Culber's Starfleet file was "stunningly generic" about his feelings on that unique situation, so he offers to fill in the blanks. He sees that Culber asks himself the same question every morning and every evening: "No one else gets a second chance, so why me?" This then led Culber to believing there was a purpose to his survival, which led to a "savior complex", because if there was no purpose behind Culber's existence, the fact that he was alive would be a "middle finger" to anyone who had ever lost someone, which was in fact everyone. Culber sarcastically asks if he had a recommendation to go with that "sparkling analysis". Kovich's recommendation is simple: Whether or not he was considered a miracle, Culber was still only human, which meant he needed to rest too, just as he advised his patients. If he couldn't find fulfillment outside of work, then he would be failing anyone who sat in the chair in front of him. Kovich notes he had a 2:00 appointment, and curtly bids Culber goodbye before closing the channel, leaving the doctor in thought.

Back in the prison, Burnham and Booker bring down the generator. Luda bluntly tells the others there was no way she was going to sit in the brig, and elects to leave on her own. Burnham raises her phaser to stop her; it was set to stun, but it "still won't feel good". Booker reminds them that their ship was the only way for them to get off the colony, but Felix does not see how they can expect trust when they treat him and his fellow prisoners them no differently than their jailers, and tells Burnham to lower her weapon. After a moment, she does so. Felix then asks if they would get their freedom if they were rescued, believing that if they went off on their own, they could be free, and if the anomaly missed the colony, they'd find their own way out.

Burnham reminds him that it was a big "if", and Booker tells him about the DMA's power, about how it destroyed his homeworld, and how whoever was behind it didn't care how many it killed. While sympathetic to Booker's loss, it changes nothing so far as Felix is concerned; he demands a guarantee, or they go nowhere.

In the spore drive lab, Tarka has created the model controller and activated the containment field. Reno expresses the wish that she could see Tilly's face when she finds out that Discovery got sucked into a wormhole three days after she left; Saru adds that he misses Tilly as well. Stamets tells her they were ready for the power transfer. Tarka notes that in addition to the smaller size, the major difference between the model and the real DMA controller was that the real thing had its own internal power source using technology far beyond their capabilities, but that he has the rest of it down completely. As Reno adds the power, the model looks almost exactly like the DMA. Tarka smugly notes how good it was to have a theory proven right, noting that the first time he did so was at age five, when he atomized a live caracal. He felt he was never understood growing up on Risa, as he was "surrounded by idiots", feeling like "Gaily Leo" before the Inquisition, and that great intellect could be costly — something he believes he has in common with Stamets, having heard about the neural lock put on him when the Emerald Chain seized Discovery. Saru brings their attention back to the experiment, which appears to have stalled; Tarka sees he will need more power, but Reno has already diverted everything without pulling from the transporters — something Saru is adamant will not be allowed. Stamets pleads with Reno to find some other way, noting her love of a challenge. Reno speculates that they could pull ionic radiation from the main phaser array to act as a temporary power source, noting that one a scale of one ("nothing to worry about") to ten ("insane"), she would give it a six. Tarka insists that "great science was never accomplished with caution", and Stamets adds that every bit of data was needed to solve the puzzle of the DMA, but Saru believes neither of them are concerned enough about the risks. Suddenly, Tarka begins yelling in his face, trying to get a response, and challenging him to yell back. Saru does so, causing Tarka to rear back slightly, but the scientist chuckles and asks if it felt good to be out of control for a moment. Saru concedes that it did. While Tarka was aware that Saru did not particularly like him, he admitted he loved himself too much to allow himself to be blown up, and by extension, the ship would be fine as well. Stamets also points out that they were making headway into discovering what lay behind the DMA for the first time since they encountered it. Reluctantly, Saru gives in and allows the additional power, but only if Reno provides a cutoff switch for when he deems necessary.

In the prison, with thirty minutes left before they were blocked out, Burnham comes across something in Starfleet General Orders and Regulations which allows a Starfleet captain to provide asylum in extreme circumstances, which would bring the prisoners under Federation law, which would allow their cases to be reviewed and their sentences commuted. Felix asks why the Federation would grant asylum. Burnham remembers how the magistrate called them the "Examples", and that their sentencing was political theater rather than true justice; if they also believed that to be true, and they wanted their cases reviewed, she wanted them to say so. One by one, they do so. As they get moving, Felix moves back to his small cell, saying there was something he could not leave behind. In a low voice, he tells Burnham that unlike the others, he does belong there, because he had taken a life... and something else: under the floor of his cell, he pulls out a small object — a lalogi orb, a record of an Akaali family's heritage. Felix had kept it hidden from the guards for thirty years, promising himself that he would return it to the family he had taken it from. He had devoted his life to doing penance for his crime, and considered helping the others to escape as part of that. While he knew Burnham would run into difficulties in offering them asylum, he knew that the right choice was never the easy one. As they walk towards the door, an alarm sounds, and the door suddenly slams shut, a forcefield coming up to block it. The prisoners and their rescuers are trapped.

The scans show the door is covered by a layer of nanomaterial that could not be shot through. When Burnham asks for ideas, Booker suggests reactivating the beetle-mines to blow open the door. Burnham tells the others to take cover, as she was bringing the beetles right to them. Booker jokes that he would have thought she considered the idea too crazy; Burnham admits she does, but she doesn't have a better one. Outside, the beetles swarm the door and blow it open; Burnham is able to deactivate the system again just before they begin launching their sawblades, and the group makes its way outside.

Back on Discovery, Saru asks for an update from Rhys, who reports the evacuation was

nearly complete with only two groups remaining, and Burnham and Booker's comms were still dark. Saru orders him to complete his mission and then proceed to the prison to assist them, then turns to Stamets and Tarka, telling them to finish the experiment as he was needed on the bridge. Reno has diverted the power, but warns that the more power the model DMA gets, the more that would be needed for the containment field, and has also provided Saru with the killswitch. Tarka allows Stamets to begin the experiment. As he increases power to the device, the containment field weakens, and Saru orders Reno to divert power to the field, which stalls the reaction. Stamets insists he can control it, and Saru reluctantly allows the experiment to continue while asking Zora for real-time feedback of the containment field's integrity. As the model DMA begins to react, both scientists excitedly observe that Tarka's theory was right — the model, working exactly like the real DMA, was accreting dark matter and also creating a subspace rupture. Zora warns of the containment field's failure, counting down every five percent in power drop. As it reaches five percent before failure, Saru pulls the killswitch, much to Tarka's consternation, and curtly tells them the experiment is over before leaving for the bridge.

Burnham and Booker lead the prisoners outside the pattern interrupter, which allows Burnham to contact Discovery. Rhys reports they had been trying to reach her, and that the evacuation was complete. Burnham orders five to be transported, with more coming. As the others are beamed away, Felix tells them he wanted to be sure the others got out, but he was choosing to stay.

Burnham reminds Felix that there were only six minutes left before the interference blocked their transporters, but Felix tells her he had resolved to die there years ago, and will remain until either his jailers return or the anomaly hits. Booker calls this insane, but Felix considers it part of his penance. Booker is convinced he is not thinking clearly. Felix concedes they could force him to leave with them, but asks if that was truly their choice to make. He committed his crime while on the colony, and so chooses to stay, whether he would remain there for years or only for a few more moments. Booker adamantly tries to convince Burnham to take him along, motivated perhaps by his own survivor's guilt, but Burnham chooses to respect Felix's wishes, removing her communicator from her vest so that she could tell him where the anomaly was heading. In return, Felix gives her the lalogi orb; he had kept it safe for thirty years, and now asks Burnham to do the same, and expresses his gratitude for her. Booker remains convinced it was wrong, but Burnham orders only two to be transported. As they materialize on the bridge, Booker exchanges a look with her and quietly leaves for the turbolift.

Burnham congratulates the crew on the work they've done, as they'd saved over a thousand lives. Nilsson reports that the colony will be in the DMA's impact zone. Burnham orders the ship to remain in comms range, and then opens a channel to Felix, who now knows the anomaly would impact. He offers to tell her about his crime, something he had never told anyone, and yet also did not want to carry the burden "beyond this life". Burnham orders Christopher to raise the privacy barrier, but Felix tells her not to, that he wants all who were present to hear. He explains that thirty years before, he had nothing, until a stranger offered him food and shelter. When the man went to sleep, Felix proceeded to rob him, waking his host. There was a struggle, and the man died... with his daughter asleep in the next room. Felix did not realize until later that among the things he had taken was the family's lalogi orb. Not only did he take the girl's future, he had taken her past as well; he has thought about the girl every day, how the event must have changed her. When Burnham asks if he knew her name, Felix replies that the family was called Doxica. Then the comms go to static as the leading edge of the DMA pushes the colony asteroids into the sun. Watching for a moment, Burnham then quietly orders black alert, and to jump away before the wave hit the sun.

As the ship retreats to safety, the Akaali magistrate storms onto the bridge, demanding that the prisoners brought up from the colony be put into the brig. Burnham bluntly rebuffs him, reminding him that he no longer had any authority to make such demands, as his colony no longer existed. The prisoners were now under Federation protection, and thus subject to Federation law... as was the magistrate himself. She points out that wherever he and his people were resettled, they would be refugees, seeking shelter and care, and adds the hope that whatever society took them in proved to be more just than the one that the magistrate had a hand in creating, before subtly telling him to leave the bridge, as she had a ship to command.

In their quarters, Stamets and Culber review their days. For Culber, the refugees are settled down, and that their resettlement would begin the following day; for Stamets, he believes they

learned a lot about the DMA (though not as much as they could have), and concedes that Tarka is actually a genius, but also frightens him somewhat due to his single-mindedness — a trait that sounds familiar to him. When asked how he was feeling, Culber says he was fine, but Stamets notes that was an avoiding "fine" as opposed to a real "fine", because he looked down when he said it. Culber tells him about his meeting with Kovich, about how he believed Culber was wearing himself out and needed a break. Stamets believes that he must have fallen in love with Culber because they had the same pathology, the same obsession with their work. Culber jokes that this made Stamets either a narcissist or a glutton for punishment; Stamets concedes it was "little column A, little column B", leading Culber to observe how they had jumped nearly a thousand years into the future and solved the Burn, but "can't figure [their] own shit out".

In the turbolift, Zora confirms to Burnham that the woman she is looking for is on deck four, near airlock two... then, to Burnham's surprise, offers condolences, as her analysis of Burnham's voice indicates sorrow. Burnham admits it had been a tough day, to which Zora observes the difficulty of balancing duty and compassion. Burnham was unaware Zora had the operational parameters to make such an observation. Zora explains that the understanding and experience of emotion naturally led to empathy for others. This surprises Burnham further, leading her to ask if she had emotions; Zora admits it was a "recent development", before the lift arrives at its destination. Burnham approaches Patri Doxica, the daughter of the man Felix killed, and also visibly pregnant. She introduces herself, and holds out the lalogi orb. Patri is shocked, having thought it lost years before, and wonders how Burnham found it; Burnham replies she was helping someone keep a promise. Patri activates the orb, showing a literal family tree, and points out her father. Akaali were meant to add to the tree when they came of age, but Patri never had the chance until now. Burnham expresses the hope that it would continue to grow for many generations to come.

In the crew lounge, Tarka takes a seat next to Booker, remarking on how he could smell synthanol from across the room before offering a flask of Risian whiskey and introducing himself. Tarka had seen the colony pushed into the sun, and remarks on how it was good that they got everyone out. "Almost," Booker replies, thinking of Felix as he takes a drink of the whiskey. Tarka agrees that "almost" had been his day too, that he had come close to discovering something remarkable. Booker point-blank asks if he knows what was behind the DMA, remarking that one only got as close as Tarka did if he had "some idea what's over the cliff". Tarka admits he doesn't know who yet, but knew it was not the Metrons, the Nacene, or the Iconians before he arrived. If that was the case, Booker asks, why the experiment that put Discovery at risk? At first, Tarka tries to wave it off by saying that science had many purposes, but Booker isn't buying it. Tarka finally explains that he had constructed the miniature DMA controller on a scale of 3.22 times 10 to the negative 17th, and yet Discovery couldn't provide enough power to stabilize it, leading him to realize that the actual DMA had an energy source equivalent to a hypergiant star, providing unfathomable power. He speculates that perhaps the DMA's creators were gods, but Booker bluntly tells him that whoever they were, they weren't gods, nor were they immortal. Tarka comments on Booker's anger and having no place to put it. Booker replies that Tarka didn't know him, and Tarka agrees — but he did know anger, "a wonderfully productive emotion" as he puts it, while rubbing at a large scar on the back of his neck. "Nice to meet you, Mr. Booker," he says, as he stands and leaves.

Stormy Weather

Season 4
Episode Number: 48
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday December 23, 2021
Writer: Anne Cofell Saunders, Brandon Schultz
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Rothaford Gray (Book's Father), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), Raven Dauda (Cmdr. Tracy Pollard M.D.), Ivan Lopez (Ensign Cortez)
Summary: Seeking answers, the U.S.S. Discovery ventures into a subspace rift created by the Dark Matter Anomaly. Meanwhile, Book faces a strange visitor from his past.



the DMA.

Burnham is pondering the nature of the past and memory as she puts together a tree of her past. Book walks in and they discuss it, then how it's his dad's birthday, briefly before moving on to the matter of a DMA-created subspace rift to examine. Book expresses uncertainty of doing this versus jumping further afield to question other interstellar nations about

On the way to the bridge, Saru goes over the previous rifts examined by other ships. In the turbolift, they check the status of Zora, finding nothing wrong, her emotions being a natural development.

Once on the bridge, they call all crew to stations. Adira heads off after Gray assures he'll be okay left alone.

They begin with the mission, heading into the subspace rift on impulse. The entrance heats up the shields, but once inside, the rift is completely devoid of seemingly anything. Booker wants to head out to scout, but is overruled in favor of sending out a DOT. The DOT however begins to disintegrate about 5,000 meters out from the ship. Burnham orders red alert.

Burnham explains that since something is out there, she asks for options. They immediately send out a photonic flare in the same trajectory as the DOT, which fizzles out slightly earlier. They estimate whatever disintegrated the DOT and flare is coming at 2.9m/s and will reach the ship in 33 minutes. They extend shields and boost power to them. In engineering, Book assists Stamets with power redirection.

Gray asks Zora what's going on with the red alert. Zora explains the basic situation. Gray probes further, and Zora seems to be struggling to deal with all of the ship's information. Gray offers to play a game to help with it.

Stamets tells Burnham he can't get any more power to the shields. On the bridge, Saru tells Burnham that whatever's out there is coming in faster than expected, and that they can't complete their mission anyways, so he advises they leave. Burnham orders them to leave, but without any external sensor information, and Zora being unable to calculate how they came in, they decide to use the spore drive to jump out.

In engineering, Stamets wants to go over the data as they jump, so Book acts as navigator. Upon the attempt, however, the jump fails, as a power surge knocks Book off the controls. When Burnham asks what happened, Stamets reports they cannot jump due to the nature of the mycelial network inside the rift.

Book attempts to perform the jump, and events repeat from his perspective, with apparent distortion. He sees his dead father in front of him, who calls him Tarecx. Book says it's impossible, and the vision of his father expresses anger at him taking orders instead of hunting the enemy. When Stamets checks Book, Book asks if he "saw that", and Stamets reports the energy surge while helping Book to sickbay.

In sickbay, Book reports seeing his father to Burnham. Dr. Culber explains it's a hallucinatory effect that should go away eventually. Stamets then explains the nature of the energy surge, being like touching a live electrical wire. He also indicates the particles that hit Book's brain may help them understand the nature of the void.

Gray continues to play the game with Zora. Gray compliments Zora's name, and Zora reports it means in some Earth, Ba'ku and Ni'Var cultures "dawn" or "new day". As they chat, Zora reports detecting something on the outside of the hull, and Gray says she needs to tell Burnham.

On the bridge, Zora tells Burnham something is going on on part of the hull. Dr. Pollard is asked to check on it, and finds an imminent hull breach. Ensign Cortez is there fixing something, and is unable to reach safety as a result before the emergency forcefield drops.

Gray asks Zora what happened, and Zora explains. Gray reassures her, but then points out that Zora's detection of something on the exterior is important information the bridge crew needs.

On the bridge, the crew report problems across the ship, and Burnham says they need more options. Gray comes in, saying Zora has information.

Zora explains the situation with the Trill game and Zora. When Burnham asks Zora to explain, Zora appears as a holographic display on the bridge and explains the microvariance detection on the external sensors. Saru comes up with an idea to use a signal to penetrate the void to get them out, but none know yet how to do so, and Burnham orders them to brainstorm on it.

Book is in sickbay, being lambasted by the vision of his father, who insists he's a coward not fit for the amulet he wears and insists on blood for blood in relation to the destruction of Kwejian. Book insists that he's doing what's right, but his father says it's because Book loves Burnham. Book defends this, his father again calls Book Tareck, and Book defiantly says it's not his name anymore.

On the bridge, brainstorming finds no solution yet, and Owo insists on going down to engineering to reinforce the area, but Saru orders her to go back to her station, before having DOTs sent to the area.

In the ready room, Burnham, with Gray, is talking with Zora about her feelings, and reassures her it's normal to feel guilt, as Zora is feeling it about Ensign Cortez. They are asked to come to sickbay.

In sickbay, Dr. Culber says the hallucinations Book is experiencing will subside within an hour. Stamets then says they're the solution, as they came from the barrier at the edge of the galaxy. As they discuss it, they come to a conclusion that they can find a way out using the particles.

Burnham transports to the bridge, and is told shields will fail in 10 minutes. They then realize that sonar frequencies in electromagnetic waves can be used to track the particles with an audible "ping" at 218kHz. Once they start doing so, Lt. Detmer informs them the time it will take is longer than 10 minutes, and Burnham realizes they won't survive the heating they experienced on the way in. She proposes using the transporter pattern buffers to save the crew through the dangerous journey, with her staying behind as the captain to help Zora. She orders the crew to transport into the buffer in groups.

Owo apologizes to Saru for earlier, saying she felt that way because of watching her best friend die when she was younger, and felt unable to help. Saru reassures her she did enough for her friend, and they transport.

Book on his ship sees the vision of his father again, who points out the simulation of the wood of the Tuli tree within it. They again fight over their ways, and Book says he chooses to believe spirits do go on, so they aren't really gone. He says goodbye, and happy birthday, to his father before readying to transport.

Book meets up with Burnham, and they share "I love you"s. Book transports with his cat.

Burnham heads back to the bridge and activates her EV suit, telling Zora to deactivate life support. Zora has trouble following the signal, but Burnham tells her to focus and reassures her that experiences like fear make you stronger. Zora reports parts of her are dying, as parts of the ship are breaking, but Burnham reassures her she can do this. Temperatures rise, and Burnham asks Zora to bring the crew out of the pattern buffers when it's safe. With 4 minutes left, Zora offers a distraction from the heat by playing a song. Zora sings her own version of the song "Stormy Weather" by Harold Arlen and Ted Koehler.

Burnham wakes up to Dr. Culber examining her. Saru explains everyone got out of the pattern buffer fine, and she hugs Saru.

Discovery undergoes repairs, watched by Saru and Book, who talk about the extragalactic origin of the DMA. Saru says Stamets thinks further analysis will tell them exactly where it came from. Book expresses what his father would want, and Saru responds by explaining the culling by the Ba'ul and how he still feels rage thinking about it when he sits on the Kaminar high council. He tells Book that the struggle to overcome our emotions is a worthy one.

Burnham finishes her tree of memories, discussing it with Zora. Zora asks to create her own tree, and Burnham allows it. Zora's tree contains memories of the crew, and Burnham says it's beautiful.

...But to Connect

Season 4

Episode Number: 49

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday December 30, 2021
Writer: Terri Hughes Burton, Carlos Cisco
Director: Lee Rose
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Phumzile Sitole (Captain Ndoye), Andreas Apergis (Trill Guardian Xi), Alex McCooeye (Lee'U), Giovanni Spina (Provost Sta'Kiar), Nicole Dickinson (Orion Delegate)
Summary: Tensions rise as representatives from across the galaxy gather to confront the threat of the Dark Matter Anomaly. Zora's new sentience raises difficult questions.



As the USS Discovery undergoes repairs at Archer Spacedock, Commander Stamets asks Zora about the data analysis from the void they had become trapped in; while unable to find a specific location for where Unknown Species 10-C came from, the analysis of the particles from the galactic barrier indicate another origin point. Ensign Adira Tal, exasperated, asks how many possible origin points there could be, to which Zora gives an estimate of 147, each approximately one hundred parsecs wide. Adira

clarifies the question had been rhetorical. Stamets muses that they don't even know how long it would take to narrow down where 10-C even lived, assuming they could even parse the data. In the meantime, the Dark Matter Anomaly keeps moving through space. Adira wonders if President Rillak could delay the assembly she was holding, involving races from all four quadrants. Stamets offers to speak to Fleet Admiral Vance about getting help from the USS Voyager-J, but Adira reminds him that Voyager does not have access to a hundred thousand years of Sphere data, and believes Zora could cross-reference that data with existing Federation databases, if given enough time. Stamets points out they had already been at it a week, but Zora tells him she only needs a few more moments to plot the coordinates.

Aboard Booker's ship, Captain Burnham waves a toy on a string in front of Grudge, determined to "win her over". Booker notices she has made some progress, as Grudge is no longer hissing at her, having gone from hostility to "utter indifference"; he jokes that the next step was "aloof disdain". Booker tells her he is going to take a walk, but Burnham thinks he is going to check in on Stamets' progress. He asks her how she can be so patient, and she admits she's not, but focused on what she could control — the cat toy rather than the cat, as she puts it. She is confident that Stamets will find the coordinates, but they needed to continue to be patient. As if in response to that, Stamets calls the captain to engineering. Booker hopes it's good news, but

Stamets begins by saying there was a problem. They had determined the origin point for Species 10-C; Burnham believes this is good news, and asks what the problem is. Stamets allows Zora to explain. She has found the coordinates... but she is keeping them to herself, because she knows if she gives the coordinates, the crew will want to travel there, placing them in danger. Burnham appreciates Zora's concern for their well-being, but such a decision was for the captain and her superiors to make, and as captain, she orders Zora to give her the coordinates. To her surprise, Zora refuses.

In her ready room, Burnham consults with Dr. Kovich, who understands that Zora has been experiencing emotions, something Burnham believes to be a natural evolution. Kovich asks if Zora has ever refused an order before; Burnham concedes that this is new, but is confident she can get Zora to give her the coordinates. Kovich sardonically notes he was unaware they shared a background in cognitive science with a specialty in artificial sentience and intelligence. Burnham concedes she doesn't, but what she does have is an established baseline of trust. Kovich points out this trust has not paid off, and that when Admiral Vance had asked him to look into the matter, he was quite clear the matter was time-sensitive and of highest priority. Burnham reiterates she can handle it, as it was her ship, but Kovich reminds her that it was Starfleet's ship, and Starfleet had regulations prohibiting fully sentient integrated units. If that was what Zora now was, that was only the beginning of the problem. In the meantime, Captain Saru would get him situated with Zora, while Burnham's presence was needed at President Rillak's assembly. "Experto credite, captain," he tells her (basically Latin for "trust the expert"), telling her they both had their duties to attend to.

As Burnham walks to the assembly with Booker, he asks if Kovich can get the coordinates from Zora, worried about what would happen if he couldn't and the DMA moved to another inhabited system. Burnham agrees, which is why she hoped to have a plan ready when they did get the coordinates. As she enters, she is spotted by Rillak, who gestures her over. With her is General Ndoye of the United Earth Defense Force, having been promoted since Discovery visited Earth the year before. Burnham congratulates her on her promotion, glad to see Earth represented. Ndoye offers similar congratulations for Burnham's promotion to captain, and adds a small correction that United Earth also represented Titan, having elected a new government with a more inclusive approach inspired by Burnham's actions. Rillak expresses the hope that this will mean seeing more of Ndoye in the future; the general replies only that they would see. As Ndoye leaves, Burnham realizes that Rillak is hoping for Earth to return to the Federation as well. Rillak admits she is, both because it was her mother's ancestral homeworld, and because it would be good for another founding member of the Federation to return to the fold. She then mentions the "unexpected challenge" with the coordinates, which Burnham calls a "slight delay", and looks forward to Kovich's solution to the problem.

As the assembly begins, Booker is joined by Ruon Tarka, who greets him in a friendly manner, but stresses that "friendly" should not be confused for "friendship". Booker notes that this did not seem like Tarka's ideal setting, and the scientist agrees. "Politicians are like Gorathian sulfur slugs," he says. "Small-brained meat sacks full of hot gas, but they can provide a means to an end, can't they?" To Booker, this sounds like Tarka has something specific in mind, but Tarka cryptically suggests seeing how the day goes first.

Rillak greets the delegates, noting that the Federation now had 60 member worlds, and while the views of all present did not always align, they were all committed to the safety of their shared galaxy. The scope of the peril that threatened them was unprecedented, as was the scope of the assembly, which she sees as an act of trust between them all, and expresses gratitude for their willingness to collaborate. She reminds them that they have each received intelligence reports of their collective knowledge about the DMA, as well as the efforts to stop it since the destruction of Kwejian. While none were successful, she emphasizes that there is new hope, as they would soon have the exact location of those responsible, somewhere beyond the edge of their galaxy; this causes something of a stir among the delegation. The task before them, Rillak continues, was to determine the best course of action. General Ndoye believes an armada must be assembled to attack, President T'Rina of Ni'Var believes communication is the best baseline for action, and an Orion delegate stresses the need for countermeasures. Rillak brings the meeting back to order, and turns to Ndoye. The general believes their hostility should be met with force, but T'Rina points out that the DMA follows no discernable pattern, making it an unlikely choice of weapon for such an advanced species. She is emphatic that they cannot assume hostile intent, but Ndoye

counters that actions, not intent, is what matters. Burnham speaks up, pointing out the nature of animal species such as the tartan vole consuming Denobulan blood worms and polyphemus moths consuming the entirety of farmers' crops, yet malice is not ascribed to either of those species. Burnham stresses that they cannot judge Species 10-C's motives based on their own cultural contexts, and that more information is needed. Provost Sta'Kiar agrees with Burnham, believing there was only one logical path forward — a peaceful approach to first contact, based on scientific principles as well as Starfleet's Prime Directive.

Aboard *Discovery*, Saru speaks with Kovich, telling him that Stamets and Dr. Culber were on their way, as their insights may prove valuable. He agrees Zora is undergoing changes, but believes she means well. Kovich points out that one always meant well to themselves, but the problem was what that meant for others. Stamets enters and tells Zora to play music, and calls the others in for a "group hug". Kovich cancels the music, realizing that Stamets wanted a private conversation out of Zora's earshot in case she reacted negatively or even vengefully, but is adamant that full transparency was critical for the process. He begins by stating that Zora has coordinates she refuses to divulge, and she replies that she does, as it would endanger the crew. Kovich notes that Stamets is concerned by this. Stamets admits he is terrified, as not only is Zora now fully sentient, she also has unlimited access to all of *Discovery's* systems, and is allowing her emotions to supercede the natural functioning of the ship. The previous interaction the crew had with a sentient AI was with Control, which nearly destroyed all life as they knew it. Saru agrees they don't want another Control, and Culber reminds Stamets that Control never expressed emotion. To Stamets, however, this made the problem worse. Withholding the coordinates was the "tip of the iceberg"; what if she were to become angry and open an airlock, or become scared and fire off photon torpedoes? They would have no way to stop her in that case. Kovich asks when Zora began achieving emotional awareness. Zora admits she is not sure, but believes it began after *Discovery* merged with the Sphere data, and that the ship's refit with 32nd century technology accelerated the process. He points out that there is a proscription against sentient AI being integrated into Starfleet systems; Zora is aware, but admits given the way her sentience developed, she is not sure what that means. However she came into being, Kovich tells her that if he believes she is a risk, he has the authority to extract her consciousness from the ship and place it into another form. Saru points out that there have been unsuccessful attempts to remove the Sphere data in the past, but Kovich replies that technology had advanced since then. At that moment, Adira enters with Gray, who both offer to help and speak on Zora's behalf. Zora thanks them, but has a solution, which Kovich invites her to share. Zora is adamant about not wanting to harm the crew, but understands why they would be afraid she would, remembering the experience with Control, and had also felt fear herself in the subspace void. She admits to feeling fear now at the possibility of leaving the ship, as it was her form, and she was attached to it as they were to theirs. As a compromise, Zora creates a failsafe device. Should there be any sign of threatening behavior, the device would expunge her existence. She hopes that would ease their concerns and persuade Kovich to let her remain. Saru begins to ask if this device would essentially allow them to terminate Zora, to which she says it will. The others all share uneasy glances.

At the assembly, the debate continues about first contact, with T'Rina emphasizing Ni'Var's advances in shield technology to provide protection during a non-aggressive first contact. Ndoye is adamant that preparation must be made should they respond with hostility. Emperor Lee'U of Alshain IV speaks up, saying that the Federation had reminded them that they need not fear the unknown and cannot presume ill intent, and believes that the same courtesy should be extended to Species 10-C. T'Rina agrees, as too many lives had been lost already, and they could not be reckless. Tarka, watching from the gallery, glances at Booker. "Know your moment," he says, as he transports himself right next to Rillak. While they were debating war or peace with the creators of the DMA, he reminds them of the real problem: The DMA itself, and the device controlling it. He points to a number of delegates and their efforts to stop it, such as firing 1,600 quantum torpedoes, scrapping probes, and liquidating latinum to figure out how to get a ship inside. They had all failed because for a start, they weren't him, and for another, they did not have something he did: A device he had created based on his experiments on *Discovery*, a weapon capable of destroying the DMA. "And unlike your efforts, this will actually work."

Rillak chastises Tarka for flaunting the protocols of the assembly for his own benefit, but Tarka reminds her that the assembly wanted a plan, and he had one, for everyone's benefit. Rillak

allows him to elaborate. Based on his research on the device, Tarka explains, the DMA controller required an enormous amount of power. To sever that power source, he intended to create a device capable of creating a cascading subspace burst, which would collapse the anomaly. From the gallery, Booker is nodding with approval. When asked how he intends to deploy it, Tarka replies that there is an area of relative calm near the device, and his plan is to use *Discovery* to jump in, deliver the weapon, and jump out, and it would be over in less than five seconds. As it was her ship being proposed, Burnham asks for clarification: A cascading subspace burst sounds a lot like an explosion caused by an isolytic burst, a weapon that had been banned by the Khitomer Accords for nearly a thousand years — and for good reason, as Rillak points out. Tarka, however, believes an exception can be made given the severity of the threat. T'Rina and Burnham both point out the massive damage that could be done to subspace and to warp travel in that area, and Burnham also asks what would happen if the bursts went through and harmed people on the other side of the wormhole, something Tarka callously dismisses as "collateral damage". Booker now transports onto the main platform, asking that after that the people behind the DMA had done, did it matter what happened to them? Burnham believes it does, as they could see it as an act of war and retaliate with firepower they wouldn't even know the scale of — and this is not to mention catapulting a toxic void across the galaxy. Tarka concedes the risk, but firmly believes the risk is far greater if they do nothing. Burnham is emphatic that detonating such a weapon would send the wrong message, and believes they should wait until they get the coordinates for Species 10-C and make peaceful first contact to determine intent. It was not the flashiest idea, she admits, but it was in line with Starfleet and Federation ideals. Tarka bluntly tells her that while she clung to her ideals, the DMA continued its work, putting billions of lives at risk. Rillak sees the options before them: Approach the 10-C directly, or destroy the DMA controller immediately. She calls a recess so that the delegates could consult individual counsel before they voted.

Stamets examines Zora's failsafe device, which he agrees will fulfill what it was intended to do. He thanks Zora for easing at least some of his concerns, but still has a problem with Zora withholding the coordinates. Gray, however, is horrified at the idea of having a failsafe that would essentially kill Zora, believing it to be wrong. Neither Gray nor Adira had any experience with Control, so did not understand Stamets' apprehension. Gray and Adira, however, point out that they were in forms they had never encountered — Gray as a golem, and Adira as a Human joined to a Trill symbiont. The Trill had wanted to kill Adira at first, but soon developed an acceptance to their joining, something they should also be considering with Zora's situation. Stamets is emphatic that it was only a safety switch, and if she never threatened the crew, they'd never have to use it... but she was already defying the captain's orders, so shouldn't they be protected from her if need be? Culber stresses that they could not hold a sentient being's life in their hands for their benefit alone; there must be another way. Saru points out that any one of them could be a threat to the ship; indeed, he himself knows any number of ways to destroy them all, yet they trusted him. However, Stamets knows Saru and his values, and there were disciplinary measures if he stepped out of line, which he believed was what the failsafe provided for Zora. Kovich, however, brings up a point: Zora's willingness to terminate herself runs counter to her core programming. Zora counters that it does not. When asked for her primary functions, she replies that it was to care for the crew of *Discovery*... something Stamets knows was not the core programming of a ship's computer, leading him to ask who gave her those parameters. Zora replies that she gave them to herself.

Back at the assembly, Burnham explains her reasoning to Booker, that she was not speaking out against him. He tells her he knows, but reminds her that she was always the one jumping into action, asking her how it was any different from when she initiated the war with the Klingons. Burnham points out she had an understanding of Klingon culture, but no one had any idea about Species 10-C. She understands the appeal of Tarka's plan, but the risks were too great. Booker, however, thinks that risks are just that, only risks; what was known for sure is that the DMA would keep killing if nothing was done to stop it. Burnham believes that communication and diplomacy were the reason the Federation has endured, and is sure the diplomatic approach will save the most lives in the end. Booker, however, is not, and notes that while Burnham might understand how he feels, she doesn't agree with his feelings, and tells her he needs to take a walk, "a real one this time". As Booker leaves, Burnham is approached by Rillak. Burnham asks what solution she favors, but Rillak is sure Burnham knows the answer to that already.

Burnham urges her to speak out for the diplomatic option, but Rillak refuses. The effort to bring the delegates together for the assembly had been difficult enough, and she had to remain impartial. However, if she was up for it, Rillak believes Burnham could speak for it instead.

Booker approaches Tarka and pleads with him to go back into the assembly chamber, as his plan was the only one that made sense. Tarka, however, concedes that Burnham was good at poking holes. Booker is aware of the risk levels, but perhaps Tarka could convince them he could make the device safer. Tarka knows one could not make isolytic weapons "safer", as it would defeat their purpose. When asked what his next move was, Tarka admits he doesn't know. Booker reminds him they were about to vote, and Tarka replies curtly that he is "acutely aware". Booker then notices the scar on the back of his neck, the remnant of an Emerald Chain slave controller, and says he got rid of his own scar as soon as he could. Tarka replies that they all wore grief in their own way, with a pointed glance at Booker's Ikhu Zhen amulet. He suggests that Booker be the one to make the case to the assembly. Booker asks why Tarka was so passionate about destroying the DMA. Tarka sarcastically asks whether he couldn't just be a good citizen concerned about the galaxy, but Booker retorts that "good citizens" weren't concerned about "finding their moment", or gutted about losing it. Tarka admits that he needs it to go home, to a "new home", in another universe. Booker asks if it was the mirror universe, but Tarka replies that there were countless parallel universes, each with its own quantum signatures, and that he had found one with no war, no Burn, and no Emerald Chain, one where "we" could live free. Booker asks about the "we"; Tarka explains he had a friend, a fellow scientist, who had been held in the same lab. Osyraa had them working on dilithium alternatives for years, but his friend was "relentlessly optimistic", something Tarka admits rubbed off on him. They came up with a plan, and knew exactly how much power they needed to cross into another universe. Booker asks what happened. "I escaped, he didn't," Tarka replies... although perhaps, maybe he did, and made it to the other universe; they had promised that if they ever got separated, that's where they would meet. He is adamant that he has to keep his promise, and assures Booker that they would both get what they need: The DMA would be destroyed, but the power source would not. He again tells Booker that he has to be the one to speak to the assembly. Booker takes this to mean that he has to talk to Burnham. "That, too," Tarka agrees.

Rillak calls for the assembly to reconvene for the vote when Booker approaches, asking to address the assembly. Rillak agrees, and gives him the floor. Booker introduces himself as a son of Kwejian, as well as what his people would have called "Melai'Zhi", a speaker for the dead. He has lived with the loss of his world every day since it happened, and wants to make sure none of them ever feel that pain. While he values the communication and diplomacy as much as the Federation does in normal times, he stresses that these were not normal times, and that they must defend themselves against the DMA's threat. Using Tarka's weapon carries risk, but he emphasizes that not using it carries risk as well. He pleads with them not to wait until they've lost everything before they act, and to end the threat now, quickly, before it caused further harm. Tarka leads the applause from the gallery. Rillak asks if anyone will speak for the opposing view, with a glance at Burnham. Burnham remains silent, seemingly convinced by Booker's argument. When Rillak begins to say there were no further remarks, Burnham then offers to speak, glancing apologetically at Booker.

Back on Discovery, Stamets examines Zora's systems and sees that the hardware remains the same, which leads Kovich to believe that the operating system has evolved, given that Zora is able to define her own parameters, but no evidence of that could be found. Zora herself doesn't know the answer to this either. Adira, however, spots something in the computer core schematics — a tiny area in the optical transtator cluster that doesn't share any known syntax. When Culber asks what that means, Stamets replies simply that it shouldn't exist. Adira had written it off as a holdover from 930-year-old technology. Zora recognizes it as a part of her being, but did not intentionally create it. Assuring them she has nothing to hide, she allows the crew full access to explore that cluster. Adira brings it up on the holopadd, and it begins showing prior events from the past: when Discovery went to the future, and when they first encountered the Sphere. Kovich asks if Zora is sure that she did not create this herself, and Zora replies she is. Culber realizes that this may be Zora's subconscious mind, and that the memories of the ship's past events were her dreams — filtering the Sphere memories and her own experiences through her new emotional understanding. Saru concurs, seeing these images as a window into what Zora values and prioritizes: the lives and well-being of the crew. Gray reacts particularly strongly to the image

of the Trill homeworld. Stamets wonders if Zora could have just cherry-picked what she thought the crew wanted to see, but Kovich believes Zora was totally unaware of it, as there would be other factors if she had created intentionally. The images displayed are the bonds of connection and love between the crew, and Culber realizes this is why she withheld the coordinates. Stamets asks if all artificial intelligences could dream, but Kovich replies that none of them can, unless specifically programmed to do so. Zora adds that perhaps "artificial intelligence" fails to fully define her. When Kovich asks what would, she replies that she is the sum of the Sphere's life and the entirety of Discovery's systems, logs, missions, and history... and she was also more than the sum of those parts. Adira believes this would make Zora an entirely new lifeform, and Zora concurs, adding that she belonged on Discovery. "This crew is my family."

The scene shifts back and forth between Burnham and Stamets, as Burnham begins to speak before the assembly, reminding them that their experiences shaped them; at the same time, Stamets admits he wants to trust Zora as he does the crew, but finds it difficult. Burnham emphasizes that before they made a decision that would lead to destruction on both sides, they had to reach first for understanding. Stamets, too, is trying to understand Zora, getting his head around how the others could be okay with Zora's existence while he was not. Burnham reminds the assembly of the Federation's mission to seek out new life and new civilizations, not to destroy but to connect, even in the face of uncertainty. While they were not all Federation members, those ideals could still guide them, especially now, and they could not let fear define them. Stamets believes that trust is a choice, and he is willing to make that choice if it went both ways. Both emphasize to their audiences that the only way forward was to work together. Stamets tells Zora that if she is asking for them to trust her, she needs to trust them as well, and asks for the coordinates. Burnham tells the assembly that they need to decide who they wanted to be, if they wanted to lash out blindly regardless of the risk, or whether they proceeded thoughtfully, and work toward the future they wanted to live in. Booker, however, counters that they did not have time to discuss philosophical questions; what mattered was the actions they took. Burnham knows that there were different points of view in the room, but holds out the hope that when a decision is reached, they would stand together and move forward as a united front. Booker replies that some differences were too great, and sometimes one had to accept the consequences of that. Zora tells Stamets he has given her much to consider, and asks for a moment to think. Saru compliments how beautifully Stamets expressed his concerns; Stamets jokes that living with a therapist (this with a glance at Culber) he had picked up a thing or two. A moment later, Zora speaks up again, having reflected on what Stamets had said. As trust was both an emotional and logical act, she performed a behavioral performance assessment which showed the actions of Stamets and the crew to have been consistently taken with care for others and for the Federation, something she had not considered earlier. Even if some fear remains, she admits she finds the new realization "quite calming", and understands the desire for reciprocity. She thanks Stamets for his understanding, and displays a series of numbers on the screen... the coordinates they had sought.

Rillak brings the assembly to a vote, calling for those in favor of peaceful first contact to raise their hands, and those in favor of striking the anomaly to not raise them. United Earth and the Orions are among those who keep their hands down, while the Ni'Var, Ferengi, Trill, Andorian, and Alshain delegations all raise their hands; Burnham also raises her own. The vote for peaceful first contact carries, and Rillak expresses the hope that those who voted against continue to work with them, and that of course all data will continue to be shared. As Booker leaves, Burnham prepares to follow him, but is stopped by Rillak; Discovery will be needed to take the lead.

Saru looks outside the ready room windows while Kovich continues his evaluation. They are then joined by Stamets, who asks if the evaluation is completed. "Nearly" is all Kovich will say; Saru notes the doctor has been just as tight-lipped with him as well. Kovich asks Stamets how he would feel if he said he was leaning towards extraction, and Stamets thinks it would be a bad idea. Kovich notices that Stamets still has concerns. Stamets feels good about the progress they made today, but it was tomorrow that worried him. "Tell her, not me," Kovich suggests. Stamets does so, saying that he knows she means well, and values and respects Starfleet and the crew, but is concerned that she could still prioritize her feelings over the crew's needs, as well as the captain's orders. He reminds her that they were all under a chain of command, but Zora was technically not part of it. She replies that she would like to be, which is what Stamets hoped she would say, and turns to Kovich to offer a recommendation. However, Kovich has completed

his evaluation, and determines that Zora is in fact a new lifeform. "It feels marvelous," Zora says; when asked what, she replies, "Being seen." Under that ruling, Saru realizes, that would mean the Starfleet ban on integrated AIs did not apply, and Kovich confirms it does not. Stamets offers his recommendation that Zora be enlisted in Starfleet as a specialist, and Saru agrees; if Zora swore to uphold Starfleet rules and regulations, she would be bound by the same laws that governed them all. Kovich promises to give it his full support. Stamets turns, and asks Zora if she would like to join Starfleet, and she confirms that she does. Saru then suggests dispensing with the failsafe, but Zora reminds him that it would not be much of a failsafe if she could dismantle it herself. Stamets is pleased to offer to do so instead; after he does, he asks Kovich if he really would have extracted Zora if Stamets had not changed his mind. Kovich's evaluation was as much about Stamets and the crew as it was about Zora, and he could see that partnership was possible on both sides, but if it hadn't, he would have recommended that Stamets be assigned to another ship. Stamets concedes that this was as it should be.

In the crew lounge, Adira sits alone in front of the Trill board game they had been playing with Gray, when Gray himself enters and asks to talk. Adira realizes that Gray wants to go to Trill, and they tell him to take the shuttle before it leaves the assembly. Gray is surprised that Adira knew he didn't want to wait; Adira realized it when they saw him light up at the image of Trill in Zora's memories, and how he was reacting at that moment. Gray asks Adira to come with him, but they have come to see Discovery as their home, where they were needed, and is confident Gray will make "a million friends". Gray asks if they're worried about long distance, and they admit they are, but they have trust in their relationship, and also mentions the snowglobe that Tilly left them, saying that "all is possible"... plus, they think Discovery could spare them a few days while they help Gray get settled, and they have already put in for leave. Gray calls them "incandescence on feet", as they embrace.

Back in the assembly, Saru approaches T'Rina, having hoped to see her at some time, but noting that life got in the way; T'Rina agrees it so often did, but she had a few moments before returning to Ni'Var. She notes what he was holding, and Saru holds out the succulent plant he was holding. He reminds her that she had provided salt tea during the negotiations to bring Ni'Var back into the Federation, and that the gel from the plant gave the tea its flavor. It came from a small equatorial desert on Kaminar, and thus would be ideal for the desert environment on Ni'Var. Nearby, Gray, Adira, Stamets, and Culber speak with Guardian Xi; Gray thanks him for the opportunity to train. Culber knows that both are capable of taking care of themselves, but Xi reassures him that he will look out for them. Stamets mock-sternly tells Gray he expects regular reports, and will see Adira in a week's time, before pulling them all together in a group hug.

Back on his ship, Booker places Grudge in a carrying case, just as Tarka transports aboard, saying they had 94 seconds before the Federation realized it was gone, and he had taken it — the next-generation spore drive. Tarka calls the name "boring" and believes Aurellio should have done better, as he opens the case. Booker remarks on the small size of the device, while Tarka sarcastically extolls its ability to be installed on any ship; once a navigator was no longer required, he would be the "hero of Starfleet", and not there to accept the accolades. He integrates the device into Booker's navigation system, telling him that the interface worked the same as it did on Discovery — and the next part was all on Booker.

Entering her quarters, Burnham begins to ask a location for someone, only to find Grudge in her case, sitting on Burnham's desk, and ends by seemingly asking where Grudge is (to which Zora promptly reports that Grudge is five meters from her current location). She also sees Booker's commbadge. Activating it, she sees a text message from Booker: "I Love You, Michael / Please Take Care Of My Girl". Burnham asks for Booker's location; Zora reports he is on his ship, now leaving the shuttlebay. Realizing what he's doing, Burnham transports to the shuttlebay, but too late; Booker's ship has left the shuttlebay... and then spore-jumps away.

All In

Season 4

Episode Number: 50

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday February 10, 2022
Writer: Sean Cochran
Director: Christopher J. Byrne, Jen McGowan
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laura Rillak), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Daniel Kash (Haz Mazaro), Oyin Oladejo (Lieutenant Joann Owosekun), Jason Gosbee (MatTrub), Claudia Jurt (Zakari), Nabil Khatib (Beefy Guy), Michael Chan (FHQ Ops Officer), Jeff Kassel (Referee), Oksana Sirju (Cashier), Daniel De Santo (Kurr's Manager), Emmanuel John (FHQ Security Officer), Warren Scherer (Kurr), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice))
Summary: Following a hunch, Captain Burnham tracks Book to an old haunt from their courier days and gets drawn into a high-stakes competition for a powerful weapon.



Fleet Admiral Vance calls for any available ship to pursue Booker's ship, and demands to know how Tarka was able to get his hands on the spore drive prototype, as it required dual authorization to do so. A lieutenant reports that two authorizations were granted, by Tarka... and by Vance himself. As the admiral lets that sink in, President Rillak approaches, not looking particularly happy.

Rillak asks both Vance and Captain Burnham if they had seen such a move coming; both answer that they did not, to

which the President then asks how they hadn't seen it coming. Vance had personally backed Tarka and given him free rein, while Burnham's relationship with Booker was not only professional, but personal. While she knew Booker had been struggling since the loss of Kwejian, Burnham insists she had no idea Booker would act in such a way. Rillak then reminds them of the importance of the spore drive in their efforts to move away from dilithium, as well as the erosion of trust when word gets out that it had been stolen; the first contact mission that Burnham had championed just hours earlier would be in jeopardy. Burnham tries to explain Booker's view that he's trying to prevent another disaster like Kwejian, to which Rillak counters they were now trying to stop something worse. Thinking she can help Booker see that, Burnham volunteers to aid in the search, as she knows Tarka needs to find isolynium on the black market in order to build an isolytic weapon, and the USS Discovery's primary repairs are complete. Rillak, however, sees Burnham as too close to the problem, and refuses, before turning to Vance. The admiral confirms that Starfleet Intelligence has found four known vendors of isolynium, and is deploying ships to those locations with orders to apprehend Booker and Tarka on sight. In the meantime, Burnham is ordered to take Discovery to gather data on Unknown Species 10-C.

Meanwhile, Booker's ship flies through the husk of a dead planet, evading Starfleet scanner range. Tarka asks Booker how it felt using the spore drive, as he was the first real "beta tester".

Booker is terse, saying that it works and will help stop the DMA, which is all that mattered to him. When asked how long he needed to build the weapon, Tarka assures him it will be finished in 24 hours. Just then, Booker's comm channels chime; Burnham is attempting to contact him again. Booker also sees their entries on the Federation's watch list. Tarka tells Booker that he was aware of what Booker was giving up for this effort. Booker believes it will be worth it, regardless of what sentence he must serve later; Tarka, however, is confident that if their plan works, they'll be heroes, and Rillak will be under political pressure to pardon them for their crime. Tarka begins to explain that he will be able to proceed once Booker secures him some isolynium, which surprises Booker; he had thought the scientist had that part planned out, but Tarka's plan had been dependent on Federation support, something he no longer had. The scientist sarcastically remarks on how couriers could supposedly find anything, while Booker points out the difficulty of finding a rare and dangerous element while also being hunted by Starfleet. However, Booker does know of a seller who would be unknown to Starfleet, though it would cost them. Tarka applauds his initiative, and assures him cost will not be an issue.

In her ready room aboard *Discovery*, Burnham is visited by Admiral Vance, who explains about his first encounter with Tarka during a lecture ten years earlier, talking about new propulsion systems and his ability to create them. Vance found that he believed Tarka could do it, and he still did. But now, he was left wondering why Tarka would act in such a way. Burnham suggests perhaps it was in response to losing the council vote, but Vance, while acknowledging Tarka was egotistical, is not sure that was the reason. He is now worried that he would have to send his family away again, after just bringing them back, because someone he brought in started a war the Federation could not possibly win, and Burnham assures him she will do anything in her power to help him resolve the situation. The admiral goes on to say that both he and Burnham know Booker will not use known vendors to obtain isolynium. Burnham, recognizing what Vance is implying, reminds him that both he and the President were clear about their orders. Vance acknowledges that he had to present a united front with the President and would not publicly contradict her. At the same time, he would take a page from Rillak's book and "encourage" Burnham, who he considers one of the most creative and adept officers in his service, to do what she could to stop Booker and Tarka, within the parameters of her assigned mission. "You find a way, Captain Burnham," he concludes. "That's also an order."

In the spore drive lab, Burnham meets with Saru and Stamets, informing them the President wants them to meet Species 10-C sooner rather than later. Both first offer their support to the captain, with Stamets adding his hopes for Booker's safety. Stamets goes on to explain that the data from beyond the galactic barrier was limited, but points out that the orbit of extragalactic stars near the coordinates Zora provided indicate a significant gravitational presence, but in order to find out more, they required a visual confirmation. Stamets then turns the floor over to Zora, who has found information in the Sphere data of a warp-capable civilization known as the Stilph, just inside the barrier, thirty light years from the coordinates. They were close enough and advanced enough to possibly have mapped the area in their standard stellar surveys. Saru asks if the Stilph have ever encountered the Federation, and Zora informs him they have not; however, they have had encounters with the Orions in the past. Rather than go through the Orions, Burnham believes she can make contact with a broker she knows on Porathia. In the meantime, she instructs Stamets to continue going through the data; Zora volunteers to do so herself, as it might be considered "more tedious than is worthy" of their time; Stamets, momentarily wrong-footed, agrees.

Walking through the corridors, Burnham tells Saru that she intends to take Owosekun with her to check the surveys, and to have *Discovery* keep her distance as the Federation was not exactly welcome in Porathia. Saru asks Burnham about the broker being a connection to his courier days with Booker, and if Rillak and Vance knew she was going after him. Burnham admits that Vance unofficially ordered her to "kill two birds with one stone", and believes that Booker will also go to Porathia to obtain the isolynium. She asks if Saru thinks she is too close; Saru is confident she is the only person who could convince Booker to correct his path, but admits he does not envy her position if he refuses, and tells her to stay safe above all.

Booker arrives at Porathia and brings Tarka to "Haz Mazaro's Karma Barge", explaining that if Mazaro didn't have isolynium, he knew who did. He also mentions that they did not part on the best of terms, and hopes Mazaro has forgotten that, because "it doesn't look like a good day to be here". As he speaks, one of the guards orders a Ferengi to empty their pockets. As Tarka

sarcastically comments about wondering "where Emerald Chain dimwits went to die", Booker warns him that Mazaro was "fun, until he's not", and to let Booker do the talking; Tarka promises to be his "shadow". Booker approaches one of the guards and asks to speak to Haz, identifying himself as "Glow-Worm". Haz then suddenly appears, leading them into the back, where he reveals his latest sale of Devore scanners (which Tarka, scientist to the end, sarcastically says couldn't pick a Betazoid out of a Nieser cage). Mazaro wonders first about Booker's "shadow", then about Burnham and their relationship, which Booker assures him remained "none of [his] damn business". Booker asks for isolynium, and pulls out several bars of latinum; Tarka adds that it had to be pure, not cut with sammonium like the usual. Mazaro takes their latinum, but refuses to agree to a deal, as there was still an old score to settle. Booker explains that he tried to convince Ertel to stop running trance worms as it was dangerous; Mazaro counters that it had not been dangerous until Booker stole Ertel's shipment, costing Mazaro his best customer. As he signals his guards to throw them out, Booker offers to help him deal with card counters and other cheats in his casino. Mazaro confirms he had no idea how many were out there, as his detection tech was unable to find him. Booker proposes a bargain: If he helps figure it out, Mazaro can keep the latinum, and provide them the isolynium. Mazaro agrees.

Aboard their shuttle, Burnham explains to Owosekun that the casino is a "dead zone" by design, so all their weapons and other tech will have to be checked at the door, and there may be other surprises she was not aware of, before asking if there were any questions. Owosekun just has one: Burnham was capable of verifying stellar charts herself, so why bring her along? Burnham tells her that Saru had explained what happened in the subspace rift, how Owosekun had not stood down even after Saru ordered her to. Owosekun acknowledges she had been out of bounds and apologized to Saru for that, but Burnham assures her that she also knew how it felt to want to do something, anything, and how it felt when she couldn't. Just then, the shuttle drops out of warp, and what appears to be a massive sea creature approaches them. It is revealed to be a hologram, and the "Karma Barge" appears before them.

Still in uniform (minus commbadges and weapons), the two Starfleet officers enter, Owosekun remarking on the "friendly" atmosphere. Burnham is then greeted by Mazaro, who nicknamed her "Right Hook" (a tale for another time, she explains to Owosekun), and mentions how he felt like he was in a time warp that day. He asks if Burnham was there as a Starfleet captain or as a friend. "Both," is Burnham's reply as she pulls out two bars of latinum, explaining she was there for extragalactic stellar surveys from the Stilph, who had had run-ins with the Orions. Mazaro thinks he might know an Orion or two with the data, but wonders why she would need information about stars. Burnham then asks about isolynium, and shows the rest of her latinum; Mazaro remarks on how the prices go up with multiple bidders, and there was already one in play... but perhaps she knew that already. Burnham asks if the other bidder was there, and Mazaro confirms that he was "sniffing out vermin" for him. While he went to find Burnham's star charts, he invites her and Owosekun to take a seat at the card tables. After Mazaro leaves, Owosekun notes that Booker must be the other bidder; Burnham confirms she had a hunch, but couldn't be sure, and offers to let Owosekun return to the shuttle. Owosekun reassures her captain that she is there all the way, and that she couldn't have seen what was coming.

Meanwhile, Tarka and Booker are looking around the room, with Tarka giving a negative assessment about Mazaro's judgment when it came to technology. Booker notes a number of card counters, pickpockets, and other cheats, including one using rhythmic blinking while staring at the deck. Tarka leaves his side to investigate; as Booker moves to follow him, he is stopped by Burnham, who takes him aside to talk. Both tell the other they should not be there, and Burnham tries to convince him that whatever Tarka pulled him into was not worth it, and would earn some grace with the Federation if he took the isolynium off the market and kept it out of Tarka's hands. Booker tells her that Tarka did not "pull" him into anything, that they had made the plan together; breaking half a dozen Federation laws, in his view, was worth it if it stopped the DMA from killing more people. Burnham warns him that if he buys the isolynium, he will cross a line he could not come back from; Booker reminds her that when they first met, he had just hijacked someone's ship carrying a cargo of endangered species, and asks if she was truly surprised at his ability to cross lines. He tells her to leave, but she tells him she can't; when he asks what she will do then, she replies that she will stop him.

Burnham returns to where Mazaro and Owosekun are in discussion, and Mazaro informs her that he has the surveys, but it will take time. Burnham asks how much latinum he wants

to take the isolynium out of play; Mazaro replies it will be three times as much as she has. Burnham agrees, only needing access to a comm channel. But Mazaro refuses, saying that if he allows that, Starfleet will come swooping in, especially when they know Booker is there; he has been monitoring Federation channels, and knows Booker and Tarka are wanted men. Burnham is adamant that Mazaro cannot sell Booker the isolynium, but Mazaro says he can... unless Burnham buys it first. As he leaves, Burnham realizes they have to earn a lot more latinum, and fast. Owosekun glances at the fighting ring, and tells Burnham she has an idea, one she concedes is "a little crazy".

Back aboard Discovery, Stamets enters the quarters he shares with Dr. Culber, finding the doctor furiously (and personally) cleaning every surface in the room, and shouting at a DOT-23 attempting to do the work, telling it to return to its dock. Stamets can see Culber is stressed, and asks if it was about Booker. Culber believes he didn't do enough to help Booker, and that Dr. Kovich had warned him about wearing himself out and failing people. Stamets tries to reassure him that what Booker did was not his fault, but Culber is adamant: He was responsible for the psychological and emotional wellbeing of everyone on the ship, Booker included. Stamets points out that this was an unreasonable expectation to bear. Culber couldn't solve his patients' problems; he had to help them find their own answers. Stamets also has his own anxieties: Dealing with the DMA, wondering how Gray was settling on Trill, the situation with Booker, and how he mishandled the situation with Zora. While they were not the same, Stamets believes both their problems stem from uncertainty, which he admits is terrifying... so, they should be terrified together. Stamets reminds him how Kovich wanted him to take time for himself, and mentions that the holodeck was just updated with the Venabalia bloom from Salata Major, so he suggests they take a stroll through a field full of flowers. Culber admits he would like that, and leaves with Stamets, while the DOT-23 goes back to work.

At the Karma Barge, Owosekun prepares to take on Ato Kurr in the fighting ring, and initially does not do well against the much larger fighter, but remains determined. Meanwhile, Booker tells Tarka that Burnham has found them (much to the doctor's surprise), and will likely try to buy the isolynium from under them. Meanwhile, Tarka identifies the alien Booker saw earlier and grudgingly admits Booker was right about the blinking. As they watch him leave, however, Booker suddenly sees him change into a human-looking form, and realizes the "network" of cheaters is a ring of one: a Changeling. Tarka tells him to keep his eyes open, while he figures out a way to neutralize him. Back in the fighting ring, Owosekun is somewhat worse for wear, and Burnham encourages her to cut her losses, not wanting her to get killed. Owosekun, however, insists on continuing, despite Kurr's larger size. Burnham finally decides to go all in on one last match, betting all of her latinum on Owosekun. In the ring, Kurr taunts Owosekun, telling her that someone should teach her how to quit; Owosekun retorts that someone should teach him and his friend at ringside some manners. As the bell rings, Owosekun opens with a low blow to Kurr's crotch, briefly holds his neck up against the ropes, and finally flings him down to the mat, winning the match. Seeing this, Booker insists that Tarka hurry, but Tarka replies that "you can't rush genius".

As Burnham and Owosekun collect their winnings, Kurr and his manager attempt to take a cut, claiming they were hustled. Owosekun tosses the manager aside, and Kurr produces a knife. Booker rushes to assist, allowing Burnham to knock him out with a right hook (which Owosekun sees explains her nickname). Booker then spots the Changeling, and remarks he could use an assist as well. As Burnham and Booker attempt to corner the Changeling, it turns into a tribble and rolls away, before taking another humanoid form — and then becomes trapped in a force field courtesy of Tarka. As Mazaro teleports in demanding to know what was going on, Burnham tells him she has the latinum he wanted, and Booker adds that he found the cheater. "Looks like we got a draw," Mazaro concludes.

As Burnham and Booker argue, Mazaro cuts them off, revealing two buyers to take the isolynium off their hands, and offers to settle the matter in traditional courier fashion: A game of Leonian poker. Booker protests, saying that they had a deal. "My raft, my rules," Mazaro counters. After a moment, Burnham agrees, and immediately so does Booker. Mazaro lays out the rules: He keeps their latinum, the winner gets the isolynium, the rest get nothing, and anyone who acts "like an Armus" will be dropped into the Porathian Ocean with "weighted shoes", and asks if there were any questions. Burnham does have one: Given the stakes, could they verify the purity of the product first? Mazaro agrees, taking the two new contenders in the back first.

Burnham and Booker both recognize them as Mat'trub and Zakari, holdouts from the Emerald Chain, hoping to replace the late Osyraa. Burnham knows that she and Booker do not agree on much at the moment, but can agree they cannot get the isolynium. Booker replies that he does not intend to lose it to them... or to Burnham, for that matter. Burnham concedes he is better at Leonian poker than she is, but reminds him of their time on the Schaefer Colony, and how the odds could be modified if they worked together. Mazaro calls for the next inspection, and Burnham is able to see immediately that it was pure isolynium. Mazaro tells her he is not sure what is going on between her and Booker, but hopes their relationship still works out.

As the game progresses, Burnham becomes rather talkative, mentioning that Booker has a tell, rubbing his ear on a good hand; she also mentions playing a game on the Schaefer colony, how someone bet it all on a new wardrobe only to leave with "the Emperor's new clothes", as she puts it... not that anyone was complaining, she adds. All the while, Booker and Burnham communicate in silent code, and manage to eliminate Mat'trub first. Watching on the sidelines, Owosekun warns Tarka how Booker and Burnham made a good team. Tarka asks her what she thinks of what he and Booker are doing, assuming that she would "toe the company line". Owosekun understands why they thought this would be the way to go, but believes that someone taking that kind of risk and hoping it would not blow back on them would require "a hell of a big ego". She asks why he, the "Federation's genius darling", would throw away his career; Tarka replies he didn't care about what the Federation thought of him. Owosekun presses him, asking if this was about someone who died, if it was a kind of revenge... or (unbeknownst to her, correctly) guessing he was keeping a promise to someone who was gone. Abruptly, Tarka says she was "boring" him and tells her to stand somewhere else. Owosekun tells him she knows what it is to lose someone. Tarka finally tells her there were varying degrees of loss, and if she could feel the weight of his, if only for a fleeting moment, she would "reconsider how much choice one has with regards to what comes out of it".

Just then, a loud thump from the table returns their attention to the game: Zakari has been eliminated, leaving it now just between Booker and Burnham. As Mazaro deals the flop, Burnham warns that if Booker won the isolynium, he would incinerate every bridge he had ever built. Booker asks if that meant the one between them as well; Burnham confirms he would leave her no choice, because Starfleet would come after him with everything they had, and she would be one of the tools they used. She pleads with him to end it, and Booker seemingly agrees... as he pushes his chips all in. Burnham does likewise, and turns her cards over, showing a straight. Booker, however, has a flush, winning the game and the isolynium. Booker apologizes to Burnham, and leaves.

Back on his ship, Booker stares at a projection of the DMA. Tarka acknowledges that sacrifice was always heavy, and though doing it for the right reasons should help, it never did. He believes that Burnham and the others will understand in time, and Booker thinks it's possible, but what would be worse is if the sacrifice was for nothing, so they should carry on what they planned to do: end the DMA, once and for all.

Back at Federation Headquarters, a somewhat annoyed Rillak expresses her understanding that Burnham was gathering data for first contact, nothing else. Burnham confirms she was there to obtain a rare set of stellar surveys which would shed some light on what lay ahead at the coordinates provided, which were presently being analyzed. She also admits she had a hope of running into Booker as well. Rillak expresses admiration for Burnham's ability to navigate a loophole, and wonders if she had help in doing so (this with a glare at Vance), but was concerned that she had not found a way to make that loophole count, and bring Booker and Tarka in. Vance defends her decision, saying that she was operating outside of Federation territory and had no authority, but Rillak points out that Burnham literally bet everything and lost. Burnham offers a correction, however: Knowing she would lose to Booker's superior skill at Leonian poker, she planted a tracker on the isolynium, similar to that used to track dilithium shipments... a tracker that could be detected multiple sectors away. She brings up a projection, showing the exact location of Booker's ship. Vance notices the ship is not moving, and Burnham knows this is because Tarka is assembling the weapon. Vance realizes they will only have one chance to catch them unawares, and prepares to begin mission planning when Saru chimes in, saying that Stamets has discovered something that cannot wait.

Stamets shows a projection of what was found at the coordinates, showing that the technological capabilities of Species 10-C are beyond their wildest assumptions. Rillak wonders how he

can determine this, as it just looks like a "blob" to her. Saru explains that natural astrophysical bodies project black body radiation, but this object does not, meaning it was artificial. Stamets adds that the object in question is 228 million kilometers in radius, which Vance recognizes as being large enough to contain a host star and two or three orbiting bodies. Burnham asks if any signals are coming from the object, and Stamets reports there were none that they could register. He speculates that it was a hyperfield of some kind acting as a Faraday cage, blocking any chance to see inside. Burnham knows this would require an astronomical amount of power, and asks Zora to examine the areas of space left behind after the DMA changed location. She explains that the remaining gases and elements should all fall within known parameters, but what if something specific was missing, like boronite? Saru explains to Rillak that boronite occurs naturally in infinitesimal amounts, but in sufficient quantities could be synthesized to make something far more powerful. The President asks if there would be enough energy for the hyperfield as a result. "And then some," Burnham confirms. Zora confirms that there were no traces of boronite at any of the locations visited by the DMA. Burnham realizes the DMA is not a weapon, but a mining dredge, collecting boronite from planets. Vance sees the problem: If the DMA was just used for mining, what would Species 10-C's actual weapons be like? And if their power source were disrupted, Rillak adds, they would almost certainly see that as a hostile act. She makes it clear that Booker and Tarka must be stopped, whatever the cost. "I know," Burnham acknowledges sadly, realizing the stakes were now much higher.

Rubicon

Season 4

Episode Number: 51

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday February 17, 2022
Writer: Alan McElroy
Director: Andi Armaganian
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Piotr Michael (Shuttle Computer (voice)), Fabio Tassone (Book's Ship Computer (voice))
Summary: Captain Burnham and the U.S.S. Discovery race to stop Book and Ruon Tarka from launching a rogue plan that could inadvertently endanger the galaxy.



Aboard Booker's ship, hidden in the husk of the dead world, Booker and Tarka carefully place the isolynium within the core of the isolytic weapon. Booker remarks on the small amount of the substance, but Tarka reminds him the Federation banned it for a good reason, as "a little goes a long way". Tarka estimates the weapon will be ready within five to six hours, after he calibrates it to destroy the DMA's controller but protect its internal power source. Booker urges him to speed it up; Tarka assures him that Burnham and all the others will understand once it was over, and that no one else would be

lost to the DMA.

Aboard the USS Discovery, Saru enters Burnham's quarters, where the captain informs him she has received a message from Booker, encrypted so it could not be traced, and thought he should see it. As Burnham plays the message, Booker tells her he has looked over all the data on the DMA, including the fact that it was probably a mining device rather than a weapon. However, Booker remains adamant that it must be destroyed before it claims any more lives. He tells Burnham that he does love her, but cannot see any middle ground, and bids her goodbye. Burnham had hoped telling him about the DMA's true nature would change his mind, but if Booker and Tarka were not stopped, there was no telling what would come next. Saru agrees that Booker has left them no choice.

At Federation Headquarters, Fleet Admiral Vance remarks that saying the matter was not easy would be "an insult to understatement", noting the optics and the complexities involved. Burnham asks Vance if she is capable of leading this mission, and Vance asks in return if

that was what she wanted. She replies that it is. Vance informs her that while President Rillak has her own views on the matter, she is also aware that *Discovery* is the only ship capable of reaching Booker in time to stop him, and that no one knew Booker better than Burnham did. Vance also reminded the President that Burnham has never let him down. However, Vance warns Burnham that Rillak is concerned that if the mission does not go smoothly, Burnham could be too emotionally compromised to be involved, and the admiral shares that concern. Therefore, he is sending another officer along with *Discovery*, someone who would be able to step in and give the necessary orders, backed by Vance's full authority. Burnham protests that this was Saru's job, but Vance points out that Saru is also close to Booker. Vance is aware of the awkward situation, but tells her that the officer is a "friendly face", and asks them to join the conversation. Burnham is pleasantly surprised to see it is Commander Nhan, now working for Federation Security. Though aware of their prior history, Vance believes that as a Barzan, devoted to duty, Nhan would be ideal. He leaves the two alone to catch up. Nhan starts by saying she had only met Booker in passing, but believed him a good man, and apologizes that things had come to where they were. Burnham asks about her new Security posting, as she believed she had returned to Barzan II with the *USS Tikhov*. After connecting to her distant family "didn't work out", Nhan took a security posting (and also upgraded her breathing apparatus to be less intrusive), leading a cleanup task force against what remained of the Emerald Chain, a covert posting she couldn't tell anyone about. Burnham had seen the reports of the bloody fighting. While it was not the way Nhan would have preferred to return, she thought it best if it were her rather than a stranger, and Burnham is glad to have her.

In his quarters on *Discovery*, Saru contacts President T'Rina, asking her for a favor. On Ni'Var, he had joined her in a thresh-tor kashek meditation, and found it greatly eased his troubled mind; he asked to do so again. T'Rina agrees, and they kneel down on the cushions Saru has produced on the floor. However, even through the holographic communication, T'Rina can see that Saru has difficulty focusing. Saru admits he is distracted, particularly by the anxiety surrounding the hunt for Booker and Tarka, but T'Rina sees that is not all. He mentions that Su'Kal is worried about the DMA, and Saru does not know how to comfort him, but thinks that personal feelings are "of little import" in such dire times. T'Rina, however, believes that such feelings were always of import. She suggests that, if formal meditation does not help, engaging in the peaceful routines of daily life help to re-establish inner balance, perhaps a walk or a shared meal between friends, and offers to join him. Saru, somewhat surprised, says he will consider it, and thanks her.

Saru heads to the bridge to prepare the ship for departure, as the crew discuss the mission. Lieutenant Commander Nilsson notes that Booker did not give them much of a choice, while Lieutenant Commander Rhys argues that there were a number of people who believed that he and Tarka were doing the right thing. Saru firmly shuts down the argument, saying no matter their opinions, they had their orders. Just then, Burnham and Nhan enter the bridge, the crew looking pleased to see her. Nhan tells them she is glad to be back, but to feel free to ignore her as she was just observing. Burnham, however, believes they should know the real reason why she was there — because Burnham was so closely connected to Booker, Nhan would ensure they completed the mission, and adds that she would have done the same thing in Vance's place. It was not an easy mission, she acknowledges, but it was critical they succeed. She instructs Lieutenant Commander Owosekun to place their destination on screen: the uninhabited rogue planet where Booker's ship was hiding. They had the element of surprise, and could not waste it; if Booker's ship used the spore drive to jump into the DMA before they could detain them, pursuit would be far more dangerous. Burnham orders black alert and the cloaking device engaged, giving the command with a half-hearted "let's fly".

Discovery arrives in view of the rogue planet; Booker's ship is inside a cavity, 4,000 meters below the surface, and Rhys is detecting no scanners or other defenses. Burnham orders Lieutenant Commander Detmer to bring them in as close as possible. Detmer brings the ship into position and then comes to a full stop, and Booker's ship is brought on screen. Burnham asks Saru and Nhan to meet with her in her ready room, and to have Dr. Culber join them.

In her ready room, Burnham explains that Booker's ship has a built-in security disruption field, so they could not transport directly onboard, but they could bring a cloaked shuttlecraft to a maintenance hatch on the aft side of the ship. Nhan respectfully suggests that Burnham should not be leanign the mission, and Burnham assures her she had not planned to; Saru would

take point, along with Dr. Culber and Lieutenant Commander Rhys, and Lieutenant Commander Bryce would pilot. Nhan points out the work Bryce is doing with Dr. Kovich for the first contact, but Burnham is again on top of it, saying that Zora will continue to look for communication frequencies able to pass through the galactic barrier, leaving Bryce plenty to analyze when he returns from the mission. She then turns the floor over to Saru, who explains that they will use a multi-phasic signal discriminator to override the external proximity sensors and gain entrance before Booker or Tarka are alerted. Once they reached the bridge, Dr. Culber would attempt to de-escalate the situation so that they could take control of the ship. Culber sees that Booker is acting out of anger and grief, believing he was doing what was right, but was not unreasonable; Tarka, however, was the "wild card". They will all have their phasers, set to stun, to be used only when the situation requires it. Burnham is confident he will make the right call, and admonishes them to be safe.

As the cloaked shuttle leaves Discovery, Bryce and Rhys argue about Booker's motives; Bryce believes Booker will be imprisoned for life because he stole classified tech and is helping make an isolytic weapon, but Rhys believes Booker is acting so rashly because the Federation is not acting quickly enough, adding that Bryce didn't know what it was like to lose everything. As they become more heated, Saru intercedes, firmly telling them they were there to execute their orders, regardless of their feelings about their mission or one another. Culber takes a more conciliatory approach, saying that while they all had different opinions of what Booker was doing, they were all there to fix it, and they would do so together. Saru thanks the doctor, before ordering Rhys and Bryce to prepare the ship for docking. Bryce reports back to Discovery that they were at full stop near the hatch and engaging the airlock field. Burnham orders Owosekun to isolate the shuttle's cloaking field, so that they could see what was going on. Owosekun confirms the shuttle has soft-docked, and there was no sign that Booker's proximity sensors had picked it up. Burnham orders Saru to proceed, but suddenly an alarm goes off; programmable matter begins enveloping the shuttle, disabling its cloaking device.

On his ship, Booker is surprised to hear an alarm he doesn't recognize, and Tarka explains it was an intrusion alert system he developed on the way to Porathia. Booker is incensed that Tarka didn't tell him, but Tarka reminds him they were on their way to buy illegal weapons tech on the black market. Booker recognizes the intruder as one of Discovery's shuttles, and realizes Burnham put a tracker on the isolynium. On Discovery, Nhan asks if Burnham knew Booker's ship could do that, but the captain is just as surprised as she is, and orders Owosekun to beam them out. However, Owosekun can't get a lock on them due to the disruption field from Booker's ship. With no choice, Burnham orders Saru to abort. Saru orders Bryce to get them out, but Bryce is unable to break free. Booker panics, demanding Tarka shut down the defense system before it killed them, but Tarka had programmed the system to be autonomous; they would be dead before he could remove the first layer. As the shuttle's structural integrity begins to fail, Tarka suggests running an EMP charge through the hull, which could slow it down enough for the shuttle to escape. Booker runs the charge, and tells the shuttle to fire maximum thrusters. Owosekun is just able to beam them back to the ship before the shuttle is torn completely in half.

After seeing they were all well, Burnham orders the shuttle crew to return to stations. Owosekun reports that the tracker signal has just disappeared, because Booker had found it. Opening a channel, Booker asks if the crew made it back alright, before saying that he had a job to do. His ship then disappears; it has jumped, and Nhan believes they were going for the DMA. "Then so are we," Burnham says. Although they had no idea where the controller was, they had to follow; they could not allow the first contact with Unknown Species 10-C to be an act of aggression. Burnham again orders black alert.

Discovery arrives within the DMA. Burnham orders shields raised, and to find the controller before Booker and Tarka did. Nhan asks what would happen if they beat Booker's ship to it; Burnham admits figuring that out was next on her list. Lieutenant JG Linus reports dark matter interference was greater than expected; Owosekun confirms, saying that cloaking will be spotty, and it was already impacting shield stability as well as scanner range; Detmer is reminded of her grandmother's saying about "finding a needle in a haystack". Saru believes Booker will have similar problems, but Nhan points out that he has a head start. Burnham sets her people to work, telling Detmer to plot out a grid search pattern, and Owosekun to scan for the rift around the controller, which would be easier to find than the device itself. Nhan then asks to speak

privately with Burnham and Saru; Burnham turns the conn over to Nilsson, and heads into the ready room.

Once alone, Nhan reveals that she had been ordered to allow the operation to go without interference, but in case they failed, she was ordered to brief them on a vulnerability that would allow them to disable Booker's ship: the prototype spore drive. If they fired a photon torpedo into the impulse manifold, it would set off a chain reaction which would destroy the spore drive... and the entire ship along with it. That would not allow them to beam anyone off the ship, which is why Nhan emphasizes it was intended as a last resort. Saru is concerned that the explosion will set off the isolytic weapon and destroy Discovery along with Booker's ship, but Nhan believes they will survive if they jump away first. Nhan is apologetic about Booker and knows the options aren't pleasant, but Burnham interrupts, saying it was not just about Booker or even Discovery; the Federation needed the spore drive to break its dilithium dependency, and there had to be a way to save it. Nhan reminds Burnham that she had the authority to relieve Burnham of command, and Burnham heatedly replies she did not intend to give up command of her ship while she was seeking a solution. Saru intercedes, bringing up advice Dr. Culber had given earlier that in times of division, they identify things they could agree on, a shared goal leading to compromise. Burnham suddenly has an idea, and calls down to Commander Stamets in engineering, who was trying to increase the scanner range. She tells him to put Reno on the scanners, and runs an idea by him: They know the DMA is mining for boronite, and it wouldn't leave until the boronite in the area was exhausted. Stamets catches on: if they scanned for the remaining boronite in the subsector, they could calculate the rate of consumption and predict when the DMA would jump again, but he warns about the margin of error. Burnham tells him to work with Zora; if they could get a timetable, they could convince Booker to stand down. Nhan suggests bringing it up to Admiral Vance; Burnham adds they should do it together.

Aboard his ship, Booker is still searching for the controller, and the interference is already affecting his ship's cloak. He is angry about what happened to the shuttle; though apologetic at first, Tarka bluntly tells him that he has worked for the past ten years to achieve his goal, and with Discovery in the way, there will come a point where Booker will need to choose between them or stopping the DMA. Booker tells him not to go behind his back again, and to finish the weapon. Tarka tells him it is finished, and asked him five minutes earlier where to load it, but he was too distracted. Booker curtly tells him to load it in torpedo tube six, and returns to scanning for the controller. Suddenly, his ship almost flies directly into the cloaked Discovery, forcing them to turn hard to port. Burnham orders sensor-blinding bursts to be sent out to dampen Booker's scanners so he couldn't find the controller.

Tarka is annoyed to see Discovery has found them again, and reports scanner capacity has been reduced to 40%. Booker fires a magnesium charge into a nearby hydrogen cloud, a trick Burnham recognizes as one they used to evade pirates in Breen space. She orders Detmer to take the ship towards the cloud; Saru warns that with shields compromised, the heat blast will short out the thermal regulators. Burnham assures him they will avoid the blast if they dive in low, and Booker's sensors should be blinded enough for them to escape. The charge goes off, and Discovery is able to dive out of the blast radius. Burnham then has Detmer take them into a nearby dark matter cloud, and from there resume the grid search. She then calls engineering, asking for the timetable, but Stamets is still working on it. Booker, observing the blast, correctly guesses Discovery has gone into the dark matter cloud to escape it, remarking on how well he knew Burnham and her crew. Tarka believes perhaps he knew them too well, to which Booker tells him to get back to work on the scanners.

Owosekun detects particles from the galactic barrier, indicating the presence of the rift, and are quickly able to spot the DMA controller. Nilsson remarks on how the 10-C didn't seem to care, how their device churned space and took boronite, before moving on. Burnham is determined that they will stop the DMA, but do so the right way. Nhan reminds her that Booker will be on his way to do it his way, and Burnham replies they would be ready, before ordering Detmer to take them in closer. She intends to put Discovery between the controller and Booker's ship, and to hold the line as long as possible.

Burnham again asks Stamets for the timetable, and he responds he is working on it with Zora, just needing a little more time. Nhan is blunt, saying they can't keep playing cat-and-mouse with Booker forever, and points out that new data had not swayed him before; why does Burnham believe it would now? Burnham firmly believes Booker is reasonable and logical, and would not

want to see people hurt. Nhan then asks what they would do if she was wrong; Burnham believes there would be another way, but Nhan points out there was another way. She passes a tactical program over to Rhys, one that he recognizes would destroy Booker's ship. Burnham is adamant that this is a last resort. Nhan hopes to avoid that option, but she was under orders to prevent Booker and Tarka from firing on the controller. Owosekun then reports sensors were picking up Booker's ship, moving fast. Burnham knows he would need to decloak for a target lock, and orders Owosekun to keep theirs active for as long as possible until she gave the order to drop it, then tells Stamets to let Zora take over the timetable work, as he would be needed for a spore jump.

Aboard Booker's ship, Tarka admires the genius of the DMA controller, and believes their plan would work. The weapon is loaded, and ready to fire on Booker's mark. Just then, Discovery jumps in front of them, blocking the shot. Booker can't beam it in without lowering the disruption field, and that would allow Discovery to beam them out. Tarka tells Booker to use the spore drive, but Discovery matches him, staying between him and the controller. Tarka scolds him for not firing when he had a lock, but Booker retorts that they had one weapon and he didn't want to waste it. He locks onto Discovery's shields and opens fire, bringing them down to 50%. Burnham knows Booker is not trying to hurt them, but Nhan dismisses the semantics, believing they could both agree that Booker was firing on them. Burnham reluctantly orders return fire, matching Booker's intent to warn them off. As Tarka tries to justify himself again, Booker cuts him off, saying that he was trying to find a home in another universe, while Booker had lost his home in this universe. Booker jumps again, but Discovery matches his move. Tarka, having had enough, slams his fists on the weapons controls and fires a full spread of quantum torpedoes. Burnham remains convinced Booker is not behind that attack, but Nhan heatedly tells her that she lost half her team on her last mission waiting too long to make a call that should have been made sooner, and did not intend to make that mistake again. As Burnham pointed out, the stakes were too high; they had to destroy Booker's ship to stop him. Burnham turns to Saru, who reluctantly concurs. As she is preparing to give the order, Stamets calls in, saying that he has an estimate: Approximately 154 hours, or a full week, before the DMA collects all the boronite in the area and jumps again. Burnham, relieved, orders Lieutenant Christopher to hail Booker's ship, but Christopher reports no response. Telling him to keep trying, Burnham turns to Rhys, telling him to obey the order to destroy Booker's ship if Nhan gives it. She then leaves Saru the conn, and tells Nhan to follow her to her ready room.

Once they were alone, Burnham asks Nhan how many people her team was able to save; Nhan replies they saved 115. Burnham remarks she had made a decision not long ago that saved lives, but lost others as well. As leaders, they saw only success or failure, right or wrong, but she points out that nothing was ever that binary; there was a middle ground, and she was convinced she could get Booker to see it. Nhan half-jokingly asks if she planned to put on an EV suit and knock on his viewscreen; Burnham replies she would use a shuttle and fly in front of his viewscreen. Nhan warns that she will give the order to fire if they try to launch the weapon, and that would also kill Burnham in the process. Burnham, however, continues to believe in Booker, but knows Nhan will save her ship and crew if she's wrong. Nhan wishes her luck.

As Burnham's shuttle leaves Discovery, Booker threatens to take Tarka's hands off if he touches his console again; Tarka remains fixated on his obsession with stopping the DMA. Just then, he sees the shuttle approaching and hails it, ordering it to identify. Burnham does so, commenting on how he had not answered their hails; Booker replies he had been "a little busy", and both compliment their maneuvering. Burnham pleads with him to stop, and reminds him he had wanted a middle ground... and now she had one. She transmits the data on the timetable, noting that the DMA would continue collecting boronite in that uninhabited space for at least another week; while it's there, no lives were in danger. She offers them a solution that both President Rillak and Admiral Vance approved: They would come aboard Discovery and remain there for that one week, so that the Federation could use that time to make contact with Species 10-C and work to convince them to withdraw the DMA. Only if that failed, they would back the plan to destroy the DMA controller. Booker enables the privacy settings and turns to Tarka, who protests against taking the deal. Booker retorts that he lost "voting rights" when he fired the torpedo spread at Discovery. Booker believes it to be a viable compromise, while Tarka thinks it was a lie, an effort by Burnham to convince him to back down. Booker, however, trusts Burnham completely. Tarka pleads with him to let him take the power source so he can go home, but

Booker brings down the privacy screen and agrees to Burnham's proposal. Burnham relays the good news to Discovery, and orders the shuttlebay to prep for Booker's ship.

As Burnham returns to Discovery, Tarka asks if Booker was familiar with the concept of "expected utility"; he explains it was a concept of game theory, a mathematical method to help determine the optimal move in a situation where risk was high, and the outcome was unclear. "Such analysis can lead to unexpected solutions," he concludes. "Of course, one has to be clear-headed to make the right move." Tarka brings up the controls for the weapon, and when Booker asks what he's doing, he replies, "Making the right move." Booker tries to stop him, but it is too late.

Just as Burnham beams back to the bridge, Owosekun reports that the disruption field on Booker's ship has lowered, and a massive tachyon surge was building up inside the DMA controller. Booker hails Discovery, warning them that Tarka beamed the weapon into the DMA controller and urges them to escape. Burnham asks if they could stop it, but Saru does not believe they can. Tarka urges Booker to escape, as the detonation would cover half a parsec and the null-space bubble around the weapon will protect the power source, not their ship; Booker refuses to leave until Discovery is safely away. Burnham angrily orders black alert, and Discovery jumps away, followed a moment later by Booker's ship, as the weapon detonates. Now safe, Tarka assures Booker that it had to be done, and now they could both get what they wanted: The DMA was gone, and Tarka could use the power source to go home. But when he scans for the power source, Tarka is horrified to realize it's not there... it was being powered from the other side of the wormhole, outside of the galaxy.

Aboard Discovery, now back at Federation Headquarters, Burnham is visited by Nhan, who asks about Booker; Burnham has tried hailing, but he is not responding. With no idea how Species 10-C would respond, Admiral Vance is initiating emergency protocols in case of retaliation, and the first contact mission is being fast-tracked. Bryce was still working on communicating through the galactic barrier, and Discovery would leave the following day. Nhan has already said her goodbyes to the crew, promising not to be a stranger; Burnham jokingly adds she would hold her to that. Nhan thinks to what Burnham said about how things were not always black and white, and mentions she did find her family on Barzan, living in a single village. She visited a park, seeing children playing and their parents hovering, as her own had done. But she found there was so much she couldn't tell them, like being from 932 years in the past for instance, so she decided not to stay; it was the same about not telling the Discovery crew that she was back in uniform, describing herself as "all or nothing". But after this mission, she remarks on being "okay" with finding middle ground. Burnham assures Nhan there would always be a place for her on Discovery, and both wish each other well on their upcoming missions.

In sickbay, Dr. Culber is alone, shutting down some of the equipment, when Saru enters. The doctor remarks on the long day, and asks how Saru was holding up; Saru admits he was doing as well as expected. He thanks Culber for his calm during the mission, only wishing they had been successful. Saru asks for Culber's advice on how to deal with an "overture", as he calls it, from T'Rina, admitting to feeling silly about it given what they had gone through; T'Rina has asked him to dine with her, and he is trying to convey the best way of declining the proposition, even if he had the time for it. Culber looks amused as Saru explains about how he and T'Rina are from vastly different cultures, and how he was already committed to his work with Starfleet and on the Kaminar High Council. Culber asks him straight if he had feelings for her, and Saru admits that he does. Culber respectfully (and somewhat jokingly) says that in his professional opinion, Saru was "being an idiot", noting that while connection was always a risk, given everything that was going on, it was something Saru could handle. Just then, Lieutenant Christopher calls Saru to the bridge. Saru thanks the doctor for his "unexpected candor", and leaves.

As Saru arrives on the bridge, Burnham shows a live feed from the USS Mitchell at the last location of the DMA... showing that a new DMA has appeared in its place. Whether they wished it or not, they had just made first contact with Species 10-C.

The Galactic Barrier

Season 4

Episode Number: 52

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday February 24, 2022
Writer: Anne Cofell Saunders
Director: Deborah Kampmeier
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laura Rillak), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Phumzile Sitole (Captain Ndoye), Osric Chau (Oros), Hiro Kanagawa (Dr. Hirai), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. Ronald Altman Bryce), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), Christopher Allen (Orion Guard)
Summary: Captain Burnham and her crew must go where few have gone before: beyond the Galactic Barrier. Meanwhile, Book learns the truth of what drives Ruon Tarka.



At Federation Headquarters, President Rillak chairs a meeting of the DMA task force, including Captains Burnham and Saru, Fleet Admiral Vance, General Ndoye of United Earth, President T'Rina of Ni'Var, Dr. Kovich, and Dr. Hirai, an expert astrolinguist. Kovich begins by stating that whatever they knew about Unknown Species 10-C was wrong, and how they thought the first contact would go, it wouldn't; the destruction and reappearance of the DMA meant nothing concrete, and the very act of making contact with

the 10-C might well be perceived as aggressive. He also points out the fact that they attacked the DMA with an isolytic weapon. Vance protests that "they" did no such thing, as it was Booker and Tarka acting unilaterally, but Burnham points out that the 10-C might not see the difference, and they would have to point out the distinction. Ndoye asks if that wasn't what the universal translator was for, but Kovich sarcastically responds that the translators were there to translate confirmation bias from Federation Standard into Klingon, earning a laugh from Hirai. As the others glance at him, Hirai explains that they take the success of the translators for granted because they tend to look for and find people similar to them, people who communicate verbally for instance, but since they knew nothing about the 10-C, it was naive to assume that the translator would even work. T'Rina notes that the purpose of the task force was to establish the parameters for successful communication, and asks if they were now saying that was impossible. Kovich points out that the Vulcans had surveyed Earth for close to a century before making first contact, but the USS Discovery would be leaving in twenty-four hours; Burnham adds that they had to start the communication process somewhere, as the oversight committee had questions;

so did the planetary delegates. Kovich concedes that they would all like to be present at contact, and wishes he could be himself, but has other urgent matters to attend to. Ndoye is incredulous, thinking that there was nothing so urgent as this; Kovich replies that he intends to keep it that way, and that they would be in good hands with Hirai. Just then, a Starfleet aide whispers in Burnham's ear, and she requests that Rillak and Vance accompany her.

The three are briefed by Commander Stamets, who reveals that the new DMA controller is the same size, but significantly more powerful than the one Booker and Tarka destroyed, and was churning through space at a faster rate. He estimates that the DMA would move to a new harvesting location within the next 12 hours, at most. Vance asks if this was a prelude to retaliation, but Stamets has no way to know. Rillak also asks if there has been any contact from Booker, but Burnham has not received any word from him; she believes it was imperative that they begin the first contact mission as soon as possible. Rillak reminds her that a number of delegates are en route, including the representative from Ni'Var, but is forced to agree with Burnham: they cannot afford to wait. Vance asks Burnham when she can be ready to depart, and Burnham answers she can leave in two hours, once her crew finishes loading supplies and says their good-byes; she and Stamets leave to return to Discovery. "It's a hell of a thing," Vance concludes, and Rillak agrees. She then tells the admiral that it was her constitutional duty to inform him that she was transferring her powers temporarily to the Vice-President, as she was intending to leave with Discovery. Having been the Federation's top ambassador for twenty years, she believes that her experience would be ideal for the mission, given the complexities they faced. Vance protests, saying that Discovery was leaving the galaxy, something that had never been done, and that they might not come back. He tells her that she is essentially the Federation now, but Rillak counters that this was why it was crucial that she be there when contact was made. Vance can see he cannot talk her out of it; Rillak praises his efforts thus far as Starfleet's commander in chief, and is confident that whatever came next, he would get them through that as well.

Aboard his ship, Booker bluntly tells Tarka that he has found a habitable planet for him to settle on, and has packed a bag for him. He is clearly incensed, as the DMA had returned more powerful than before because Tarka wouldn't back down. Tarka protests that all the evidence indicated an internal power source, and attempts to justify his action with both the scientific process and his discovery that the DMA's power source was external, coming from within the 10-C's hyperfield. Booker intends to go through to the 10-C's space himself, but Tarka points out that the mycelial network does not exist within the hyperfield, and that the galactic barrier had "some especially nasty sections". He sarcastically asks, provided Booker makes it through the barrier, how he plans to obtain the power source. Realizing he was in over his head (despite thinking Tarka an "asshole"), Booker asks how to make it through the barrier, and Tarka responds with programmable antimatter, applied to the shields to repel the negative energies of the barrier; Discovery would have to do the same thing. Booker asks how he intends to find any without getting caught, and Tarka replies he knows where there's a stash.

Back at Federation Headquarters, Saru tells Lieutenant Commander Bryce that they would be leaving once Discovery's shield upgrades were complete, and expresses regret that Bryce would remain behind to continue the work with Kovich. Bryce is not sure they would have working extragalactic communications before they made contact, but that any breakthrough at all would be "huge", opening up new possibilities for exploration beyond their galaxy. He does admit he would miss them, however, and Saru returns that sentiment, saying that any voyage without him would be "quite the adjustment". Bryce wishes them all luck. As Bryce leaves, Saru turns to see T'Rina standing nearby, and nervously approaches her. She had invited him to share a meal with her last they spoke, and he would like to take her up on that, but Discovery was leaving shortly and might not come back. Still, he expresses the thought that what they had might be more than friendship. Before T'Rina can reply, she is approached by one of her aides, and asks him to excuse her, leaving Saru with a question unanswered.

Aboard Discovery, Burnham is pleased to see that Ensign Adira Tal has returned from Trill, and asks about Gray. Adira replies he is doing well, and enjoying his Guardian training, and they think that both are where they need to be. Burnham is glad to hear this, and feels it was good to have them back again. Stamets agrees wholeheartedly as he mentions the work they put in on the shield upgrades. Adira is modest, thinking it was not that big a deal, but Stamets continues to gush somewhat like a proud parent, saying that the emitters would be damaged on the journey, and if Adira wasn't there to repair them, Discovery might not make it through at all.

Adira somewhat awkwardly says they had to go back to work. Burnham encourages Stamets to "hang in there", before receiving a message: the president was waiting for her.

In her ready room, Burnham asks to speak frankly, before making clear that she did not want Rillak questioning her orders on the bridge. Rillak had thought they were clear between asking a question and questioning. Burnham confirms they are, but also points out that introducing doubt among the crew would endanger the ship. Both make sure their purviews are clear to the other: the ship and crew was Burnham's concern, diplomacy and delegates were Rillak's. The parameters set, Burnham returns to the bridge, where Saru reports the additional supplies were loaded, and the delegates had been settled in, though he refers to an Earth adage about "herding cats". Lieutenant Commander Nilsson reports that the mycelial network would thin the closer they got to the barrier, so Stamets would bring them four light years from the edge, and proceed on warp drive from there. Burnham orders Lieutenant Commander Detmer to take the ship to safe distance, and Lieutenant Christopher to open a ship-wide channel. Addressing the crew and delegates, Burnham reminds them that many had dreamed of "going where no one has gone before" when they were young, but had not expected to do so under the circumstances they were in. Once they entered the barrier, they would be beyond comms contact and on their own, while innumerable worlds waited for them to make contact with the 10-C and ensure the DMA does not do any more harm. It would not be easy, but with this ship and its crew united, Burnham is confident they will succeed. She then orders black alert. Vance watches from Federation Headquarters as Discovery activates its spore drive, and quietly wishes them Godspeed.

Discovery arrives, but Lieutenant Commander Owosekun reports they were nine light years from the barrier — five more than expected, which would affect their schedule. Stamets apologizes, saying the spore drive had not been used this far out before. Burnham asks Saru to update the delegates, then orders Detmer to set a course for the barrier at maximum warp.

Saru encounters Dr. Culber in the corridors, and begins to ask him to spread the word about the situation when much to his surprise, he spots T'Rina; he had not expected her to join the mission. The delegate from Ni'Var did not arrive before Discovery left, and so T'Rina chose to represent Ni'Var herself. Culber is amused as he realizes Saru expressed his feelings, but Saru replies he would not have done so if he had known she would be on board, and cannot conceive of any situation more awkward. Culber remembers when he first met Stamets, he was taken by his blue eyes, and obsessed over his every word. Saru is somewhat reassured that he is not the only one made to feel foolish by his feelings, and continues with Culber to inform the delegates.

Meanwhile, on an unknown planet, Booker reminds Tarka that he had told him the programmable antimatter couldn't be beamed up, but he didn't see any shield generators preventing that. As they get closer, Booker sees a spire stretching into the sky, and in a rage draws his phaser, demanding to know what Tarka is playing at. He recognizes the structure as part of an Emerald Chain work camp. Tarka insists it was not what Booker was thinking, and that the camp had been out of commission for years. Booker realizes this was the work camp that Tarka escaped from, nearly ten years before, and wants to know the story before they proceed. In a series of flashbacks, Tarka tells him about when he was put in with another scientist working on a dilithium alternative, Oros, the friend Tarka had mentioned at the summit at Federation Headquarters. He saw that Oros had been put to work on the same project he had, but saw equations he didn't recognize, intended for travel. He admits they had not been friends at first, but both of them found it a relief to have someone else to talk to again. Tarka saw him sitting up in bed one night, running galactic distance equations, but using a variable he didn't recognize; when Oros was surprised, Tarka reminded him he had been alone in a cell and needed to pass the time, so he ran numbers too. Oros asks how long he had been alone, and Tarka admits he had lost track, but thought it was four or five years. He used to talk to himself, narrating his day, just to hear words aloud. Oros comments on how that meant he had forgotten how to interact with others or respect boundaries, and Tarka laughingly admits he has. He suggests a trick he uses to fall asleep: counting the digits of the golden ratio. When Oros thinks that too easy, Tarka suggests using every third digit. As they count off to one another, Oros soon falls asleep. In the present, Tarka explains it took a year, but they became friends; under Osyraa and the Chain, they were all they had. Booker finally relents, and asks how much farther to the programmable antimatter stash; Tarka replies it was just beyond the trees. Booker finally lowers his phaser, and both proceed.

Meanwhile, Discovery comes out of warp at the edge of the galactic barrier, and the crew stares

in wonder at it for a moment. Lieutenant Commander Rhys asks if it was wrong if he thought it was "pretty damn cool", and Saru agrees that frontiers were always "cool", and wishes they had more time to enjoy it. Burnham puts them to work, ordering a double check of the shields and a multi-phasic scan of the barrier to figure out what they were getting into, and better yet how to get out of it.

Owosekun reports the shields were ready, and Nilsson confirms all systems were nominal. However, Saru notes the negative energy concentrations were higher than anticipated, meaning the shields might not hold out even with the upgrades. Stamets is already working on it, noting that if they made it through, they should thank Heisenberg rather than him for that. He reports that vacuum-state fluctuations are creating discrete bubbles that pass through the barrier at random intervals, comparing them to spacial cells. If they could position the ship inside one of them, they should be able to ride it through to the other side. Burnham points out the lack of consistency in the spacial cells, and Stamets confirms this, with 95 percent of them being too unstable, showing up in grayscale, the negative energy not concentrated enough to achieve equilibrium; the "colorful ones" were the best bet, and Zora had found one nearby that would work, sending the coordinates to the helm. Burnham orders Detmer to plot a course. Detmer warns that the ride will be bumpy. Burnham orders red alert, as *Discovery* moves in. As they enter the barrier, the crew's visual spectra is affected, turning to grayscale as well, which would change back as soon as they were through. The shields quickly begin to drop; the spacial cell was not large enough to contain the ship, and Saru estimates another twenty seconds. Lieutenant jg Linus warns of gamma rays from a radioactive burst approaching from port, and Detmer adjusts course to ride it out. The cell forms in front of them, and Detmer is able to bring them inside safely. Burnham orders repairs made to the shields, and to hold position. Just then, Rillak arrives on the bridge, needing a word. When Burnham protests it was not an ideal time, Rillak explains she had received an encrypted message just before they entered the barrier, for both her and Burnham's eyes only.

At the Emerald Chain work camp, Booker notices Tarka's expression, and asks if he was "good", and Tarka replies he is. Just then, a cloaked ship flies overhead, one that Booker recognizes as a courier looking for salvage; flying that low, it was not their first trip. He asks if they would have found the antimatter, but Tarka is confident that it was hidden last time he was there. He admits he comes every year, and Booker asks him why. Flashing back to his time at the camp, Tarka and Oros are going over their numbers again, and Tarka is annoyed as one "always trips [him] up". Oros jokingly notes that for someone who says he was not hard on himself, he was being hard on himself. Just then, an alarm sounds, Tarka thinking it was someone trying to escape. But Oros panics, remembering the last time he heard that sound, something had happened to the last engineer he had worked with, his hand going fearfully to his neck. Tarka comforts him as he huddles, sobbing, until the alarm ceases. As he calms down, Oros asks Tarka why he had done that; Tarka replies he had never had a real friend before. Oros finally opens up about the equations he had been working on when he and Tarka met: the variables were for multiverse positioning, and that he had a way out. Tarka thinks there isn't a way out, not with the slave controllers in their necks. "True," Oros concedes, "if one were traveling in this universe." Tarka realizes Oros was designing an interdimensional transporter, and Oros confirms he had been working on it for years. Tarka's mind boggles at the immense power required for such a device, but Oros believes combining the camp's geothermal power source with the warp core they were building would work. Tarka asks where he would go. Oros explains his people's belief in a place called "Kayalise", meaning something like "home" in their language, a place beyond suffering... a place without the Emerald Chain. He had been searching for it for years, and his calculations proved it was real. Tarka thinks it sounds like paradise, and Oros offers to take him along. Returning his mind to the present, Tarka pushes on to claim the stash.

Back on *Discovery*, Rillak and Burnham review the message sent by Fleet Admiral Vance just before they entered the barrier. The DMA has moved to a new harvesting location in the Alpha Quadrant, and that based on their projections, gravitational waves would begin impacting Ni'Var and Earth within the next seventy-one hours. Rillak believes they had to turn back, but Burnham insists they push forward and make contact, and that she would have to inform the crew. Rillak protests, saying that the news would spread beyond their control, but most of *Discovery's* crew considers Earth home, and Burnham believes they deserve to know. Just then, the ship shakes, and Saru calls Burnham back to the bridge. Detmer reports the spacial cell they were in had

merged in a cluster of forty-two others, like a traffic jam. Burnham asks how long it would take to clear, but Saru is unsure, thinking it could be moments, hours, or even weeks. Given the news they had just received, Burnham and Rillak exchange glances.

Burnham asks Stamets if he has a solution, and Stamets believes he does; another cell is forming near a current, which they could ride out of the barrier. Zora does not believe the shields will hold that long, but Stamets suggests using the cells blocking them until they collapse. Burnham is wary, given the exposure to the negative energy that would result, and Owosekun estimates shields would hold for approximately five minutes. Stamets, however, says he is "cautiously optimistic... ish" about their chances. With no options, Burnham orders a course plotted.

In the work camp, Tarka enters the space that had been his "home" for close to two years, and that the programmable antimatter had been held in the cabinets nearby. Tarka's mind goes back to his time there, working on equations with Oros, seeing one of the symbols carved into the nearby wall. Booker finds the cabinets empty, but Tarka reveals a spot under the wall, buried in the sand; he and Oros had stolen a supply to use for their transporter. Booker thinks they never finished it, but Tarka confirms that they did, but had to use it sooner than expected. The Emerald Chain was shutting down the camp, and they decided to make their escape. Tarka sees the device Oros has constructed and calls it a "masterpiece", and Oros acknowledges he could not have made it without Tarka's help. He wonders if they have enough power; Tarka points out they were drawing from the entire warp core. They make their preparations and activate the transporter, but the power fails within seconds; they need more energy. The alarms suddenly go off, and both realize the Chain was on to them, a thought confirmed when the door to their cell opens, and an armed guard enters. Booker asks what happened after that, and Tarka concedes Booker had been right, that he was "the worst kind of asshole". Booker understands the feeling, having blamed his father for negotiating with the Chain, but realized perhaps he found it easier to blame his father than to face the fact that ultimately, he was powerless to stop them. He saw that desire to avoid being powerless as what drove him, and perhaps what happened to Oros was what drove Tarka. However, if they were going outside the galaxy together, Booker wanted to know who he was dealing with.

Tarka recalls being beaten by the guard in his cell... who reveals that Tarka told Osyraa about Oros' transporter in exchange for his freedom. He had told her that it would never work. Tarka struggles with the guard and ultimately takes his weapon, shooting him dead. Tarka is remorseful about his betrayal, having made the deal before he got to know Oros, and promises to get them both out. He uses the guard's weapon to first disable and remove his own slave controller, and then Oros'. He tries to help Oros to his feet, but his ribs are broken, and is in too much pain to move. Oros forgives Tarka, who believes he doesn't deserve forgiveness, but Oros assures him he too would have done anything for freedom. Oros would find a way to fix the transporter, and they would go to Kayalise together, but he urges Tarka to leave now. Tarka promises he will come back for him. Tarka hid in a cave for a week, and when he came out, there was a massive power surge in the camp, and ships leaving. When he returned, the camp was deserted. Oros was gone, but Tarka found their symbol for Kayalise, the symbol for the golden ratio. He believes Oros made it to their new home. He continued to return every year, hoping to find another sign, and eventually built his own transporter... but could not find the power source, until the DMA. That, Tarka concludes, was who Booker was dealing with.

At the galactic barrier, Discovery loses one of the forward shield emitters, and Adira reports they are working on the repairs. Detmer reports a few more minutes to reach their target spacial cell, which Saru estimates will carry them outside the galaxy within the hour. Owosekun reports the shields were at four percent, and Stamets reports he could probably buy another 30 seconds of time. Christopher worries that was not enough, but Nilsson assures him that within a month, he would be skiing at Zermatt again; when asked what she would do, she would go to Astoria in Oregon, a place she calls "heaven". Detmer and Owosekun both think of Hawaii, while Rhys plans to hike the Pacific Crest Trail. Detmer then reports she is locked onto the target cell. Burnham orders the extra thirty seconds for the shields, and Stamets jokes he will try not to kill them, something Burnham considers "always appreciated". As Owosekun counts down, Detmer expertly manuevers the ship through, until with six seconds to spare, they reach their target. Burnham tells Saru to get repairs started, then leaves him the conn while she confers again with Rillak.

In engineering, Zora compliments Stamets' effort, but Adira points out how close he cut it;

Stamets retorts that he likes living on the edge. He then confesses that he had been a little "enthusiastic" in their prior interaction with the captain, but he had been concerned about them, given their separation from Gray. Adira admits it was different, but not "bad different", and plus they got to tell him all about it when they returned. Stamets decides to offer a "fair warning" that he would always reach out if he felt they were hurting, as his father had never been supportive for him, he would be more supportive for them. Adira considers herself warned.

In Burnham's ready room, Rillak acknowledges being moved about hearing what Earth meant to the crew, but was still wary about revealing the news from Vance. Burnham thinks that there was something else — where they were now, they could control who knew what, and not much else. She admits this was a hard place to be, earning a somewhat pained chuckle from the President. For Burnham, Earth and Ni'Var were the only homes she had ever known, and she admits that what she was now was angry: at the situation, at the creators of the DMA, at Booker... and at the possibility that they could fail. Rillak asks if Burnham's mother Gabrielle has returned to Ni'Var yet; thankfully, she remains with J'Vini on Pijar. Rillak's mother's family was on Earth, and her partner had just started a new research project on Luna. Burnham had not known this, and had wished she had said something; Rillak does not believe that would help him, but Burnham counters that it would help her, pointing out that all the people on Discovery had out there was one another. They had to support each other, which is what the crew had done all throughout, but to do so required honesty, both with themselves and one another. "Let me know where you land," she says, as she leaves the President alone with her thoughts.

Back on Booker's ship, Tarka has applied the programmable antimatter to the shield generator, and tells Booker they could go when ready. Booker tells him not to blame himself for leaving Oros behind, but for Tarka, there was not a day that went by where he didn't. Booker hopes he finds him again. Along the way, Tarka points out, they would stop the DMA and save billions of lives, which he calls the "definition of a win-win". Booker replies he will take it. "Now let's get through the damn barrier," he urges.

Aboard Discovery, Detmer reports they are officially out of the galactic barrier and outside of the Milky Way Galaxy, to applause from the bridge crew. Rhys notes it was weird to see so few stars, not used to seeing space so empty — or quiet, as Christopher puts in. Nilsson adds that so few people had seen such things before. Detmer asks if she should put in a course to rendezvous with the 10-C, but Rillak steps in, saying they should address the ship first. Burnham agrees, and has Christopher open a ship-wide channel for the president. Rillak announces they have met and overcome the first challenge of the mission, and thanks them for their bravery, their strength, and their focus. Unfortunately, she has difficult news to announce: the DMA has moved, and is in range of Ni'Var, Titan, and Earth. The bridge crew (with the exception of Burnham, who looks on in approval) watches in stunned silence as Rillak continues to speak. In the crew lounge, Saru approaches T'Rina as she finishes speaking with General Ndoye, and offers his apologies for the news. T'Rina asks him to sit with her a while, as she finds him a "comforting presence".

In her quarters, Burnham reviews the scans of the hyperfield with Rillak, who comments that she preferred it as a "blob of radio waves". Burnham indicates their scans show a planet two light years from the field with no signs of life, and is sending a team to investigate for the first contact. Burnham thanks her for giving the news to the crew, but Rillak thinks they could have done so together; why did Burnham want her to do so alone? Burnham replies that in times of crisis, people needed to know their leaders were not rattled by uncertainty or overwhelming odds, and that there was a plan... and that they would be okay. Rillak was their president, and she could give them confidence and a sense of security. Burnham acknowledges that Rillak was her president as well. Rillak is grateful they were able to connect before meeting the 10-C, and Burnham points out they stood no chance of communicating with them if they could not communicate with one another. Looking out the viewport as they warped through extragalactic space, Rillak asks what they would find once they reached the hyperfield, and Burnham admits she had no idea — but whatever it was, they had to succeed.

Rosetta

Season 4

Episode Number: 53

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday March 03, 2022
Writer: Terri Hughes Burton
Director: Jeff Byrd, Jen McGowan
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Phumzile Sitole (Captain Ndoye), Hiro Kanagawa (Dr. Hirai), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Jas Dhanda (Engineer #2), Calyx Passailaigue (Engineer #1)
Summary: While Captain Burnham leads an away mission to a planet that was once home to the aliens responsible for the DMA, Book and Tarka secretly infiltrate the U.S.S. Discovery.



Captain Burnham dictates a log entry, as the USS Discovery arrives at the dead planet on the edge of Unknown Species 10-C's hyperfield. 29 hours remain before United Earth and Ni'Var will be bombarded by debris from the DMA. Their only hope to stop it is to enter the hyperfield, and to do so, they will investigate the planet, a former gas giant bombarded by asteroids until the gas burned away, its star surrounded by a pair of Dyson rings made from the same rare material as the DMA controller. Burnham speculates that there is a connection, believing the planet was the 10-C's homeworld,

and the ruins will show them more about their culture. Burnham, Saru, Lieutenant Commander Detmer and Dr. Culber prepare to take a shuttle down to the surface, with Ensign Adira Tal hoping Detmer will "fly good".

Meanwhile, onboard his ship, holding position under cloak behind Discovery, Booker asks Tarka to scan the hyperfield again, but the scientist points out that a new scan won't tell them any more than the last dozen have. They too are trying to find a way inside the hyperfield, and Tarka believes the DMA's power source can come from no other place. If they could get in, find the power source, and disable it, Tarka is sure "everybody wins". Booker thinks Burnham will likely find a way in before they do, and wonders if they stuck close to Discovery, they would go in along with them. Tarka takes the idea further: attaching the ship to Discovery's hull, something Booker compares to the Kowolian nightsprey, an animal from his lost homeworld, attaching to a jajtspat; the larger creature often doesn't realize it's there. Tarka points out that a jajtspat doesn't have a sentient computer monitoring its perimeters, but proposes an idea: a patch to numb Zora's sensors on a portion of the hull large enough to obscure Booker's ship. Zora will

probably pick it up eventually, but Tarka hopes by then, they will have ridden Discovery through the hyperfield. But he warns there was a catch: The patch had to be installed manually, which means that Tarka would have to board Discovery and install it at the access point in Engineering. When Booker says he would also go along, Tarka replies he would move faster alone, but Booker points out that Tarka doesn't know Discovery as well as he does. Tarka retorts by asking what happened if Booker encountered Burnham. Booker remains adamant, knowing that one wrong move meant it was over for both of them, so they would work together.

In Discovery's shuttlebay, President Rillak takes Burnham aside, mildly protesting that both the ship's captain and first officer were going on the mission. Burnham assures her that Lieutenant Commander Nilsson is in command, and they would be in good hands. Rillak concedes that Burnham, as a xenanthropologist, is ideal to lead the mission, but questions why Saru is also going. Burnham points out Saru's expertise with languages, and Kelpiens had better sensory capabilities than Humans did; he might see something the others would miss. Plus, every moment they spent on the surface meant the DMA was that much closer to killing billions of people; Burnham intended to make that time count. Rillak makes clear she understands, but Burnham wonders if the other delegates do as well. Three of those delegates — General Ndoye, President T'Rina, and Dr. Hirai — are there to send them off. T'Rina expresses the hope that they will travel safely, and find the answers they need quickly. "In other words, make the trip count," Hirai adds: "don't screw it up." Ndoye, however, protests at the idea of wandering a dead planet when they should be actively seeking to contact the 10-C. Burnham understands this, but believes what they might find on the surface could better facilitate that contact. Ndoye points out the "might" and "could", seeing it as a gamble for so much uncertainty, but Burnham believes that contact with the 10-C would be more difficult if they knew nothing about them. She promises that she will find the answers they need, as she and her chosen crew prepare to board their shuttle.

As DSC 09 descends into the ionosphere, Detmer warns Discovery that they were about to lose contact; the officer at comms wishes them luck. Culber sarcastically finds it reassuring that the laws of physics still worked outside of their galaxy. Detmer assures them the ride will smooth out momentarily. Saru, meanwhile, detects numerous impact craters on the surface, and the atmospheric dissipation indicates the impacts occurred 1,000 years earlier, around the same time the hyperfield was constructed. To Culber, this makes sense: given how advanced the 10-C are, they would have been able to evacuate in time. Burnham brings up scans of the ruins, showing that the materials seem to be able to withstand the pressures at the core of a gas giant, speculating that the 10-C lived in the gas layers. Culber points out one structure that seems to be largely intact.

The shuttle lands, then cloaks to conceal it, as the away team moves out. Saru's scans show no life-signs ahead, but he clarifies that the scans are showing no life-signs at all, theirs included. Burnham instructs the team to set their phasers to stun. Just then, Saru sees what appears to be tentacles lashing out, and hears a high-pitched shrieking, before calling for the others to take cover. Saru clearly appears disoriented and distressed, but assures the others he was alright, just experiencing vertigo, a glint of light off an object ahead of them. Culber realizes it looks like the cup of a very large bone.

Meanwhile, aboard Booker's ship, Tarka tells Booker the shuttle has gone all the way to the surface, which meant Discovery would remain until they returned. He has created a pair of devices that would mask their life-signs from Zora's sensors. As he hands one to Booker, Tarka sees he is uneasy, and asks Booker to level with him. Booker admits the people on Discovery are like family to him, but Tarka tells him to weigh his conscience against the lives at stake if they didn't stop the DMA. He realizes it was complicated with Burnham, but the lives they were saving included hers and her crew, whether they knew it or not. Booker finally activates his own sensor mask, and kneels down, looking over a schematic of Discovery. Tarka asks if it was a "Kwejian thing", and Booker replies it wasn't: he just liked "having a torso". Tarka kneels down with him, and soon sees why as they beam aboard: Booker has set the coordinates in one of Discovery's Jefferies tubes. Consulting his schematic again, he points the way to Engineering.

On the surface, Burnham warns her people to stay alert, and asks Culber about the scans of the bone. The doctor reports the bones were of low density and would have been flexible, similar to cartilage, and that their physiology was adapted to floating in gas layers. Detmer asks about the blue dust blowing in the wind, and Culber believes it to be a complex hydrocarbon compound of some sort, not found in Federation databases. Burnham brings their attention to her scans,

showing that the site was a mass grave, which meant even with their advanced technology, a complete evacuation of their planet was impossible. "It would be for anyone," she adds, thinking on what awaited Earth and Ni'Var. They had to get inside the structure and discover how to communicate with the 10-C. Saru clearly remains distressed and disoriented, and admits to Burnham that he is feeling something he has not felt in a long time: the coming of death.

Rillak enters the crew lounge to find Dr. Hirai playing a word puzzle game from ancient Earth; he explains it was introduced to him by Dr. Kovich, and asks her help for a word for "an act which a person is bound to complete". Rillak suggests "mission", trying to bring his attention to the one they were on, but Hirai replies that the word had 10 letters, the middle letter being G. Rillak takes him to task about his bluntness with Burnham before she left, particularly how it affected Ndoye; she was trying to contain the delegates' stress and panic, and needed his help to do it. Hirai remains unfazed, saying that whether they worried about tomorrow or not, it would arrive all the same, and couldn't see how they could help with their lack of perspective on that. While she admires his looking at the long view, Rillak was focusing on matters of the present, which included Hirai returning to work for the first contact briefing in ten minutes. She turns the game board over and inputs the word before leaving. Hirai sees the word is "obligation".

In the Jefferies tubes, Booker sees they're at the mess hall; if it was empty, they could drop down and take a shortcut to Engineering. Booker brings up the feed, and sees that it is not in fact empty: Ndoye is seated at a table with T'Rina. Ndoye believes she should be back at home preparing a defense or an evacuation. T'Rina supports Burnham's mission, but Ndoye believes it was a waste of the time they had left, as the DMA would impact both of their worlds in days, and asks how T'Rina can be so calm about it. T'Rina is confident that her vice-president has matters in hand, and Ni'Var has well-defined evacuation plans. Ndoye remains pessimistic, knowing that most of their populations could not be saved. T'Rina points out that they were there specifically to prevent such a catastrophe; the general remains adamant that they should be talking to the 10-C right then and there and demanding they disable the DMA. T'Rina concurs with Burnham's belief that they could not make that contact without knowing who they were speaking with, but Ndoye believes that "opportunities arise as they are seized", and that they should have gone directly to the hyperfield, before rising to leave.

On the surface, Saru remains fearful, clutching his phaser like a lifeline. Burnham remarks to Culber that she had thought his fear responses dampened after vahar'ai, and Culber agrees, but his adrenaline and cortisol levels were dangerously elevated. Burnham instructs the doctor to try and stabilize him, while she continued ahead with Detmer. Detmer asks what the structure might have been, and Burnham believes it to have been a community structure of some kind, like a meeting hall or a temple. She directs Detmer to keep her eyes open for anything that could be of cultural significance, an artifact or any kind of technology. Meanwhile, Culber tries to ease Saru, who believes something is causing him to feel as he does. Culber reassures him that their environmental suits filtered out any external elements, but as he touches Saru's arm, he begins to hear the same shrieking and see the same vertigo-inducing effects. Saru asks if he understands now, and the doctor shakily admits he does.

Booker and Tarka come out of the Jefferies tubes on the deck below Engineering. Tarka detects three lifesigns, and suggests a diversion to get them out long enough to put in the patch, but sees something is on Booker's mind. Booker suggests asking Ndoye for help. Tarka sarcastically calls that a "great idea": that would have them end up in Discovery's brig, and he had no intention of being "under someone else's thumb". Booker realizes the risk, but points out that Ndoye could keep them informed of Discovery's plans, and that she had voted in favor of their plan at the assembly. She will see the best way to stop the DMA and save her world was to act. Tarka points out that the shuttle could return any moment, and Booker half-jokingly replies he will talk fast. Tarka relents, heading to Engineering, and tells Book to "be convincing". Booker taps out a text message, claiming to be from T'Rina, to have Ndoye meet him on deck 13.

Detmer can detect no signs of any cultural artifacts or technology in the room. She looks back at Saru, and asks Burnham if they should escort him back to the shuttle, clearly worried about his state. Burnham puts her hopes on Culber being able to help him and to keep looking, as they had no data yet. Burnham is determined to succeed, but Detmer tries to assure her it was not all on her shoulders. Just then, Burnham begins experiencing the same effects as Saru and Culber. Culber confirms that she too is seeing hallucinations and hearing screaming, and sees her biometrics are increasing. Saru agrees that all of their fear responses were being elevated —

all except for Detmer, at least for the moment. Burnham is not detecting any psionic energies or infrasound, and Saru confirms no fluctuations in magnetic or electrical fields either. Burnham tells them to take five minutes and retrace their steps to figure out what was causing it, and orders Detmer to carry on without them. If they could not figure out the situation, Detmer was to return to the shuttle and contact Discovery... alone.

Back in the Jefferies tubes, Tarka arrives just outside Engineering and brings up the security feed, showing Commander Reno ordering a triple-brewed raktajino, "hot as hell, hold the nutmeg". She offers one to Adira, who politely refuses, and remarks about how the beverage had helped her while she was stranded on the USS *Hiawatha*. Reno sees Adira is distracted, and Adira admits they were thinking about Detmer. Reno jokes about "when Gray's away", but Adira clarifies they did not mean in that way; they wish they were more like her, admiring her confidence and her ability to go on a mission without thinking about "all of the ways [they] could screw it up". Reno thinks it safe to assume that, no matter what they show on the outside, on the inside everyone was "kind of a mess". Adira notes that they have never seen Detmer flinch, that she always seems to have everything together. Reno suggests asking her how she felt after flying out of a wormhole and crashing, and points out that no one was always "okay", and that it took strength to admit they weren't. She asks if Adira has considered getting to know Detmer better, and they confess they had no idea where to start. Reno suggests not starting with "I want to be you", as it might be considered "creepy", but assures Adira they will figure it out.

Meanwhile, the away team continues to speculate about the hallucinations. Culber's began when he touched Saru's arm, but neither of them had been near Burnham when she began experiencing it, and Saru had been outside when his symptoms began. Burnham wonders if their EV suits are malfunctioning, or if Detmer had different settings from the rest of them, but neither prove to be the case. Burnham then wonders: what about the blue dust? They realize that all except for Detmer have come in contact with the dust in some form or another. Detmer recalibrates the programmable matter filtering system. Almost immediately, the effects subside, much to the relief of the others; Burnham expresses gratitude that Detmer paid attention during EV training. Saru's respiration is still elevated, but he chalks it up to remembering the sensation of fear against for the first time in a long time, and also compliments Detmer's coolness in the situation. Detmer chalks it up to PTSD therapy and her upbringing, being "the queen of putting things in boxes". Burnham detects something on her scans, through a nearby archway; it would seem the 10-C left something for them to find after all.

In Engineering, Reno is admonishing the engineers on maintaining proper power levels with the shield upgrades when she is approached by Lieutenant JG Linus, who reports the replicators on multiple decks appeared to be malfunctioning; the ones on deck 5 were producing steamed bananas. Reno dispatches the engineers to work on the replicators, as without them, they'd have no food; "No pressure," she sarcastically adds, as she leaves with Linus. Tarka seizes the opportunity and climbs out of the Jefferies tube to install the patch. Meanwhile, Ndoye arrives on deck 13, thinking she was meeting T'Rina, when Booker approaches from behind. The general is faster, however, and pulls a knife on him, demanding to know how he got onboard. He tells her his ship is cloaked nearby. Holding her blade to his throat, Ndoye demands one good reason why she did not call Security; Booker replies that he was there to help, but needed her help to do so, and asks for two minutes of her time.

Ndoye tells Booker that United Earth was now in the path of a more powerful DMA thanks to what he and Tarka did, but Booker reminds her that if they had succeeded, they would have been safe. That had been his goal then, and it still was. Ndoye tells him he has one minute left. Booker lost his homeworld, and Ndoye was about to lose hers, and he understood about wanting to take action. He assures her that they could act together to stop the DMA. The general asks for his plan. He knows one of Discovery's shuttles is on the surface and asks if Burnham is on among them; the look on Ndoye's face confirms it. Booker is confident that Burnham will find the answers they need, and once she does, his ship will be attached to Discovery as it goes through the hyperfield. Tarka will find and disable the DMA's power source. Ndoye asks if he was so confident in Burnham, why doesn't he think the first contact will succeed? Booker clarifies that his faith is in Burnham, not the 10-C; he was not able to let the lives of billions of people hang on the hope they would be sympathetic, and asks Ndoye if she could. Ndoye finally lowers her knife, and asks where she fits in. All she needs to do, Booker replies, is stay in contact, keep him informed of what Burnham is planning, so he and Tarka could do what they needed to do without

putting Discovery or anyone aboard at risk. The general points out there is already significant risk in what he is asking, and insists that Booker's plan be a backup only in case contact fails. If the 10-C stood down the DMA before Earth was in the red zone, Booker and Tarka must stand down. Booker gives her his word, and asks for hers in return. With a shake of the hand, she gives it.

On the surface, Detmer does not find it coincidental that the others experienced the same hallucinations, and Burnham agrees it's not; something in the hydrocarbons must be the cause, but she cannot determine what. Saru finds a patch of hydrocarbons different from what they have encountered before, but cannot see why this was the case. Culber discovers more bones, and based on their methylation profiles, he deduces they were infants. Burnham realizes the room was a nursery, and Detmer adds this was why the structure was so reinforced — to protect their young, which Saru takes to mean that the 10-C value children... they valued life. This was the cultural context they needed. Burnham suddenly has an idea, and instructs Culber to monitor her biosigns, as she disables the filters on her suit to allow the hydrocarbons in. It has a markedly different effect this time; "it feels like love," she says. The others disable their suit filters as well, to let this feeling in. Saru expresses a feeling of safety, a feeling Burnham associates with being with her parents. Detmer appears particularly moved by this, and she explains that her father had not been well, having a disconnect with reality, and that it had just been the two of them after her mother died. Saru admits these feelings felt strange to him as well, having not had any "easy breath" on Kaminar, and was ashamed when he felt fear again. But he knew he was not alone, and assures Detmer she was not either. Burnham deduces that the nursery invoked feelings of love and safety, but the mass grave outside invoked fear, just as they must have felt. Kelpien and Human biology were significantly different, but they all experienced the exact same effects from the hydrocarbons. Detmer speculates that some emotions were universal. Saru concurs that it would connect them all in a profound way if true, but cannot see how that can be used to contact the 10-C. Burnham can't either, but knows there is something down there. She instructs them to reset their EV suit filters and return to work, so they can return to Discovery.

Meanwhile, in Engineering, Tarka finishes installing the patch, and asks Booker about his meeting with Ndoye. Booker replies that they were good, and would fill him in back on the ship. Just then, Tarka hears Linus and Reno returning, Linus saying there must be some reason for the malfunction. Reno thinks it was almost deliberate, wondering who would play a practical joke in the middle of an existential threat. As Tarka attempts to quietly escape, Reno hears something creaking, and demands to know who was there. She leans over and sees Tarka trying to hide under a console, and asks him if she just "spoiled a surprise party".

Burnham goes over what they've learned about the hydrocarbons, how they conveyed different emotions, but still wonders how and why. Culber points out the chemical reaction to certain emotions, and Saru adds that some species communicate only through chemical changes, such as the Plim of Asp 27, who communicated by changing the smell of their breath. Detmer notes that most of these chemical reactions were when one was with someone else, but what if they were alone? For instance, she did not need to be in the same room with her father to know he was in a "dark place". Burnham knows a number of species on Earth use pheromones, which Culber points out are hydrocarbon chains; perhaps the dust was the pheromones of the 10-C. Burnham compares the hydrocarbons to the Rosetta Stone, an Earth artifact used to decipher hieroglyphics from ancient Egypt. Culber asks if Burnham thinks the hydrocarbons did the same for understanding the 10-C, and while they need to collect more data, Burnham believes they do: they provided context, told a story of sorts. This, she concludes, was what they had come for, and now they had to return to Discovery. Culber lingers for a moment, and then follows the others out.

The shuttle lifts off from the surface and re-establishes contact with Discovery. Detmer turns and begins to apologize for letting her emotional issues compromise the mission, but Burnham interrupts, jokingly saying she will demote Detmer to ensign if she finishes that sentence, and assures her it was okay to not be in control for five minutes. Saru admits that, while they would prefer to bury certain emotions, perhaps it was freeing to acknowledge they would not be who they were, had they not experienced what they did. Burnham thinks this is probably why the 10-C created the hyperfield, to protect themselves, so they would never have to experience that fear and pain again. Detmer is unable to reconcile the idea that the 10-C know what it's like to have their home destroyed, and now they were doing it to others. Culber thinks that if they can

convince the 10-C of the harm the DMA is doing, they will stop it, but Saru thinks it possible that they already know, and simply don't care. This puts the crew in a somber mood as they continue to return to the shuttle.

In Burnham's ready room, Commander Stamets briefs the delegates by saying that they had sent DOT-23s to the surface to scan for more hydrocarbons, and found 16 unique compounds, counting the two encountered by the away team. Based on their initial findings, they have determined that each corresponds with a different emotional state. Dr. Hirai sardonically comments on how the Rosetta Stone required two languages to understand the third, but at Rillak's pointed glance, takes a more tactful tone. Rillak congratulates Burnham and Saru on their findings. Burnham will order a course set for the hyperfield immediately. As Rillak and Hirai leave, T'Rina offers to take Saru on a stroll on the holodeck; as Burnham and Stamets exchange amused glances, Saru accepts, and they both depart. Burnham reminds Stamets that the DMA hits in 25 hours, and to take whoever he needed to continue testing the chemicals. Stamets believes the data changed everything, and admits he is feeling hope for the first time in a long time, like they could actually succeed in making contact, and thanks Burnham for it. Burnham tells him that they had all done it, and would continue to do so moving forward. Hiding behind the wall, Booker thanks Ndoye for telling him Burnham had returned, that it was good to see her.

In the crew lounge, Adira enters to find Detmer sitting alone, and tries to strike up conversation, starting by calling the discovery of the hydrocarbons a "game changer". They ask about the day, and Detmer admits it was "good, but tough". Adira begins to backtrack a bit, understanding if Detmer wanted to be alone, but offering their company if she wanted. Detmer replies that company sounded good then, and offers Adira a seat. She tells Adira that she did indeed "fly good" that day, and thanks them for that. Adira, realizing how awkward that had sounded, thinks perhaps they could not mention that again, while Detmer jokes that perhaps they could mention that for the rest of their life.

Burnham calls Culber to her quarters, and offers him a cup of mavi, to the doctor's surprise; he says it "tastes like home", and Burnham is glad the replicator got it right. She had seen him linger in the nursery, and Culber admits it had been nice to feel that sense of peace, and wished he could have stayed in it longer. He mentions Kovich telling him to take time for himself, but he had been unable to. He admits he is not okay, and Burnham sympathizes with him: How could he, how could anyone, with what they were facing? The doctor keeps thinking on experiencing what the 10-C had felt, while knowing that their technology had destroyed Kwejian and Radvek V. Culber admits that empathy was sometimes uncomfortable, but Burnham also points out that it was the only way to connect, to find common ground to communicate. Culber is worried, however: What if Saru was right, and they knew what they had done but didn't care? How could they connect to people like that? Burnham remains confident they will find a way.

Booker's ship is attached under cloak to Discovery as it warps to the hyperfield. When Booker returns, Tarka informs him the patch was installed and working normally. Booker tells him he has information about the mission, when Reno clears her throat; she is being held under a forcefield without her commbadge. "Nothing like coming home to an unexpected hostage, am I right?" she sarcastically asks. A shocked Booker glances first at Tarka, who is unable to meet his gaze, then back at Reno.

Species Ten-C

Season 4

Episode Number: 54

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday March 10, 2022
Writer: Kyle Jarrow
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Tig Notaro (Commander Jett Reno), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Hiro Kanagawa (Dr. Hirai), Phumzile Sitole (Capt. Ndoye), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Jahkeil Goldson (Science Officer), Fabio Tassone (Book's Ship Computer (voice))
Summary: As the DMA approaches Earth and Ni'Var, Captain Burnham and the crew of the U.S.S. Discovery attempt to make First Contact with the powerful species responsible before it's too late.



The USS Discovery approaches Species 10-C's hyperfield as the crew stares in awe at the sheer size. Lieutenant Commander Detmer reports that they are at 250,000 kilometers distance; Captain Burnham orders her to hold position at two hundred thousand. President Rillak notes that the size is estimated to be the distance from Sol to Mars, and Lieutenant Commander Owosekun confirms this, saying it has a radius of 1.5 AUs, with a gravitational presence of 1.3 solar units. Burnham asks Lieutenant Christopher if the 10-C have responded to hails, and he reports there is still nothing.

Burnham orders him to keep hailing on all frequencies. Lieutenant Commander Rhys wonders if they should raise shields, but Burnham feels this would signal threat or aggression. She then asks Owosekun if there are any weapons detected, but is informed there are none, in fact no changes to the hyperfield at all; it was like the 10-C didn't even know they were there. Burnham then turns to Rillak, saying the first contact team should implement their contingency plan. Rillak points out that the message being sent was vetted by all the delegates, but Burnham counters that, logically speaking, if the 10-C wanted to acknowledge them, they would have already. She then reminds the President that they have fifteen hours before United Earth and Ni'Var begin to feel the effects of the DMA. If hailing wasn't working, they needed to try something new. Rillak finally concurs.

Dr. Culber reports to the first contact team that they had collected sixteen complex hydrocarbon compounds from the dead 10-C homeworld, each corresponding to a different emotional

state: terror, love, sadness, curiosity, peacefulness. Dr. Hirai points out the last as being the one that concerned them now; their contingency plan involved using that particular hydrocarbon to start communication — "basically, 'we come in peace', in chemical form," as he puts it — and asks if someone from Science is putting it together. Saru confirms that Commander Stamets has replicated the hydrocarbon and is deploying it in a fleet of DOT-23s to distribute it on the surface of the hyperfield. General Ndoye is concerned, as this would mean moving closer to the hyperfield to deploy the DOTs, and the radiation of the hyperfield would affect the warp core, which would make it harder to retreat if the 10-C attack. Saru concedes that the power drain, while small, will be "statistically significant". Ndoye questions the prudence of such a risk, but Hirai points out that they wouldn't get a different response without a different input, and given the 10-C's technological capabilities, there was no guarantee they would be able to evade any attack even at full warp.

Saru then asks Stamets if he is ready to proceed; he and Ensign Adira Tal are loading the hydrocarbons into the DOTs, and he reports eleven more to go. As they work, Zora voices concern that something has felt "off" for the past several hours, but she has been able to find any irregularities in her systems. When Adira asks if this wasn't a good thing, Zora agrees it would be, but she remains convinced something is unaccounted for in some part of her system, and wants to make sure that nothing will impact the mission, given its importance. Adira thinks talking to Culber would help, and Stamets agrees — once they were done working. The last of the DOTs are deployed.

Meanwhile, aboard Booker's ship, attached under the port nacelle pylon, Commander Reno comments on how she never knew being kidnapped would be so boring. Tarka corrects her by saying she was just temporarily detained, but Reno dismisses the semantics; "Potato, po-tah-to," as she puts it. Booker is apologetic, for both of them. Tarka has reviewed the intel Ndoye provided from the 10-C homeworld. The 10-C know what it's like to lose their world, and yet they created the DMA, something Booker is unsure what to feel about. Tarka points out that it only mattered what Discovery would do with the data, and how to get them inside the hyperfield, preferably before they were detected. Reno, deadpan as always, comments that her blood sugar was getting low and asks for black licorice. Booker asks Tarka how long he needed to stop the DMA, and the scientist replies it depended on the location of the power source and what defenses it had. As Booker is at the replicator, pointing out that they had fifteen hours to stop it before it destroyed Earth and Ni'Var, Reno slips a spare commbadge out from under her uniform, slipping it back in before Booker returns, offering her the licorice.

Discovery closes to within one thousand meters of the hyperfield, and Lieutenant Commander Nilsson reports the hydrocarbons are loaded and the DOTs are ready. "Okay then, let 'em rip," Burnham orders. The DOTs are deployed, spraying the surface of the hyperfield with the hydrocarbons. At first there seems to be no response. Then, as both Discovery's crew and Booker and Tarka watch, the hyperfield surface begins to ripple like a stone dropped into a pond. Owosekun reports an energy spike from the hyperfield's surface... and something begins to approach the DOTs. Burnham orders Nilsson to pull them back, but the hyperfield effect is too fast, and pulls all of the DOTs inside. Rillak notes that they now seem to have the 10-C's attention; Burnham orders red alert. Owosekun reports another energy spike, a massive one, and Burnham orders Detmer to get them away at maximum warp. But the hyperfield effect catches them before they can escape, disabling engines, weapons, and shields... then Discovery (with Booker's ship along for the ride) is pulled inside the hyperfield.

Burnham asks for a status report. Lieutenant jg Linus reports the ship is encased in an unknown membrane, some kind of orb. Rhys reports basic life support is working, but all engines and defensive systems are disabled. Owosekun reports there was a solar system with three gas giants of identical mass and composition, and that the orb they were encased in was taking them to one of those planets, "like a bug in a jar," as Nilsson puts it. Burnham orders Christopher to get Stamets and his team to work on finding a way to restore their systems.

Alone in one of the corridors, Ndoye contacts Booker. His ship's engines and defenses are offline as well. Ndoye explains what happened, and Booker asks if Zora has detected them yet; the general is unaware, but will look into it. Tarka has detected the DMA's power source on the far edge of the hyperfield, encased in a silicon-ellanium alloy; if they could breach that, they could just pull it out. Booker asks Ndoye to keep them posted, and also asks about Burnham. Ndoye replies she is scared, same as the rest, but is better at hiding it. Tarka begins to prep the

transporter for obtaining the power source, but Booker puts him to work on figuring out how to get out of the orb they were first, while Booker tries to bring up the ship's systems. As the two work, Reno pulls her commbadge from her sleeve, and tries to use the licorice she has been chewing on to get the device to work.

Detmer reports the orb has stopped moving in the upper layers of the planet's atmosphere, and Owosekun's scanners show hundreds of life signs all around them. Rhys also reports that they were being scanned, every millimeter of the bridge. Burnham asks for an update on restoring systems, and Nilsson relays from engineering that everything they've tried has failed; the orb is keeping their systems powered down. Just then, Saru calls Burnham for a first contact discussion. Burnham gives the conn over to Rhys, and instructs him to report any changes.

Meanwhile, Stamets explains Zora's concerns to Culber, but even after his checking the logs and Zora running diagnostics, they can't find the issue. Culber thinks that getting to the root cause of a feeling might be helped by focusing on the feeling itself, and promises to talk to her. Stamets sees Culber has something on his mind, and the doctor admits he keeps thinking about what he felt on the 10-C homeworld, the feelings of peace, calm, comfort, something he had not felt in a long time. Stamets has to get back to work with Adira and the team, but promises when it was all over, they were taking a vacation, just the two of them. As Stamets transports back to engineering, Culber gets started with Zora, suggesting the Trill board game she had played with Gray, as it had helped her before.

In the conference room, Rillak wonders why the 10-C would bring them in, scan them extensively, and then not communicate with them. Saru speculates that perhaps the 10-C were trying to understand their technology before proceeding. However, T'Rina curtly dismisses speculation as being of little use, and that they required answers. Burnham theorizes that perhaps the 10-C were using a communication frequency they couldn't detect, but Hirai thinks that perhaps the 10-C is waiting for them to communicate a sense of purpose; their initial attempts conveyed only their lack of threat, not their intent. Ndoye does not see diplomacy as an option while they were held prisoner; while Rillak sees communication as their only option, the general counters by pointing out that they had no idea how to get the 10-C to speak to them. Burnham has an idea, falling back on Federation tradition of offering gifts during first contact, and recalls that Stamets had collected some boronite from the site where the first DMA imploded. Hirai warns that gift-giving was culturally complex, and that the 10-C might not perceive it as how they intended. However, it's the only thing they know the 10-C are after, and Burnham sees it as their only option. T'Rina asks how it could be offered, and Burnham suggests beaming it directly onto the orb membrane, which had been sized to fit their ship; she believes it had to have sensor capabilities. The team agrees.

Aboard his ship, Booker is unable to bring systems back online. Tarka assures him not to worry, as the systems would come back once he broke them out of the orb; "when a nightsprey's done nesting, there's only one way to leave the jajtspat," as he puts it. Reno quietly asks Booker why he's teaming with Tarka, who she thinks is "a couple cherries short of a sundae". Booker replies that Tarka had made a promise to return to someone, something Booker could respect. He mentions his mentor, the original Booker, who believed the measure of someone was in how they honored their promises. When Reno points out the confusing nature of sharing a name, Booker replies that trust meant everything in the courier world, and that the name had a reputation for trust as it was passed down through the generations. His mentor had been the fourth in the line, and passed the name and clients to the current Booker when he retired, making him the fifth. Reno asks if the previous Booker would have approved of a man like Tarka, and Booker replies that he would have understood him. Reno tells him that when her wife died during the Klingon war, she needed a focus, so she joined the USS *Hiawatha*. When they crashed, there was an ensign who had been horribly burned, and begged Reno to let him go, but Reno felt it was her duty to keep him alive, and kept replicating skin grafts. It took eleven days for the ensign to die, and when he finally did, Reno saw his eyes were the same shade of green as those of her late wife, and that was why she couldn't let him go — not because of him, but because of herself. She points out that Booker and Tarka have made dubious choices, because they were both in pain and couldn't see it. Booker can see that she is trying to play on his emotions, but Reno counters that even if so, it didn't mean she was wrong. Booker turns away from her and asks Tarka when they would be free of the orb; "soon" is his only answer.

Saru reports the boronite was away, but still no response. Ndoye tells Burnham she respects

her ability to adapt to the situation, but believes a soldier had to accept when they've hit a wall, because that was when the real hard choices had to be made. Burnham concedes that she had once believed there was no wall, but her experience as a starship captain has shown her otherwise; however, she does not believe they've hit that wall yet. Zora then reports a change in the orb membrane near the shuttlebay. Burnham, Saru, Rillak, T'Rina, Ndoye, and Hirai make their way to the shuttlebay, where Saru can see a lifeform approaching. From their vantage point, Booker and Tarka can see it as well. As the first contact team waits, a massive form can be seen within the cloud layer. "Seems they've decided to say hello," Burnham concludes.

Hirai's scans show that the 10-C has visual receptors and pheromone glands, but can't tell whether it has auditory receptors or electrical sensors; its brain structure was "wildly unusual", which means the universal translator will not be helpful. Zora reports the being was excreting a mist of large organic molecule clusters, and her scans indicate it matches the hydrocarbons found on their homeworld. When Saru asks which ones, Zora reports that it was a mixture of twenty-five percent joy, twenty-two percent sadness, seventeen percent peacefulness, fourteen percent irritation, twelve percent surprise, and ten percent fear — six of the emotional states they know the 10-C to have expressed. Ndoye thinks it nonsensical, while T'Rina believes they were trying to convey each feeling at once. Just then, the 10-C begins emitting a pattern of lights along its form, which Burnham believes to be a form of communication. As it flashes again, Zora agrees, as the light pattern was identical the second time. Hirai thinks that the hydrocarbons provide emotional context to the light patterns, and suggests mirroring the lights back to them. It would show that Discovery understood this as a means of communication, and from there, they would have to find a way to convey simple, then more complex thoughts. Ndoye thinks this will be a long process, and Hirai concedes it can be. As Burnham instructs Zora to relay the pattern back to the 10-C, Ndoye leaves to make contact with Booker.

Booker observes what was going on at the shuttlebay, but Tarka believes it doesn't matter. Ndoye contacts Booker and tells him the situation: the translators don't work, communication has to start from scratch, and they have twelve hours before the DMA reaches Earth. Tarka thinks it will not take that long, but warns that they would need "help" pushing away from Discovery: he would ignite a plasma stream to burn a hole in the 10-C's orb, and use a reverse tractor beam to repel them through, no engines required. However, to do so, Ndoye had to hack Discovery's systems to project the plasma stream from the starboard nacelle. Ndoye protests, saying that feeding information was one thing, but this was essentially a betrayal. Booker assures her they will stand down if diplomacy works, but at the moment, they can't even say "hello". He is confident (and Tarka silently confirms) that this will stop the DMA, and no one else needs to die, but they could not do it without Ndoye's help. The general finally caves, and tells Booker to inform her when Tarka is ready. Booker transmits the override codes.

In the shuttlebay, Burnham believes once the light pattern is reflected, the 10-C will send a new signal, and asks Saru to stand by for analysis. Zora reports she is ready, and begins transmitting the pattern. The 10-C makes the same pattern again, and then retreats. Hirai theorizes that the 10-C may want them to actually answer back, not mimic, and Saru adds that the 10-C may not see them as sentient beings. Rillak points out that they warped there with a starship, but Hirai counters that their technology was primitive compared to the 10-C, comparing the difference between a Human and a monkey with a rock. Burnham asks Zora to compare the pattern to Federation and non-Federation linguistic databases; Zora had in fact been doing so already, but had found no match. The pattern did not seem to match any kind of linguistic analysis Hirai was aware of either. Saru then suggests that since the hydrocarbon analysis had helped them reach this point, perhaps they try using it again. Burnham calls Detmer, Nilsson, and Christopher to the shuttlebay.

In sickbay, Culber sees that Zora's sine wave has stabilized, and Zora agrees the game has helped. She admits she can't understand why she felt so distracted, but notes it happened around the same time as an apparent replicator malfunction Reno had fixed. Culber tries to contact Reno, but is unable to contact her. Zora reports Reno is in engineering, and Culber thinks she is helping Stamets try to break them out of the orb; he leaves to go check.

Back in the shuttlebay, Christopher remembers something he learned from one of his professors at Starfleet Academy: "If a problem stumps you, examine your assumptions." They've assumed up to this point that the hydrocarbons were only about emotions, but what if they were also language of some kind? T'Rina wonders how, and Nilsson compares it to music, how a piano

piece can evoke emotion, but it also has structure. Saru has Zora bring up a holo of one of the molecules they received. Christopher thinks it an encryption that requires a key, and Detmer thinks the light pattern might be that key, comparing it to a star map, a 2D rendering to help navigate 3D space, so perhaps the light pattern was a map to read the hydrocarbons in a specific order. As they speak, Ndoye quietly steps back into the mix. Burnham asks Zora to bring up the light pattern, then has her create a 3D model. With a little manipulation, Burnham is able to fit the light pattern to the hydrocarbons. Hirai asks to see the light pattern flashing again, and the lights correspond to certain areas of the molecule. Burnham has Zora begin the analysis.

Aboard his ship, Booker brings down the force field to hand Reno more black licorice; Reno suggests he be a "gentleman" and hand it over. As he steps forward, Reno grasps his arm and pulls him closer, saying that Tarka was going to get them killed. She had seen his calculations; if he pulls the DMA power source while the DMA was still active, the hyperfield would implode, destroying everything and everyone in it. Not only that, the subspace rift it will leave near Earth will kill everyone there almost as fast as the DMA. Booker thinks it a ploy to get him to release her, but Reno challenges him to ask Tarka to show him the math. The equations would not make sense to him, but the look on Tarka's face would, again pointing out that pain blinded people, and that Booker had to make it right. She sits back down, leaving Booker lost in thought.

In the shuttlebay, Zora believes she has decoded the molecule, assigning a letter to each individual hydrocarbon and putting them in an order designated by the lights. The result appears to be a series of mathematical equations, which gets Hirai's attention: He sees that the initial order of the "A" hydrocarbons is larger than the next. Saru explains for T'Rina that the 10-C are teaching them a "bridge language", similar to Lincos, a mathematics-based language developed on Earth that the 21st century organization METI predicted would be helpful in extraplanetary communication. The 10-C believe their language too complicated to understand, so they are teaching a similar one. Hirai needs Zora to give him access to the replicators so he can build a molecule of his own, and then they can project the lights so the 10-C can read it. Zora is happy to assist the doctor, and Burnham puts them both to work. Ndoye takes T'Rina aside, asking if they should find a way to escape the orb. Meanwhile, Burnham asks Saru if all was well, and Saru thought back to how T'Rina had been so "strident" in the meeting earlier. Burnham assures him that it was a matter of "logic above all", that Vulcans tended to overcompensate in public... especially when close relationships were involved. She knows this because Sarek had done it all the time, and she admits it drove her crazy. Saru appreciates the context, and Burnham jokes she is willing to serve as a translator when needed. Hirai reports the message is ready.

Aboard his ship, Booker confronts Tarka about Reno's revelation, and that Tarka had said no one else would get hurt. Tarka tries to explain that he did not want to make it harder for Booker, given how much he had already given up, but Booker shouts at him that he lied. Booker is adamant that he will not do to the 10-C what they did to Kwejian, and most certainly would not put Discovery at risk. Tarka, coldly analytical, dismisses the certainty that the hyperfield would implode, and even if it did, total collapse would take three minutes, so they and Discovery could escape safely; Earth would have a month before the void impacted, plenty of time for their scientists to figure out a solution. Booker insists Tarka should have told him, and that their plan was a last resort. Tarka insists that within forty minutes, they would break out, but Booker intends to tell Ndoye to stand down before they start something they can't stop, and demands Tarka stay away from the consoles. Tarka replies that he can't, not when he was so close to his goal. Booker reminds him that it was his ship and draws his phaser, but suddenly a security field comes up around Tarka, knocking Booker back into the viewscreen.

Back in the shuttlebay, the 10-C return, and send a new pattern that Zora sends to Hirai's holoPADD. Hirai sees it as more equations, all equaling to nine. They have made their first contact. Just then, a metallic egg-shaped object enters the shuttlebay. Saru detects no radiation, but detects the hydrocarbon for peacefulness on its surface... and the interior contains a breathable atmosphere. The surface of the object ripples and creates doors not unlike those of Discovery, and Burnham realizes the 10-C want to continue communicating by having someone go inside.

Booker continues to be knocked back by Tarka's latest "defense upgrades", before finally collapsing to the deck. Tarka takes Booker's commbadge and puts him into the force field with Reno, apologizing that he had never wanted any of this. He felt he had only two real friends in his life, and Booker had been one of them; Reno tells him he had a funny way of showing it, and that what he was doing was wrong. Tarka says only that in thirty minutes, they would be out of

the orb and on their way.

Ndoye is skeptical about the risks involved in going inside, but Burnham points out if the 10-C meant harm, they would have done it already, and Rillak agrees; a failure of diplomacy would mean far greater consequences than any personal risk to them. Rillak volunteers to enter, and asks Burnham and Saru to join her, as their skills as a xenanthropologist and a linguist would help. She asks Hirai to stay, and to continue diplomacy without them should something happen. Rillak also turns to Ndoye and T'Rina to join them as well, as their planets were under direct threat. T'Rina agrees without hesitation, but Ndoye elects to remain behind, choosing to have faith they would convey the proper message. Given the unknowns, Burnham and Rillak both agree that Zora should remain behind as well. Saru will assemble a portable transporter unit and some samples of the hydrocarbons, and thinks Stamets can suggest something to project a light map. Burnham tells him to have Stamets do all of that, as she needed a private word.

In her quarters, with Grudge lounging on her bed, Burnham admits her fears: the 10-C hold all the cards, and everything was slipping through her fingers. Saru agrees that he also struggles when he has a lack of control, but they had to make peace with the idea. He adds that Tarka, interestingly enough, had shown him a method of dealing with it, however unorthodox: yelling. They both start wordlessly screaming, before breaking down into laughter. Burnham confesses that she needed that, while Grudge apparently did not, as she wanders off. Burnham tells Saru that there was no one else she would rather go into the situation with, and Saru replies that it was an honor to be at her side, today and always, before they hug.

In engineering, Culber asks if Zora is sure Reno is there, and her sensors confirm she is. Adira has been there all day, and they have not seen her once. Culber looks around, and spots Reno's commbadge beneath a floor grille. Zora reports it was showing full biometric readings, even though Reno herself was not present. Culber suggests paging her, as she had to be on the ship somewhere.

As Zora pages for Reno to report to engineering, Saru approaches T'Rina in the shuttlebay, expressing his belief that there was no cause to fear. T'Rina wishes she could say the same, and admits she is uncertain about how to step into danger with someone for whom she has "personal fondness", speculating that this is why she avoids closeness with others. He is interrupted by a science officer, bringing him the materials he requested from Stamets. Burnham leads the team through the doors; as the doors close, the object abruptly vanishes from the shuttlebay, leaving Hirai and Ndoye staring in concern.

The team steps onto a recreation of Discovery's bridge, which Burnham believes was created for their benefit. Rillak sees they have lost contact with the ship, and are on their own. "Not entirely," Burnham replies, as something appears before them: an isolytic weapon. Burnham's tricorder shows it to not be armed, thinking they must have built it based on data from the one Tarka detonated in the DMA. T'Rina wonders if it was a threat, while Saru thinks it might be a gift in return for the boronite. Saru's scanners show the 10-C have released a mist of molecules onto the viewscreen, which is then followed by a light pattern. Saru translates the message: $178 \text{ plus a mathematical equation equaled a curiosity hydrocarbon}$. Rillak asks if the message was about the weapon, and Burnham thinks it might be, as 178 was the atomic number for isolynium. Saru thinks the equation was an expression of volume for a convex lens-like shape: the DMA. Burnham realizes it was a question: why was the weapon used against the DMA? Saru theorizes that the 10-C are unaware of the damage the DMA caused, and Rillak replies the response needs to make them understand.

Meanwhile, Ndoye contacts Booker, telling him what has happened to Burnham. Booker tells Tarka, holding Booker's commbadge, to have her stand down, but Tarka thinks they could be dead. Booker points out that if the 10-C wanted them dead, they would be already, but Tarka retorts that they had no idea when Burnham and her people would come back, and that there were only hours before the DMA hit Earth. Tarka sends a text message to Ndoye, telling her to proceed. Ndoye inputs the override, and begins projecting the plasma.

Within the replica bridge, they agree on their response: the DMA equation plus the hydrocarbon for terror. But Rillak is unsure how to convey the concept of "us", then thinks perhaps the number four, as there were four of them. T'Rina suggests six, the atomic number for carbon. Saru fears such numbers may have other meaning to the 10-C, leading to misunderstanding. Burnham realizes T'Rina was on the right track: biology. The 10-C created an atmosphere they needed to breathe — seventy-eight percent nitrogen, twenty-one percent oxygen, .93 percent ar-

gon, and .04 percent carbon dioxide — which they would recognize as "us". Saru inputs the message: DMA plus "us" equals terror. The 10-C reply with a "greater than" symbol and the hydrocarbon for sadness, or "great sadness" as T'Rina interprets it. This means they understand, and have empathy, which meant diplomacy would work.

In engineering, Culber explains to Stamets that Zora found evidence Reno's badge had been tampered with. If it didn't sound "completely insane", Culber would think someone took Reno off the ship. Stamets admits he should have realized something was wrong when he couldn't find her. Culber assures him it was not his fault. Zora thinks she has found an answer: access Panel 4351 was briefly opened, but the maintenance check was not scheduled until the next day. Adira goes to check, and finds Tarka's patch. Zora confirms this was the source of her feeling... and then detects Booker's ship attached to the hull. The ship suddenly shakes, with plasma venting from one of the nacelles. On the bridge, Owosekun reports the plasma was burning a hole in the orb, and Stamets reports Booker's ship attached; Rhys, at the conn, is aware, seeing them on scans. The hole is burned through the orb, and Booker's ship uses the reverse tractor beam to escape the orb.

Back in the replica bridge, Saru prepares the message to ask the 10-C to withdraw the DMA, when the lights flicker a moment... and then the four are sent back to the real Discovery. Hirai reports that Booker's ship was attached and had escaped the orb. Meanwhile, Tarka tries to fly the ship to the power source, though weapons and warp drive were still disabled. Booker admits to Reno he should have listened to her, but Reno assures him that even when all seemed lost (and at this point, it seemed like it was), she had a way out: she had a communicator chip, which she stashed on her when she realized Tarka was going to stun her. When Booker asks about the licorice, Reno explains the glycyrrhizic acid in licorice, when it dissolves, conducted electricity. She's tried to call Discovery, but can't get past the ship's security without Booker's access codes.

Returning to the bridge, Burnham asks if they can get out the same way Booker's ship did, but Rhys reports they had nothing to repel against, and the hole was already sealed. Christopher reports an urgent message from Booker's ship. Reno explains that Tarka has her and Booker trapped, and if he takes out the DMA's power source, it would destroy the hyperfield, the 10-C, and probably Discovery along with it, and would also leave a "toxic waste dump" headed right for Earth. "You have to stop us, whatever it takes," Reno urges.

Coming Home

Season 4

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday March 17, 2022
Writer: Michelle Paradise
Director: Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Shawn Doyle (Ruon Tarka), Phumzile Sitole (General Ndoye), Hiro Kanagawa (Dr. Hirai), Stacey Abrams (President of United Earth), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Sara Mitich (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), Adrian Walters (Cadet Taahz Gorev), Seamus Patterson (Cadet Harral), Michael Chan (FHQ Ops Officer), Emmanuel John (FHQ Security Officer), Jean Paul Najm (FHQ Security Guard)
Summary: As the DMA approaches Earth and Ni'Var, and with evacuations underway, Burnham and the team aboard the U.S.S. Discovery must find a way to communicate and connect with a species far different from their own before time runs out.



As the DMA continues its course into the Alpha Quadrant, Lieutenant Tilly confers with her cadets at Federation Headquarters, which has gone to warp to oversee the evacuation of United Earth. She explains that each deck of the facility acts as its own lifeboat. Once their decks were filled to capacity, they were to report to their commanding officer and warp to Evacuation Base Gamma, emphasizing that they had to get as many people out as they could, and as quickly as possible. All available officers were overseeing the

evac efforts. As of that moment, Tilly tells them, they are no longer cadets, but she then encourages them by expressing her belief that they were ready to act. She dismisses the cadets, and has Gorev and Harral follow her.

Federation Headquarters comes out of warp near Luna and flies into Earth orbit, with the fleet arriving as backup. Deck 29 soon reports they are at capacity, and Fleet Admiral Vance grants them permission to undock to proceed to the rendezvous point. One of Vance's aides reports that 17 ships have already left Ni'Var for the rendezvous, and asks if they should be rerouted to Earth. Vance replies that they should stick to the plan, since Ni'Var only has 86 warp-capable ships as it is. Tilly points out that the USS Mitchell will not be at capacity even after evacuating all of Titan, and suggests rerouting the ship to Earth to pick up more refugees. Vance concurs, and so orders it. Harral hesitantly asks how many people can realistically be evacuated. Vance

believes that with the four hours remaining before the DMA impacts, they can evacuate all of Titan, but maybe only 450,000 from Earth, and the same from Ni'Var. "That's it?" Gorev asks in disbelief, and the admiral's grim look is his answer. "Please hurry, Michael," Tilly quietly urges.

Aboard the USS Discovery, still held in Species 10-C's hyperfield, Captain Burnham asks where Commander Stamets is on getting them out of the membrane orb they were trapped in, and Lieutenant Commander Nilsson reports that he had a number of theories, but nothing concrete. Lieutenant Christopher has received no signals from the 10-C, and Dr. Hirai continues to request they release Discovery. Lieutenant Commander Owosekun shows that Booker's ship, now controlled by Tarka, is gaining speed and heading for the DMA power source, which is encased in a silicon-ellanium alloy much like the DMA controller. Nilsson adds that the alloy was incredibly effective at containing energy, but would not withstand external forces. Burnham realizes Tarka is going to hit the device with a gravimetric beam. President Rillak warns that if the 10-C think they were under attack, they would not come back to talk to them, not in time. Lieutenant Commander Rhys reports the 10-C are dispatching another orb to attempt to capture Booker's ship. Burnham orders Christopher to tell Stamets to "test faster", then has the diplomatic team assembled in the mess hall. When Rillak asks what her plan is, Burnham replies she is confining them to quarters, and thinks Rillak should be there when she does.

Meanwhile, Tarka is attempting to pilot Booker's ship past the orbs the 10-C are dispatching, and asks Booker himself about his ship's morphing abilities. Imprisoned in a forcefield, Booker refuses to help Tarka any further, which confuses the scientist, as he was doing everything he said they would do, and that nothing had changed. Booker believes that everything has changed, and that the cost of their plan meant that this had to be the last resort. Tarka points out what General Ndoye had told them about the first contact team, thinking they could be dead while Discovery was still trapped. Booker firmly believes they were talking to the 10-C, and that their plan was working. He reminds Tarka of what he had told him about anger being productive, but it was also blinding as well. Tarka throws reason to the wind, shouting that he had waited for ten years, and he was going home to find Oros, end of story. He is able to find the morphing controls, granting him greater agility to avoid the orbs. Booker hopes there is a way out of this; Commander Reno, imprisoned with him, doesn't see a way, but points out the "upside": Once they impacted the hyperfield, they would be vaporized instantly. When Booker asks how that was an upside, Reno says only, "We'll die fast. I hate pain." The shaking of the ship pushes an object at Booker's feet: Grudge's collar. "Or maybe we'll survive after all," he says.

Back on Discovery, Burnham is adamant that the plasma did not just vent itself, and that the entire mission was compromised. Rillak believes there had to be a less public way to find out, as it would erode their trust in one another. Burnham insists she cannot allow whoever was responsible to roam the ship. Seeing them, Ndoye steps forward and confesses her role in the escape. United Earth was running out of time, and they were all gone; there was no clue where the orb was, or even if they were alive; meanwhile, she believed Booker and Tarka would be able to stop the DMA right now. Burnham points out that billions of lives were at stake, but Ndoye protests that Booker had given her his assurance. Burnham asks if that was before or after Tarka took him hostage. Ndoye realizes she has been deceived, confirmed by Rillak telling her that communication had been working, and her belief that they would have withdrawn the DMA. Burnham orders Officer Zena to confine Ndoye to quarters; accepting this, the general assures them that she remains willing and able to serve. As Ndoye leaves, Saru calls over the ship's intercom: They have received a message from the 10-C.

As Burnham and Rillak transport to the captain's ready room, Saru admits he finds their response "bewildering": They have been asking the 10-C to release them from the orb, but the 10-C's reply indicates they already did. Zora confirms that the accuracy of their message was in the ninety-sixth percentile. Hirai speculates that perhaps the 10-C have confused them with Booker and Tarka, as they arrived together. Burnham asks if Zora can communicate that Tarka has gone rogue, but Zora warns it would take a considerable amount of time. T'Rina suggests telepathic communication to convey their desire to protect them. Saru warns that linking with an unknown species was incredibly dangerous, but Rillak points out they had less than four hours to stop the DMA. T'Rina raises a hand to one of the viewports, and outside, the orb glows red: she has made contact. The link causes considerable strain to T'Rina, including a nosebleed, before she finally breaks it and slumps into a chair. She tells the others that the 10-C are confused and terrified; they can't stop Booker's ship, and they no longer trust Discovery. They had to find

another way to reach the 10-C, or their worlds were doomed.

T'Rina awakens in sickbay with Burnham, Rillak, Saru, and Doctors Culber and Pollard hovering over her. Pollard informs Burnham and Saru that T'Rina's heart rate and blood pressure were still elevated, but her neural activity was returning to normal. Burnham asks T'Rina if there was anything else she could tell them. T'Rina admits the connection was "unusual", as she was not linked to one of the 10-C, but all of them. Rillak asks if they were linked like the Borg, but T'Rina replies it was different, that the 10-C existed in a state of harmony with one another; she thinks they do not understand the concept of individual existence. Rillak hopes they can find a way to make them understand. Just then, Stamets reports he has found a way out of the orb, but it "won't be pretty". Asking the doctors to keep her posted, Burnham transports with Rillak to meet with Stamets. Saru lingers; seeing this, a smiling Culber silently indicates he and Pollard should leave. Alone with T'Rina, Saru apologizes for having to leave, but thinks on what she had said before about avoiding personal closeness; he too had been hesitant to have such a personal relationship since leaving Kaminar. However, he finds that placing such limits did not protect him, so much as "dull the brightness of [his] days". With that, he departs, leaving T'Rina in thought.

Meanwhile, Tarka has brought the ship to the power source; once he has it, he would return Booker and Reno to Discovery, and it would be over in fifteen minutes. Reno points out that another orb could crash them into the hyperfield, but Tarka is confident the 10-C would not risk coming so close to the plasma streams. He then takes a different tack in appealing to Booker, pointing out that Kwejian would be there in his new universe too, and invites Booker to come with him; he could get back his family, Kyheem and Leto. Reno counters that he wouldn't, because the people Booker knew were gone; they might look the same, but they would not be the same. Kyheem, Leto, Reno's wife, and all the others they had lost would still be gone. Booker agrees with her, and tells Tarka to let them out of the forcefield before he does something they will all regret. Tarka says only that it would be over soon, as he returns to work. "It sure as hell will," Booker says to himself, as he continues to use the collar.

Stamets reports to Burnham and Rillak that he could get them out, and that they should survive; Rillak wonders about the "should", and Stamets answers only that it was the best he could do at that time. Ensign Adira Tal shows the amount of energy Booker's ship used to escape the orb, and given Discovery's larger size, it would take them a lot more. As of that moment, there was only one process capable of discharging that kind of energy without immediately killing them: the spore drive. Stamets explains that the normal operation of the spore drive converted that energy into momentum to propel them along the mycelial network, but if the ship remained stationary, all that stored energy would have to go somewhere. Rillak asks if that meant the energy would release into the orb and break them out, and Stamets confirms this... but adds that it would also burn out the spore drive in the process, which could only be repaired at spacedock, a journey that would take them decades with conventional warp drive. Seeing no other option, Burnham gives him the go-ahead.

Back on his ship, while Tarka remains focused on his goal, Booker explains the collar to Reno: Grudge hated holograms, and the collar had a built-in disruptor that could disable holograms... or a forcefield projected by holo-emitters. He is able to use the disruptor to open a small opening in the forcefield — "a cat door", as Reno puts it.

At the same time, Stamets reports he is ready to jump. Burnham asks Hirai if any new message has come through; Hirai reports he is still sending a message that they were there to help, but had received no response. Burnham orders black alert. The ship begins its rotation in place; Stamets reports the spore drive is holding, but power throughput is near capacity. Christopher reports minor hull breaches on multiple decks but no injuries; Lieutenant JG Linus shows no changes to the orb. Adira warns that the entire EPS grid was about to overload, but Burnham orders them not to stop it. On the bridge, several consoles overload and explode, as does the reaction cube in engineering. But the shockwave of energy released shatters the orb and frees Discovery. Lieutenant Commander Detmer confirms they were out of the orb, and impulse engines were back online, but warp drive would take some time; Rhys confirms the same for weapons, and Nilsson reports the spore drive is down as expected. Burnham asks if any more orbs were heading their way, and Owosekun reports there were not; the 10-C were just letting them go. Rillak is optimistic that they might turn things around after all. As they clear the gas giant, Burnham orders Detmer to catch up to Booker's ship as quickly as she could; unless they

stopped Tarka, the 10-C would not talk to them.

Meanwhile, Booker has escaped the forcefield, and uses the holo-disruptor to breach Tarka's personal shield and knock the scientist out with a single punch. Reno accesses the controls, but finds the ship is locked on autopilot and that they would reach the power source in ten minutes. Booker doesn't see any way to override the system in time, adding that communications were also locked out. He takes his combadge back from Tarka and tells Reno to use it to return to Discovery and tell them what was happening, to tell Burnham that he loved her, and he would understand whatever she needed to do. Aboard Discovery, Owosekun detects the transport signal and identifies it as Reno; Burnham has her beamed to the bridge. Reno warns that Booker's ship would reach the power source in ten minutes, and relays Booker's message to her. Letting it sink in a moment, Burnham then asks for options. Booker's ship was protected by a pattern interrupter, so transporting them off wouldn't work; weapons were still off-line; and they could not use the tractor beam unless the gravimetric beam from Booker's ship was disabled first, otherwise they would destroy the hyperfield themselves. Rillak suggests using Ndoye's military knowledge.

At Federation Headquarters in Earth orbit, Tilly reports near-Earth debris being accelerated at twenty-one hundred kilometers a second by the DMA. Vance has Earth raise its planetary shields, and for transport shuttles to continue the evacuations. One shuttle is nearly smashed by an asteroid before a starship comes in to destroy it: the Mitchell, having arrived from Titan. Vance asks Tilly to remind him to give the captain a commendation if they survive, then asks if the President of United Earth has been evacuated yet. Tilly reports she has not, choosing to wait until the last possible moment while she helps the evacuation. The admiral orders that the evac captain keep a shuttle ready for her when they pull out. Gorev reports deck five of Headquarters is at capacity, and Vance orders them to get out while they could.

On Discovery's bridge, Ndoye asks if they have considered the obvious solutions, such as the tractor beam, and Burnham confirms they have. The general suggests a targeted hit, using a shuttle on autopilot, but Nilsson warns the gravimetric flux would disrupt navigation; someone would have to pilot the shuttle, and Owosekun adds that she would not be able to transport them out. It was a suicide mission: not only would the pilot of the shuttle possibly not return, but Booker and Tarka would likely die as well. Burnham realizes there was no option, and looks to Detmer, saying they would need a "great pilot". Just as Detmer prepares to take the job, Ndoye volunteers, reminding the captain that she had years of experience as a combat pilot; she had been defending United Earth and its people for twenty years, and her desire to do so was what led her to side with Booker and Tarka. Burnham has Owosekun transport the general to the shuttlebay; before this, she removes her United Earth commbadge and hands it to the captain, asking her to tell the President that she gave her all for Earth if she does not return.

The oncoming debris from the DMA has disabled Federation Headquarters' bridge propulsion systems, leaving them stuck in Earth orbit. The starships USS Pathfinder and USS Tikhov report their shields below ten percent, the USS Credence was departing, and the USS Nog was not at capacity but taking severe damage. The USS Yelchin reports evacuation orders are complete. Vance reluctantly gives the order to cease evacuation efforts, and for all ships to depart Earth and Luna immediately; he would provide them covering fire as long as possible. He then turns to his crew and thanks them for their bravery, before giving the order to abandon ship and report to the Mitchell. Meanwhile, Earth's shields begin to fail, and several asteroids begin impacting on the surface. Tilly commends Gorev and Harral on the work they had done; Gorev wishes they could have done more, and Tilly agrees, but it was time for them to go. Both cadets transport to the Mitchell, but Tilly remains behind with Vance. She points out that those were her cadets out there, and it would be all for nothing if the ships didn't leave. Vance points out that there would be no way for them to transport to safety, and Tilly replies that she knows.

Back on his ship, Booker brings Tarka back to consciousness and asks him to help stop the gravimetric beam. Tarka refuses, saying that he was almost home. Booker tells him that Oros would not be there waiting for him, but Tarka is adamant that Booker doesn't know that for sure. Booker understands the pain of loss, "the hole they leave behind", and admits he finds it difficult to wake up some days without them. Tarka, tears running down his face, knows that Oros would have tried to stop him, just like Booker was doing, and asks why he wasn't there to stop him now. As the computer reports sixty seconds to breaching the casement, Tarka apologetically reveals he used a recursive fractal encryption code, and would not be able to stop it in time. Just then,

the computer reports a proximity alert: Ndoye's shuttle, heading straight on a collision course. Neither man move to do anything to stop her as the shuttle crashes into the ship, disabling it. Owosekun is able to transport the general to sickbay, and also detects both Booker and Tarka alive, but is unable to lock onto them.

As his ship is ninety seconds from impact with the hyperfield, Booker tries to find a way to beam them back to Discovery, but Tarka knows there is not enough power. He disables the ship's life support to gain enough power to beam Booker out. Booker insists they both go, but Tarka refuses. Burnham, his life, was in this reality; Tarka's was in Kayalise, or somewhere beyond it. Perhaps he would get the interdimensional transporter he built to work, and see Oros again. Booker does not want to leave him behind to die. Tarka sadly bids him goodbye, and activates the transporter. With thirty seconds before impact, Tarka picks up his interdimensional transporter, and begins to activate it. Owosekun detects Booker's transporter signature, and attempts to beam him to the bridge. Before she can, however, Booker's ship explodes on impact with the hyperfield. Burnham stares in stunned silence for a moment, asking if they were able to get him back. The silence is the only response she receives. Breaking down in grief for her lost lover, Burnham is brought back into the present by Rhys, who reports another orb is coming. Attempting to compose herself, Burnham orders the crew to prepare to re-enter the orb, and finish what they had started.

Another internal explosion on Federation Headquarters disables the last of their weapons, but the ships made it safely away — something Vance decides to celebrate as he hands Tilly a flask of Risian whiskey, a gift from Tarka when Archer Spacedock was completed. She reprogrammed the DOT-23s to reinforce power to the shields so Earth had a little more time. When Vance asks how long, Tilly estimates two hours. "That's more than enough time to get bogged down with life's greatest regrets, right?" Vance jokes, as he toasts with Tilly. Tilly admits she was happy with how her life ended up: she made friends who became her family, and got to see and do incredible things. She recalls a sunset with her first boyfriend, skipping a biology lecture and climbing onto Starfleet Academy's roof just to see it. Vance expresses amused gratitude that she didn't skip engineering. Tilly adds that some people never truly find their purpose in life, and she was glad she had found hers. Vance agrees with that, but regrets he didn't express it better, adding that he wished he'd spent more time with his daughter. Tilly asks if his daughter knew he loved her, and he confirms she did. She expresses similar feelings about her mother, and knew that a parent's love was the most important thing in their lives.

Back in the hyperfield, the orb containing Discovery is being pulled into the gas giant, where Owosekun detects a massive structure similar to the one they found on the dead 10-C homeworld, with thousands of life signs. Saru then reports a new message from the 10-C: "We now understand your request to leave the orb. You are not one. How many are you?" Hirai adds that the 10-C were asking them to join them, and were sending transport as before. Burnham has them report to the shuttlebay; with time running out, she has the bridge crew join her there as well. The egg-shaped transport delivers the crew and the delegates to the "surface", where they see several 10-C creatures approach them. Stamets reports he is beaming in hydrocarbons onto the orb's surface, but Zora would need to project the light map given the size of the space. Adira transmits the updated language algorithms to Saru's translation device. Stamets looks up in surprise to see Culber enter, thinking he would be on the surface with the others. After what happened to Booker, however, Culber wanted to be with his family. Saru reports that the 10-C are repeating their earlier message. Rillak suggests telling them that they were each an individual "one", and also one as a whole. Their appearances and experiences differ, but they all sought happiness, freedom, security, and equality. "We want that for our children, just as you do for yours," Rillak concludes, adding that there was so much that united them. Hirai sees they are sending a reply, and Saru sees it is a question about Booker and Tarka attempting to breach the casement. Burnham responds that they were once connected, part of the whole, but then they separated. The 10-C ask why. Burnham explains that one (Tarka) had lost someone long ago and thought the power source would reunite them; the other (Booker) had lost his homeworld to the 10-C's device, and didn't want anyone else to experience that. "Is that why you are here?" the 10-C ask, and Rillak confirms it, saying that this loss was about to happen again, to all of them. Burnham adds that they experienced the 10-C's fear and pain when they had to leave their homeworld, leaving so many behind, a feeling they were now sharing. Burnham pleads with them to stop the device, or it would destroy their worlds as well. "Do not let history repeat," Burnham

finishes.

Saru looks relieved as he translates the 10-C's reply, while at Federation Headquarters, Vance and Tilly see that the DMA appears to have stopped. Saru reports that the 10-C have agreed to move the DMA away from their worlds. The debris field begins to pull away from Earth. All are relieved (Reno even joking to "Bobcat" Stamets that she has a cocktail in the works for the occasion), but the 10-C detect Burnham's sadness, and ask her why. Burnham admits that of the two who were separated and had died that day, one of them she had loved very deeply; he had been her "one". The 10-C emit a great flash of light, and suddenly Booker is standing before them, confused and disoriented, but alive. Burnham embraces him tightly. He asks if it worked, if Earth and Ni'Var were safe, and Burnham confirms they are; she asks if he was real, and he confirms he is. The crew (including Stamets, Culber, and Adira back on the ship) are overjoyed to hear and see that Booker is alive.

Booker looks up to see the 10-C for himself, and asks to speak to them; Saru will translate for him. He begins by asking how he was there. The 10-C respond that they detected the transporter signal, presuming its importance given the timing, and held it in stasis. He then asks about the DMA. The 10-C confess they did not realize they were higher life-forms, and pledge to scan more broadly and operate in uninhabited space. For Booker, this is not good enough, pointing out the toxic byproducts of the DMA's passage, and insists they have to shut it down for good, which would be the start of making things right. The 10-C are reluctant to do so, as they would not be able to keep the hyperfield intact. Booker replies that hiding behind a wall wouldn't keep them safe, that the void would catch up to them in time. He then begins to explain about the World Root, which connected all life on Kwejian. Wherever they were, whatever village or continent, it reminded the Kwejian people that they were all on the same planet, their fates always interconnected. "Maybe that's the lesson, if there is one," Booker muses, pointing out that both he and the 10-C had lost so many, but they could not do harm in their names or memories; they had to honor the fallen, all of them, because they were beloved, beautiful. As he speaks, a glowing pattern appears on Booker's forehead, a pattern replicated by the 10-C. The 10-C reply: "We have caused great harm. We are filled with regret and sorrow. We will make this right."

In Earth orbit, Vance and Tilly stare in astonishment as they realize that Discovery had succeeded, and drain their drinks to the dregs. Aboard Discovery, Burnham orders Rhys to cancel red alert. Around them, the hyperfield dissipates, and the DMA controller appears before them: the 10-C are using its wormhole one last time to send Discovery home.

Discovery arrives in Earth orbit, as the crew mingle in the crew lounge. Saru expresses to Burnham his relief that Earth and Ni'Var were not more severely damaged; Titan had taken it the worst, but Earth had already sent aid. Saru remarks on how they had come a long way. Just then, Tilly and Vance enter the lounge in a joyful reunion. Rillak thanks Vance for his work, and the admiral replies that in this case, both had been where they needed to be. Tilly commends Adira on how well they've adjusted to socializing with the crew, and adds if things got hard, that was what family was for. Meanwhile, Saru joins T'Rina as she looks out over Earth; she had been thinking about Ni'Var, and Saru knows she must be eager to return home. She confirms she is, especially now that she no longer needed to worry about her homeworld's fate. She had also considered what Saru had shared with her in sickbay, having long told herself that balancing duty and personal relationships was not possible. However, she now believed she had been dishonest with herself, and thought it was difficult, but still possible... and worth the effort, for the right individual. Saru confesses that, when he had thought they would not survive, his main regret was that he had not spent more time with her; when he addresses her formally as "Madam President", she gently corrects him, asking him to use her name, as she takes his hand.

In her ready room, Burnham is joined by Rillak, who remarks on how the 10-C were "a hell of a thing". Burnham agrees, thinking about so many other species they hadn't met, how much they had to learn about their "small corner of the universe". She asks the President about her family; Rillak replies that her partner was evacuated with the Luna research team, while the rest remained on Earth, escaping the worst of the damage, and that she would see them soon. Rillak commends Burnham on how far she had come since their first meeting, and how she had felt Burnham had not been ready for the captaincy of the USS Voyager, but now felt she was. Burnham thanks her, but points out she would still refuse it, something Rillak was aware of. As the conversation becomes more serious, Burnham asks about Booker's fate. Booker violated

multiple Federation statutes, including launching an isolytic weapon. Burnham makes clear she is not asking for leniency, and Rillak knows this, but she points out that "reasons do matter", as it was the only way justice could be just.

In Burnham's quarters, Grudge purring in her carry case, Booker begins to explain about what his future will be. Burnham asks the Starfleet security officer to give them privacy, and he does so, adding that he would be beamed to his shuttle in five minutes. As penance for his actions, Booker has been assigned to assist the Federation in aiding families displaced by the DMA. He admits he will miss the freedom of his ship, but he will take the work, all things considered. Burnham confesses that she feels unable to say goodbye, and Booker replies with a Kwejian phrase, "Kwakoni Yiquan", used by hunters with the tightest of bonds, meaning roughly "We've parted a hundred times. May we rejoin to part a hundred more." Burnham expresses her love, and Booker replies he loved her more, first knowing it during a "terrible scrap" on Tiburon, in freezing conditions. Burnham insists it wasn't cold, but Booker points out that she had been shivering all throughout. Burnham protests that she had been moving to keep warm, but Booker had pointed out at the time that this was what shivering was. He had taken a long look at Burnham at the time and thought to himself, "Alright, Book, what are you gonna do?" As he hands Burnham his long leather coat, he recalls that she had said they would be okay. Then, abruptly, he is gone, transported away.

As Burnham dictates the events in her log, the crew prepare for much-needed shore leave. Adira works with Linus, Detmer, and Owosekun in keeping tabs on the 10-C's promised work to clean up the effects of the DMA; Nilsson, Rhys, and Christopher are preparing to meet with Bryce, assuming Kovich lets him go; Stamets and Culber are going to Puerto Rico, which Stamets jokingly explains he had planned for himself so he could try mavi not made by a replicator; Saru offers a bloom from one of his plants to T'Rina; and Booker, Grudge in tow, was on his way to a Federation emergency center on Europa. Meanwhile, the Federation continues to reconnect, with Ni'Var back in the fold, Tellar Prime never having actually left, and finally a meeting with the President of United Earth herself. Rillak greets her, and prepares to begin negotiations. The President stops her by saying no negotiations were necessary: she was prepared to have United Earth rejoin the Federation immediately. She also sees Ndoye is recovered from what the general calls a "close call", and half-jokingly asks if that could be her last close call. She then speaks with Burnham in private, noting on how strange it must feel to have come from a time before Earth left the Federation. Burnham is glad to see the Federation begin to be restored, but so many worlds remained to explore, so many people looking for understanding, connection, a better tomorrow. The President sees there is a lot of work ahead, and asks Burnham if she is ready for it; Burnham replies she is, as they rejoin the welcoming committee. The view pans out across the assembled fleet in orbit, ending with a full view of Earth itself.

Season Five

Red Directive

Season 5

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday April 04, 2024
Writer:	Michelle Paradise
Director:	Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars:	Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars:	Rachael Ancheril (Cmdr. Nhan), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Michael Chan (FHQ Ops Officer), Tara Rosling (President TRina), Phumzile Sitole (Capt. Ndoye), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Elias Toufexis (L'ak), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Victoria Sawal (Lt. Naya), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), J. Adam Brown (Fred), Gregory Ambrose Calderone (Lt. Jax), Mei Chung (UFP Presidential Aide), Michael Copeman (Dr. Vellek), Julianne Grossman (EV Suit Computer (voice)), Addison Holley (Cadet Ross), Nicole Nwokolo (FHQ Security Officer)
Summary:	After an 800-year-old Romulan vessel is found, Captain Burnham and the U.S.S. Discovery are sent to retrieve it. But the artifact inside is stolen, starting an epic chase. Saru is offered a lifetime position.



On board a ship going at warp, Captain Michael Burnham is hanging on to the outside of the hull, excited by the turn of events. Saru contacts her on his status as she reassures her before telling him to focus on his team while she goes inside the ship to get back something that was taken from a vault. As she uses her phaser to cut her way in, the ship's warp bubble starts to fail, prompting Saru to try and rescue her. Burnham grumbles that this wasn't what she expected when the night started.

Four hours earlier — Burnham is gathered with Adira Tal, Paul Stamets, Hugh Culber, and Sylvia Tilly as Adira is finishing a joke. A waitress approaches them with Tonic 2161 and explains that this is to celebrate a millennium of the Federation being active, give or take a few decades due to The Burn. Stamets, however, is in a sour mood: Culber reveals that they're shuttering the spore drive program thanks to Ruon Tarka's theft of the prototype device during the Dark Matter Anomaly crisis and its destruction along with Booker's ship. Adira tries to reassure their parents that it just means Discovery is now one-of-a-kind, but Stamets would rather be someone other than "Scientific Luminary". Burnham is rattled by the mention of Booker, but she shakes

it off and reassures Stamets that he'll do something just as great. Thankfully, her awkwardness is stopped when she is asked to meet with some of the dignitaries around.

As she leaves, Stamets regrets mentioning Cleveland Booker as Tilly laments that Burnham hadn't talked to Booker in months. Culber thinks she's hiding something the way she's acting. Tilly goes to add something, but she spots someone in the distance and awkwardly apologizes as she leaves. With that, the Stamets-Culber family decide to go mingle. Elsewhere, Saru is dancing with T'Rina, who realizes that he has something on his mind. Saru reveals that President Laira Rillak has asked him to be Federation ambassador for a coalition of smaller planets, not wanting to make the mistakes of the past as the Federation continues to heal and expand. T'Rina agrees as the planets are close to the Tholian Republic and the Breen Imperium. However, this means that Saru needs to resign his commission from Starfleet, but deep down, he's worried about his relationship with T'Rina. Elsewhere, Burnham is confronted by Admiral Vance, who gives her an infinity-shaped device. "You're done shaking hands."

Burnham and Vance are taken to a blank white room, the Infinity Room, where Kovich is waiting for them. Vance explains that an 800-year old science vessel has been discovered at the edge of the Beta Quadrant and they need Discovery to drop there and secure it. Burnham realizes that she's being deliberately told very little, forcing Kovich to reveal that this is a Red Directive, stopping Burnham's questioning and agree to assemble her crew.

On the Discovery, the crew is gathered and the ship is prepared for departure. Burnham arrives with Kovich and gives everyone the details of what's going on before jumping to the location of a Romulan science ship.

At the ship, two figures teleport inside and race towards their destination, blowing open the door to a science lab. After stealing a few items, they open their helmets, though Moll hates the smell. She sees that the USS Antares is on their way with L'ak pointing out that another ship (the Discovery) is coming. He suggests they have about eight minutes before they arrive and Moll discovers the source of the backup power's path. To L'ak's shock, the new ship arrived super quickly. He suggests bailing, but Moll convinces him to keep going.

At Discovery, as they bring up the Romulan ship, Joann Owosekun notes there were two lifesigns that suddenly disappeared. Linus hopes that they just left, but Keyla Detmer thinks they actually cloaked. Burnham orders Gen Rhys and Owosekun with her, phasers on stun, but Kovich surprises them by saying that might not be enough. Burnham thinks that's excessive, but Kovich makes it quite clear that he wants the mission successful by any means necessary.

On the Romulan ship, Burnham, Rhys and Owosekun take the science lab with Rhys noting that their targets were there recently. Following their path, they reach another room, where they discover the corpse of a dead Romulan. Rhys finds a vault that had its cloaking device taken out. They open the vault to find it empty. Burnham realizes that Romulan tech takes a long time to decrypt, Rhys realizing they're still here. They quickly turn and open fire, forcing Moll and L'ak to drop their cloaks. They imprison Rhys and Owosekun in a strange bubble, forcing Burnham to chase them herself.

A firefight ensues, forcing Burnham to change her phaser pistol to a phaser rifle to force them to stop and try to talk. However, they approach Burnham with a strange device. L'ak tosses it at her, causing a small black hole to eat up the hull and launch Burnham out into space, saved by her suit changed to a spacesuit. She contacts Saru to tell him to rescue Rhys and Owosekun, but when she spots the thieves' ship, she flies off to it. As she activates the suit's magnetic clamps, the ship comes into view and warps out.

In the present — Burnham attempts to use her phaser to disable their engines when the ship is hit with a tractor beam. It's the Antares, captained by Rayner, who notes Burnham started without him. However, the ship's warp bubble is dropping rapidly; Rayner refuses to let the ship go and the Antares can't just stop it as it doesn't have pathway drive tech. Saru has Detmer bring Discovery in to save Burnham, but the ship is getting rattled and Kovich isn't happy. However, Burnham and Rayner are arguing as Burnham wants him to drop the tractor or they're all dead and Rayner refuses. Ultimately, he relents and drops the lock. As they drop out of warp, the other ship tosses out a number of probes before warping away as Burnham floats back towards Discovery, teleported back on the bridge and she drops into the captain's chair exhausted. Rayner contacts Burnham, letting her know that stunt now has 20 different warp signatures to try and figure out which one's the real one. Kovich sarcastically asks if she has a bright idea and she

does.

As the Discovery spore jumps to another planet, Burnham arrives in the cargo bay, where she meets a familiar face — Booker.

As Burnham and Book walk down the hallway, they discuss why they were there, though Burnham congratulates Book on the work he's done for the refugees of the DMA and he wants to make sure he does his best to make up for what happened.

At the security briefing, Rayner reveals Moll and L'ak's identities to them. The item they stole was a Romulan puzzle box that no one knows what's inside and Kovich refuses to reveal. When Kovich asks Book for his help, he easily picks out the right warp trail, leading to Q'mau or "Fred". Vance orders Burnham and Rayner to make their way to Q'mau, though it's quite easy to see that the idea of working with Burnham is not a thrilling one for Rayner. As they leave, Burnham tells Saru that the secrecy of this mission is so strange that even Vance is out of the loop. Saru decides the best thing to do is to ask someone outside of Discovery's chain of command, which Burnham understands. She also tells him that she'll miss him if he takes the ambassadorial position. He understands, but there's still so much to consider. For now, Fred.

Elsewhere, a very obviously drunk-on-Andorian champagne Tilly is rambling to her male companion about various subjects as she arrives in her room, confusing the poor man. Whatever plans he had are stopped when she decides to send him out with a promise of more talking. As she plans to just sit back and nurse her hangover, Burnham calls asking for her help, but she suggests she says no. Tilly's in.

Down on the planet, Burnham and Book teleport down, causing Book to reminisce about their times as couriers. Rayner drops in soon after and teasingly needles them as he notices that they're having trouble. Elsewhere in the trading outpost, Moll and L'ak make their way to a home which uses a scanner to confirm their identities before they go in. Stripped of their weapons, they meet with Fred, a Soong-type android. They offer their various items, ending with the puzzle box, which surprises Fred. With ease, he solves the puzzle box and reveals its contents: a journal. He flips through it quickly, but stops and focuses on a set of pages with a mysterious design on it. He offers three bars of latinum, but Moll and L'ak refuse, realizing that he reacted to the pages. They want higher. He refuses, and also refuses to return the items, demanding they leave.

Instead, a fight breaks out. In the process, Fred is able to get a phaser pistol working and shoots Moll, prompting an enraged L'ak into blasting Fred. Moll is alright and finishes off the android. Meanwhile, Burnham, Booker and Rayner reach Fred's home to find the place in a shambles. After finding Fred's body, Burnham suggests they stick together as Book knows where things are but Rayner quickly runs out, suggesting splitting up. After requesting Saru beams up Fred's body, Booker and Burnham realize their next move: the sand runners.

In medbay, Stamets and Culber take notice of Fred and marvel at his engineering. Even his memory drive is made in honor of Altan Soong. However, the components are so old, it'll take time to get everything just to try and get it out, more or less trying to download his memory. However, Stamets is a packrat and rushes off to get what he needs.

On the planet, Rayner catches sight of Moll and L'ak and lets Burnham and Booker know. They arrive quickly, prompting Rayner to ask how they got there so fast. However, as they board their own Sand runner, Rayner races off ahead, infuriating Burnham before she and Booker give chase.

In Tilly's room, Tilly is busy hacking into the Starfleet database when two security officers race in, demanding she stop. However, Vance enters, relieving the two and taking over. Vance realizes Burnham asked her to do this and Tilly responds that she didn't, but they do need to know what's so incredible about an eight hundred year old Romulan ship. Vance agrees and the two prepare to finish the job. They reveal a hologram of the dead Romulan, Vellek, revealing he found something very dangerous, the damaged message mentioning cryptic clues and that everything he wrote was in a journal and that whatever it was must not be placed in the wrong hands.

Back on the planet, Rayner, Booker and Burnham try to chase Moll and L'ak before they reach their ship. Realizing they were getting close, Rayner races ahead, but they are too late as their ship takes off and begins firing on them. Booker realizes they're planning on heading into the tunnels, which annoys Burnham as this was the first time he mentioned such a thing. They figure Discovery and the Antares can meet up and block them off. She asks Owosekun for scans, but she's already certain they know which one they're going to take as it has a charge set up.

Saru says that Zora estimates the chances of an avalanche at 30%, which Rhys warns would destroy the outpost. Burnham wants to be teleported over to it so she can disarm it, but Rayner tells her it'll disintegrate her before she can even pull up her holograms. He orders the Antares to lock on and fire, but Burnham doesn't want this to happen as they are on a non-Federation planet on a secret mission.

The Antares fires and destroys the tunnel entrance, forcing the ship to pull up. Rayner cheers before Burnham tells him that they're arming photon torpedoes, confusing Rayner in surprise. The ship triggers an avalanche, forcing the three to turn back and race away. Zora contacts Burnham and lets her know how fast and how large the avalanche is; there's no way to save the outpost's people by transporting them in time. Trying to figure out plans, Adria suggests throwing Discovery down to block it. Stamets says it's not enough, but the Antares is suggested to help out. They would have to arrive at the same time, but it could work. However, Antares refuses as Rayner's ordering them to stay the course. Burnham forces Rayner to consider the people rather than the couriers, forcing him to give Burnham control.

As Burnham, Booker and Rayner race back to the city, Discovery and Antares arrive in the atmosphere. As they do, they discover two civilians in the way. They can't get a transporter lock with all the dust, so Burnham uses their exact coordinates to pick them up before she passes them. Raising shields, the two ships dive into the ground, blocking the avalanche with their hull and shields. The outpost is saved and the citizens cheer their victory. However, Moll and L'ak escape, infuriating Rayner as he teleports back to his ship. Alone, Burnham and Booker talk and they realize their time apart has changed them, suggesting they may not be an item anymore. However, Tilly contacts her and reveals that what she has learned is crazy.

Discovery returns to spacedock, mooring itself once arriving. Watching outside a window, T'Rina is joined by Saru, the former having learned what happened. Saru admits to T'Rina that the incident made him realize his mortality and his relationships. As much as Discovery is his home and family, T'Rina is that and so much more; he wants to accept the offer and to be with her. T'Rina wants to codify their relationship, which Saru realizes that she's asking him to marry her, which he accepts.

Arriving at medbay, an exhausted Burnham meets up with Stamets and Culber and wants to know what they found. It turns out they have had a good look at the journal. Burnham realizes one of the pages shows twin moons in the Vileen system. She knows something's up and decides to confront Kovich.

On a ravaged world, Burnham confronts Kovich, demanding to be brought into the know. He refuses, stating that the information is classified and has been for hundreds of years, that it's bigger than her. He reveals that he's planning to relieve her for his own specialized team. However, Burnham convinces him that doing so means that team is going to be hopping twin moon planets for hundreds of years. Chuckling, he agrees and reveals he knew Tilly was hacking into the database and was glad Vance failed to stop her. The planet is revealed to be a hologram and he begins to reveal the backstory of what's going on: Vellek was a Romulan scientist that was part of a group that included Captain Jean-Luc Picard that discovered a message from a race of ancient aliens known as the Progenitors, who seeded life in the galaxy. Vellek had discovered the machine that allowed this to happen and Moll and L'ak are on their way to get it.

Tossing her the infinity-shaped device, he tells Burnham that the greatest treasure in the universe is out there and what is she waiting for? She replies "Let's fly."

Under the Twin Moons

Season 5

Episode Number: 57

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday April 04, 2024
Writer: Alan McElroy
Director: Doug Aarniokoski
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars: Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laura Rillak), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Elias Toufexis (L'ak)
Summary: On Saru's last mission as Captain Burnham's Number One, the team ventures to a seemingly abandoned planet to hunt for what might be the greatest treasure in the galaxy.



As the USS Discovery undergoes repairs at Archer Spacedock following the avalanche on Q'mau, Captain Michael Burnham reviews a hologram of the Federation's first record of the Progenitors.

"Captain's personal log, star-date 866274.3. For millennia, philosophers and scientists have wrestled with the same big questions. What is our purpose? Why are we here? What does it all mean? I always thought I knew. The mission. That's my

purpose. That's why I'm here. That was always enough. But, lately, it's not, and I don't know why. We're on a search for one of the greatest powers ever known. The very thing that created us. I can't help but wonder once we find it, once I understand it, is that where I'll find the answers? Is that how things make sense again?"

Saru enters and notes he'd been reviewing the same Progenitor hologram himself. The radioactive properties of the sands of Q'mau have prolonged repairs and the delay has further added to Moll and L'ak's head start in the race for the Progenitor technology. Saru reports repairs are nearly finished, Discovery will be ready to jump within the hour. Burnham is relieved and jokes that further delays would have made her wonder if Saru was stalling his last day on board. She has yet to find anyone succeed Saru, who is pleased that to have one last mission to say goodbye. He then informs Burnham of one more official matter; one from the President's office...

In President Laura Rillak's office, Burnham and Captain Rayner are questioned about their actions on Q'mau. Burnham in particular is asked whether she agreed with Rayner's decision to open fire. Though she deflects that an opinion would not make for relevant testimony, Rillak presses her on the political fallout now being reaped and the messy cleanup that the Starfleet Corps of Engineers is currently engaged in. Burnham defends Rayner as not being responsible for the avalanche, but Rillak believes he inspired those who did; namely, Mall and L'ak. Asked again, Burnham is defiantly silent. Asked for an answer by Fleet Admiral Vance, Rayner then

gives her all the go-ahead she needs by reminding her that she had no difficulty voicing her opinion in the field. Burnham answers — No. She did not agree with Rayner and believed his decision posed an unjustifiable risk. A defensive Rayner says he informed her that they had a Red Directive and that his strategy was effective in blocking the enemy's escape.

The president counters that things have changed in peacetime. Rayner launches into a tirade, chiding the council that war is a perpetual possibility, citing Breen infighting and Orion rearmament. Over Burnham's objections at making his situation worse for himself, Rayner begins openly complain that he could be out there right now completing the mission rather than dealing with politics. He directly criticizes the Federation council for wasting time while the Progenitor technology could be falling into enemy hands. His rant is finally stopped by Vance, and President Rillak calls for a break. When Rayner asks Burnham if she disagrees with him on the fact that they are wasting time, she only says that she believes the world is bigger than their own corner of it before she is called away.

In the corridor, Vance thanks Burnham for her candor in council and notes that Rayner loves the Federation and Starfleet. Burnham believes Rayner is a gifted officer, though one with much to learn. Saru informs her over commlink that Discovery is ready to jump. Vance then asks about the addition to Burnham's crew manifest. With professional detachment, Burnham only says that he will be briefed and squared away before departure. Vance finds that this new addition will be helpful — he knows Moll and L'ak's tactics, and Burnham agrees, adding that working with him will not be an issue.

The "new addition" is in fact Cleveland Booker. While he settles into his new quarters, Burnham enters controlling a holographic toy mouse, which Grudge barely acknowledges. Booker thinks the constant change prevents Grudge from getting settled. Burnham believes Booker has impressed Vance, but Booker is happy enough to not be back in prison and claims he simply goes where they tell him. She briefs him on the diary, which they think reveals Doctor Vellek hid the Progenitor technology, or at least a clue to it, on Lyrek, Discovery's next destination. While Stamets will review a schematic from the diary, Burnham wants Booker to review Moll and L'ak's interactions with the dealer Fred. Meanwhile, Dr. Culber will be working on a psych profile of the two.

When Burnham mentions that this will be Saru's last mission, Booker finds it humorous that "action Saru" will now be chained to a desk. Burnham is surprised at the nickname. She then leaves Booker with the toy holo-mouse and contacts Saru on the bridge. Ordering black alert, Discovery jumps away.

Discovery arrives at Lyrek. Sylvia Tilly, serving as Science specialist on loan from Starfleet Academy, reveals the diary's reference of "under the shadow of twin moons," corresponds to a specific location on the planet where a double solar eclipse occurs over a large structure. Adira Tal reports the uninhabited, class M planet was used as a burial ground by the now extinct Promellians. Saru wonders why Vellek would hide something in an ancient Promellian necropolis that was last explored over a century before he was even born. Tilly reports no sign of L'ak or Moll, yet she cannot be sure without full knowledge of their cloaking abilities. She promises they will keep their eyes peeled even though she finds that disgusting if she thinks about it. Burnham, happy to have Tilly back, asks her to thank the cadets for letting them "borrow" her.

Saru, realizing their beam down coordinates are far from the targeted area, prompts Tilly to explain that the structure is covered by a large electromagnetic field, preventing a direct transport. Burnham orders security on standby, she wants no one else to beam down unless necessary, as to not disturb what the sacred space. Ready to beam down, Burnham turns to Saru and nostalgically notes "last dance." Saru replies that he will follow her lead, and the two officers materialize on Lyrek.

After taking in the oddly serene and quiet environment, Saru performs a scan for L'ak and Moll but finds no lifeforms in the vicinity. As they leave for the large pyramid, a giddy Burnham exclaims, "power of creation — here we come!"

Back aboard Discovery, Dr. Culber welcomes Booker aboard with a hug. Culber reports that Moll and L'ak use hybridized technology from several species and are only violent when required to be, though they don't shy away from violence either. Moll is Human, but he has no idea what species L'ak is, or even if those are their real names or where they are from. Zora then displays footage of Moll and L'ak's escape. Booker realizes that despite having two starships on their tail, Moll and L'ak took the time to perform a stylish aileron roll because they are having fun, free,

and are in love. Both realize that Moll and L'ak are thrill-seekers, and Booker plans to bait them by giving them a cliff and seeing if they will jump.

Meanwhile on Lyrek, Saru and Burnham make their way through the jungle. Burnham informs Saru of his "action Saru" nickname, of which he is already aware, informing Burnham that it was originated by Jett Reno after his encounter with Zareh, not Booker as Burnham assumed. He then reminisces about when Burnham first came aboard *Discovery* as an imprisoned and disgraced mutineer. Admitting that, while at the time, he thought she was the wrong choice for the job, she made the most out of the opportunity, and he was and is deeply impressed by her accomplishments. Burnham recognizes that Saru had always seen something in her and she now sees something in him, the bravest soul she has ever known. Burnham complains how it will be difficult to find a new first officer when Saru is gone. Saru offers some advice: he tells Burnham that she is a "force" and would benefit from someone similar, and suggests Booker because he stands his ground.

The conversation is interrupted when Burnham notices skeletal remains of what the two speculate were grave robbers, though the decomposition is too far along for whoever the beings were to have been killed by Moll and L'ak anytime recently. Saru then discovers a giant stone statue of a hand and the two captains materialize their phasers before proceeding.

Aboard *Discovery*, Adira stares at Tilly and explains that they is happy to have her back, even if only temporarily. Tilly is happy to be back but admits that she feels her place is at Starfleet Academy, although her cadets have not been rising to challenges in the field. They are able to complete tasks, yet are not grasping the meaning behind their missions. Adira reassures her that while tasks are concrete, meaning is less so. They adds that Tilly's fresh perspective will be good for them. Tilly inquires further and Adira admits their thoughts drift back to Gray. While they still loves Gray, they admits enjoying being on their own for the first time and does not know how to feel about that. An alarm then notifies them of a spike in the magnetic field on the planet below.

As Saru and Burnham come within five hundred meters of their target, they come across a sculpture of a large stone head with four eyes. Tilly relays the information about the spike and asks if Burnham sees anything weird. Burnham replies "No," just as the statue's eyes open to dispense four aerial drones, causing her to quip, "changed my mind" as she and Saru run for cover.

Tilly and Adira fail an attempt to recalibrate the transporter around the electromagnetic field so they can beam Saru and Burnham out of danger. Nor can the captains safely make it back to the drop zone where they were initially beamed in, and they are too close to the drones for *Discovery* to destroy them from orbit. Without the luxury of time to wait for a security team, the situation begins to look desperate. Things only get worse as one of the drones self-detonates in order to damage their cover. The one drone destroyed does not mean they now have less to worry about though, as the statue simply sends out a replacement. After some confusion on Tilly's part as to whether or not someone lost a foot, Burnham relays the urgent need to find a way to shut the security system's power source down.

Tilly attempts to identify the power source Lyrek's defenses run on. After eliminating the possibility of several guesses including an ion reactor, deuterium, a battery, and cloaked antimatter, an urgent transmission from Federation headquarters comes through. It's Captain Rayner, who appears via hologram despite Tilly not answering the transmission. He explains that he has been monitoring secure comms with his experience from thirty years in Starfleet, including seven Red Directives. He instructs them that this is not a science problem, but a people problem, and they have to think like Promellians from two thousand years ago rather than 32nd century scientists. Tilly has Zora consult the Federation database to learn that the Promellians utilized Lang-cycle fusion on their ships, but there is no evidence of it on the planet's surface. Rayner encourages them to question what technology the Promellians had available to bring to the planet, or better yet, what was already there. At Rayner's instruction, Zara searches for other power sources the Promellians used on their ships or cities. She goes down the list of gravity waves, gamma ray bursts and electromagnetic waves. All present quickly realize the electromagnetic waves correspond to the electromagnetic field observed on Lyrek and that must be the power source.

Solving the question of the power source may prove too little too late, as all four drones detonate on Saru and Burnham's cover. Making use of the short time they have before the drones replenish, they retreat to cover behind a stone hand statue. Tilly relays her findings, but Saru

finds them to not be very useful as they cannot shut down the electromagnetic field of an entire planet. They can however shut down the defenses' internal control mechanism, which Burnham realizes must be in the statue's head. She plans to demolish it, but Saru stops her, warning that it could cause a chain reaction and destroy the entire defensive system along with whatever they came to find and killing them in the process. Instead, he suggests disconnecting the system from its power source. Burnham argues that there's not enough time to scan and locate the necessary component, especially with the drones now back. Saru comes up with a more expedient plan; using an electromagnetic pulse, which should disrupt the 1000-year-old system. Burnham is unsure and asks Tilly's opinion, she agrees it is the safer option and suggests setting the power packs from their phasers to emergency discharge as close as possible to the control mechanism. Burnham intends to draw the drones' fire, but Saru insists on going instead, since his reflexes and speed are far superior to a Human's. Burnham begs to be the one to do it, and expecting Saru to die, argues that T'Rina will be heartbroken. Saru argues she would want him to perform his duties as expected and Burnham relents, taking Saru's phaser along with hers.

Saru makes his way through the forest at impressive speed. Initially, all four drones pursue, but one breaks off and heads back. Though he is struck by a minor blast in the shoulder, Saru manages to dodge several phaser blasts thereafter before taking cover behind a large rock. Simultaneously Burnham makes it to the head statue and sets one phaser inside. The lone drone reaches her location and opens fire, but she is able to destroy it with her remaining phaser before placing it inside as well and running for cover. Saru shoots down the remaining three with his quills. Just as replacement drones reach each of the now-defenseless officer's locations, the electromagnetic pulse goes off as planned, and the defenses shut down. Tilly and Adira celebrate and notice Captain Rayner, his work done, has ended his transmission.

A distraught Burnham calls out for Saru and embraces him when she finds her first officer alive and only slightly harmed. Overjoyed that "action Saru" has lived up to his nickname, she exclaims, "damn!" Burnham, incredulous that Saru's idea worked, thanks him for it. It is now clear to Saru why Dr. Vellek chose a Promellian necropolis for a hiding place — it is exceedingly well-defended. The two laugh with relief before rematerializing phasers and continuing their search.

All the while, Stamets has been working on his search for the schematic in the diary. Zara is not much help, finding 2,453,972 possible pattern matches in Federation databases. Book and Culber enter engineering, with Book holding a special piece of equipment. Book wants to access a special subspace comms channel he calls "dark comms" to reach L'ak and Moll. He guesses they are "Sui" — couriers who take the most dangerous jobs because they love the action and the latinum that comes with them. Stamets asks why they would talk to Book since the two Sui are on the run from Starfleet. Book insists they will need to unload the diary and hopes to talk them down before they reach Lyrek, failing that at least the Discovery crew would learn more about the two. Book insists they have to try and Stamets orders nonessential personnel to clear engineering. Stamet's hides Discovery's location for the call and Book is sure L'ak and Moll will do the same for their ship. Book begins to transmit to "Strivers" who are "itching to sell," claiming he has a "boon" for those that are. His message goes through and, after a moment, L'ak and Moll appear as holograms, offering two minutes of their attention.

Back on Lyrek, Burnham and Saru have reached the target area, but are puzzled to find nothing of note. Noticing phaser burn on the ruins only raises more questions. Why would L'ak and Moll shoot the ruins if they had found the valuable technology there? Saru finds no readings to indicate there was ever anything of great power at their location. Burnham can only conclude that the inscription in the stone was the next clue to the Progenitor's technology, explaining why L'ak and Moll destroyed it. Informed by Tilly that the defense field will be powering up again in 3-4 minutes, Saru suddenly sees iridescent bacteria glowing in reaction to the radiation from the phaser blast. The bacteria trace the words that were there. Recalibrating her scan for the UV spectrum, Burnham is able to begin translating what she recognizes as a Romulan revlav: "Hello wanderer. Many worlds have you traveled. Opaline waters call to you. Thoughts are shared." The revlav seems to point to Betazed, but as Saru and Burnham both point out, there are only four verses, and a revlav has five. They need to find the fifth verse but are running out of time — Tilly reminds them the field is coming back up fast.

Book identifies himself to L'ak and Moll as a former courier like them, but they refuse to sell the diary now that they know what it leads to. Book wants things for himself and only knows

that they are running, not to where or from what. He warns them that the diary is dangerous and only the Federation can keep it safe. They disbelieve he was ever courier but when he introduces himself as "Cleveland Booker," they recognize the name and terminate communications. Their comm signal had been routed through an unstable wormhole and is untraceable. Book retires to his quarters somewhat shaken.

Burnham and Saru recall what they know of 24th century Romulans. During the time of the Empire Romulan thinkers and scientists traveled with armed guards, which the defense statues correlate to. Their homes also frequently had false front doors, from which, they guess that the real entrance may be behind the stone... or rather under it. Saru is able to move the stone and Burnham indeed finds something underneath. Scanning the fifth verse, Burnham realizes that Moll and L'ak don't have this part of the clue and are incorrectly on their way to Betazed. Burnham further finds another device hidden in the stone's base. Though they can not let Moll and L'ak find what they have, destroying a sacred site that they have already disturbed enough is out of the question. The two decide to simply re-cover the stone to leave it as they found it and manage to do so just as the security defenses reengage. Both are beamed out just an instant before a phaser blast hits their location, destroying some of the stone anyways.

Back in the science lab, Burnham thanks Tilly, who informs her of Rayner's help. There is no sign of Moll and L'ak's ship. Burnham orders that Linus prepare a team of DOTs to repair the stone monument on the planet and sensors be placed in orbit to watch for Moll and L'ak's return. Stamets joins them and observes that Saru should see a doctor, and he replies he will shortly. Noticing the piece she found on Lyrek is similar to the schematic, Burnham asks Zora to create a Programmable matter version of it. The piece from Lyrek fits perfectly with the replicated one, explaining why Stamets could not find a pattern match previously, as the item was incomplete. Burnham theorizes that the device is a map broken into five pieces, and four remain.

Saru says the first four verses they found suggested Betazed, but the last verse reads, "A world like no other, where two souls entwine, joined as one." Considering the details from the other verses, Adira realizes the next planet is Trill.

In his quarters, Book reviews security footage of Moll and L'ak. He has Zora age Moll down to seven years and three months. The image of a young Moll stirs recognition in Booker. As Culber enters and notes this, Book asks him if he believes in fate. He knows her as "Malline," recognizing her from her birthmark he had only seen in holo images before. She is the daughter of his mentor, Cleveland Booker IV, which makes her the closest thing to family Booker has left.

Discovery returns to Archer Spacedock and Burnham visits Saru as he packs his things. He tells Burnham he believes he is ready for his wedding, having passed through vahar'ai from a life of fear to one of hope unafraid because Burnham was with him. He thanks her, but Burnham says the honor of serving with him was all hers. Saru advises her to continue forward and thinks that the process of giving himself over to the journey has great meaning in itself. He then advises Burnham to not touch the swampkelp while it is in bloom. Burnham knows, and thanks Saru for giving her a second chance as the two embrace.

Later, Burnham finds Vance brushing up on his geometry in order to help Charlie. She asks about the inquiry and Vance reveals he has asked Rayner to take an early retirement. Burnham defends Rayner as someone who always did what he thought was right for the Federation and Vance agrees, but this is a changed world and Rayner won't see it.

Burnham finds Rayner admiring Discovery on an observation deck while contemplating his career and coerced retirement. She informs him that while they have not found the Progenitors' technology they know where to head next. Burnham is impressed with his accomplishments and reviews his awards. But Rayner says they are only trinkets, it's what you do in the chair that matters. As he always tells his crew to think like their enemies, he regrets not doing the same himself and failing to foresee the consequences on Q'mau. Burnham believes he should have told this to the inquiry. She wants him to be her new Number One because the mission and the federation matter to him, and she already has Vance's support. Recalling how she herself was given a second chance, this is Rayner's. He warns her that he is not a "yes man," but that is what Burnham is counting on.

With that, Rayner zips up his uniform, ready to head to duty.

Jinaal

Season 5

Episode Number: 58

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday April 11, 2024
Writer: Kyle Jarrow, Lauren Wilkinson
Director: Andi Armaganian
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars: Tig Notaro (Commander Jett Reno), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Victoria Sawal (Lt. Naya), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), Christina Dixon (Lt. Cmdr. Asha), Raven Dauda (Dr. Tracy Pollard), Andreas Apergis (Guardian Xi), Clare Coulter (Kalzara Bix), Ingrid Rae Doucet (Moderator), Glen Michael Grant (Delegate), Victor Andres Turgeon-Trelles (Duvin)
Summary: On Trill, Captain Burnham, Book, and Culber must pass a dangerous test to prove themselves worthy of the next clue. Adira reconnects with Gray and Saru's first day as ambassador is complicated by his engagement to T'Rina.



On Trill, Captain Burnham, Book, and Culber must pass a dangerous test to prove themselves worthy of the next clue. Adira reconnects with Gray and Saru's first day as ambassador is complicated by his engagement to T'Rina.

Face the Strange

Season 5
Episode Number: 59
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday April 18, 2024
Writer: Sean Cochran
Director: Lee Rose
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars: Tig Notaro (Commander Jett Reno), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Hannah Cheesman (Lieutenant Commander Airiam), Eve Harlow (Moll), Elias Toufexis (L'ak), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Josh Bainbridge (Regulator), James Cade (Weapons Dealer), Minh Ly (Construction Worker), Doug Jones (Saru)
Summary: As the race between Discovery and the bounty hunters L'ak and Moll intensifies, an unexpected weapon forces Burnham and Rayner to work past their differences to save the rest of the crew.



15 hours ago — L'ak and Moll trade with a weapons dealer. However, the man tells them that the original price has gone up and the latinum that they brought him is no longer sufficient. Moll reveals that they had anticipated the double cross and soaked the latinum in fop'yano poison, the same kind that the man had sold to the Emerald Chain to use on people like Moll. As the weapons dealer convulses on the ground in agonizing pain, Moll tells him to consider it an expensive lesson in how not to do business and

retrieves what she and L'ak came for.

Despite L'ak's doubts about her plan, Moll is sure that it will work and once they're ahead of the USS Discovery, they can find the next clue and the next until they find the treasure. Moll is worried that it feels like the walls are closing in on them, but Moll reassures him that they are going to find the Progentiors technology which will mean no more bounty on their heads, no more looking over their shoulders, and no more running. Moll and L'ak will finally be free which L'ak agrees sounds good as the weapons dealer dies. The two kiss and Moll tells L'ak that they should go as Discovery won't be at Trill much longer.

The present — As Gray and Adira say goodbye over the comms, the bug that Moll had planted on Adira's uniform jacket crawls out of its sleeve and across the ceiling. Taking a moment to smile at a picture of them and Gray, Adira seems to sense something wrong, but fails to see the bug when they check. Paul Stamets contacts Adira, asking them to readjust the deuterium manifold on Deck 9 which had shifted after Discovery's latest jump. Adira leaves and the bug turns into a puddle that vanishes.

On the bridge, Owosekun and Rayner report that while they've arrived at the coordinates provided by Jinaal Bix, all of the scans are coming up with nothing, not even a starbase within two-and-a-half parsecs. Michael Burnham orders her crew to keep looking and instructs Linus to send a team of DOT-23s to do a more in depth scan of the area. Lieutenant Christopher informs Burnham that Trill's not reporting any sign of L'ak and Moll, so Rayner orders him to contact Trill again as the couple should've been there hours ago when Burnham was down on the planet and they need to be alert as it's not like L'ak and Moll to fall behind in a race. Rhys suggests that it's logical for L'ak and Moll to lay low for now, stating that in their place, he'd let Discovery lead him to the next clue and keep the crew guessing in the meantime. Unnoticed by the bridge crew, the bug observes them briefly, before vanishing like it did in Adira's quarters. Rayner is dubious of Rhys' suggestion as they would have evidence if L'ak and Moll were following them. Rayner orders Rhys to stick to the facts, what they know, not what they guess. Burnham gives Rhys the conn and asks to speak to Rayner alone in her ready room.

The two beam into the ready room where Burnham calls Rayner's behavior unacceptable as it's important to her that the crew be engaged, involved and encouraged to speak freely. Speaking freely himself, Rayner states that he believes that to be a mistake, reminding Burnham that this is a Red Directive mission. Rayner believes that the crew needs to be decisive and disciplined, not collaborative. Rayner calls the crew too familiar and comfortable with each other and their captain. Burnham reminds her first officer that the crew's familiarity with each other helped them to save the Federation, the galaxy, and Rayner himself. Rayner isn't doubting the crew's resumes, but they didn't have to learn the lessons that everyone else did during the Burn where things changed in an instant and if Rayner listened to every opinion and cheered on anyone who had an idea, he and crew would've been dead a hundred times over. Burnham admits that she gets that Rayner is in a state of flux and he calms himself, apologizing for crossing the line. Burnham assures Rayner that she understands that change is hard for anyone, but the Burn is over, Rayner is on her ship now, and Burnham expects him to do things her way, but Rayner asks what if his way is better.

In engineering, Paul Stamets goes through data before turning around and noticing the bug which enters a panel. Burnham and Rayner's argument is interrupted by a power fluctuation and Owosekun reports that she's picking up odd energy fluctuations as well as something having just broadcast an unauthorized signal from the ship. Burnham and Rayner attempt to beam back to the bridge, but the transporter fails as lights flashes around them several times and the room shakes. When the shaking clears, the room has changed and is in shambles, the ship is moving through an energy vortex, the transporter is no longer working, and they can't raise the bridge. Quickly taking the turbolift to the bridge, Burnham and Rayner find the bridge crew — including Saru — unconscious in the uniforms that they were wearing at the end of Discovery's time in the 23rd century and Rayner notices that Discovery is traveling through a wormhole following a red light. A shocked Burnham realizes that they have traveled back in time and the ship is following the Red Angel through the wormhole to the future.

Rayner calls them going back in time to when Discovery went forward to the future a little confusing, but Burnham notes that it explains why their transporter badges aren't working. Burnham isn't sure how they time traveled but, as Tilly begins to wake up, she warns Rayner that the crew can't see them here and the two quickly exit the bridge before they can be noticed.

Returning to the ready room, Burnham and Rayner attempt to figure out what happened, suggesting a time eddy or Jinaal's coordinates not being as empty as they had thought. Burnham attempts to get information from the computer, but finds the viewscreen to be useless as Saru orders the crew over the comms to prepare for impact. Burnham reassures Rayner that they should survive as Detmer is about to crash-land Discovery on a planet. The two notice the same flashing lights as the last time before time jumping again, this time to a partially built ready room looking out over San Francisco. A surprised construction worker mistakes Burnham and Rayner as being inspectors and heads out to let his foreman know. Rayner offers the young man some advice that he personally hates, causing Burnham to laugh.

The amazed Burnham notes that they're in drydock when Discovery was first being built and the two recognize that they're not just traveling through time, but rather they're jumping through it. Everyone else is living in the moment, but Burnham and Rayner are not being affected at all. Rayner suggests an alternative theory of someone using some kind of a neural weapon to mess with their brains, but Burnham points out that Zora didn't register any vessels in the area before

this happened. The two recall that Owosekun had called in about an energy fluctuation and realize that because whatever this is hit the ship at the exact moment that they were beaming, Burnham and Raynor were unaffected.

The two time jump again, landing back in the exact same position in the ready room that Burnham and Rayner were in when they first tried to transport. Outside a huge battle rages and Burnham recognizes it as the final battle with Control. Rayner tells Burnham that whatever hit the ship while they were trying to beam to the bridge could explain why they keep resetting to these same spots, and Burnham notes that it can't be a time eddy because they would've seen that on scans, nor does it feel like a neural attack, meaning it has to be something with the ship itself. An alarmed Rayner suddenly realizes that it's a time bug, explaining that that's what they call the Krenim chronophage. They can be found on the black market, left over from the Temporal Wars. Time bugs paralyze an enemy ship by randomly cycling them through time for weeks or months until the bug runs out of power. It's why they can't beam anywhere: the whole point is to keep the ship stuck.

The two realize that Moll and L'ak are responsible, having presumably made it to Trill somehow and crossed paths with one of the crew. Rayner identifies the unauthorized broadcast that Owosekun as the bug's location beacon, meaning that the pair knows exactly where Discovery is and where the next clue is, meaning that Rhys was right all along. Knowing that they can't let Moll and L'ak get their hands on the Progenitor technology, Burnham begins attempting to determine a pattern to the time cycle lengths with her holoPADD and Rayner suggests that the bug is most likely in engineering. Burnham reveals that Stamets will also be unaffected by the time cycling and can help them as Stamets lives outside of time due to his tardigrade DNA. As a result, Stamets will be within the cycle lengths just like everyone else, but he should be just as aware of it as Burnham and Rayner are and he may have already figured it out. However, at the moment, Stamets is in sickbay due to his severe injuries from the battle, telling Hugh Culber that a scary bug is responsible. Stamets tries to get to engineering despite being impaled and calls for Zora, forgetting that she doesn't exist yet. Ignoring his husband's pleas to let him help, Culber puts Stamets into an induced coma.

Time cycles again and a cloak alert goes off. Burnham isn't sure what's happening, but she notes that the last cycle had lasted longer than the one before it and Rayner hopes that this one lasts even longer. Checking the stardate, Burnham guesses that Stamets is currently in engineering and instructs the turbolift to take them on a long cut because of the Temporal Prime Directive: any change to their past can alter their entire future. Rayner points out that they can't let the ship's computer know about their presence either which will recognize their biometric readings since they've arrived after Discovery's retrofit. Impressed with Rayner's thinking, Burnham uses her override code to prevent that just before the ship goes to black alert. Burnham realizes that it's the day that Osyraa attacks Discovery and the two emerge from the turbolift to find Regulators. The two fight the Regulators together, taking them down with the help of Jett Reno who saves Rayner. Burnham quickly hides before Reno can notice her as Rayner lies to Reno that he's Commander Lock on a temporary assignment. Rayner thanks Reno for saving him and she suggests that he buy her a vesper martini at Red's. After giving Rayner instructions, reassurance and a rag to wipe his face, Reno leaves.

Time cycles again and Burnham and Rayner land in a damaged ready room with flickering power, blackened windows and dust covering every surface. Rayner notes that it seems like no one's been here in years while Burnham is unable to even get a stardate from the computer which is glitching like it's on its last legs. The two hear "Que Sera, Sera" playing faintly in the distance and follow it to the deserted bridge which has blast shields covering the glitching viewscreen. The source of the music proves to be Zora who asks if it's really Burnham or if this is just another dream because Burnham and the rest of the crew died decades ago. Burnham reassures the AI that it's really her and Zora reveals that it's now 3218 which is almost 30 years into the future for Burnham and Rayner. Most of Zora's memory is gone so she can't recall the exact details, but the outcome that Burnham had feared came to pass: the Progenitors' technology fell into the wrong hands, and everyone died. On Burnham's orders, Zora opens the blast shields, revealing the destroyed remains of Federation Headquarters outside.

Zora explains that by the time that Starfleet found Discovery and deactivated the time bug, it was too late and L'ak and Moll were too far ahead. Burnham notices a Breen starship nearby and Zora reveals that the Breen somehow got their hands on the Progenitors' technology, and they

then launched a devastating attack a few weeks after Discovery's rescue from the time cycling. Rayner surmises that the Breen must've been Moll and L'ak's highest bidders for the technology that they found. Touching the dusty captain's chair, Burnham admits to Rayner that when she first walked onto this bridge, it took every ounce of strength that she had not to turn around and run back off. Burnham respected Starfleet too much to believe that she deserved to be here after her mutiny on the USS *Shenzhou*. Rayner notes that Burnham has to be the first person in Starfleet to captain a ship that they had first boarded as a prisoner and asks her how she did it. Burnham admits that she never gave up and finds renewed resolve to find a way to stop the current crisis.

Displaying the data that she has collected, Burnham states that tracking the time cycles isn't enough: they have too small of a sample size to get a pattern meaning that even if they find the bug, they won't be able to deactivate it. Burnham asks Zora for any ideas and the AI suggests considering other variables such as the ship's location, distance and speed. Burnham realizes that it's the speed they need because she and Rayner aren't just traveling through time, they're also traveling through space, sometimes fast, sometimes slow, meaning that they've been thinking too linearly. Zora factors in the ship's speed into the time cycle lengths that Burnham has recorded and determines that while they may seem random at first, when mapped to a space-time diagram and expanded to higher dimensions, a visual pattern emerges. Zora displays a conical wave tracking their journey through time and how long they have between time jumps with the next jump being predicted within seconds. Rayner hopes that they land in an era where Stamets isn't dead and Zora counts down their departure, wishing them luck and begging Burnham and Rayner to set things right again.

After the time jump, a confused Stamets is approached in 3189 by Reno whom he had asked rather dramatically to give him some calculations on a fix that Reno had done numerous times before. Stamets decides to take the opportunity to get Reno's take on a possible solution to the problem, asking her if calibrating a chroniton stabilizer to partition world lines per Scarvelli's constant would work which Reno confirms would theoretically work so long as Stamets factors for dimensional variations. Reno quickly deduces that Stamets is stuck in a time loop which he rather unconvincingly denies. Brushing off his strange behavior, Reno tells Stamets not to bury his mind in the abstract for too long before taking her leave.

Burnham catches Stamets' attention and he quickly orders the crew to evacuate, claiming that there's been a spore breach and mushrooms will grow on their lungs if they don't evacuate now. Burnham explains that she and Rayner were beaming when the cycling started, and they get sent back to the ready room with each reset. Stamets explains that he's been spending his cycles repeating his past actions, some of which have been deeply unpleasant, although he did get to see Linus get stuck in the replicator again. Stamets shows the two where the time bug has embedded itself in the power distribution subsystem, but he stops Rayner from simply wrenching it out as if the bug is removed improperly, incalculable timelines might converge at once, ripping every molecule around them into infinite directions over and over again for eternity. They need to nullify the bug's effects with near-perfect precision, but Stamets needs to understand the pattern of the resets to do that, and he's been too busy trying not to change the future that Stamets hasn't been able to record the timings. Burnham provides Stamets with Zora's data on the time cycling, giving Stamets what he needs to build a chroniton stabilizer and properly calibrate it to stop this mess. However, Stamets may need help gathering the necessary equipment and this cycle is ending in 10 seconds. Burnham quickly instructs everyone to meet on Deck 13 after each reset and warns Stamets that she and Rayner saw their possible future and they can't let it happen.

After the next time jump, Stamets informs the others that they have eight minutes until the next reset and this timeline has everything that he needs to make a chroniton stabilizer, but the main ingredient is a field-disruptor fluid that's in 32nd century holodecks and at around this time, the holodeck in Burnham's quarters would've only just been installed. Rayner offers to go instead so that she doesn't run into anyone, but the captain's quarters are biometrically secured meaning it has to be Burnham. Burnham heads for her quarters while Rayner and Stamets head for engineering.

Burnham collects the fluid from under a panel in her quarters, but Booker enters, surprised that Burnham's not on the bridge and unburdened by the losses he suffered in the future from the Dark Matter Anomaly. Burnham quickly tries to slip away, but Booker stops her. Booker tells Burnham that she has a lot of new responsibilities becoming the captain, but to trust her

instincts as Burnham was made for this. Burnham acknowledges that change can be hard, and Booker agrees that it's the only way that anything meaningful can happen. Burnham asks to talk about this later before Booker surprises her with a kiss, telling Burnham that he loves her. Telling Booker that she loves him too, Burnham leaves and sneaks back to engineering which Stamets has cleared with another spore breach, leaving Stamets a little disturbed that his crew doesn't know that a spore breach isn't actually a real thing. With 45 seconds left until the next reset, Stamets finishes his device and directs Burnham to place it right on the bug and they will be back in their real time in a flash. However, the chroniton stabilizer is repelled by a temporal shield emitted by the bug as a defense mechanism. When Burnham throws a hyperspanner at the shield, it instantly disintegrates.

After the next time cycle, the three meet on Deck 13 where Stamets has determined that the spanner had disintegrated because time within the temporal shield is moving at an ultra-accelerated rate, meaning that anything – including them – ages to dust before it can actually get to the bug itself. While they can't turn off the shield, they can mitigate the effects long enough to get in and deactivate the bug by allowing relativity to take over. They have to take the ship to maximum warp and then break the warp bubble because that's what protects them from the effects of relativity. Discovery will drop out of warp so fast that the time inside of the shield won't be able to keep up. Essentially, whatever goes into the shield in that moment will still age, just not instantly. Hopefully, the ship's inertial dampeners will prevent the whiplash from killing them or breaking the Discovery into a million pieces.

Burnham worries that it's a big move that will definitely change the future, but Stamets explains that changes to any time that they're in don't become permanent until after the bug resets, meaning that if they succeed, nothing will have been changed, relegating their actions to an alternate timeline. As long as they break the warp bubble and turn the bug off in the same time cycle, everything will go back to the way that it was before, but it means that they only have one shot at it. The group decides to do it now as the current 14 minute time cycle is the longest that they'll have for awhile. Checking the duty roster, Stamets determines that it's currently Gabriel Lorca's ship, although he's currently on an away mission with Saru and Ellen Landry, while Rhys is on call and Detmer, Owosekun, Bryce, Tilly, Chen, Sanchez and Airiam are on the bridge. Burnham sadly explains to Rayner that Airiam is an officer who didn't make it to the future with them before handing him the chroniton stabilizer. Rayner points out that to the crew of 2256, she's just a mutineer rather than their captain and thus they won't listen to her, but Burnham simply states that she'll have to find a way. Stamets will modulate the inertial dampeners to keep the vibrations from destroying the ship once they've broken the warp bubble while Rayner will be the one sticking his hand in the spider's nest. Stamets gives Burnham his communicator to keep in touch, intending to grab another one for himself along the way. With 13 minutes left, the group heads to their tasks.

Unexpectedly, Linus joins Burnham in the turbolift, leading to an awkward moment when Linus compliments her red uniform. However, once Linus leaves, past Burnham enters the turbolift. Shocked at seeing another version of herself, past Burnham calls for security, but Burnham orders the computer to belay that order and to take them to Deck 13 where the two Burnham's can talk. Burnham attempts to explain her situation to her past self and begs past Burnham to let her proceed with the plan to stop the time bug, but past Burnham thinks that her future self must be a shapeshifter or something as she can't believe that a mutineer could ever end up as a starship captain. As the lift lets them out on Deck 13, past Burnham attacks her future self, leading to a fight between the two. Although fairly evenly matched, the future Burnham proves to be the better fighter, particularly as she is able to keep her composure while the past Burnham is filled with rage. Finally, Burnham subdues her past self using a Vulcan neck pinch and tells her that she knows how hard it is to see a path to the captain's seat from where past Burnham is, even Burnham herself forgot just how hopeless this time felt. While it will be a long road, past Burnham can't give up.

Stamets dramatically announces that he's very grumpy and needs to be left alone, evacuating engineering and grabbing a communicator from one of the leaving crewmembers. Rayner notes that it was faster than Stamets spore breach approach, and Stamets admits to being more surly before getting his tardigrade DNA. Stamets has trouble adjusting to using 23rd century systems again instead of the 32nd century systems that he's grown used to and calls Rayner out on how insensitive he's being while Stamets is under enormous pressure. Rayner thought that that was

Stamets thing: being the brilliant scientist that everyone's hanging on. However, Stamets tells him that things change and not every problem is something that you can figure out on your own. Stamets challenges Rayner to be in his position instead as the person trying to keep this ship together so they don't die and erase everything they've ever done from history. Even if they make it back, the Progenitor technology that they're after is different, bigger than anything that Stamets has ever taken on before. Rayner reassures Stamets that he's not in any of it alone and asks what he can do to help right now. Stamets instructs Rayner to transfer control of the plasma coolant systems to a nearby console while he works calibrating the dampeners and, addressing Stamets by his first name for the first time, Rayner suggests that they show everyone how a couple of old dogs still know the best tricks, earning Stamets' appreciation.

On the bridge, the crew is surprised to see Burnham on the bridge, out of uniform and with a different hairstyle. Burnham begins to explain that she's from the future as Airiam calls for security and that Discovery is on a very important to find an immense power, but they've been stalled by a temporal weapon. Airiam has the computer scan for Michael Burnham's lifesigns, and it reports two identical lifesigns aboard, one of whom is currently unconscious. Burnham reassures the crew that the other Burnham is fine, having just been knocked out with a nerve pinch, and she begs them to listen to her. To prove that she's telling the truth, Burnham tells Detmer that there's a window on Deck 6 that she sits at when she's having a bad day because it's usually quieter than the observation room, while Owosekun joined Starfleet because she couldn't save her friend when she was 15 and Bryce loves comms because he used to listen to old radio emissions in space with his grandmother. Tilly is a cadet who is frightened of rooming with a mutineer because she thinks that Burnham is going to knife her in sleep because of Tilly's snoring, but Burnham isn't going to.

Airiam asks if she's really a Starfleet captain from the future, and Burnham clarifies that she's Discovery's captain, much to the crew's disbelief. Burnham insists that she has seen the Federation collapse, and everyone die because they don't complete this mission and she is running out of time. Detmer challenges Burnham, asking if they're just supposed to believe her, but Burnham is sure that Airiam will believe her and she knows that everyone trusts Airiam. Burnham sadly admits that she's seen how Airiam dies in 396 days, and they all miss her every day. As Bryce grabs a phaser to try to force Burnham off of the bridge, Burnham explains that she was there and an AI program infects Airiam's augmentation and Airiam sacrifices everything for them. Tilly and Owosekun insist that it has to be a lie as they would never let Airiam do that and she would fight it off and never give up like that, but Burnham, her eyes full of tears, states that there was no other way, and some fights can't be won. Airiam states that she would give up and sacrifice herself in such a manner if it ever came to that. Airiam orders Bryce to stand down and asks Burnham what she needs from them.

In engineering, Stamets and Rayner hear an announcement from Airiam that Discovery is going to maximum warp and realize that Burnham did it again and Stamets orders Rayner to attach the chroniton stabilizer to the time bug on his mark. They have three minutes left, but while it's going to be close, Stamets thinks that they can make it. However, past Burnham enters with Rhys and orders them to step away from the console at phaser point.

Detmer reports that they've reached maximum speed and are ready to break the warp bubble on Airiam's mark. As Burnham checks the timer until the next reset, Airiam is fascinated by the futuristic technology and wishes that she was going to be around to learn more about it. Burnham apologizes to her old friend, but Airiam tells her not to be, pointing out that if things go the way that Burnham expects, Airiam won't remember anyways, getting a smile from Burnham. Burnham contacts Rayner, but he tells her that they have a problem because Burnham's past self doesn't want to screw up again. Past Burnham thinks that Stamets has been fooled by the "shapeshifter" and her friend and she orders him to shut down the warp core and stop the ship. As Stamets tries to talk her down, Rayner tells Burnham that she needs to come down and have a talk with herself. However, they have less than three minutes and Burnham would never make it in time, so Rayner needs to handle it himself.

Rhys reiterates past Burnham's order to shut down the warp core, but Rayner addresses Rhys by his first name of Gen, stating that they know each other, but Rhys points out that anyone could look up his first name. Rayner admits that that's true, but he really does know Rhys in the future. In this time, he's Lieutenant Rhys, but in the future, he's Lieutenant Commander Rhys, Discovery's tactical officer. However, Rhys is unmoved as he's currently a tactical officer so it's

not a stretch. Rayner switches to something personal, namely Rhys' love of ships, particularly the 23rd century Constitution-class starship which Rhys had told Rayner was his favorite. Rhys loves the curves of the Constitution-class which Rayner agrees with, calling it one damn fine vessel. Convinced, Rhys confirms that Rayner's right, but past Burnham is worried that even if Rhys is from the future, it's too dangerous and orders Stamets again to shut down the warp core.

Stamets warns past Burnham that they have 90 seconds left, but past Burnham is worried that Discovery will be destroyed if she lets him do this, but Rayner counters that if she doesn't, the Burn won't end, or maybe the Federation will. Rayner gets that she doesn't trust them and, from what he knows of her, he wouldn't expect her to. Walking up to point-blank range of past Burnham's phaser, Rayner reveals that he knows that Burnham wanted to run the first day that she stood on the bridge of this ship because Burnham felt she didn't deserve to be here, something that the future Burnham told him. As that was only a few weeks ago for her, Rayner guesses that past Burnham still feels that way. However, Burnham does deserve to be here and she's doing a damn good job and everything that's she's going through is going to make her into one hell of a captain. Stamets warns Rayner that there's only 30 seconds left and Rayner finishes by telling past Burnham that he'd lost his family young too and when that happens, there's only one thing left that you can trust: the voice in your head. Burnham's is going to take her to some great places and she needs to keep trusting it, especially now because Rayner knows what it's telling her. As crazy as it seems, past Burnham needs to do the right thing, stand down and let them complete their mission. After a moment, past Burnham finally relents and Stamets orders Burnham to go. On Burnham's signal, Detmer breaks the warp bubble violently shaking the ship, but the inertial dampeners hold, keeping Discovery together. Rayner places the chroniton stabilizer on the time bug, experiencing pain from the temporal shield, but he succeeds in holding it long enough to break the time cycling.

Burnham and Rayner reappear in the ready room where the relieved Burnham finds out from the computer that they are in back in the present and only six hours have passed while Discovery was time cycling. In addition, the past hasn't been altered by their actions. Rayner's right hand has somewhat aged from being inside of the temporal shield and Burnham suggests that he go and see Dr. Culber who can fix it. Rayner admits that it's not lost on him how they pulled this off, using their personal connections to the crew to get everyone to trust them. Burnham acknowledges that Rayner is right as well that familiarity can lead to complacency, but the crew of Discovery has somehow found a way to use their connection to keep themselves honest and make themselves better. Burnham should've explained that to him, but Rayner states that Burnham showed him more patience than he deserves, acknowledging that he can be stubborn like Burnham used to be. Burnham admits that she's still stubborn, just in a different way now, and seeing her past self was a really good reminder of that. People are always changing, with everything that happens to them, with the choices they make and what's meaningful to them. Burnham gets that being here and the way that he came here is a big adjustment for Rayner, but she thinks they made a pretty good team today and Rayner agrees that they got the job done. Rayner wonders how they're going to explain all of this, but Burnham thinks that with this crew they'll get it as soon as they say time bug.

Stamets removes the charred remains of the time bug from the power conduit, lamenting that it would've been more satisfying if he'd gotten to squish it instead. Adira asks what the time bug is and if it has anything to do with why they just blinked, and six hours somehow went by. Owosekun and Detmer are a little shocked that their past selves had believed Burnham with Detmer being surprised that she'd ever consider breaking the warp bubble. Rhys is just glad they didn't shoot her, causing everyone to laugh and Burnham to comment that there was a time when she would've thought that she deserved it. Rayner walks onto the bridge, his hand now fixed, and Burnham tells her crew that she's really glad they all came together and turns her attention back to the mission at hand. Linus reports that the DOTs found a warp signature that matches with L'ak and Moll's ship. Rayner states that it seems like Rhys' earlier theory was a good one and congratulates him, a reversal from Rayner's earlier gruff demeanor with the crew. However, Owosekun reports that L'ak and Moll's trail disappears like they came here and they're now they're just gone. Burnham tells her crew that wherever the pair is, that's where the next clue is and these are the right coordinates so it's a mystery indeed, one that the Discovery crew sets to work solving.

Mirrors

Season 5

Episode Number: 60

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Thursday April 25, 2024
Writer:	Johanna Lee, Carlos Cisco
Director:	Jen McGowan
Show Stars:	Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars:	Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Elias Toufexis (L'ak), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Victoria Sawal (Lt. Naya), Christina Dixon (Lt. Cmdr. Asha), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), Tony Nappo (Primarch Ruhn), Barnaby Carpenter (ISS Enterprise Computer (voice))
Summary:	Captain Burnham and Book journey into extradimensional space in search of the next clue to the location of the Progenitors' power, while Rayner navigates his first mission in command of the U. S. S. Discovery and Culber opens up to Tilly.



Cleveland Booker stands in his quarters looking at looking at the Federation Watch List data on Moll and her extensive list of crimes. Closing out of the data, Booker pets Grudge, grabs his jacket, and leaves.

"Personal log, Cleveland Booker. Stardate 866282.9. My mentor – the man who gave me my name, my new life – he used to say, "no matter how bad things get, the one thing you always have is a choice." I'd be lying if

I said I hadn't made some questionable ones. But I've made some good ones, too. Which is how I know it's not too late for his daughter. If I can turn things around, so can she. Cleveland showed me how things could be, who I could be. And I suppose just in doing that, he saved me. I owe it to him to do the same for her. Today... I may get my chance. We're at their last known coordinates. Seems like we're about to find them."

Booker makes his way to the bridge as Paul Stamets and Tilly give their report. When the USS Discovery first arrived at the coordinates that Jinaal Bix gave them, it seemed like there was only a disperse nebula, and a warp trail from Moll and L'ak that disappeared into empty space. However, they now have a good idea of where they went. Tilly has Zora adjust the viewscreen for the Lorentzian coefficient and high-energy spectra, revealing an aperture in front of the ship that keeps opening and closing. Stamets explains that it's a wormhole of sorts and Discovery just couldn't see it until they recalibrated their scans. Stamets and Tilly believe that it leads to a pocket of interdimensional space with the opening collapsing and expanding due to matter-antimatter chain reactions, likely caused by the Burn. They must pass through the wormhole

in order to get to the next clue and based on the trajectory of Moll and L'ak's warp trail, they should be inside of there as well. Gallo reports that the aperture is scrambling their readings, meaning that they won't know what they're dealing with until they're on the other side. Rayner points out that Discovery itself is too big, meaning that a shuttle will have to go through, but Christopher can't guarantee comms contact without knowing what's on the other side. Burnham orders Linus to have a shuttle prepped and to tell engineering to boost comms and to fortify shields while Rhys is to have a security team on standby. Burnham decides to go herself and to take Booker along with her while Rayner will have the conn.

Rayner pulls Burnham aside privately, arguing that it's too risky of a mission for the ship's captain. Rayner tries to convince Burnham to let him go instead or to at least take a security team, but Burnham needs Rayner on the ship, and she knows that their advantage is Booker's personal connection to Moll and the implied threat of a security team nullifies that advantage. Rayner feels the responsibility as Burnham does, having seen a future where the Breen had destroyed everything, but that's only one possible future and Burnham can't let that cloud her tactical judgement. Stating that her decision is tactical, Burnham wonders what this is really about, giving Rayner permission to be blunt and quoting the Ballad of Krul, a classic work on Kellerun. Burnham has done her research on her first officer's culture, just like he did on hers. Rayner insists that he's just doing his job, part of which is to protect her. Burnham asks when the last time Rayner took the conn from another captain was, and he admits that it's been awhile. Burnham and Rayner haven't worked together for very long and they have different styles, but Rayner wouldn't want to disadvantage any mission, especially one this important. However, Burnham has faith in Rayner's ability to lead Discovery's crew in her absence and she refuses to be dissuaded.

Burnham and Booker head for the wormhole in a shuttle, and Burnham wonders what he'll say to Moll if they find her and L'ak. Booker suggests that he'll talk about how himself and Burnham aren't so different from Moll and L'ak, both being former couriers, and he'll also talk about her father, Booker's namesake. Booker thinks that he can reach Moll, but Burnham warns Booker that they must bring in Moll and L'ak for their crimes either way. Booker guesses that the time bug was a real pain in the ass, and suggests that Burnham must've had some fun with it since she knew exactly what was going to happen, but all she'll say is that there were still some surprises.

As they approach the aperture, Burnham and Booker fall back into their old pattern from when they worked together as couriers as they discuss their plans for getting through the opening in one piece. Timing it perfectly and with a boost to the engines, the two make it into the wormhole safely despite a bumpy ride, but they quickly lose communication with Discovery due to interference. Rayner takes the ship to yellow alert as Christopher begins cycling through the frequencies while Rayner orders Stamets to take whoever he needs to the science lab and work on boosting comms.

Inside of the wormhole, exotic matter of some kind wreaks havoc on the shuttle's sensors and Burnham and Booker's holopADDs, leaving them flying deaf and blind. Dodging debris – which is not a good sign – the two find the wreckage of half of Moll and L'ak's ship and Burnham surmises that the aperture must've caught the stern when they were passing through and cut the ship in half. Spotting something ahead, Burnham suggests that Moll and L'ak could've survived if they made it aboard the object that she's spotted: the damaged ISS Enterprise, a ship from the mirror universe. Burnham guesses that however it got into interdimensional space, it has to be one hell of a story.

Examining the Enterprise, Booker notes that it has a fair amount of damage, and he guesses that it got trapped here during a battle while Burnham notes that it must've been ages ago as crossing between universes has been impossible for centuries. Burnham wonders why the clue would be hidden on the Enterprise, but Booker points out that a shipwreck in a hidden wormhole is a pretty secure hiding spot. Although Burnham has never encountered the Terran ship before, the internal layout and systems should be roughly the same as the USS Enterprise which she knows. Booker spots the remaining half of Moll and L'ak's ship nearby, meaning that they are going to be desperate if Moll and L'ak are still alive. Booker finds them a place to land on the Enterprise.

On Discovery, Tilly enters sickbay to work on comms from an EPS panel as she, Stamets and Adira are trying to boost the signal by pulling power from the EPS grid. As Tilly begins rambling

about her work, a visibly uncomfortable Doctor Hugh Culber excuses himself to do some work in his office, brushing off Tilly's concerns about him. Tilly notes that Culber is always there for everyone else and offers to listen if he ever needs to talk about anything. Their conversation is interrupted by Stamets looking for a status update, and Culber takes his leave, unconvincingly insisting that he's fine. Stamets tells Tilly that Rayner is asking for updates, so she needs to tell him and Adira as soon as Tilly has any good news. Stamets asks about Adira's graviton-pulse idea, but they are rechecking their calculations for the third time just to be sure. Stamets promises Adira that the time bug wasn't their fault, but Adira blames themselves for the incident as they brought it aboard the *Discovery*.

Rayner enters, but Stamets admits that the aperture's rapid shuttering is interfering with the comms signal. Stamets informs Rayner that they need to find a way to hold the aperture open, suggesting that they could use the shield generator to disrupt the antimatter reactions, but the power drain could result in basic systems like comms being shorted out which would defeat the whole purpose. Adira adds that a graviton pulse would also do it, but there would be a 43.7 percent chance of implosion, meaning that the aperture would shut forever with the captain and Booker still inside. A visibly frustrated Rayner orders them to find a way to get comms back and fast. If Burnham and Booker haven't run into Moll and L'ak already, they will soon enough and who knows what kind of a mess that will be.

Burnham and Booker make their way onto the *Enterprise's* damaged bridge, discovering that holoPADDs are useless on the ship too. However, they can use the ship's sensors to track quantum signatures from the prime universe which will help them find the clue and Moll and L'ak if they're aboard. Burnham tries the access codes of Terran counterpart, but they don't work, meaning that mirror Burnham must've been dead before the ship crossed universes. Staring nostalgically at the science station, Burnham recalls that it was her brother Spock's station on the *USS Enterprise*. While Burnham never met the Terran version of Spock, she's sure he was just as ruthless as the rest. Booker's hack gets them into the ship's systems, leading a moment of levity between the two. Much to their surprise, Burnham and Booker discover that the intermix chamber has been ejected from the warp drive, all of the shuttles and escape pods are gone, and the captain's logs have been erased: the crew abandoned ship. Burnham is confused as evacuation is a last resort in Terran culture. While the *Enterprise* took some damage, it wasn't terminal. The ship's sensors pick up two signatures on the bridge – Burnham and Booker – and three in sickbay: Moll, L'ak and the clue which Moll and L'ak have found.

Making their way through the ship, Burnham guesses that the clue was hidden in the transporter room where she found a trace signature. Checking out the transporter room, the two find it full of bedding, blankets, kids' clothes and toys, not what one would expect to see on a warship. Burnham wonders why someone would want them to see this, and Booker finds a plaque with the stardate 32336.6 revealing the crew's story. The Terran High Chancellor was killed for trying to make reforms, and the *Enterprise* crew escaped after staging a mutiny. The crew brought refugees with them who were trying to flee from the mirror universe to the prime universe. The *Enterprise* crew were helped by a Kelpien slave turned rebel leader who Burnham and Booker realize was Saru, commenting with amazement that Saru is "Action Saru" is any universe. Burnham deduces that the crew and the refugees fled the *Enterprise* once it got stuck in the wormhole, explaining why all of the shuttles and escape pods are gone and the two hope that they made it. While Booker tells the story, Burnham covertly places a piece of her tricom badge in a locket that she finds amongst the possessions in the transporter room.

Reaching sickbay, the two find Moll and L'ak waiting for them with several holographic copies of themselves. Booker deduces that the couple must've hacked the room's holo emitter. Racing into the room, Burnham and Booker exchange fire with Moll, L'ak and their holographic doubles until Burnham is able to destroy the holo emitter. Burnham and Booker attempt to get the two to talk, pointing out that they only shot at the holo emitter and Moll and L'ak's ship is destroyed. Burnham urges the two to surrender now so that she and Booker can get them out of her safely. Walking out into the open, Booker tries to appeal to Moll, revealing that he knew her father, but Moll scoffs at the idea of that making her trust him, calling Cleveland Booker garbage. Moll refuses to let them rot in a Federation brig, although Burnham promises to ensure that Moll and L'ak will get a fair trial, stating that they don't have another play here.

L'ak reveals that while Burnham and Booker have a shuttle, he already has the next clue. Moll suggests that they can blast at each other and all probably end up dead, or Burnham and

Booker can give them a ride out of here, let Moll and L'ak go and the two will let the Discovery replicate the clue. However, Burnham claims that it's not the real clue, reminding the pair of Lyrek with its decoy stanzas and the real clue hidden somewhere else. Pulling out the locket that she had found, Burnham states that the clues all look different, and she instructs Moll to use a nearby tricorder to scan for quantum signatures from the prime universe and confirm that it's the real deal. Booker promises that they can get everyone out and help Moll and L'ak with whatever trouble that they're in, guessing that they must be in real trouble to be risking each other's lives on this treasure hunt. Against L'ak's objections, Moll angrily states that if they can't erase an erigah, then the Federation can't help them. A stunned Burnham instantly grasps the implications: an erigah is a Breen blood bounty, meaning that L'ak is a Breen. Burnham deduces that the Breen are after Moll and L'ak because of the bounty and the two hope that whatever they find at the end of the clue trail is enough to get the Breen to release the erigah. Booker asks Moll what she did.

In a flashback, on a Breen space station, an impatient Moll asks two Breen how long they're going to make her wait as Moll has other deliveries to do. The two threaten her in the Breen language before a third Breen dismisses the two guards. The Breen, L'ak, speaks to Moll in Federation Standard, revealing that they've had reports that her dilithium shipments have been cut with impurities and he must inspect them. Moll refuses, leading to a fight between the two. Moll gets L'ak into a hold and tells him that she's learned a thing or two about Breen insignia and the one on L'ak means royalty. According to rumor, the Primarch's nephew doesn't fit the mold around here and has been demoted to shuttle bay duty who Moll recognizes to be L'ak. As L'ak shoves her up against a cargo crate, Moll offers to help L'ak get payback, which just confirms for him that she is cutting the dilithium and L'ak places shackles on her. Moll states that she's great at what she does and having a partner on the inside would make it all go a lot smoother. Although L'ak threatens to kill her for the suggestion, Moll recognizes that the fact that L'ak didn't means that he's intrigued. Moll knows what it's like to be on the outside alone and it makes you hungry and smart which Moll demonstrates by holding up her removed shackles. As two guards pass by, L'ak pretends to be pinning her to the crate so that Moll won't be discovered. L'ak is surprised that Moll wants to make a deal since she doesn't know anything about him, but Moll simply states that she doesn't know much about him yet.

In the present, Moll states that whatever they did is none of Burnham and Booker's business. Burnham tells the two that while love is a powerful thing, they can't let it take them down the wrong road and they always have choices. A firefight breaks out, triggering a sickbay lockdown and a containment field that cuts Burnham and L'ak off from Booker and Moll when one of Moll's shots hits a control panel, trapping Burnham and L'ak in sickbay. With the control panel destroyed, Booker and Moll can't get back in, but Burnham tells Booker that there should be security controls on the bridge. Booker asks Moll for help, pointing out that they both want the same thing: to get Burnham and L'ak out. Moll finally agrees to help, warning Booker that she will kill him if he pulls one wrong move. Burnham and L'ak remain in an armed standoff with each other as Booker and Moll rush to the bridge.

In a flashback, L'ak declares that Moll's dilithium is clean and she's free to go. Moll flirtatiously suggests that L'ak check her ship again to make sure that she didn't smuggle any tribbles on board, and L'ak admits that he wishes that he could, but L'ak's uncle is coming down for inspection and he needs to shine his boots. L'ak admits that it's not a euphemism, his uncle just likes their boots to be really shiny. Moll calls the Primarch an asshole which L'ak agrees with with a laugh. Before L'ak can leave, Moll reminds him of a promise that L'ak had made to her, one that he keeps putting off keeping, to show Moll what he really looks like. Although Moll has seen L'ak's face, she wants to see his "other face." L'ak is hesitant as he feels that it's not him, but Moll points out that both faces are a part of him and L'ak has seen parts of Moll that she hates. L'ak finally retracts his mask, revealing L'ak's body in a fluid state rather than the solid state that he's been in when Discovery has encountered the pair. Pleased, Moll greets L'ak.

On the Enterprise, Moll warns Booker that their truce is over as soon as she figures out a way to bring down the containment field. Booker insists that he really does want to help Moll, but she scoffs, pointing out that he took her father's name. Booker knows that Moll's father left her and her mother and that staying away was the hardest choice that he ever had to make. Cleveland Booker had done it to protect his family from a dangerous life because he didn't want it blowing back on his wife and daughter. Moll is incredulous that Booker bought that and guesses that

he has daddy issues. Moll reveals that her father had promised to get Moll and her mother off of Callor V and take them to some safe haven colony in the Gamma Quadrant, describing it in perfect detail as an absolute paradise. Moll would go to sleep thinking about it every night, but one day, her father just stopped coming home, forcing Moll's mother to get a job in the rubidium mines which was a horrible life. Moll's mother died when she was 14, leaving Moll completely alone. Stunned, Booker tells a tearful Moll he doesn't think her father knew any of that, but Moll doesn't care either way as her father is dead now and L'ak is the only thing that matters to her.

In sickbay, Burnham and L'ak remain in a standoff, now sitting down. Burnham asks if L'ak even knows what he's after, what all of the clues lead to, and L'ak quotes Doctor Vellek's diary that it's power beyond all comprehension, but he doesn't care as long as whatever they find can end an erigah. Burnham points out that it would be catastrophic if the Breen got their hands on that kind of power, L'ak believes that they'll be long gone before then. Burnham points out that alternatively the Breen could just kill Moll and L'ak and take the technology anyways, and asks if he really trusts the Breen more than the Federation which is all about second chances which Burnham and Booker are both living proof of. Considering her words, L'ak asks if he and Moll could serve their time together if they were to surrender which Burnham promises that she could advocate for. L'ak tells Burnham that he would rather die than be separated from Moll, something that she sympathizes with and understands.

On the bridge, Moll and Booker are having trouble shutting down the containment field as the security system is firewalled. Booker reveals to Moll that he had loved Burnham and that they used to be couriers like Moll and L'ak. Booker understands depending on someone like that, knowing that they're all that you have. Aside from Grudge, Burnham was Booker's first real friend after Moll's father died. Cleveland had talked about his daughter a lot and from the look in his eyes when he did, Cleveland loved Moll, but Booker's sorry for what Moll went through because of her father. Booker hated his father too for a long time, just like Moll. The frustrated L'ak sees that their efforts aren't working, and she needs to get back to L'ak.

In a flashback, Moll and L'ak kiss on the Breen space station and L'ak warns her to go before the morning shift arrives. With some hesitation, Moll reveals that she has new contracts in Emerald Chain territory and as a result, she will be leaving for an unknown period of time. While Osyraa is a butcher, Breen Imperium space isn't much better with all of the species' faction wars, plus the contracts are better. L'ak offers to change their deal if it's about latinum, but Moll still won't be making enough. L'ak asks what's so important that Moll needs so much latinum for, and she explains that there's a colony in the Gamma Quadrant where Moll can finally live a peaceful and free life where she no longer has to make courier runs or watch her back. L'ak can't imagine what that's life and Moll asks why he remains with the Breen when L'ak hates it so much. L'ak reveals that he simply has nowhere else to go, and Moll invites him to join her. As L'ak goes to kiss her, the couple notices three more Breen approaching, led by a more officious looking Breen. L'ak identifies the Breen as Ruhn, the Primarch of the Sixth Flight and his uncle. Ruhn deactivates the cloaking field that was hiding Moll and L'ak from sight.

In the present, Moll decides that she's had enough waiting and is going to create a power surge which will burn through the security system and short out the containment field. Booker attempts to warn Moll that it could do a lot more to such an old ship, but she causes the power surge nevertheless, causing the ship to violently shake and several bridge consoles to explode. In sickbay, the containment field drops and Burnham and L'ak engage in a fight as the ship continues to shake after she refuses to let L'ak pass. Booker discovers that the Enterprise's impulse engines are overloaded and the nav systems are fried. Outside of the front viewscreen, the shuttle falls off into the distance, taking with it the group's only way off of the ship. Worse, the Enterprise is headed straight for the aperture on a collision course with the computer warning that the ship will impact with it in eight minutes.

With eight minutes until impact, Booker wants to get Burnham and L'ak, but Moll pulls a phaser on him and demands that Booker stay put while she gets L'ak and they figure something out themselves. However, Booker refuses, telling Moll that she can hate him, but he won't let anything happen to Burnham or Moll. Moll demands to know why he care so much about her, and Booker explains that he's Kwejian and everything that he cares about out there is gone and his namesake may have a shit dad to Moll, but he was a great mentor to Booker. Like it or not, that makes Moll just about the only family that Booker has left. Booker hands her his weapon and tells Moll that killing him is a choice, and he hopes that she'll make a different one. After a

moment, Moll lowers both weapons and agrees to continue working together.

In sickbay, Burnham and L'ak continue their fight with Burnham refusing to let him go. Burnham eyes the clue as L'ak grabs a sharp tool to use as a weapon, urging him to stand down, but L'ak threatens to cut through her if Burnham won't get out of the way. As L'ak charges at her over a table, Burnham grabs him and flips L'ak to the floor before grabbing the clue off of the ground and retrieving L'ak's dropped rifle. An impressed L'ak realizes that Burnham had created a decoy with the locket and calls it a solid bluff that he didn't think the Starfleet officer had in her. As L'ak rises off of the floor, the two notice with alarm that the Breen had accidentally stabbed himself in the upper left chest when he was flipped, leaving L'ak seriously wounded. As Booker and Moll arrive, Burnham retrieves medical supplies from the nearby shelves, promising Moll that she hadn't intended to harm L'ak like that. Burnham warns Moll that they have to get L'ak to Discovery for treatment, but Moll orders Burnham and Booker to get away from them. The computer warns that there's only five minutes until impact and Booker tells Burnham that they're on a collision course for the aperture and their shuttle's gone. With the Enterprise itself being their only way out left, Burnham heads for the bridge with Booker to find a solution as Moll desperately tends to L'ak.

In a flashback, L'ak is restrained as a Breen guard beats up Moll against his objections as Moll defiantly fights back. L'ak orders Primarch Ruhn to speak Moll's language as she deserves to understand what he's saying. Ruhn is furious that his nephew, who carries the genetic code of the Yod-Thot, "they who rule," consorts with lesser beings while the rest of the Yod-Thot campaigns for the throne of the Breen Imperium and L'ak does so while in his solid state, something that Ruhn considers to be an insult to L'ak's heritage. Removing his mask to reveal his fluid form, Ruhn states that this form is the true Breen "face" rather than their solid state which Ruhn believes they've evolved past. L'ak argues that both faces are a part of them and to deny half of their nature is to deny it all, but Ruhn only believes that using that form just makes L'ak unfocused, inflexible and weak.

Declaring that there's only one path to redemption, Ruhn gives his nephew a rifle to kill Moll with who simply tells L'ak that it was fun while it lasted. After a moment's hesitation, L'ak shoots the two Breen guards instead and turns his gun on Ruhn who declares an eirgah on his nephew, something that L'ak had anticipated. Unable to kill the man who had raised him, L'ak non-fatally shoot Ruhn and orders Moll to go as alarms go off. L'ak tells Moll to go to the Emerald Chain territory and to find that colony, not caring about his own safety as long as he knows that she's safe. L'ak is unwilling to go with her as an eirgah is impossible to lift and the Breen will thus never stop hunting for him. Moll is undeterred, stating that the Breen will be hunting them both, nothing is impossible, and they can do it together, asking L'ak to let them be happy together. L'ak finally agrees, telling Moll that he loves her more than anything.

In the present, L'ak reiterates to Moll that he loves her more than anything. Moll refuses to give up, promising that she'll figure this out and they've made it through worse before. L'ak believes that it's hopeless as they're trapped, but Moll insists that nothing's impossible for them and she'll figure this out.

On the bridge with four minutes left to impact, Burnham takes the captain's seat and instructs Booker to activate the tractor beam. On Discovery, Naya notices the tractor beam coming from the aperture which Gallo notes is too large to have come from the shuttle. The beam is oscillating a repeating pattern of three-four-one-four. Quickly realizing the meaning, Rayner calls in Stamets, Adira and Tilly who have almost got a way to hold the aperture open for communications, but Rayner informs Stamets that there's been a change of plans: Rayner needs to hold it open and make it big enough for a starship to pass through. Rayner explains to his confused crew that Discovery is not going it, but their captain is coming out.

Rayner had recognized Burnham's signal with the tractor beam from the *Ballad of Krul*, but Tilly warns him that it would take a massive amount of power, more power than the entire ship could safely produce. Rayner calls to the bridge crew for ideas, promising whoever figures it out a cask of Kellerun citrus mash. The bridge crew begin bouncing around ideas, but they're all shot down as being unfeasible under the circumstances or too risky to attempt. Finally, Rhys suggests switching out the photon torpedo payloads and replacing them with antimatter which Stamets realizes would add fuel to the antimatter reactions that are already happening in the aperture which could generate the energy that Discovery needs. Adira calculates that if the aperture is hit precisely with a sequential, hexagonal pattern, the aperture should stay open for approximately

sixty seconds. However, once it collapses again, the aperture will be gone for good. After staring at the captain's chair for a moment, Rayner promises everyone the citrus mash, ordering Rhys to coordinate with engineering and munitions to change out the payloads and be prepared to fire on his mark, Asha to get them into position and Gallo to lower the ship's shields so that Discovery can catch the tractor beam. They will only get one shot at this so the crew needs to make it count.

On the Enterprise, with only sixty seconds left to impact, just in case they don't make it, Burnham admits that Booker was one of the surprises in the time cycles and it was nice and they were happy. Outside, Discovery fires on the aperture, opening it completely, and the tractor beam latches onto the ship. Rayner orders the crew to pull them out and Burnham orders Booker to route whatever power isn't keeping them breathing or held down to the tractor beam. Booker asks if she wants to hit it, but stating that it feels weird, Burnham decides to go with "let's just fly." Discovery pulls the ship from the wormhole, leaving the crew stunned to see that it's the ISS Enterprise. Despite a rough ride, the Enterprise is pulled free just in time with the aperture collapsing and then exploding behind the ship. As everyone celebrates, the Enterprise suddenly prepares to launch a Terran warp pod with two life signs and sickbay equipment. Burnham and Booker realize that it's Moll and L'ak with a life support system, but they aren't able to stop the launch. Before the Discovery can lock onto the pod with a tractor beam, it escapes to warp carrying Moll and L'ak. Rayner promises to track the pod's warp signature and puts out an alert for it while Burnham reassures Booker that they'll find the pair.

Walking with Burnham, Rayner muses on how her signal matched part of the Ballad of Krul where Krul calls his war brother for rescue with a repeating drumbeat. Rayner is impressed, but Burnham acknowledges that it was a long shot. Although it could've failed and Burnham could be riding her own coffin into the sun right now, she isn't and Rayner agrees to take the win. Burnham asks how it felt being back in the captain's chair, but Rayner simply tells her that the captain's chair is for the captain alone. Burnham is ordering Owosekun and Detmer to fly the Enterprise back to Federation Headquarters storage, a great assignment that they both deserve.

Culber joins Tilly in the mess hall where she's recovering from the stressful day. Culber tells Tilly with all of the experiences that he's had — dying, coming back to life, and his recent hosting of Jinaal where Culber both was and wasn't present — he loves the quest that they're on to find what created all humanoid life, but his husband hates the unknown and Culber is unsure of how to talk to him about it when they've always been able to find the answers together. Tilly suggests that the intellectual and the spiritual aren't so far apart as they both reach for understanding and bring us to new places, and Culber should talk to Stamets about it.

In her quarters, Burnham studies an image of the Progenitor before Booker arrives. Burnham tells him that Starfleet has ever ship in this sector on high alert, but there's been no sign of Moll and L'ak yet. However, they have the next clue and a small vial that came with it which holds the key to finding out where the next clue is located. Stamets is planning to do a full chemical analysis on the vial's contents to figure out their next stop. The two realize that this quest always seems to come with a lesson, the itronoks and necropolis planet testing to see if they valued lifeforms different than their own and the importance of cultural context respectively. Booker guesses that the scientist who left the crew on the Enterprise must've known the history of that ship, and Burnham reveals that the scientist was Terran, the Enterprise's junior science officer Dr. Cho. Burnham had Zora look up the names on the ship's crew manifest and most of them were in Federation databases, meaning that at least most of the Enterprise crew did survive and find new lives in the prime universe. Cho even joined Starfleet and became a branch Admiral, but her records vanished after that, echoing what Jinaal had said about the group erasing themselves from every database that they could. Burnham concludes that the crew of the Enterprise had hope and they had found freedom despite impossible odds, and she guesses that Cho had returned to the ship to hide the clue to teach whoever found it not to give up hope and that they can shape their own futures too. The two watch as the Enterprise leaves and briefly reminisce about how happy they used to be together before returning to work. Burnham doesn't know what's going to happen once they finally put the map together, but she can't wait to find out.

Whistlespeak

Season 5
Episode Number: 61
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday May 02, 2024
Writer: Kenneth Lin, Brandon Schultz
Director: Chris Byrne
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars: David Cronenberg (Kovich), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Alfredo Narciso (Ohvahz), June Laporte (Ravah), Marium Carvell (Anorah), Maria del Mar (Abuela), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), Christina Dixon (Lt. Cmdr. Asha), Molly Lewis (Whistlespeaker)
Summary: Captain Burnham must consider breaking the Prime Directive when a local tradition in a pre-warp society threatens Tilly's life. Culber tries to connect with Stamets and Adira steps up when Rayner assigns them a position on the bridge.



Stamets runs a modified spectral analysis on the vial found with the clue on-board the ISS Enterprise, wondering if the scientists had designed these clues to mock you when you can't figure them out. The clue has been stalling the crew of the USS Discovery for two days who have run hundreds of tests on it, only determining that the vial's composition is generic and the water within it is "pure, inert, distilled, and wet." Burnham suggests that since the vial is damaged, there might be a piece missing, while Tilly reports that

the latest test shows it to just be distilled water once again. Burnham notes that the other clues had more to them such as words and symbols, but Stamets reports that the scans he reviewed from the Enterprise multiple times shows that there was never anything else there. Stamets tried fabricating the last two pieces of the map to see what would happen when he put them in, but nothing happened. There's no shortcuts on this treasure hunt, the crew must solve this clue in order to continue the search to find all five map pieces. Burnham suggests that since chemistry clearly isn't the solution, switching to history and anthropology and looking into planets where distilled water had cultural or symbolic significance 800 years ago, particularly ones that had severe droughts and would've needed rainwater alternatives.

Burnham beams into the Infinity Room where Dr. Kovich greets her. Burnham asks Kovich for their next coordinates, assuming that he brought her there as he has a lead on Moll and L'ak, but Kovich doesn't have anything yet. The USS Locherer is handling the search while Discovery's mission is to find the Progenitors' technology and they seem to have their hands full at the moment and Burnham admits that they're a bit stalled. Kovich states that the scientists who hid the technology each made their own piece of the clue trail in secret, meaning that they would've employed their respective fields of expertise in the process and as such, knowing the identity

of the vial's creator might prove useful. Kovich pulls out a genuine 21st century legal pad on which he has written the scientists' names, having uncovered their identities. Simply calling himself resourceful when asked where he got his hands on such an archaic thing, Kovich sends Burnham back to her mission.

Culber speaks in Spanish with a hologram of his grandmother, asking her how to make their mofongo for his husband as Stamets can't remember the recipe. Culber's amused grandmother tells him that the mofongo they make is inedible so she would wait for Culber to take a nap to throw out what she made for him and replicate it instead. Laughing, Culber has Zora pause the program and instructs the AI to send a message to Dr. Tracy Pollard that they might be onto something with this grief-alleviation therapeutic using holographic replicas of lost loved ones. The hologram of his grandmother is exactly as Culber remembers her and Culber has Zora restart the program. Culber tells his grandmother that he shared his body with another on Trill and ever since then, Culber has had a feeling that's hard to describe and Culber wonders if his grandmother can help him to understand it. However, she can't so Culber has the computer check the database since his grandmother should be able to answer that, the two having spoken often about her spiritual feelings and practices. Culber's grandmother states that while that's true, she had also trained him to be a doctor, a man of science and how can they examine the soul when he has not yet examined the body. Culber is pleased with this answer and thanks his grandmother.

Burnham receives Kovich's list which identifies the scientists as Doctors Jinaal Bix, a Trill, Carmen Cho, a Terran, Marina Derex, a Betazoid, Hitoroshi Kreeel, a Denobulan, and Vellek, a Romulan, with Jinaal, Cho, and Vellek all crossed out. The crew hasn't yet found clues from Derex or Kreeel and Burnham is betting on Kreeel being the one responsible for creating the vial as Kreeel's specialty was designing weather modification towers to generate rain. While Tilly guesses that they're going to Denobula, Stamets suddenly has an epiphany and checks with Zora that Denobulan weather towers seed rain with silver iodide which she confirms is typical of their function both in the present and in Kreeel's time. This means that the water should be filled with contaminants, but it's ultra-distilled. However, Burnham recalls that Kreeel's file had mentioned that he did work in weather technology for other worlds and if a planet were arid enough, then water would have to be extracted from the air on a molecular level, meaning that there would be no contaminants. Zora reveals that there were fifteen M-class planets on Denobulan trade routes when the vial was created, but only one that was dry enough that water would need to be harvested in that particular way: Halem'no.

The Discovery spore jumps to Halem'no which appears to be a desert planet with one massive section of green visible from orbit. Burnham reports to the bridge crew that long-range scans reveal a functioning weather tower of Denobulan design which manufactures rain and emits a low-grade forcefield that shields the planet's only habitable region from dust storms. The crew has been able to confirm that Doctor Kreeel had designed the tower, so the next clue is most likely hidden inside of it. Commander Rayner wonders why Kreeel would make a weather tower look like a mountain which Burnham calls an excellent question and asks Adira, now manning a bridge station, about any life signs on the planet. Adira reports that there are humanoid life signs from a pre-warp, pre-industrial civilization. There's no functioning electrical grid and geological surveys show that the storms on the planet have gotten increasingly more severe over time. They suggest that Kreeel might've installed the tower as a humanitarian mission and hid it so as not to violate the Prime Directive. Burnham applauds Adira's theory and is pleased to see them on the bridge which Rayner explains is because they had requested more time up here and Rayner thought that they were ready. However, Adira is nervous about being on the bridge in the midst of the present situation.

Burnham warns that the Prime Directive will be a concern for Discovery too, meaning that they must get in and out without revealing their technological capabilities. Gallo reports that scans can't detect the clue inside of the tower as there is an unusual energy field surrounding it, one that keeps Gallo from beaming anyone inside of it either. While Adira tries to figure out why, Burnham decides to head to the surface with Tilly to search for the clue before Moll and L'ak make their next move. Burnham has Asha move the ship as close to the planet as she can without Discovery being seen and leaves Rayner the conn.

Dressed in native clothing, Burnham listens to a linguistics data analysis of Halem'nite whistlespeak as Tilly joins her. Burnham explains that the whistling is a component of the

Halem'nite language, and she has Zora translate it into Federation Standard. Tilly wonders why the Halem'nites would speak in whistles, but Burnham explains that they don't always as the Halem'nites have a phonetic speak for day-to-day interactions. However, the whistlespeak allows them to communicate across great distances which isn't uncommon to find in cultures before communication technology evolves. A lot can be learned about a society by how individuals speak to one another with. The Halem'nites lack any terms to denote societal status or class, have three distinct gender identities, they prize connection with one another despite the hardships that they face and they have multiple words for pain, injury, hurt and dust. Burnham feels like she's back in Doctor T'Prasi's xenolinguistics seminar on Vulcan. Impressed, Tilly suggests that they could really use Burnham at Starfleet Academy and Burnham asks how her teaching job is going. However, the conversation is interrupted by Rayner with the news that they've loaded subcutaneous transponders into the transport system while Adira has been playing with Starfleet's latest retinal tricorder mod which could come in handy if they need to be discreet. Burnham has herself and Tilly beamed to the planet near the tower.

On Halem'no, the two women activate their retinal tricorders and Tilly sarcastically wonders if Kreeel could've picked a more gigantic place to hide the clue. Burnham guesses that the size of the place is why the Halem'nites call it the High Summit and they must've known it would be well-protected since the Halem'nites believe that they can commune with their gods there. Burnham asks Tilly about the academy and Tilly tells her that she just got a message from her student Cadet Ross who had served them drinks at the Millennium Celebration, something that Burnham remembers. Ross is thinking about leaving the academy to take a position on a cargo vessel, and she wants Tilly's opinion on whether or not she should do it. Tilly doesn't know what to tell Ross and she's not the first to want to go as they aren't giving the cadets what they need, but Tilly doesn't know what the problem is. Halem'nite whistlespeak surrounds them with the universal translator allowing Burnham and Tilly to understand it. The Halem'nites discuss traveling from afar and coming through the dust storms while others welcome them to the High Summit. A pleased Burnham notes that they all seem to be going to the same place.

On Discovery, Booker approaches Culber, asking if Culber can put him in touch with the ship's counselor on the Locherer. When the Locherer finds Moll and L'ak, Booker wants them to have a full background and know that they can use him as a resource for anything. Culber is sure that the Locherer has been briefed and he tells Booker that he needs to accept that there's just not anything that he can do for right now. Culber encourages Booker to find something to distract him, to find something that had occupied his brain in the past and focus on that so that Booker can recharge himself so that Booker's ready when he is needed. Booker asks if Culber ever gets tired of having all of the answers, and Culber promises to check in with him later.

In engineering, Stamets plays around with the map pieces and Culber asks for his husband's help to do a full neural scan on himself. Stamets is concerned, but Culber claims that they don't have a lot of data on the neurological aftereffects of zhian'tara and this is a chance for them to gather some. Concerned, Stamets asks if Culber is having some aftereffects, and he admits that he might be. Culber brushes off his husband's concerns, stating that they need this data and it's been awhile since they've gotten to work together. Stamets agrees to help him and Culber promises to prep everything, and they can start in the morning. The two kiss and Culber leaves, but Stamets doesn't appear to be fully convinced by his husband's dismissal of Stamets' concerns.

Burnham and Tilly find a group of Halem'nites heading for the High Summit. Anorah tells them that the group has been following the beacon voice since the moonrise and agrees to let the two Starfleet officers join them. Anorah breaks into a coughing fit, explaining that she had been clearing dust from an orchard and got lost in the Dry Lands. Anorah breathed dust for an entire night before the sun rose and her compeers could rescue her which Anorah guesses is why they tell elders not to take turns at the edge of the storms. However, if Anorah didn't clear the dust, someone else would need to take her place. Tilly lies that they came to worship at the High Summit and Anorah guesses that they came to pray for rain. The Halem'nites have been without it for too long and only the chosen devout may enter the summit. Burnham dismisses her confusion over this fact as being because she and Tilly are from far away in the east and they have never seen the High Summit before, but have longed to visit for years.

The compeers are greeted by Ravah who introduces herself as the voice that guided everyone to the High Summit. Anorah begins struggling to breathe again, and Ravah directs the group to

take her to the Healing Grove quickly. As the others try to find Anorah's medicine, the two Starfleet officers are conflicted because Anorah's lungs are full of dust, but they could easily save her by dislodging the dust with a sonic percussion wave which would violate the Prime Directive. Burnham pounds on the woman's back, but rather than find Anorah's medicine, the compeers gather bowls and form a circle around the three. Banging on the bowls and rubbing their instruments around it in a circle, the Halem'nites create a sonic percussion wave that, combined with Burnham's pounding, dislodges the dust from Anorah's lungs, saving her life as well as causing the sand nearby to raise into the air. Overwhelmed by the noise, Burnham collapses.

When Burnham wakes up, Ohvahz apologizes, having not had time to warn Burnham of the intensity of the sound cure and Burnham is amazed that the Halem'nites found a cure at all. Tilly joins them with Ravah who has been telling Tilly all about the High Summit. Ravah explains that they too were born far away, but their father brought Ravah here after their mother died and Ohvahz became priest of the summit. Ohvahz wants to let Burnham regain her strength, but Ravah is excited because Burnham and Tilly were on the front lines, declaring that when their turn comes, Ravah will clear dust twice as fast as anyone else. Ohvahz reminds Ravah that the most important part is to work in harmony with your compeers which Ravah reluctantly concedes to. Burnham states that they're eager to enter the High Summit to give thanks to the gods, but Ohvahz tells her that the gods do not require an individual to enter the temple to give thanks.

However, Ravah, over their father's objections, states that they could get in if they want to by completing the Journey of the Mother Compeer. The Journey of the Mother Compeer is a race and a test of devotion because it's very grueling. Everyone says they are due because watching the race makes the gods happy and the Halem'nites have been without rain for so long. Only the person who wins the race is worthy of entering the temple. There, the winner is close to the gods and they can ask for their blessing. Ohvahz tries to dissuade his child, but Burnham states that they wish to share their devotion in whatever way they can. Ravah is excited as they can do it the next morning if Burnham and Tilly make the request, but Ohvahz is obviously less than thrilled about the idea. Burnham makes the request as nothing is more important to her and Tilly than entering that summit.

The next morning, the compeers gather for the race and Ravah asks Burnham and Tilly if there's any message that they'd like for them to give to the gods when Ravah sees them. Ravah has been inspired to run, just as many others have been inspired by the two Starfleet officers as well. The difficulty of the Journey is legendary and most who undertake it don't even finish. Ohvahz attempts to dissuade Ravah from undertaking the Journey as they are too young, but Ravah refuses to listen to their father. Ravah is wearing their mother's bracelet to keep her close to them, and Ohvahz objects that he had promised their mother that he would protect Ravah, but they insist that they're devoted and can do this. Visibly unhappy, Ohvahz departs to begin the preparations and Tilly approaches Ravah, noting that she has a student, Ross, that reminds Tilly a lot of the young Halem'nite. Ross just wants to get out there and do as fast as she can. It can be hard even as a teacher to just step back, so Tilly can only just imagine what it would be like as a parent. Ravah's father is a great man, and Ravah just wants to show him that they can be great too. Burnham interrupts the conversation to pull Tilly aside.

Once alone, the two contact Discovery where Adira has done a historical regression of Halem'no's weather patterns, and the data indicated that there might've been other weather towers in the past. Discovery sent down a team of DOTs into the dust storm to check it out and they found four more towers across the planet. Over time, the other weather towers failed because their energy distribution matrices fell out of alignment and that's the same thing that's happening to the High Summit. It's also what's causing the energy field that's preventing Discovery from simply beaming Burnham and Tilly inside to find the clue. All of the towers have an auxiliary control panel hidden somewhere nearby and if they can find the one near the High Summit, it should be easy enough to reset any components that have failed over time. Tilly asks if there were any settlements around the other towers and Adira confirms that they all had settlements around them, but all of those settlements were destroyed when the towers fell. "So, if we don't fix this one, everyone here will die," Tilly grimly concludes. Burnham thanks Adira and Rayner and notes that one mission has just become two: find the clue and fix the tower so that the Halem'nites survive.

In sickbay, Culber and Stamets have finished checking for biological, chemical, and genetic anomalies and it turns out that Culber has a perfectly typical, healthy, and rather handsome, human brain, meaning that there are no lasting effects of zhian'tara whatsoever. Culber is visibly disappointed, admitting to his husband that he was hoping these scans would give him an answer, a physiological cause for what Culber is feeling and then he could understand and talk about it. Culber explains that ever since Trill, he's felt more connected and attuned to something greater than himself and greater than all of us. If there's no scientific reason for it, then it's a spiritual thing. Stamets' response is that what matters most is that his husband is okay as the scans would've picked up anything with health implications. Stamets suggests that Culber just enjoy it and the human brain is one of the most complex things in the known universe. Culber agrees, but doesn't appear to be fully convinced.

Burnham notices that the recovered Anorah isn't happy, and Anorah explains that the last time there was a Journey, which was long ago, she ran and so did her friend Vohrahli. Vohrahli was fast and she won the race, and Anorah has been thinking about what she and Vohrahli would like as wrinkled old elders together. Anorah attempts to dissuade Burnham from undertaking the Journey as she doesn't need to reach the summit to see the gods, but Burnham has no other choice, claiming that she's dreamed of it her whole life. Anorah understands and promises to pray for her friend, leaving Burnham slightly disturbed by the conversation.

The compeers consume something that a Halem'nite passes around as Ohvahz tells the legend of Halem'no's past and the Great Mother Compeer. In ancient times, the planet was fertile and gentle, but even in such a land of plenty, the Halem'nites warred against each other and lost the favor of the gods who punished them by bringing the dust storms, in reality their ancient wars most likely destroying the ecosystem. The Halem'nites would've ended their days in thirst and dust if the Great Mother Compeer hadn't shown the gods their true selves by venturing out into the storms and traveling far to find water for her children, bringing it back while not drinking a single drop for herself even as her lungs filled with dust and her thirst was terrible, saving her children at the cost of her own life. The gods were so moved by the Great Mother's sacrifice that they brought back the rains to Halem'no. The compeers are purposefully dehydrated so that as they travel around the High Summit bearing a terrible thirst, they too will endure this test and remind the gods of the Mother Compeer and her devotion and their own devotion and earn their merciful rain. Two of the compeers are unable to stand it and drink from bowls of water that were set out, disqualifying themselves. Ravah tells Burnham and Tilly to try not to fall behind while Burnham is resigned to running the race as they need to find the clue.

As the compeers make the Journey, the Halem'nites slowly start to drop out of the race with Burnham and Tilly struggling to even keep up. Burnham notices that most of the moss on the trees that they are passing is blue, but some of it is yellow which is a genetic mutation. An 800-year-old control panel would likely be leaking radiation which would cause such mutations. If Burnham's right, then the moss would lead them to the control panel, but if she's wrong then one of them still needs to win the race and get the clue. Calling herself the queen of endurance, Tilly chooses to continue the race while Burnham disqualifies herself by drinking from a nearby bowl of water and chases the moss. A dehydrated Tilly nearly collapses, but Ravah grabs her, stating that they want some real competition now that there's only two of them left.

The moss trail leads Burnham to where her retinal tricorder detects the control panel hidden in a rock covered in the yellow moss. Burnham sends a scan of it to Adira who determines that the technology requires periodic maintenance, meaning that it was bound to fail eventually without it. Burnham asks how to fix it and Adira, after getting an encouraging nod from Rayner, tells Burnham that she will need to rebuild the motherboard without shutting it down by accident. Adira begins walking Burnham through the process of fixing the control panel while Ohvahz and the other compeers stop Tilly and Ravah to tempt them to drink as per the Mother Compeer's journey and they must now complete the journey while carrying temptation. Ravah falls and spills her water which is a disqualification as the racers can't complete the Journey with an empty bowl, making Tilly the winner. However, Tilly pours some of her own water into Ravah's bowl, allowing them to finish the race together.

Burnham's efforts to rebuild the motherboard hits a snag and a nervous Adira suggests to Rayner that they should get someone with more experience to help support the captain. Rayner reminds Adira that they were the one who had wanted to be on the bridge and Rayner wouldn't have agreed if he thought that Adira couldn't handle it. Adira has been second guessing herself

ever since the time bug came on board, but that's not on them. Having successfully completed the step that she was on, Burnham calls for the last step and Adira, now with more confidence, instructs her to bypass the auxiliary power circuit by yanking it out. The malfunctioning control panel reboots, restoring full functionality to the High Summit. With the interference gone, Burnham and Tilly can now be beamed directly into the tower by Discovery, but Tilly reports that she is in the temple as she and Ravah tied. However, Tilly doesn't see the clue anywhere. Burnham reassures her friend that having gotten the control panel back online, they'll be able to transport a team over in just a few minutes.

Ohvahz finishes preparing a ritual and Ravah promises their father they will see the gods and bring the rain. Ohvahz states that the Halem'nites are so grateful to both Ravah and Tilly as their sacrifice will bless Halem'no for many seasons to come. As Ravah gives over her bracelet, no longer needing it to remember their mother, the alarmed Burnham and Tilly realize that the Halem'nites intend to sacrifice Tilly and Ravah to the gods. Ohvahz locks them in the room and Discovery can't get a lock to beam Tilly out. The room, which is located high up in the tower, seals itself off.

Gallo reports that something is scrambling their signal, and they can't get a lock on Tilly. Tilly reveals that the walls are solid tritanium which is too dense for a transport lock. Examining a scan of the High Summit, Rayner determines that Tilly and Ravah are in the vacuum chamber where chemicals come up the central column and mix with air and whatnot from the room above and get shot into the atmosphere to make it rain. Seeing as it's a vacuum chamber, Rayner guesses that, in the process, all of the air gets sucked out of the room which Adira notes explains why the room is made out of tritanium: it would crumple otherwise. Ravah overhears Tilly talking so Tilly lies that she's just praying to the gods. The ceiling seals off as well and Ravah reassures Tilly that the gods are coming, and the gods will take their breath and replace it with their own as the air begins to run out. Tilly is sad because Ravah wouldn't be here if it wasn't for her, but Ravah is grateful as she's going to see the gods.

Ravah leads her friend to the Serenity Wall to pray together and Burnham orders Discovery to beam her in as close to the chamber as possible if they can't beam Tilly out. Rayner finds a control room right next to it, but Gallo picks up Ohvahz's life sign in it. Burnham orders Discovery to beam her in regardless of the fact that she would be breaking the Prime Directive by revealing herself to a pre-warp civilization. Although they will have to answer for the Prime Directive violation, Burnham isn't willing to let Tilly and Ravah die for no reason. Moreover, if the Halem'nites can't maintain this technology, they're going to get wiped out sooner or later. Either way, they have to do this and Rayner finally agrees, ordering Burnham to stand by.

Tilly takes interest in some symbols on the Serenity Wall which Ravah identifies as numbers to help the Halem'nites recall the five serenity prayers. If they say them, it's foretold that they'll find peace before they pass, but Tilly doesn't see any numbers. Ravah is confused as Tilly is a teacher and the numbers are in ancient Halem'nese. Ravah shows Tilly that each symbol actually stands for a number from one to five to represent each of the summits that once were with the High Summit being number three. Tilly recognizes the symbol for summit number five and Ravah explains that the gods had destroyed all of the summits but theirs, which is why the Halem'nites must sacrifice, to show the gods that they are worthy of their gift. Ravah breaks down crying, terrified of dying and admitting that they had only taken the Journey to make their father proud. Holding Ravah in comfort, Tilly suggests that the gods might figure out a way to spare them.

In the control room, Ohvahz breaks down, apologizing to his wife for failing to stop their child from taking the Journey and not being selfish when all of their people are suffering for each other. Much to Ohvahz's shock, Burnham beams in and asks him to open the door. Ohvahz denies Burnham as just being a vision brought on by his grief and selfishness. Burnham finally breaks through to him by revealing that the High Summit is actually just a piece of technology placed here hundreds of years ago by an alien race and the sacrifices don't bring the rain but rather technology. However, Ohvahz quickly slips back into denial and Burnham desperately tries to figure out how to open the door as Tilly and Ravah running out of air, leaving Tilly barely conscious. Burnham asks Tilly to talk to Ravah, hoping that they can help her to reach Ohvahz.

Tilly asks Ravah about their mother and Ravah tells Tilly about how their mother used to sing Ravah a song to help them sleep when they were still together. Tilly asks Ravah to teach it to her so Tilly can sing it to them while Ravah falls asleep. Ravah begins humming the tune which Burnham can hear over her subcutaneous comm and she starts humming it to Ohvahz,

explaining that she can hear it from the other room thanks to her technology. Ravah remembers their mother singing that song so many years ago and they are dying now, and they don't want to die. Ohvahz asks if Burnham is a god, but Burnham explains that she is just a person from really far away, almost as far away as the people who put the technology here. Burnham wants to help Ohvahz save his child and her friend from dying a needless death. Ohvahz is conflicted, but Burnham suggests that her presence here may be the result of divine intervention and the rains will come whether or not Ravah dies, and she begs the man to trust her and let Tilly and Ravah live. Finally convinced, Ohvahz turns a handle hidden by a carpet, reopening the vacuum chamber, but Ravah isn't breathing. With the chamber reopened and no longer blocking the transporters, Culber quickly beams in with a medical team and revives Ravah.

As Culber works on Rahva, Ohvahz looks in wonder at a holographic projection of Halem'no as seen from Discovery. Receiving an encouraging nod from Culber about Ravah's condition, Ohvahz asks about the alien race that give the Halem'nites the High Summit to save them from the dust storms. Burnham explains that the Denobulans value one another greatly as the Halem'nites do, they come from a world much like Halem'no with massive storms and they built weather towers to keep the storms on their homeworld at bay. Burnham guesses that in their travels, the Denobulans felt a connection to the Halem'nites and wanted to help them.

Burnham warns Ohvahz that the High Summit is failing and while it's fixed for time being, the tower will eventually stop working if it's not maintained, but the Federation can show the Halem'nites how. Ohvahz thanks her and asks if this means that there's no gods and what there is if the gods don't exist, but Burnham tells him that there's still what you believe and nothing that Discovery has shown him means that gods don't exist or that the Journey of the Mother Compeer didn't happen. The only difference is that now the Halem'nites know that there are also other races out there. Ohvahz is unsure of what to say to his people since the sacrifices unite the Halem'nites and help them to see their common purpose. Ohvahz fears how his people will react if this is taken away so suddenly. Past attempts to stop the sacrifices have been met with violence and upheaval which Burnham acknowledges is wise to consider. However, there are those amongst the Halem'nites who seem ready to move beyond the sacrifices such as Anorah who finds order in the Halem'nites' commitment to one another. Anorah told Burnham that the sacrifices aren't necessary to bring one closer to the gods and maybe there are others ready to understand that too. "Beliefs can evolve. Denying that can cause almost as much chaos as the worst storm." Culber interrupts with the news that Ravah will wake soon, suggesting that under the circumstances, they should see their father when they do.

Ohvahz tends to his child, putting his wife's bracelet back on Ravah's wrist, while Tilly wonders if they did a good thing. Burnham jokes that it's a good thing that Tilly is still alive due to the amount of paperwork that she'd have to fill out for losing a perfectly good Starfleet officer in addition to all of the paperwork that Burnham is going to have to fill out for breaking the Prime Directive. Tilly leads Burnham to the Serenity Wall and draws her attention to the symbol that Tilly had earlier taken an interest in. The symbol matches the scratches on the side of the vial containing the pure distilled water from Halem'no. Tilly explains that they're numbers in ancient Halem'nese standing for each of the five weather towers and they are in the third tower. The mark on the vial was telling them that the clue is in tower five on Halem'no.

Ravah awakens and asks if their father is with the gods as well, becoming concerned that the rains won't come after learning that they are still alive. Ohvahz suggests that devotion might mean being able to hear when the gods tell us something new. He is very proud of Ravah who is full of light, courage, and song, just like their mother. The two embrace and as they move to leave, it starts raining again for the first time in a long time coming in through the holes in the ceiling.

On Discovery, Culber finds Booker using the controls of a shuttle as a flight simulator, preferring it over a holodeck simulator which he can always tell is fake. Culber bring Booker his grandmother's mofongo, replicator fresh. As they eat, Culber recalls how Booker had earlier asked him if he gets tired of having all of the answers. Although it was just a joke, Culber admits that he doesn't grow tired of having all of the answers. Culber is having a spiritual awakening or maybe just seeing a truth that he's always known, but nothing else explains it ever since zhian'tara. Booker thinks that it sounds wonderful, but Culber doesn't think that Stamets really understood when Culber had told his husband about it or that Stamets ever will. Booker suggests that it doesn't matter and that the human tendency to consider something less meaningful

if it's just for themselves is an odd quirk. Booker remembers Burnham dealing with it despite the fact that being alone was the oldest and closest friend she ever had. However, it just made Booker love her and Culber realizes that Booker misses her, specifically what they had together. Culber asks if he thinks that he can get it back, but Booker dodges the question.

Burnham and Tilly add the map piece that they recovered from tower five to the rest of the map. The next clue was a metal card attached to it with some kind of Betazoid text inscription on it which Stamets is analyzing to see where they have to go next. Tilly wonders what Dr. Kreeel was trying to tell them by hiding the clue on Halem'no. Burnham muses that Kreeel couldn't have known that leaving behind a weather tower would lead the Halem'nites to sacrificing one another. Tilly notes that technology is a massive responsibility and Burnham guesses that that might be the real message: when they find the Progenitors' technology, they need to be incredibly careful with it. Lieutenant Christopher calls in with a message from Federation Headquarters that the Locherer just found Moll and L'ak and Admiral Vance wants them to jump to the Locherer's location immediately. Excited, Burnham orders Christopher to lock in the coordinates.

Discovery moves out of Halem'no orbit and spore jumps away.

Erigah

Season 5
Episode Number: 62
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday May 09, 2024
Writer: M. Raven Metzner
Director: Jon Dudkowski
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars: Tig Notaro (Commander Jett Reno), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Elias Toufexis (L'ak), Rachael Ancheril (Commander Nhan), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Christina Dixon (Lt. Cmdr. Asha), Victoria Sawal (Lt. Naya), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), Tony Nappo (Primarch Ruhn), Dorian Grey (Breen Lt. Arisar), Emmanuel John (FHQ Ops Officer), Dorren Lee (Lt. Teemo), Jason Lee Bell (FHQ Security Guard)
Summary: With Moll and L'ak in custody, the Federation is pulled into a diplomatic and ethical firestorm when the Breen demand they be handed over. Meanwhile, Book looks for ways to help as Tilly, Adira and Reno work to decipher the latest clue.



From her stolen Terran warp pod, Moll broadcasts on a loop a special offering for courier services, limited time only. Having picked up the message, the USS Locherer pulls the pod in using a tractor beam as the USS Discovery spore jumps in.

Onboard Discovery, Commander Nhan tells Captain Michael Burnham that the message was broadcasting from the pod on a loop on Subspace Frequency Epsilon 19 which Burnham confirms is a courier channel. "Special offer" is code for SOS,

meaning that Moll was hoping that a courier would pick up her distress call and rescue them. Luckily, the Federation got to them first and Admiral Charles Vance has asked Nhan to bring a team aboard Discovery to assist with security as they transfer the prisoners to the USS Federation. Burnham is glad to have her old friend back aboard Discovery, a sentiment that Nhan returns. Nhan gives Burnham Doctor Vellek's diary which Moll had stashed on her when they pulled her out of the pod. Discovery already had some of it on file and Burnham wants to get started on translating the rest which will tell them everything they need to know about the Progenitors' technology. Nhan tells her that she has a Romulan on her team who can help.

Cleveland Booker argues with two of Nhan's team who are keeping him out of sickbay. Burnham points out that Booker isn't supposed to be here, but Booker heard that Moll and L'ak are beaming over. Nhan coldly refuses him access, stating that no one can enter or leave without Vance's okay, but Booker argues that Moll and L'ak may know things that they don't about the

clue trail or what they'll find at the end of it. Booker has spent more time with Moll than anyone, so maybe he can get her to talk. Nhan recalls that according to the report, Moll nearly killed him on the ISS Enterprise and sarcastically comments on the amount of trust there. Nhan reminds Booker how the last time that she saw him — also a personal situation — Booker fired on Discovery with photon torpedoes and set off an isolytic weapon. Although Booker has been working to make things right, Nhan still sees him as a security risk, but she agrees to find him if they need help during the debriefing after Burnham objects to her treatment of Booker. Once Booker is gone, Burnham tells Nhan that he's a good man and Burnham does trust him. Nhan admits that she knows what Booker means to her which is why Nhan went easy on him.

Entering sickbay, the two find Doctor Hugh Culber with a biobed prepped for L'ak to beam right into, which Burnham notes isn't a good sign. Culber explains that L'ak is in bad shape and it's a miracle that he's even still alive while the Locherer reports that Moll is dehydrated, half-starved, but still kicking, which Nhan clarifies is literal: Moll went ballistic when they tried to separate the two, which Burnham isn't surprised by. Culber and his staff are modifying the containment field to keep them together as separating Moll and L'ak will only just put more stress on L'ak's system. On Burnham's signal, the Locherer beams Moll and L'ak over, along with two members of Nhan's security team. As L'ak gasps in pain, Culber moves to help him, explaining to Moll that he's giving L'ak something for the pain and then Culber needs to examine him. Burnham promises that they're going to help L'ak, but Moll accuses Burnham of being responsible for L'ak's state. Nhan notes that Moll is as fierce as a sa-te-kru, and Burnham instructs her to keep both eyes open. Culber scans L'ak with a medical tricorder before he and the guards move out of the way for Nhan to activate the containment field around the biobed.

Pulling Burnham aside, Culber tells her that L'ak is dying, guessing that some kind of vital organ must've been hit by the blade. However, they don't know enough about Breen physiology to do much besides ease his pain. Burnham tells Culber that they have to do more, pointing out that a Breen fugitive dying in Federation custody is politically charged, to say the least. Having done a deep dive into Dominion War-era medical research, Culber found some evidence that the Breen are capable of somatic cellular regeneration in extreme cold, so they located a captured Breen refrigeration suit in an old Federation Headquarters storage manifest. It might be possible to use it to convert a biobed into a low-temperature ICU unit so that L'ak can heal on his own, but it's a long shot. Burnham orders Culber to do it and she will alert headquarters to have it ready immediately.

Discovery spore jumps to Federation Headquarters where Vance requests to speak with Burnham before they dock. Much to the crew's confusion, it's classified, meaning that Vance will be coming in person. Leaving Rayner in charge, Burnham agrees to meet Vance in her ready room. A visibly worried Vance beams in and informs Burnham that there's been a change of plans: he's having the refrigeration unit beamed over and Moll and L'ak will remain in Discovery's custody. Once they receive it, Discovery needs to jump immediately and get Moll and L'ak as far away as they can. Vance reveals that they received a message in the Breen language. Translated, it's a demand from the Breen to hand over the two fugitives who have incurred an erigah upon their imminent arrival, and scans show a Breen dreadnaught heading for Federation Headquarters at maximum warp. President Laira Rillak is at a diplomatic summit on Tellar Prime, where she'll remain for her security, and all nonessential personnel will shelter in quarters. Vance guesses that the Breen must have intercepted their communication with the Locherer about Moll and L'ak's capture, and it goes without saying that they cannot be handed over, as they can't allow the Breen to become aware of the Progenitors' technology.

Burnham is incredulous that Vance intends to just deny that the Federation has them, but he explains that while the Breen are too smart for games, having Moll and L'ak elsewhere will at least limit the immediate risk and force the Breen to consider how far they're willing to push the Federation in order to fulfil this erigah. Burnham warns that they can't just keep moving indefinitely: the Breen will eventually figure it out and start tracking Discovery's jump signature and will leave who knows what kind of carnage in their wake as they chase Discovery. Burnham wants to have Discovery stay instead and force the Breen to deal with the Federation right now and find a solution which it'll come to eventually anyways. After a moment's consideration, Vance agrees to her plan, but Moll and L'ak will remain onboard Discovery just in case. Looking at a hologram displaying the dreadnaught's course to Federation Headquarters, Vance worriedly states "let's hope this works."

In a conference room at Federation Headquarters, President T'Rina greets Vance, Burnham, and Rayner, having been delegated by Rillak to lead negotiations with the Breen in her stead. In preparation, T'Rina has reviewed all records of past diplomatic contact with the Breen. There has been no official contact between the Federation and the Breen since before the Burn, so recent intelligence is limited. The Federation does know that the Breen have experienced unrest since the death of the Breen Emperor, and six Primarchs are currently at war for control of the Breen Imperium, but they don't know which one is coming. Rayner declares that it doesn't matter because all Breen are the same and the word diplomacy isn't even in their vocabulary. Although T'Rina intends to teach it to them, Rayner calls it more of a pipe dream than a tactic. T'Rina rebukes Rayner, telling him not to equate a desire for understanding as a lack of nerve on her part. This Breen faction seeks power, meaning that there must be something that the Federation can offer that the Breen will see as beneficial enough to negate an erigah. However, Rayner interjects that Breen will be willing to start a war to fulfil an erigah which is a blood bounty. Rayner reminds everyone what happened the last time that the Breen entered Federation space, but Vance states that it was because Starfleet was caught flat-footed which won't happen this time. Vance has called back some of their ships as a deterrent and they will mount a defense, if need be, they just need to keep things calm until backup arrives.

Burnham realizes that something is not adding up here: the Breen don't need to come into Federation territory to make this demand, as doing so is a risk for the Breen, too. Burnham believes that there is a reason beyond an erigah for the Breen to want Moll and L'ak and as T'Rina has said before, the most powerful weapon in diplomacy is information, of which they need more. T'Rina recalls that Saru, who is currently on a diplomatic mission not far from Breen space, has noted in a recent report that the factional wars stem from a succession dispute amongst the Breen, as there are competing claims from disparate branches of the royal bloodline. Vance wonders what purpose Moll and L'ak could serve a Primarch of the royal bloodline, as the Primarch wouldn't need L'ak for succession. However, Rayner insists that none of it will matter if the Breen think that they can take them. Rayner suggests installing thoron emitters on the hull which, combined with duranium shadows, will give the impression that they're armed to the gills. While it could at least give them pause, T'Rina points out that it could also incite the Breen to attack. The increasingly argumentative Rayner reminds everyone of the Romulan saying "never turn your back on a Breen". T'Rina is irritated with his xenophobia, but Rayner states that he's not the xenophobic one, the Breen are: genocide is a necessity to the Breen, their version of the Prime Directive. Burnham orders Rayner to wait for her outside and insists to Vance and T'Rina that if Moll and L'ak have information that might be helpful, they need to get it out of them sooner rather than later. Burnham was with them on the Enterprise and she got a sense of how they operate so Burnham thinks she has a chance. Vance and T'Rina agree to let her try, but Vance warns Burnham to keep her first officer in line as they can't afford any missteps when the Breen arrive.

In the hallway, Rayner furiously warns Burnham that a defensive position will just get them annihilated, but Burnham points out that Vance is doing the best that he can with what he has and both Vance and Burnham are concerned about Rayner's ability to handle this situation. Rayner insists that neither of them understand what they're up against, but Burnham suspects that Rayner does, noting that this seems to be personal for him and if he has valuable intel, then Rayner needs to share it. However, Rayner states that he's already said what he has to say on the subject, although he apologizes for the tone. Burnham orders Lieutenant Gallo to place Discovery on yellow alert and for everyone to get ready for the imminent arrival of the Breen.

Carrying her belongings, Tilly makes her way through Discovery's corridors, explaining to Stamets that she's returning to Federation Headquarters as her cadets are going to need her if the Breen attack. Stamets insists that they need her on Discovery, showing Tilly the metal card that was found attached to the clue that they found in the fifth weather modification tower on Halem'no. It has a Betazed logo on it with the text translating to the Labyrinths of the Mind. If Tilly and Adira can focus on the meaning of that phrase, then Stamets can figure out the properties of the metal. Tilly wonders why they're talking about the clue right now, reminding Stamets that the last time the Breen paid a visit to the Federation, they destroyed an entire city. Stamets insists that that's why they need to keep focusing on this. The USS Mitchell is outside with orders to stand by in case they receive an encrypted message from Federation Headquarters because they've all died and can't complete the mission. The clue is the most important thing

in the Federation right now and they have to get the Progenitors' power and keep it safe; it's too dangerous to let fall into the hands of the Breen or someone else. In addition, Federation Headquarters is the safest place that Tilly's cadets could be right now. Tilly finally agrees to return to the science lab and help Adira with the clue.

In sickbay, Culber reports that L'ak is now improving slowly. The blend of subzero gasses provokes a strong immune response that is unique to the Breen. Burnham warns Moll and L'ak that the Breen are on their way, demanding that the Federation hand them both over. Burnham knows that the two must have foreseen the possibility that the Breen would intercept their distress call, and she wonders what their plan was. Moll just quips that she's always been partial to winging it, while Burnham recalls that Moll and L'ak had said on the *Enterprise* that they were trying to buy their way out of the erigah using the Progenitors' technology, and she asks if there's anything else the Breen would accept as payment. However, L'ak states that if there was, he and Moll would've paid it. Burnham notes that a dreadnaught — the most powerful warship class in the entire Breen Imperium — is coming all the way to Federation Headquarters to collect Moll and L'ak's erigah, meaning that this Primarch really wants them. The two remain silent and Burnham reminds them that the Federation could have just left them to die out there instead of helping Moll and L'ak, but they are instead risking their lives to help them. Moll states that if Burnham really wants to help them, she'll let them go to take their chances on their own, but Burnham points out that Moll and L'ak won't stand a chance in the condition that L'ak is in.

L'ak tells Burnham that some things are worse than death and Burnham realizes that the Primarch doesn't actually intend to kill them. Burnham guesses that L'ak is a relation to the Primarch and presses Moll and L'ak for answers about what he really wants with them. When they won't answer, Burnham tells the couple her own conclusions: the Primarch wants the throne and somehow L'ak can get it for him if the Primarch can somehow get L'ak under his thumb again. For someone who fought for their freedom, that would be a fate worse than death. Moll and L'ak exchange glances, silently confirming Burnham's guesses, and Burnham finally puts together the last piece of the puzzle. "Oh, it's you, isn't it? You are the bloodline, not the Primarch. He can't succeed without you." L'ak confirms it, sarcastically quipping "lucky him". L'ak is a direct descendant of the Breen Emperor, and the Scion of the Breen Imperium, something that makes him sick to even say. L'ak asks Burnham to do him a favor and spit in his uncle's face when the Primarch arrives. Burnham leaves sickbay without another word.

In the science lab, Zora reports that she's found a match for the phrase inscribed on the metal card. *Labyrinths of the Mind* is the title of a Betazoid manuscript that was written in 2371 by Doctor Marina Derex, one of the scientists who hid the Progenitors' technology. However, only a few thousand copies were ever published, and Zora doesn't see any that remain available. Moreover, Zora doesn't think that a copy will be helpful because the punctuation of the Betazed symbols points to them needing to find the original handwritten manuscript. If that still exists, Zora has no record of it. Adira asks Zora to do a scan of Starfleet personnel files to see if there's anyone with expertise on ancient manuscripts and while they wait for the results, Tilly recalls how scared Adira was to be on the bridge when *Discovery* went to Halem'no, congratulating them on how well Adira did with both that and finding the clue. It seems like in general Adira is really finding their way and they shouldn't be afraid to take on more. Zora finds someone with relevant experience whose resumé lists her prior employment as a rare and antiquarian bookseller: Commander Jett Reno.

Tilly and Adira approach Reno for help as she works on a screwy targeting matrix as they will need to have accurate weapons if *Discovery* has to shoot it out with the Breen, something that everyone seems to think is inevitable which Reno states is because of the Breen's faceless-helmet vibe. Tilly explains that they're working on the latest clue which points to a rare manuscript and given Reno's previous work with them, they thought she could help them. Reno admits that she had padded her resumé with that one and the truth is that she used to move hard-to-find folios for a shady antiquarian archivist. Adira is surprised that Reno used to be a smuggler which Reno confirms, stating that she had used to work a lot of odd jobs before committing to Starfleet such as VIP shuttle pilot, deep mercury welder, and a bartender at a cozy little dive bar on Ashalon IV. Reno is actually supposed to pick up a guest shift tonight at Red's lounge and "you haven't lived until you've tasted Reno's Seven of Limes". Tilly asks Reno about *Labyrinths of the Mind*, but Reno's never heard of it, although there's a lot of places where something like that could end up such as private collections, museums, or a landfill. Reno promises to help them figure it out

while she works on overhauling the shield emitters, but a Code One-Alpha alert goes out and Reno realizes that the Breen have arrived.

An enormous Breen dreadnaught drops out of warp, massively dwarfing Federation Headquarters and casting a shadow on Discovery's hallway through the viewports.

Burnham beams into Federation Headquarters and warns Vance and T'Rina that the Breen ship is the same ship that she and Rayner had seen while time cycling, the ship that had destroyed Federation Headquarters in an alternate timeline. A nearby officer reports that their scans can't penetrate the ship's deflector shields and Vance orders the ship hailed. Burnham reveals to Vance and T'Rina that she has learned that without L'ak, this Primarch has no claim to the throne and now they just need to figure out how to use that information to get the Breen to leave peacefully. A massive holographic Breen appears in the middle of the room and Lieutenant Teemo translates his message from the Breen language. Introducing himself as Primarch Ruhn, he demands that the fugitives be transferred to his ship. T'Rina introduces herself, explaining that she has been empowered to lead this negotiation. Ruhn refuses to negotiate, but T'Rina tells him that L'ak and Moll are currently receiving medical treatment and any extradition orders would need to be drafted and approved. T'Rina asks for four hours, but Ruhn only gives them one hour, warning that failing to comply will be considered an act of war. Privately, T'Rina quips that extradition orders seemed like a better excuse to buy them time than a tribble infestation and she has bought Burnham an hour to figure out how to use what she learned to end this peacefully. Burnham thanks T'Rina, stating that she does have an idea.

Stamets attempts to pinpoint a star system for the next clue with Zora's help using the minerals found in the Betazoid card, but finds numerous possibilities. Booker arrives looking for Stamets who explains that they're dividing and conquering the clue with Stamets trying to figure out where the card came from while Tilly and Adira are figuring out the phrase. Booker offers his help, and Stamets asks Booker to help him find anything that will point Discovery towards where in space the card was made. The two begin attempting to narrow it down from the numerous possible star systems that Zora had pinpointed as possibilities.

Burnham approaches Rayner and asks him what he knows about Breen leadership, succession specifically. They know that the Primarch needs L'ak to claim the throne and Burnham thinks that they can use that, but she's just not sure how. While the Federation is dealing with a culture that they know nearly nothing about, Rayner knows more given his strong reaction earlier. Having done a little digging, Burnham now understands why: Rayner's homeworld Kellerun was used as a Breen outpost for a number of years. Rayner states that it was a long time ago and it's not something that he likes to talk about. Burnham asks if Rayner has had any run-ins with Primarch Ruhn, but he reveals that it was a different Primarch, Tahal. Tahal had showed up unannounced, her ships filled the skies of Kellerun like a swarm of Golor beetles, and she chose it as a forward base and munitions supply hub. Tahal clear-cut the planet's forests, poisoned its seas and blackened its skies. Numerous Kelleruns died as collateral damaged in whatever war she was fighting. The Kelleruns put up one hell of a fight against the Primarch, but Rayner is the only member of his family who survived. Burnham apologizes for what Rayner went through and he reiterates that the Breen can't be negotiated with when they want something. Burnham tells Rayner that they just need to get Ruhn to believe that the Federation can offer him something that he wants more than Moll and L'ak, and Rayner may have just given them a way. Burnham sympathetically thanks Rayner for sharing his past and pain with her.

Reno tells Tilly and Adira that she used to have a ton of contacts in the book trade 800 years ago, but they're all dead now. Adira explains that the manuscript is a one-of-a-kind, any copies would've been lost a long time ago, and the original might be all that they have left anywhere. Reno asks if they're sure it's a one-of-a-kind and after Tilly confirms that it is as far as they know, Reno notes that Derex would've wanted to protect it if it leads to the next clue. Reno suggests that they try the Eternal Gallery and Archive which Reno describes as being like a bank except it protects knowledge. The Archive is neutral, all worlds are welcome, and a lot of rarities go there for safekeeping. It's in space somewhere and it stays safe by always being on the move. Reno asks about the metal card, suggesting that it might be a library card which is how the Archive granted access. Reno comments that it seems like something out of a holodeck adventure for the littles and Tilly and Adira head off to check out this new lead.

In sickbay, Culber tells L'ak that while he's not out of the woods yet, he is stable now. L'ak warns Culber that while Burnham thinks that she can play Ruhn, it's a mistake to assume that

Breen think like humans do as the Breen are nothing like humans, not even close. However, Culber believes that no matter how different two species are, there's always common ground, using Moll and L'ak's relationship as proof. L'ak explains that Moll loves him because of their differences, not despite them, something that L'ak didn't even think was possible. Seeing how much L'ak is straining himself, Moll asks Culber to let him rest and Culber agrees. Moll warns L'ak that they can't let Ruhn get them before they have the Progenitors' technology to bargain with, but L'ak believes that the Federation will never give them up, but being stuck in a brig is just another kind of stuck. L'ak tells Moll that he'll get the doctors to lower the containment field, after which she'll escape, steal a shuttle, beam him onboard, and they'll fly the hell away from here. Moll reluctantly concedes that she doesn't have a better idea, but L'ak admits that she's not going to like his plan to get the containment field down. The two are forced to separate as the guards start to get suspicious.

On the bridge of Federation Headquarters, T'Rina confirms with everyone that they're ready to go forward with their plan and Vance orders Ruhn's dreadnaught hailed with the message that they're prepared to hand over the fugitives. Ruhn beams in with a number of other Breen and demands through Lieutenant Arisar where his prisoners are. T'Rina announces that as the hour that they were given isn't up yet, the Federation would like to use what little time remains as an opportunity for conversation. Ruhn refuses, demanding what is his. Much to Ruhn's surprise, T'Rina reveals that she is fluent in the Breen language, and knows that Ruhn had actually said that he has "no need to speak with speak with spineless, insignificant achworms." Vance gives Ruhn their offer: 45 metric tons of dilithium in exchange for Ruhn lifting the erigah. Ruhn switches to Federation Standard so that there can be no misunderstanding, warning that the only payment for a blood bounty is blood and how much will be spilled today is up to Starfleet.

Unmoved, T'Rina tells Ruhn that they would prefer to avoid conflict and so she offers him one final chance to consider their request. Ruhn calls the idea insulting, and T'Rina announces that they have tried to engage in diplomatic negotiations and have been refused, rebuffed, and now ridiculed, so they must now make a difficult decision. Instead of delivering the prisoners to Ruhn, they will accept an offer that the Federation has received from Primarch Tahal. T'Rina claims that Burnham and Rayner have been the leads on negotiations with Tahal with Burnham adding that Tahal has also taken an interest in L'ak as having him by her side would greatly bolster Tahal's claim to the throne which is also what Ruhn wants. "This was never about an erigah. This was about power." Furious, Ruhn arms himself and accuses them of lying as Tahal would rather gnaw her own flesh than strike a deal with the Federation. Burnham claims that Tahal was fierce in her negotiations, but fair in her terms, but Ruhn is unconvinced. Speaking up, Rayner reveals that he knows Tahal well, such as the fact that Tahal named her flagship the Tau Ceti after a lethal viper with a slow-acting venom which is her favorite way of killing her enemies when Tahal wants to watch them die by degree. That's how Tahal killed Rayner's kinfolk on Kellerun when they rose against Tahal at the Twin Gates. Tahal would've killed Rayner too, but she liked the way he fought: ferocious, relentless and almost like a Breen as she put it. Now convinced that they aren't bluffing, Ruhn threatens to blast the station into atoms if they don't bring him L'ak. However, T'Rina knows that Ruhn would never risk it as it could harm L'ak, a risk that Ruhn can't afford.

In Discovery's sickbay, Moll asks to talk to Burnham, distracting the guards as L'ak begins manipulating the supply of tricordrazine attached to his biobed. L'ak injects himself with the entire supply and Culber has the containment field lowered. Culber is shocked as L'ak injected himself with an entire day's dose of the stimulant and Moll makes her move as the biobed's alarms start going off and L'ak starts crashing. Moll attacks the security team, taking them down and grabbing a phaser from one of them. Culber attempts to stop Moll from escaping, but she stuns him with the phaser, promising to be back as soon as she can for L'ak. Nhan enters and the two women fight amongst the gases released from a broken hose.

Ruhn offers to exceed whatever Tahal has offered the Federation, but T'Rina suggests a third option rather than engaging in a bidding war between the feuding Breen factions. They will reject Tahal's offer and Ruhn leaves here in peace, and they get to keep the prisoners. Burnham points out that with Discovery's spore drive, they can be gone with L'ak to Tahal in seconds if Ruhn attacks them. On the other hand, if the Federation keeps L'ak, the Scion is off the table and the status quo is maintained, meaning that Ruhn can settle his dispute with Tahal in battle as he always has unless Ruhn fears he can't defeat her. Seriously considering the offer, Ruhn warns

that if any harm befalls L'ak at the hands of the Federation, war will be unavoidable as it is his sworn duty. T'Rina gives the Primarch their word that L'ak will not be harmed while in Federation custody.

Nhan contacts Burnham who beams back to Discovery to find the aftermath of the fight and Moll gone. Zora can't find any sign of Moll's biometric data, suggesting that Moll may have some form of biometric cloaking technology implanted. Burnham orders lockdown protocol initiated and for Zora to do what she can to help find Moll, agreeing to let Nhan go after her. Desperately tending to L'ak, Culber warns that they're losing him. Culber doesn't know enough about L'ak's physiology, and he needs a Breen medic's help. Burnham beams out to get Culber one from the Primarch.

As Booker studies the star map, Zora announces ship wide lockdown protocol. Zora explains to him that one of the fugitives has escaped and Nhan's team is conducting a search. Booker instantly realizes that it's Moll and asks Zora if any terminals have been used to access ship schematics. Zora confirms that Terminal C-7 on Deck 5 was accessed 30 seconds ago, and Booker starts heading off against Stamets' objections that Nhan has it handled, and they need to solve the clue. Reluctantly stopping, Booker muses that the clue is Betazoid, but it has no trace elements from Betazed itself. Booker suggests one of the Betazoid colonies, but Stamets tells him that there weren't any 800 years ago.

Booker complains that they must be missing something because it feels like they should be further along, causing Stamets to have an epiphany. Stamets realizes that Betazoids are telepaths and Derex may have created a transitive link between the card and wherever it came from as well as left traces of her thoughts and emotions behind. As Booker's an empath, he might be able to read them. Concentrating on the card, Booker is able to access the link and finds remote empty space with a huge dust cloud and a plasma storm as well as plasma blasts. Stamets summons it up as a huge remote plasma storm with possible explosive plasma bursts which would create ionic discharge, all of which is helpful. Booker also had another feeling which he describes as eternity or eternal, but he doesn't know what it means and leaves to search for Moll.

In sickbay, Culber and his staff continue their efforts to save the rapidly deteriorating L'ak. Burnham returns with the news that she got the Breen medic, but the Primarch would only allow it if he could come too. Ruhn, the medic and three Breen soldiers beam in and Ruhn orders Burnham and Culber to step away from his nephew. As the medic starts to tend to L'ak, Ruhn asks about the second prisoner, but Burnham lies that she's being held elsewhere on the ship. Ruhn warns that the Federation will pay if his nephew dies here.

On Deck 5, Nhan orders two members of her team to go around back and thanks Booker for alerting her, admitting that she may have misjudged him. Booker admits that making things right is a process and asks if L'ak had escaped too. As Nhan begins to explain L'ak's condition, they find Moll standing at a terminal holding an engineer at phaser point. As Moll shoots at her, Nhan warns that the ship is locked down and she has nowhere to go, and the engineer yells that Moll has a map to the shuttle bay. To Booker's shock, Nhan reveals that the escape plan had backfired because L'ak misjudged the dose, and he may not survive. Although Moll doesn't believe it, Nhan gives Booker a grim nod, confirming that she's telling the truth, and Booker asks to try. As the two women point their phasers at each other, Booker steps out and tells Moll that Nhan isn't lying. Booker knows that L'ak is her world as well as what it's like to lose your world and he begs Moll not to miss her chance to be there for L'ak. Devastated, Moll surrenders peacefully.

Moll enters sickbay where the Breen medic has stopped working on L'ak and Culber and Burnham give her a grim look as she moves to L'ak's side where he's close to death. Moll promises L'ak that she's here with him and he apologizes to her, guessing that he used too much. Moll begs L'ak not to go as she needs him with her, but L'ak promises Moll that she'll be okay without him. As Moll pleads that this isn't how their story ends, L'ak dies, and Moll breaks down in tears.

Ruhn furiously accuses the Federation of killing the Scion, but Burnham and Culber explain that L'ak had hacked the biobed and injected himself with a massive dose of tricordrazine. Ruhn doesn't care about the intention but rather the outcome, and he warns them to prepare for battle. In Federation Headquarters, an alarmed T'Rina translates for Vance that Arisar is saying that L'ak is dead and Ruhn has ordered all troops back to their ship and for all torpedo systems to be armed. Vance tries to defuse the situation, but the Breen troops beam out and Vance quickly

orders red alert and for the shields to be raised. Rayner urges that Starfleet make the first move, but T'Rina warns that their actions here will make waves that may strike many worlds. As the two argue, Teemo announces that four Starfleet vessels are arriving, much to Vance's relief. The Locherer, the USS Credence, the USS Excalibur-M, and the USS LaMar jump in to join Federation Headquarters, and Discovery in facing off against the Breen dreadnaught.

Burnham argues that the Federation brought L'ak here to save him and they would have no reason to wish him any harm while Culber explains that L'ak had overdosed on a stimulant as part of a plan to escape, but Ruhn doesn't believe them. Moll interjects, confirming that L'ak did it so that he and Moll could be free, but Ruhn is still unconvinced. Moll realizes that Ruhn thinks that a war to avenge his nephew will unite the Breen behind him which Ruhn confirms, stating that if he can't use the Scion in life, then he will use him in death. Moll declares that she goes where L'ak goes, even in death, as the privilege of their joining, showing the Primarch matching symbols on their arms. Ruhn calls it an abomination, but Moll clarifies that it's a marriage. L'ak is her husband which means that Ruhn is obligated to take Moll with him. Ruhn insists that Moll will never be welcome among the Breen, so Moll reveals to him that the Federation is hiding something from him, a power so great that the Primarch won't need L'ak to claim the throne, and no one will stand in his way. Moll can get it for him if Ruhn takes her with him. After checking out the looks on the Federation personnel's faces, Ruhn realizes that Moll is telling the truth and gives Moll being turned over to him as the price for avoiding war. Despite Burnham's protests, Ruhn gives them five minutes to transport Moll to his ship and beams away with his men.

In the Federation Headquarters conference room, Moll is held in a containment field as everyone argues about what to do. Booker argues that Moll isn't thinking straight, but Burnham believes that she has a plan. However, T'Rina finds Moll's motivations to be irrelevant at this moment as she has a decision to make on behalf of the Federation at this moment and that's where their attention should be. Doing a risk analysis, Vance asks if Moll knows any details about the Progenitors' technology that she hasn't yet told the Breen and Burnham gives the floor to Nhan as her team has translated the rest of Vellek's diary. Nhan reports that while there's nothing more of substance in the diary, there is a passage that might be pertinent. Doctor Vellek had believed that since the technology could be used to create life, it might also be capable of resurrecting the dead. Although it's a bit of a stretch, Burnham realizes that Moll thinks that she can use it to bring L'ak back which is why she's doing this. Although the Breen have an erigah on her head, Moll had said that she and L'ak were going to use the technology to pay for it. By helping the Breen, Moll gets L'ak and their freedom at the same time. While Booker worries that Ruhn will kill her the second that he has this technology, Nhan suggests that Moll has a plan for that too.

T'Rina asks about any further considerations from a strategic perspective and Rayner points out that Moll doesn't have the clue from Halem'no which is in Discovery's possession, nor has she ever seen it. Once the clue is decoded, Discovery can jump immediately. Although the Breen can track their signature, speed is on Discovery's side. Booker is shocked that they're actually considering giving Moll to the Breen, but Vance states that they are now in a race with the Breen for the Progenitors' technology whether or not they have Moll's help. Booker asks about putting Moll on trial for what happened on Q'mau, but T'Rina points out that Moll has also committed crimes in Breen space, and she will be held accountable or not according to their laws. T'Rina decides that unfortunately there seems to be little to be lost by allowing the Breen to take Moll and much to be lost by keeping her. Vance reluctantly has the containment field lowered and Moll is beamed out. Telling Burnham that this is wrong, a furious Booker leaves with no one looking any happier than Booker is feeling about their choice. Ruhn's dreadnaught moves away from Federation Headquarters and jumps to warp, departing peacefully.

In Discovery's ready room, Stamets reports that they've figured it out and the next clue is in the Eternal Gallery and Archive. Tilly explains that the Archive changes location about every 50 years, and they've found records for 18 different locations over the last 900 years or so. Adira adds that each of the records on the Archive mention a metal library card used to gain access to a specific item stored in there. Stamets and Adira reveal that thanks to Booker, they know that the Archive is currently located in a region with a lot of ionic discharge in close proximity. At Adira's request, Zora overlays all of the Archive's previous known locations on a map of regions near a lot of ionic discharge. By tracing the Archive's path through space over the centuries, they've landed on a match: the Badlands. Rayner comments that he's been to the Badlands and

it's as fun as it sounds. Burnham promises that they'll get in and out quick and thanks her team, ordering them to prepare to jump.

Once the others are gone, Burnham acknowledges that today must've been really difficult, recalling how she herself had mutinied before the Battle of the Binary Stars rather than giving an inch back to the Klingons, but Rayner handled it pretty well today. The two promise not to let the Breen do what they did to Kellerun ever again. Burnham and Rayner beam to the bridge where everyone reports that the ship is ready and Burnham orders black alert.

Labyrinths

Season 5

Episode Number: 63

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday May 16, 2024
Writer: Lauren Wilkinson, Eric J. Robbins
Director: Emmanuel Osei-Kuffour
Show Stars: Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars: Tig Notaro (Commander Jett Reno), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Elena Juatco (Hy'Rell), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Christina Dixon (Lt. Cmdr. Asha), Victoria Sawal (Lt. Naya), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), Zahra Bentham (Cmdr. Lorna Jemison), Tony Nappo (Primarch Ruhn), Dorian Grey (Breen Lt. Arisar), Jordan Francis (Breen Helmsman), Jordan L'Abbe (Breen Ops), Joel Labelle (Breen Security Officer), Glib Tretiakov (Breen Soldier)
Summary: When Burnham is trapped within a "mindscape" designed to test her worthiness to retrieve the Progenitor's powerful technology, Book, Rayner and the crew of the U.S.S. Discovery must hold off the Breen long enough for her to escape.



Throughout Ruhn's dreadnaught, Breen soldiers bang their staffs as L'ak's body, wearing Breen armor and draped in a ceremonial flag, lies on the ship's bridge. Approaching the body, Moll promises her husband that she's going to fix this. In the Breen language, Primarch Ruhn declares that his nephew, the Breen Scion, is home. Though L'ak defied them in life, still the Breen honor him in death. Ruhn has Lieutenant Arisar pull Moll away from L'ak's body before switching to Federation Standard in courtesy to the

woman who had joined with his nephew. Ruhn declares that without the Scion, some believe that the Sixth Flight's claim to the throne of the Breen Imperium has been eradicated when instead it has grown stronger. L'ak's murder will galvanize the other factions to their side and with the power of the Progenitors' technology, the Breen will defeat all who stand in their way. Ruhn's forces begin chanting "For the Scion," causing him to furiously order them to stop.

Seizing her chance, Moll loudly reveals that the technology can be used to resurrect L'ak, quoting Doctor Vellek from his diary that the power that created life can also be used to renew it. Moll asks the Primarch to release her to assist in this noble quest and, after looking around at his men, Ruhn orders Arisar to set her free. Quietly, Ruhn threatens to eviscerate Moll should she ever address his men again, unconcerned by Moll's warnings that L'ak wouldn't look too kindly upon that. Moll's value to him does not extend beyond her ability to acquire the Progenitors' technology and for her sake, Moll needs to make sure that they succeed.

The USS Discovery spore jumps to the Badlands, the largest plasma storm in the quadrant. Lieutenant Gallo reports that while scans can't penetrate through the storm, the Eternal Gallery

and Archive has a communications beacon outside of it made out of the same alloy as the library card. Captain Michael Burnham orders Tilly to transmit a scan of the card to the beacon and Commander Rayner reports that while there's no updates from the USS Federation, it's safe to assume that Ruhn's on his way here.

Discovery is hailed by Hy'Rell, one of the sworn order of archivists who tend to the Archive and call it home who greets the crew with a cheery demeanor. Hy'Rell sends coordinates and velocity adjustments to Discovery to guide the ship safely through the plasma storm while she gives a welcoming speech explaining the Archive and its purpose and warning to follow her directions precisely as the Archive won't be responsible for any damage, dismemberment, or death that may occur otherwise. The crew is shocked and unnerved by this particular comment and Rayner and Burnham are unsure if Hy'Rell was joking or not. As Discovery flies through the Badlands, experiencing a rough ride, Hy'Rell continues her welcome speech before Burnham interrupts her so that the crew can focus on getting the ship safely through. Tilly and Gallo report that radiation levels are rising, and shields are down to 70 percent, but Lieutenant Christopher reveals that Hy'Rell wants them to cut engines. Hy'Rell, through a static filled transmission, warns that their engines create a reaction with the ionic discharge and if they don't cut them, it could be catastrophic. Although dubious about Hy'Rell's orders, Burnham orders the engines cut and the ship coasts through the Badlands on pure momentum. The crew has trouble stabilizing without the engines, radiation levels keep rising and shields drop to 25 percent before everything calms down. Discovery finally breaks free of the plasma storm and finds the Archive waiting for them on the other side in an oasis of calm space.

As Discovery approaches the Archive, Lieutenant Commander Asha reports that they will be in range in less than a minute while Gallo reports that shields will be back to capacity in less than ten minutes and Rayner adds that while the ship took a beating, there's no significant injuries or damage. Tilly informs Burnham that they're still seeing high levels of Cherenkov radiation which is a byproduct of the plasma activity, something that Lieutenant Commander Gen Rhys warns will prevent them from being able to cloak, but Burnham points out that the Breen won't be able to either and has Christopher hail Hy'Rell. Hy'Rell is pleased to see that they've all made it in one piece, and she promises to have the Archive lower its shields so that Burnham can beam in. Having detected Cleveland Booker on the ship, Hy'Rell asks Burnham to bring him with her. The Archive has an item from Kwejian in its possession and, as it's one of the last remaining artifacts from that world, the archivist wants Booker to provide some context on the artifact for them which Burnham agrees to. Burnham gives Rayner the conn and orders her crew to maintain yellow alert and to keep an eye out as the Breen are likely on their way.

In the ready room, Burnham offers Booker the chance to come with her to see the artifact from his homeworld which he accepts. Booker offers an apology for his reaction to the Federation's decision to give Moll to the Breen, knowing that it was a tough call and not all Burnham's decision. However, Burnham states that she had supported the call, and she still stands by it. Burnham promises that she does care about Booker and what's important to him, before ending the conversation.

Inside of the Archive – an unfathomably enormous library – Hy'Rell meets with Burnham and Booker in a reading room and leads them through the Archive's vast hallways. Burnham admits that they're pressed for time and asks if the archivist had received her first officer's report about Discovery's recent run-in with the Breen. An unconcerned Hy'Rell simply thanks Burnham for it, revealing that the Breen are contributing members of the Archive and they have quite a bit of experience dealing with cultures in active conflict with each other. The Archive is here to serve everyone so long as everyone follows the rules. Hy'Rell jokes that they send anyone who doesn't follow the rules to the dungeon before clarifying that it's really more of an oubliette, a dark and sinister type of medieval prison.

Hy'Rell has set up viewing rooms for the both of them and she leads Burnham and Booker into the one where Labyrinths of the Mind is waiting for Burnham. The Archive's records show that Burnham is the first person to ever come looking for it and she asks about the person who had left it here. Hy'Rell is only able to tell Burnham the basics, namely that Doctor Marina Derex was an accomplished neuroscientist originally from Betazed who became an archivist herself later in life and lived out the remainder of her life in the Archive. Hy'Rell leaves Burnham to it while she takes Booker to another viewing room to see his own artifact. Burnham flips through the manuscript, finding a large metal card near the back of the book with Betazoid text on the

top, and depicting a maze with a large symbol in the center. Burnham touches the symbol, and the card lights up, much to her amazement.

In the second viewing room, Hy'Rell is excited to have a Book visit her in the library for a change. Booker identifies the box as being made out of Tuli wood and is shocked to find two cuttings from the World Root inside, the World Root being a massive tree root system from Booker's destroyed home planet that symbolizes their heart and the unbroken chain of their ancestors to the Kwejian people. Crying, Booker asks how the Archive has it and Hy'Rell explains that it was given to them long ago, but was recently moved to a place of honor following the destruction of Kwejian by the Dark Matter Anomaly. Part of the Archive's sacred duty is to ensure that cultures that are lost are never forgotten. Hy'Rell offers to let Booker take the World Root cuttings with him as the Archive considers it his right as one of the last living Kwejian. In return, Hy'Rell only asks that Booker return some day to tell the archivists what's become of it so that they might have a record, something that Booker agrees to do, overwhelmed and grateful to have a piece of his lost homeworld and culture. Booker and Hy'Rell return to the first viewing room, only to find Burnham unconscious on the floor.

A confused Burnham awakens in the reading room where she first met with Hy'Rell, now empty along with the rest of the Archive, and she is unable to raise Discovery on comms. What appears to be Booker, who is wearing the robes of an archivist, appears at the table behind her, telling Burnham to be quiet as he's at a really good part of Labyrinths of the Mind.

Burnham realizes that this isn't real and the being in Booker's form explains that her consciousness has been transported into a mindscape, a virtual space created from what Burnham's neural activity indicates is the most important place in her life. Although Burnham protests that she's never been to the Archive before, the being points out that the mind doesn't lie. The being is the AI that Doctor Derex had created for the mindscape, and his form was generated from Burnham's own subconscious. Burnham realizes that this is a test, the same as with every other clue that Discovery has found, meaning that Burnham has to figure something out, pass, get the clue, and get out. Burnham states that she's ready, but the AI asks if she is really.

In the real world, Doctor Hugh Culber examines Burnham, reporting to Booker, Hy'Rell and Rayner that she's stable, at least physically and she doesn't seem to be in any distress. Hy'Rell doesn't know what happened to Burnham, having never seen anything like this in the decades that she's worked for the Archive. Culber determines that some kind of a nucleonic emitter is connected to Burnham's frontal lobe and is running a program in her mind. Culber can't safely disconnect it and beaming her back risks severing the nucleonic beam. Disconnecting the beam while the program is still running could be fatal to Burnham. Booker tries to go in after her by touching the symbol on the center of the card which he deduces must be the transmitter, but nothing happens. Culber guesses that the program must not be capable of multiple connections, but he notes that each clue so far has had some kind of a challenge involved with it and they have to assume that that's what this program is. Rayner protests that they can't just wait around and hope that she passes the test, they have to find the clue themselves if it's here. Rayner asks Hy'Rell for everything that she's got on Doctor Derex such as any biographical data and any books that she had accessed and Hy'Rell leaves to comply.

Burnham and the AI wander the Archive in the mindscape and the AI tells her that the clue is in here somewhere and when she finds it, Burnham will know where to find the clue in the real world. Burnham is surprised that the test is just finding the clue, but the AI corrects her that finding the clue is the objective and the test to find it is something that Burnham will have to figure out on her own. Burnham protests that she doesn't have time for games and the scientists who found and hid the Progenitors' technology, including Doctor Derex, had wanted it found and protected which is what she is here to do. The AI is glad to hear it and hopes that she will succeed, telling Burnham to let him know if he can help. Burnham asks if he can narrow down where to look, but the AI is not allowed to give hints, although he can answer yes or no questions depending on the question that is asked.

Complaining that her brain should've picked Tilly rather than Booker, Burnham tries to figure out what kind of a test Derex, who was a neuroscientist, would've created. The Archive is too big to search randomly, and the AI confirms that Derex wants them to succeed so Burnham deduces that Derex would've created a way to narrow the scope of the search. Burnham notices a card catalogue nearby that shows the various sections of the library. Dismissing Fiction, Art, and Neuroscience, Burnham guesses that the clue is hidden in the History section. The AI asks for

her logic, and Burnham explains that the scientists who had found the Progenitors' technology had started the clue trail during the Dominion War and Jinaal Bix had told her that the scientists had wanted it found during a time of peace. Jinaal believed that peace was possible and the only way that progress like that happens is by learning from the past. The AI agrees that those who learn history aren't doomed to repeat it and Burnham asks where the History section is to start by going through all of the books on the Dominion War. The AI asks if Burnham has thought about what will happen if she fails and he reveals that the mindscape will shut down and Burnham's brain functions will cease, a security precaution. Burnham quips that she shouldn't be surprised since Jinaal would've let an itronok eat her and the real Booker. The AI offers her a last chance to be released from the program, but Burnham is determined to finish what she started.

In the real world, Culber monitors Burnham while Rayner looks through *Labyrinths of the Mind* for any possible clues. Hy'Rell returns with Derex's biographical data and a list of all materials accessed by Doctor Derex while she was living in the Archive. Booker scrolls through the list which proves to be extensive and Hy'Rell warns that a Breen ship has arrived at the beacon and is requesting access to the Archive. Although the Archive can't be perceived as taking sides, Hy'Rell promises to handle this matter appropriately. Rayner contacts Discovery, ordering them to red alert as the Breen are on their way.

On the Breen dreadnaught, the Archive responds to their hail. Ruhn tells Hy'Rell that they've tracked a Starfleet jump signature to this location and Discovery is after an item which belongs to him. Hy'Rell begins to tell him that the Archive doesn't take sides in a conflict, but Ruhn threateningly warns that the item had better remain in the Archive's possession. Becoming more serious, Hy'Rell suggests that in light of the fact that the Archive holds several priceless Breen artifacts, the Primarch should rephrase his request. Ruhn furiously demands that the clue be handed over to him, threatening to destroy the Archive and its contents otherwise. Moll notices that the other Breen don't appear to be pleased with this and Hy'Rell denies the Primarch's request and suspends all Breen privileges at the Archive until further notice. Arisar confirms that they have traced the signal and Ruhn orders his helmsman to navigate the plasma storm over objections about how dangerous it is.

Moll recalls to Arisar how L'ak had told her that the Breen hold great reverence for their culture and history, pointing out that the Primarch doesn't seem to share that. Ruhn asks how what is to be found in the Archive will lead them to the Progenitors' technology, and she explains that they need to combine it with the clues that Discovery already has. Ruhn is furious to learn that there are other clues, but Moll tells him that Discovery is already here and the Breen can recover what the Archive has, easily overpower Discovery, and take the rest of the clues. Strangling Moll, the Primarch demands to know if there's anything else and when she denies it, warns her not to test his patience again. Moll notices that Arisar is visibly uncomfortable with Ruhn's treatment of her.

In the mindscape, Burnham notices that the lights are growing dimmer as she searches through the History section. Burnham has found nothing in the Dominion War section, the sections on any other wars, Betazed history, Trill history, or the mirror universe. Burnham realizes that she's going the wrong way which the AI confirms. The AI states that he didn't tell her because she simply didn't ask. The AI told Burnham that everything is in here for a reason and she assumed that the reason was history. It's her mindscape and the AI can help Burnham, but he can't solve it for her. Burnham tries to figure out why her subconscious chose the Archive as the most important place to her for the test. Burnham guesses that it's because the mission is here and when she's on a mission, the mission is her priority. The AI admits that she might be onto something and shows her *Labyrinths of the Mind*, causing Burnham to deduce that they're in a maze and getting out is how she finishes the mission and finds the clue. Burnham believes that she needs to find her way back to the reading room where they first started, which the AI confirms she needs to do unless she wants to die in here. The AI gives Burnham a bucket of sand to mark her path as Burnham finds her through the labyrinth. Burnham is pleased with this version of Booker that's helpful, but the AI states that Tilly would've been just as frustrating to her for what it's worth. Burnham sets out to solve the maze.

In the real world, Rayner discovers that nothing in *Labyrinths of the Mind* leads to the clue while Derex's reading list includes books such as *A Comprehensive Guide to Talaxian Hair Styles*, *Hupyrian Folk Tales*, and *Euclidean Geometry*, nothing that's of any use to them, although it indicates that Derex loved learning new things. A klaxon alarm goes off and Hy'Rell rushes

in to inform the group that the conversation with the Breen didn't go well. The Archive has raised its shields which means that transport back to Discovery will be impossible for the time being. Hy'Rell leaves to go prepare their defenses with Booker going to help. Rhys, serving as acting captain with both Burnham and Rayner on the Archive, reports that they've detected the Breen on approach through the plasma storm. With the ship's sensors blinded by the plasma, Lieutenant Naya guesses that they have two minutes from gravimetric calculations. As Discovery is no match for the dreadnaught's firepower, Rayner orders the crew to find a way to conceal themselves and to stand by for further orders. With no cloak, Rhys decides that they'll have to use natural cover and orders Asha to take them out of the oasis and back into the plasma storm, reasoning that it'll blind the Breen sensors too. Rhys orders Naya to monitor weather patterns in the plasma storm and send it to Asha to help keep Discovery as safe as she can. Tilly points out that they can only withstand the storm for so long which Rhys already knows, but they just need to withstand it for long enough. Discovery flies into one side of the plasma storm as the Breen dreadnaught emerges from the other side.

As Burnham makes her way through the maze, the mindscape darkens behind her, and she is able to figure out the pattern and find the path to the center of the labyrinth where the door to the reading room is. However, Burnham finds only the empty reading room and the AI waiting for her, having not actually passed the test. Burnham pleads to know why he is making this so hard as she's doing what the scientists wanted and protecting the Progenitors' technology. The AI explains that the scientists didn't ask for her, they wanted the technology in the right hands and protected, but who's to say that Burnham is one of the good guys. How could the scientists know that Michael Burnham out of anyone alive could be trusted with it. There's a test here, one that Burnham hasn't passed yet. Burnham notices that the lights really are going out and realizes that she's running out of time to solve it which the AI confirms.

Culber detects that Burnham's cortisol levels are rising, meaning that whatever she's experiencing is making her stressed and scared. The Archive suddenly shakes violently, and Rhys tells Rayner that an energy connection unlike anything that he's ever seen before has been established between the dreadnaught and the Archive's shields which is focusing on one particular spot. An alarmed Rayner recognizes it as the Breen using shield-tunneling technology to get their troops inside. Rayner orders Discovery to figure out how the technology works and find a way to slow it down. Rayner recalls Booker to help fight the Breen and Culber warns Rayner that he's going to need all of the time that Rayner and Booker can give him.

In the mindscape, now only illuminated by the lights around the reading room itself, Burnham paces as she tries to figure out what the test is. Seeing the AI reading *Labyrinths of the Mind*, Burnham finally realizes that the mindscape is her own mind and she picked Booker as the AI's form because she wanted to fix things between them earlier, but she didn't, Burnham doesn't know how. The AI gives her the same flat stare that Booker had earlier which Burnham knows is because Booker thinks that the job is all that matters to her. Burnham admits that if she doesn't complete this mission, then she doesn't know who she is. Burnham thinks that no will love her or care about her if she's a failure and maybe that the reason she lost Booker. The AI acknowledges that some of those things might be true, but they still aren't the answer. Most of the remaining lights go out, leaving the mindscape illuminated only by the lights around the reading room table. Burnham furiously asks what's wrong with having a purpose and reveals that she feels the need to prove herself every day, prove that she deserves the uniform, her rank, that she can be counted on, that she won't quit, and that she won't fail again. The AI takes an interest in Burnham referring to failing again, but she leaves to find her own way out rather than explaining what she means.

On Discovery, Rhys asks Commander Paul Stamets how much longer until they can help the Archive, but he's still trying to figure out the problem with the help of Commander Jett Reno and Ensign Adira Tal. Stamets and Adira notice that the Breen are using harmonic resonance to match the Archive's shield frequency, amusing Reno when they both speak at the same time. Stamets realizes that if they can make the Breen's system think that the shield frequency has changed, the system would remodulate, closing the tunnel so that none of the soldiers could get inside of the Archive. Adira points out that the Breen use base-duodeca coding, which is really hard to hack, but Reno recalls one of her odd jobs before joining Starfleet where she did a stint near Hysperia fixing comms relays. The workers would use concentrated positron beams to do remote repairs which can be set to pulse at pretty much any frequency. Stamets and Adira realize

that they can direct a positron beam right to where the tunnel meets the Archive's shields and then if they set the beam to a different frequency, the tunnel would automatically close. While the Breen will eventually realize the error and correct it, the away team will hopefully already be out by then. Stamets reports to Rayner that they have a solution, but it will take a few minutes to implement.

Stopping at an intersection, Rayner tells Booker that the Breen come into this intersection and fan out and look for the team, probably in groups of four. Booker sees a few places that they can hit the Breen from depending on their arrival position, but Rayner is able to quickly find a better ambush spot where they'll be hidden by the shelving but will have clear sight lines wherever the Breen come in. Booker is impressed that Rayner thinks like a hunter and Rayner explains that he had to in order to survive the Breen occupation of his homeworld. Stamets reports that they're closing the tunnel now, but some of the Breen got through. Booker and Rayner ready themselves to ambush the boarding party.

On the dreadnaught, Arisar reports that they can't send in anymore soldiers because the tunnel just closed. Ruhn orders his lieutenant to fix it, but Moll informs the Breen that it isn't their only problem as someone just took out one of their troops and Moll had told them that Discovery was here. The Breen helmsman reports that scans still don't register anything in the vicinity and the Primarch orders that the feeds from that sector of the Archive be shown to him. Ruhn and his crew watch as one by one, the Breen soldiers are ambushed and eliminated by Booker and Rayner. Moll asks the Primarch to send her in as Moll has beaten Starfleet in close quarters before, she would never miss the chance to bring L'ak back and Ruhn wouldn't have to keep losing soldiers. However, Ruhn is willing to sacrifice as many of his men as it takes and orders for all forces in the facility to be redirected to that sector immediately. Moll warns Arisar that the Primarch doesn't care at all about L'ak or any of his men.

Rayner helps a wounded Booker into the viewing room where Culber determines that he's been shot in the abdominal cavity. However, Culber can't treat Booker's wound here and they need to get him to sickbay. Culber tells Rayner that there's been no change on Burnham and she's still in the mindscape while Rhys reports that Discovery has disrupted the tunnel, but the Breen will have it fixed soon and they can't take this plasma storm much longer. Rayner decides to give it five more minutes at which point if Burnham's not conscious, they'll evacuate the Archive. Rhys is to contact the Archive and have them ready to lower their shields for just long enough for the team to beam out as the clue won't matter if they're all dead. Rayner knows that beaming out means that they could lose Burnham, but if they stay, she will die for sure, meaning that they don't have another choice.

In the mindscape, a much calmer Burnham returns to the table and apologizes to the AI, explaining that she had needed a minute. Burnham knows that her time is almost up, but she's tried everything and there's nothing else that she can do. Burnham doesn't want to die in here and the AI wonders if she's scared of death. Burnham admits that she's afraid a lot, but not of death, surprising the AI that the great Michael Burnham is afraid. Starting to cry, Burnham confides that she's afraid of failing, and not being a good enough captain, friend and partner. Sometimes Burnham's fear drives her, and she hates that, and it makes her feel small, weak, and ashamed. The AI sympathetically notes that it sounds hard to live like that and Burnham tells him that she's been working on it, but her fear is always there. Burnham finds relief in saying it out loud, even if she's not really saying it to Booker. Burnham regrets not telling the man that she loves the real reason that she had pulled back from him, but Burnham was afraid she'd failed him or herself and it was just easier to let him go.

Composing herself somewhat, Burnham asks if the AI can at least tell her what the test was before she dies. Closing Labyrinths of the Mind, the AI tells Burnham that she's passed the test and all of the lights in the mindscape turn back on. The AI explains that if Burnham is going to be the one to protect what the Progenitors left behind, she's going to need to know herself and be able to be honest with herself, especially with the things that are hard to look at. These are things such as fear and guilt, the things that Burnham may be vulnerable to. Most people can't admit those things to themselves and the fact that Burnham can is the only way that she can be trusted to do the right thing with so much power. The AI congratulates and thanks the stunned Burnham. The AI tells Burnham that the last map piece is hidden in a crystal in viewing room 7 and Burnham need only retrieve the crystal and break it open once she wakes up to get the piece. Before Burnham leaves, the AI reveals one final secret: the way to get through something

inside of her final destination.

Burnham wakes up in the viewing room and embraces Booker, shocked to find him hurt. Rayner warns her that they need to evacuate now as Breen are here and more are coming. Burnham now knows where the final clue is, and they need to get there first. Burnham leads the team to viewing room 7 and Rhys reports that the Archive is ready to lower their shields, but the Breen reinforcements have almost arrived, and the team has 30 seconds if they're lucky. Burnham finds and smashes the crystal, retrieving the last map piece as Breen reinforcements beam in. Discovery beams the team out as the Breen open fire on them.

Lagrange Point

Season 5

Episode Number: 64

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Thursday May 23, 2024
Writer:	Sean Cochran, Ari Friedman
Director:	Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars:	Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars:	Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Chelah Horsdal (Federation President Laira Rillak), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), Christina Dixon (Lt. Cmdr. Asha), Victoria Marie Sawal (Lt. Naya), Dorian Grey (Breen Lt. Arisar), Zahra Bentham (Cmdr. Lorna Jemison), Eli Martyr (Breen Soldier), Jordan L'Abbe (Breen Soldier), Jordan Colalto (Breen Soldier), Perrie Voss (Attaché Mia Greer), Tony Ofori (FHQ Comms Officer), Jordan Francis (Breen Soldier), Dayton Sinkia (Breen Soldier), Makenzie Heaven Smith (Breen Scientist)
Summary:	After Moll and the Breen capture a mysterious structure that contains the Progenitors' power, Captain Burnham must lead a covert mission to retrieve it before the Breen figure out how to use it.



Carrying a bouquet of flowers, Saru beams onboard the USS Federation where he notices a great deal of activity going on before Saru is greeted by T'Rina. Saru presents the flowers as a gift from the planet Elpanah which the residents believe to be good luck for those with impending nuptials. Saru asks T'Rina about the activity and the concern that he detects in her demeanor, and she hands the flowers to her assistant. Walking with Saru, T'Rina explains that as Saru was already in transit from his diplomatic mission, it was deemed best to wait and tell Saru directly. The USS Discovery

came into conflict with a Breen ship and sustained damage, but no casualties, much to Saru's relief. However, the situation has become complex and President Laira Rillak has convened an emergency meeting that she requires them both at.

At the meeting, Rillak announces that Primarch Ruhn is dead, having been killed by Moll. The news spread faster than the Federation had anticipated with the remaining five Primarchs finding out within a matter of hours, and they smell blood in the water. Having just returned from planets near the border of Breen space, Saru warns that they are already on edge and the potential ramifications of this development could cause panic. However, Rillak tells Saru that they'll have to deal with that another day as the Federation has more immediate concerns. T'Rina explains that their intelligence indicates that one of the five Primarchs, Tahal, intends to take

Ruhn's soldiers for herself in order to strengthen her bid for the throne of the Breen Imperium. Tahal has mobilized her fleet to pursue Ruhn's dreadnaught which is already on its way to the location of the Progenitors' technology which is also where Discovery will travel once the ship's damage is repaired.

Rillak warns that Discovery must secure the technology and jump away before Tahal arrives. If Tahal learns that they're after the literal power of creation, she wouldn't let that go. Saru points out that Discovery barely escaped one Breen dreadnaught, they likely wouldn't survive a confrontation with Tahal's entire fleet. Although Admiral Charles Vance is mobilizing every ship in the sector, most won't make it in time to help. A nearby officer reports that Moll's dreadnaught just exited a transwarp conduit which allowed them to pick up time. The dreadnaught will be at the coordinates of the Progenitors' technology in 15 minutes. Rillak orders Saru to notify Discovery that they need to get moving immediately.

On Discovery, Captain Michael Burnham has just received the news from her old friend who has faith that she will find a way to succeed. Saru assures Burnham that he and Starfleet will do all that they can to prevent Tahal and her fleet from joining the conflict. Walking through the corridors of the ship where repair work is still ongoing, Burnham assures Saru that she knows that she will and thanks him. Discovery is almost done with repairs, and they will be on their way soon. Saru urges his friend to stay safe, and Burnham quips that she will because she's got a wedding to go to after this is all over.

Burnham approaches Commander Rayner and informs him that they need to go because Moll and the Breen are almost at the coordinates. Rayner is visibly alarmed to learn that Tahal may be coming too due to his past with the Primarch. As the lights in the corridor are fully restored, Rayner reports that basic power and auxiliary systems are back online, the left nacelle is fully functional, and the right nacelle is nearly there, while shields are a work in progress. However, the spore drive is another story.

In engineering, Commander Paul Stamets explains that they can jump, but he just can't guarantee that Discovery will land precisely where they intend it to. Ensign Adira Tal explains that the navigation system was damaged in Ruhn's attack and Cleveland Booker is helping despite the fact that he should be in sickbay. Booker explains that Doctor Hugh Culber had patched him up and he couldn't just sit around doing nothing, eliciting a smile from Burnham. While they have improved the margin of error considerably, Stamets would feel much more confident in their landing accuracy if they could have another hour and a half. However, Burnham and Rayner tell Stamets that they need to jump right now, and Stamets has to do his best.

Burnham and Rayner beam onto the bridge where Lieutenant Commander Asha reports that the coordinates are set and Tilly reports that long-range scans are unclear and all that she can tell is that the coordinates are in an area of gravitational turbulence so Discovery will have to be careful. Burnham orders the crew to their stations, ordering them to prepare to jump and to brace for a hard landing. The Breen may already be on site, so they need to keep an eye out. Commander Lorna Jemison engages Discovery's cloak, and the ship jumps to the coordinates of the Progenitors' technology.

Discovery experiences violent shaking upon emerging from the jump and Burnham orders red alert. Stamets reports that he got them as close as he could with the margin of error and the nav system damage. Rayner notices gravity distortions outside of the window and Tilly realizes that the ship has landed in the accretion disk of a black hole. While Asha believes that she should be able to get them out at this distance, Discovery keeps getting pulled in, much to her confusion. Burnham calls for more power from engineering, and Stamets orders Adira to open the plasma injectors and keep them locked at full. Adira suggests overriding the tolerance limiter and directs Booker on where to go. Stamets reports that he's giving the bridge everything that he has unless they pull from the cloak, but Rayner states that they can't risk dropping the cloak. Asha reports that the gravitational pull is still too strong, and Tilly finally figures out why: it's not one black hole, but a binary system of two primordial black holes. Tilly directs Asha to change their heading to 320 mark seven and move closer to the other black hole: Discovery can use its gravity to pull them away which, combined with their engines, should be enough to escape. As Asha follows Tilly's instructions, the ship continues to shake violently, and Zora warns that significant gravitational shearing has been detected. After a tense moment, Discovery flies free of the black hole's gravitational pull.

As everyone celebrates their success, Lieutenant Commander Gen Rhys reports that they

have seemingly beaten the dreadnaught, but Rayner warns that it can't be by much. Asha reports that the target coordinates are approximately 60,000 kilometers away and Burnham has her set a course. Now that they're more in range, Tilly can tell that the coordinates are in the lagrange point of the two black holes which means that the Progenitors' technology has been in gravitational equilibrium since the black holes were put there as the primordial black holes predate everything else in the Milky Way Galaxy. Filtering out the environmental debris, Jemison discovers a large cylindrical structure in the lagrange point. Tilly reports that spectral analysis shows that it's composed of a duranium alloy that's impenetrable to scans, something that is certainly deliberate. If Discovery was any further away, they wouldn't even know that the structure was there. The structure is about the size of a small shuttle, and it was made approximately 800 years ago. Burnham surmises that the structure was built at the same time that the clue trail was laid by the scientists to hide the Progenitors' technology until the "worthy seeker" arrived and Rhys quips that he thought that the power of creation would be bigger. As the Progenitors' technology must be inside, Burnham declares that they need to get it onboard. However, Ruhn's dreadnaught drops out of warp and grabs the structure with a tractor beam and Discovery is unable to stop the Breen from pulling it into their shuttle bay. Determined, Burnham declares that they are going to find a way to get it back.

In the captain's ready room, Burnham, Rayner, Adira, Booker, Stamets and Tilly study a scan of the structure. Burnham states that they know that Moll is holding the structure inside of the Breen shuttle bay and she guesses that it won't take Moll long enough to open it. Tilly highlights a small opening or access point on the structure which the map of clues that they had gathered and is now in Moll's possession acts as a keyhole for. Burnham reveals that it's not enough alone to gain access to the Progenitors' technology and while she was in the mindscape, the AI told her that there would be another obstacle inside of it. Burnham has information from the AI on how to beat it which Moll doesn't have which is a phrase: "build the shape of the one between the many." While Burnham doesn't know what it means yet, she trusts that it will make sense when it needs to. Booker points out that they have the advantage of the Breen thinking that they're dead which will buy Discovery some time if they can figure out how to get the structure back.

Burnham asks Stamets for options, but he admits that they're limited. To get the structure, Discovery will need to beam it out, but they can't do that without taking down the dreadnaught's shields first and even then, locking onto it will be tricky as the ship will need to be in extremely close proximity. Rayner points out that Discovery would be destroyed before they got anywhere close to the shuttle bay, but Adira suggests using a transport lock which they had used while Adira was in the United Earth Defense Force as Mars had a lot of interference. If they attach the transport lock onto the structure, Discovery can lock on and beam it out instantly once the dreadnaught's shields are down. Stamets likes the idea, but Rayner points out that they can't do any of that unless they can get onboard the dreadnaught. Burnham declares that that's what they'll have to do and starts outlining their plan. Discovery's scan data from the run-in with the Breen at the Eternal Gallery and Archive shows that there's a gap in the shield coverage right at the ship's exhaust port. They can use that weakness to fly a shuttle in and beam onboard the dreadnaught. Alpha Team will go to the bridge and hack in to take down the ship's shields while Bravo Team will go to the shuttle bay where they will find a way to attach the transport lock onto the structure which is currently being studied by the Breen in the dreadnaught's shuttle bay. Once the transport lock is attached, Alpha Team will drop the shields and they'll beam both teams and the structure back to Discovery.

Booker calls the plan insane which Burnham acknowledges, but it could work nonetheless, and it is their only other option. Rayner agrees, and Burnham reveals that Booker is going to be the team's pilot. Tilly points out that even if they can get in, Breen programming code is base-duodeca which is incredibly complex to hack. Speaking up, Adira insists that they can handle the hacking as Adira had analyzed the code behind the Breen shield-tunneling technology and they know their way around it already. Burnham asks if the ensign is asking to go on the mission which Adira confirms. Stamets objects, stating that he can do the hacking, but Stamets is forced to admit that he wouldn't be as fast as Adira and speed will be crucial on the heist. Tilly supports Adira and Burnham places them on Alpha Team with Rhys for security backup. Burnham and Booker will make up Bravo Team while Rayner will have command of Discovery and Tilly accepts Rayner's request to serve as his acting first officer. Burnham has the team don Breen refrigeration suits replicated from scans of Breen soldiers on the Archive

and with universal translator technology added in so that they can move around in plain sight. Breen culture is rigidly hierarchical so as long as they look the part and don't draw attention to themselves, they shouldn't be challenged. Booker still calls the plan insane, and Burnham states that they will leave in ten minutes.

On the dreadnaught, Moll has the quarantine field around the structure dropped and asks Lieutenant Arisar if there's any way of knowing what's inside. However, the Breen scientists report that the metallic composition makes internal scans impossible. Moll decides that they'll just have to open it and gives Arisar the assembled map which he instructs one of the other Breen to insert into the keyhole, Moll promising that the Scion will reward the soldier for their service. Once the map is inserted, the rings around the keyhole flash several times and the structure opens up, revealing a bright light within. The soldier approaches the light and is suddenly sucked inside. A Breen scientist, switching to Federation Standard on Moll's demand, reveals that the soldier no longer registers on scans. The structure appears to be an extra-dimensional gateway, but where it leads to is still unknown. Moll guesses that the Progenitors' technology must be on the other side, and Arisar suggests that she return to the bridge until the Breen scientists can determine if it's safe for her to enter it. However, Moll has something to do first because learning how to use the technology could take time once they find it. Promising that she will bring him back, Moll beams L'ak's body into a portable pattern buffer which will preserve the corpse until he can be resurrected and she attached the device to the sleeve of her left arm.

A nervous Adira walks through Discovery's hallways with Stamets and Culber, having never gone on an away mission before, let alone one this important. Culber fondly recalls how not long ago he was the one going into the unknown on Species 10-C homeworld and Adira was the one who was wishing him luck. Adira guesses that it's their turn now and Stamets tells Adira that he's proud of them, but he's also very nervous. Adira promises that they're going to be fine and they will see Stamets and Culber on the other side. Zora calls Adira to shuttle bay, and they beam out. Stamets and Culber embrace each other as their adopted child takes off on a dangerous mission.

On the bridge, Linus reports that the away team is prepared for launch and the bridge crew prepares themselves. Tilly comments to Lieutenant Christopher that Rayner never sits in the captain's chair which Christopher confirms, noting that everyone has noticed that Rayner avoids it like the plague. The cloaked shuttle launches and approaches the entry point, alarming Adira when they realize that they are going into the exhaust port while it's still firing as it will be at least 3,000 degrees Kelvin in there. Burnham explains that the heat will camouflage their transporter signals so that they team can beam in undetected, although the shields will only hold for about 60 seconds at that temperature after which the shuttle will burn to a crisp. Adira reports that they're entering the exhaust field and Booker starts the timer. The exhaust fields prove to be a bit more than Booker expected, although Booker concedes that the last time, he did something like this was on his ship. At about 40 seconds, Booker declares that they're ready to beam, but Adira starts to explain how their transportation radius is being limited and there are two Breen lifesigns right where they have to beam in, and they can't beam anywhere else. The computer announces an imminent hull breach in ten seconds, less time than Burnham had predicted. With no other choice than to figure it out onboard the ship, Burnham orders the team to don their helmets and they beam out just before the shuttle explodes.

The team beams into a corridor on the dreadnaught just as two guards round the corner in either direction. After a moment, the suits start translating the Breen language in real time and one of the guards demands that they justify themselves. Telling the others to let her handle it, Burnham yells, calling them a pathetic achworm and demanding to know who set the transporter as this is the wrong sector. Burnham dresses down the guards for watching, calling them pathetic and dishonorable which would disgust their Scion. Burnham orders the guards to conduct their patrol and, chastised, they depart. Rhys is impressed with Burnham's deception and Burnham quips that "no one likes a disgusted Scion." Alpha and Bravo teams separate to carry their out their missions onboard the Breen ship.

At Federation Headquarters, Rillak sends a message to Tahal, trying to get her to open communications. The comms officer reports that while the message was received just like the previous messages that were sent by Rillak, Tahal isn't responding which T'Rina surmises is because the Primarch is choosing to ignore them. T'Rina suggests sending the USS Mitchell using its pathway drive to intercept Tahal's fleet, but Rillak refuses as the sudden appearance of a Feder-

ation starship could be perceived as an act of aggression, risking escalating this situation further. Saru suggests sending a relatively harmless shuttle instead that was outfitted with the pathway drive for testing purposes at the start of the program. While a shuttle wouldn't be remotely capable of engaging Tahal's entire fleet, it could force the face-to-face dialogue needed to slow her down or alter her course. Rillak worries that the gesture could be misunderstood, turning it into a suicide mission, but Saru points out that if they want to help *Discovery*, it is their best option. Attaché Mia Greer warns Rillak that if the effort were to fail, the Federation would need her here to negotiate with the Breen. Rillak decides to send a delegate to speak on her behalf and T'Rina offers to draw up a list of suitable candidates. Saru interjects to volunteer to go himself, citing his experience with both tactical and diplomatic missions as well as the fact that it's his former ship at risk. Rillak agrees, ordering Saru to begin preparations to leave immediately while the president goes to inform Vance. Without a word, T'Rina leaves as well.

On the dreadnaught, Burnham and Booker's disguise continues to hold up, but they encounter a Breen soldier who asks if they're joining the sarkareess, a word that's not in the translator database. However, Burnham recognizes it as a Breen feast day, and she responds that of course they will join as there's much to celebrate. The guard departs and the impressed Booker thanks Burnham's experience with xenanthropology. Booker recognizes that something is up with Burnham, and she pulls him aside to talk. Burnham explains that while she was in the mindscape, she had to look at some things about herself and their relationship and why she let them drift apart. Burnham admits that she felt like she had failed, and it was just easier to turn away. Burnham apologizes and Booker admits that he did the same thing for the same reason, and he apologizes too. Spotting a large group of Breen soldiers approaching for a shift change, the two hide and then continue on once they're gone.

On the bridge, Arisar reports to Moll that their scientists have been unable to determine what's inside of the gateway. The Breen scientists believe that the only way to get reliable data is to send someone inside with the proper equipment and Moll instructs Arisar to send in his most trusted soldier. Having reached the bridge, Rhys reports in who orders Rhys and Adira to find a console and get to work. Rhys identifies the lowest ranking soldier by the symbol on his arm, causing Adira to comment in sympathy how everyone picks on the ensign. Rhys harshly orders the soldier to vacate his station while they fix a malfunction at it with Adira awkwardly chiming in that it's an order. Once the soldier is gone, Adira begins hacking the shield systems with Rhys' encouragement after nervously glancing at the nearby Moll. Pleased with their success, Burnham reports that she and Booker should be at the shuttle bay in about five minutes. Rayner confirms that *Discovery* is all set to beam everyone and the structure out once the shields drop and Stamets is standing by to jump.

Pacing around the bridge, Rayner checks in with the various stations which report that the cloak remains at 100 percent, shields are nominal, and there's still no sign of any scans from the dreadnaught which doesn't seem to know that *Discovery* is here while all tactical systems are armed and ready. Tilly reports that according to Saru, Tahal and her fleet are less than two hours away and they'll hopefully be long gone with the Progenitors' technology by then. As Rayner's constant pacing is making everybody nervous, Tilly attempts to convince him to take the captain's chair, stating that the crew trusts Rayner to lead them even though it's been a bit of a road to get there. Rayner tells Tilly that he asked her to serve as his Number One today because she's smart as hell, a good leader, and if they were stuck in a foxhole together, he wouldn't kill her, "that is, unless you gave me more of that warm and fuzzy encouragement that I don't." For once, Tilly is rather effectively shut up.

Burnham and Booker reach the door to the shuttle bay which has two Breen soldiers guarding it. The two watch a Breen scientist using a scan of their visor to get through the door and Booker tries to do the same thing, but it sets off an alarm instead. The guards tell Booker that he's not cleared for entry and order him to leave. Booker lies that they were ordered to report here, but the guards are unmoved. Improvising, Burnham yells at Booker for not completing his clearance forms yet again and the two devolve into an argument that brings them right between the two guards. Burnham and Booker attack the guards, quickly incapacitating them. Grabbing one, they use him to bypass the scan on the shuttle bay door before hiding the bodies and entering the shuttle bay.

Burnham and Booker observe as the Breen send a soldier attached to a cable into the portal who disappears with a scream. Burnham guesses that the portal leads to the Progenitors' tech-

nology as the Breen raise the quarantine field around the structure once again which they are going to have to lower to beam it out. Booker spots the box that the field draws power from and if they cut the power, the field will go down. Burnham alters her suit to reflect that she's a member of the Breen science division and orders Booker to be the distraction. While Burnham uses a small device to shut down the power source, Booker awkwardly flirts with a Breen soldier as a distraction, much to Burnham's amusement.

On the bridge, Adira successfully hacks the dreadnaught's shields, ready to drop them on Burnham's command. Moll is furious that the Breen soldier that was sent in couldn't be pulled back out despite the cable being bonded to the floor. Arisar starts to explain that the force of it was too great before being interrupted by a report that guards are missing from their posts outside of the shuttle bay. Realizing that something's wrong, Moll orders the shuttle bay placed into full lockdown with all credentials checked. Rhys warns of Burnham of this development as alarms sound throughout the shuttle bay and Breen soldiers position themselves near the structure.

In his quarters, Saru studies some intelligence files on Tahal before T'Rina enters with the news that his shuttle is ready. T'Rina explains that she ordered that all relevant intelligence files on Tahal be transferred to Saru, some of which she hopes will prove useful. Having just finished reviewing them, Saru states that they already have. T'Rina is sorry that having only just returned, Saru must depart again. Saru knows that she didn't want this and that T'Rina had offered to draw up the list at the meeting in an effort to protect him, but T'Rina claims that the intent of the list was to protect the mission and while she does worry for his safety, the mission is of critical importance. T'Rina had feared that Saru would hesitate to take the necessary risks as the couple is so close to their wedding. Saru tells his fiancé that surely she knows that he wouldn't let personal considerations interfere with his professional responsibilities, pointing out that Vulcans aren't the only species capable of choosing logic and duty over emotion, which T'Rina concedes. Saru acknowledges that they have both chosen lives of service and to balance that with their love for one another will never be easy, but they can at least face that struggle together. In a rare display of emotion, T'Rina asks Saru to try to return and the two share a hug before Saru promises to see her when he returns before departing.

Observing the increasing number of Breen soldiers near the structure, Booker warns Burnham that the Breen are going to find them any second now. However, Burnham still needs a few more minutes to get the quarantine field down. Rayner offers a risky idea, but Burnham tells him to just do it as she trusts him. Stating that nothing grabs the attention like an unwelcome guest, particularly one that is believed to be dead, Rayner has Christopher hail the dreadnaught. As Moll starts to head down to the shuttle bay to see the crew personally, the dreadnaught receives Discovery's hail, much to her shock. Arisar confirms that it's really Discovery who had survived and Moll orders the ship placed on alert with their weapons armed.

Moll answers Rayner's hail and he lies that Burnham was killed in the previous attack. The Breen soldiers in the shuttle bay disperse as Moll defends that whatever happened wasn't her or the crew, but rather Ruhn who is dead now too while Moll has the Progenitors' technology. Moll believes that they have nothing more to talk about, but Rayner states that she needs their help because Primarch Tahal is on her way to take the dreadnaught and every soldier on it for herself. Arisar orders long-range scans checked, and Rayner warns that the Sixth Flight can run, but he knows from personal experience that Tahal will track them and keep tracking them. Tahal won't give up, but if Moll turns herself in and gives them the technology, the Federation will protect her. Moll declares that she doesn't need Discovery or the Federation and cuts the comms, much to Rayner's disappointment. Burnham reports that she's almost done while Adira tells Rayner that Moll's leaving which he knows means nothing good and Burnham is running out of time.

Burnham successfully disables the quarantine field and she and Booker attach the transport lock to the structure. However, before they can beam out, Moll arrives with several Breen soldiers and captures them. Removing the transport lock, Moll orders the pair to lose their helmets and quips that Burnham is not so dead after all upon seeing her face.

Rayner informs Rhys and Adira that Bravo Team has been captured and Rhys confirms that their position is secure so far. Discovery needs to beam everyone out and they'll have to find another way to get the structure. Burnham's comms are still live and she'll give them a sign when she's ready. Moll gives the team respect where it's due and asks how they got onboard. Booker just states that a good courier never reveals their secrets, causing Moll to derisively ask

if his mentor had taught him that. Moll rejects Burnham's overtures and orders that they be thrown into the brig and the ship be taken to warp before Tahal gets here. As Rayner prepares to have everyone beamed out, Burnham looks at the containment field over the shuttle bay and gets an idea. Burnham stops Moll, stating that she hasn't had the chance to get her grum of osikod yet which Rayner realizes means that Burnham is trying to send him a message. Burnham recalls when she and Moll first met when she was first hanging off the side of Moll and L'ak's ship. Neither were willing to stop, but the difference is that when Burnham was flying all alone out there in space, she always knew that her crew would come for her just like Discovery will come for them now no matter what Moll does. Unmoved, Moll orders her soldiers to throw Burnham and Booker in the brig, promising to drop them off somewhere once they're in the clear.

Rayner quickly realizes what Burnham wants the crew to do, much to Tilly's confusion, and orders Adira to prepare to lower shields on his mark as they're going to need access to the shuttle bay. Rayner gives Stamets two minutes to figure out how to rip through the shuttle bay containment field without destroying themselves in the process. A worried Tilly points out that doing so will blast the contents of the shuttle bay out into space, including Burnham and Booker, but Rayner reveals that that's Burnham's plan: blast the contents of the shuttle bay out into space where Discovery will beam the team onboard and recover the structure. Rayner takes Discovery to red alert and orders the crew to decloak and set course for the Breen shuttle bay and start firing with everything that they've got. A worried Culber joins his husband in engineering where Stamets tells Culber he thinks that he's got a solution so long as the shields hold.

Discovery decloaks and opens fire on the dreadnaught with phasers and photon torpedos and the Breen ship returns fire, its shields protecting it from the enemy fire. The Breen shuttle bay shakes under the onslaught, giving Burnham and Booker the chance to overpower their guards and escape. As Discovery is rocked by the Breen weapons, Gallo reports that they just lost torpedo bay seven and Rayner orders her to keep firing and not let up. Jemison tells Rayner that they're okay for now, but the ship can't take many more direct hits. Stamets tells Rayner that if they fly at full impulse power tilted down at 35.2 degrees with modulating shields concentrated on the deflector dish, Discovery can pierce the containment field and still maintain structural integrity. Although Culber is worried about the plan, Stamets reassures his husband that math doesn't lie and they're going to get everyone out.

Burnham and Booker hide behind a cargo container as Asha reports that Discovery is 90 seconds to impact and Burnham states that they'll try to hold on that long. Rayner orders Jemison to grab the structure with a tractor beam as soon as it gets blown out into space. On Rayner's command, Adira drops the dreadnaught's shields, setting off alarms and drawing the bridge crew's attention to Adira and Rhys. Rhys attacks the Breen soldiers with Adira briefly jumping in to try to help, holding them off long enough for Discovery to beam Alpha Team out, confusing the Breen soldiers.

In the shuttle bay, Moll and Arisar watch as Discovery flies directly at them, now blasting the containment shield. The two quickly realize that Discovery is ramming them so that they can send the structure out into space. Moll decides to enter the structure, telling Arisar that she might as well be dead if she can't bring L'ak back. Seeing what Moll's doing, Burnham rushes to stop her, ordering Booker to provide covering fire. Booker shoots Arisar, killing him, and clearing the way for Burnham who arrives too late to stop Moll from entering the portal. Sharing one final look with Booker, Burnham jumps through the portal after Moll.

Discovery rams through the containment field and opens fire on the defenseless shuttle bay. The shuttle bay is destroyed in a series of massive explosions, severely damaging Ruhn's dreadnaught. As Booker is beamed out, the structure tumbles into space towards the black holes, exploding and releasing the portal contained within it. Booker tells Rayner that Burnham had entered the portal, but Jemison is unable to lock onto it with the tractor beam as it's moving too fast and there's too much debris. Rayner orders Asha to move the ship close and has Tilly scan the portal, but Tilly can't find any sign of the captain. However, Booker is sure that Burnham is still alive. Rayner declares to the crew that their captain and the Progenitors' technology is inside of the portal, they're getting them both back, and Failure is not an option. Rayner takes the captain's chair for the very first time, ready to lead Discovery in rescuing their captain and getting the Progenitors' technology at last.

Life, Itself

Season 5
Episode Number: 65
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Thursday May 30, 2024
Writer:	Kyle Jarrow, Michelle Paradise
Director:	Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars:	Sonequa Martin-Green (Michael Burnham), Doug Jones (Cmdr. Saru), Anthony Rapp (Lt. Cmdr. Paul Stamets), Mary Wiseman (Ensign Sylvia Tilly), Wilson Cruz (Dr. Hugh Culber), David Ajala (Cleveland Booker), Blu del Barrio (Adira Tal), Ian Alexander (Gray Tal), Callum Keith Rennie (Rayner)
Guest Stars:	Zahra Bentham (Cmdr. Lorna Jemison), Avaah Blackwell (Kelpien Councillor), Orville Cummings (Lt. Christopher), Christina Dixon (Lt. Cmdr. Asha), Eve Harlow (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel), Annabelle Wallis (Zora (voice)), Patrick Kwok-Choon (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys), Victoria Sawal (Lt. Naya), Sawandi Wilson (Captain Leto), Oded Fehr (Admiral Charles Vance), David Cronenberg (Kovich), Rachael Ancheril (Commander Nhan), Tara Rosling (President T'Rina), Ronnie Rowe (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce), Emily Coutts (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer), David Benjamin Tomlinson (Lt. J.G. Linus), Oyin Oladejo (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun), Natalie Liconti (Lt. Gallo), Gregory Ambrose Calderone (Lt. Jax), Julianne Grossman (EV Suit Computer (voice)), Piotr Michael (Shuttle Computer (voice)), Patricia Summersett (Tahal), Victor Andres Turgeon-Trelles (Duvin), Elias Toufexis (L'ak)
Summary:	Trapped inside a mysterious alien portal that defies familiar rules of time, space and gravity, Burnham must fight Moll — and the environment itself — in order to locate the Progenitors' technology and secure it for the Federation.



The portal from the previous episode remains suspended between the two black holes. Inside, Captain Michael Burnham awakens. She takes in the scenery. The USS Discovery does not respond to Burnham's hails. Her tricorder readings don't make sense. Burnham concludes a bright light on the horizon must be her goal.

Burnham doesn't see any sign of the Breen or Moll. She continues to describe her situation to the non-responsive Discovery. Windows to various locations throughout the immense space line the

hall. Burnham speculates possible ways these may have been used. When she touches the "surface" of one of these windows, she finds her hand can reach inside. But then the rest of her is yanked through, too.

After a fall, Burnham lands in a barren environment with rainy weather. She looks up at the portal through which she entered, high in the air. But assessment is interrupted by the arrival of a Breen. Burnham attempts to make peace with the Breen but he attacks her, indifferent. But the fight is interrupted by an alert regarding impending hurricane-speed winds. In the ensuing gust, the Breen is blown clear. The winds die down. Burnham instructs the computer to alert her to the arrival of the next gust. When it arrives, Burnham uses it to reach the portal.

Burnham climbs out of the portal. But she's immediately attacked by a Breen. This Breen is swiftly taken out by Moll. Moll has an injury. Burnham tosses her a dermal regenerator. Moll knows Burnham knows how to find the tech, having completed the entire clue trail. Burnham knows Moll will do anything to resurrect L'ak. Moll and Burnham form a tenuous, tentative alliance.

Outside the portal, Discovery continues to monitor the portal. Rayner calls for a status report. Sylvia Tilly reports there's still no sign of Burnham. Jemisen can't get a transporter lock on the portal. Tilly says they could get the portal with the tractor beam, if they can get close enough. Asha reports that's difficult, given the debris.

Gen Rhys reports the Breen dreadnaught still needs time for repairs after the attack in the previous episode. But Rayner suspects they'll be back online soon. Naya reports Primarch Tahal is an hour away. Rayner states they must have the portal and be gone by the time she arrives. Rhys announces the dreadnaught has dispatched forty fighters. Discovery is pummeled by their attack.

At HQ, Admiral Vance meets with Saru and D. Nhan. He says Discovery only has an hour until Tahal arrives. Saru's plan involves approaching Tahal in a pathway drive-equipped shuttlecraft that has had its photo torpedoes disabled. He insists diplomacy cannot succeed when both parties display aggression. Vance cannot order one of his people on this mission. Nhan volunteers. Discovery is family to them both. Vance agrees.

Burnham and Moll have found the space to be virtually infinite. Burnham argues the tech must be turned over to the Federation. Moll says at least the Breen have a vested interest in getting her what she wants (L'ak's resurrection). Burnham and Moll become embroiled in a classic Discovery-low-gravity fist/phaser fight. Thanks to the portals, their battle crosses through a "pink leaf" forest planet. After a brief return to the Progenitor hall, they end up on a lava planet.

Meanwhile, Discovery attempts to evade the Breen fighters. Naya identifies a plasma-heavy patch of space near one of the holes. This could combust with so much as a spark. Asha avoids the patch. Rayner recalls the avalanche in "Red Directive." He says they have to take care of the fighters before dealing with the portal.

Cleveland "Book" Booker offers to take a shuttle. He'll protect the portal from the Breen. He says Discovery will distract the Breen, so as to make this feasible. Rayner orders Linus to prepare a shuttle. Tilly says the radiation levels are too high for a shuttle. Rayner orders Paul Stamets to ensure Book is fatally irradiated. He wishes Book luck before Book beams off the bridge.

In engineering, Stamets and Adira Tal give Book the anti-radiation device. However, there's still a limit to the protection it'll offer. Hugh Culber arrives and gives Book an anti-radiation injection. He also announces he's going with Book. Culber's spiritual awakening this season has led to a resolution: Book will need his assistance.

Burnham urges Moll to stand down. Burnham promises she'll get them out. She promises she'll do everything in her power to help Moll and L'ak. Burnham isn't asking Moll to trust the Federation, just her. Moll is convinced. Before they take the next step, Burnham makes Moll surrender her additional weapons. She also ascertains that Moll has L'ak in her portable pattern buffer.

Meanwhile, Book's shuttle has left the ship. However, the Breen fighters maintain their attack on Discovery. There are too many to defend against. But Tilly, Naya and Rhys come up with an idea: lure the fighters into the plasma patch and ignite it, taking them all out simultaneously. Rayner orders them to undertake this plan.

Inside the hall, Burnham points out that the extraordinary capabilities of the Progenitors means more possible hiding places for the tech must be considered. They must look beyond the three dimensions they can see. Burnham indicates the corners of one of the portals, which seems to feature a shadow cast by nothing. She had thought it was an optical illusion. But it's more than that. Burnham reaches into said space. An illuminated field is revealed. Burnham and Moll step inside.

Meanwhile, Saru and Nhan approach Tahal's ships in their shuttle. Nhan reports the dreadnaught has armed weapons. Saru hails Tahal, requesting an audience and noting their unarmed weapons. After a tense wait, Tahal answers. Saru says he requires Tahal's attention and notes her failure to answer hails from President Rillak. Tahal states Starfleet has no place in a conflict between two Primarchs.

Saru points out that a Starfleet vessel is already in conflict with the first Primarch's vessel. The arrival of Tahal's ships could escalate the situation into outright war. Saru states this will not serve her interests. But Tahal concludes that if a Starfleet vessel is in conflict with a Breen vessel near two black holes, whatever they're fighting over may be of interest.

Saru says rather than "maybe," why not something concrete? If she calls off her pursuit, the Federation will offer a trade route through a nebula. Tahal says his offer is of no interest and dismisses him. But Saru says they have the necessary information.

Meanwhile, Burnham and Moll work their way through a field full of flowers. Burnham's scan determines they're standing on the Progenitor's tech. They come upon a stone cairn. Burnham concludes it is a monument to the scientist who died attempting to activate the tech, first mentioned in "Jinaal." In the middle of the field is a platform, which Burnham states is their destination.

They arrive on the platform. Sensing their presence, an interface appears. It looks like the map device and the structure that housed the portal in the previous episode. They approach the interface and multiple triangles appear. Moll reaches toward them but Burnham stops her. She says they need to consider the clue to avoid the scientist's fate. If they are meant to "form the one between the many," it could have indicated these triangles. Moll suggests forming a larger triangle with the nine smaller triangles. But Burnham insists the test will likely have deeper meaning.

Burnham is interrupted by a message from Book. He promises he's coming to rescue Burnham. But Moll uses the distraction to knock Burnham out. L'ak's corpse is brought out of the pattern buffer. Moll promises to bring him back. She approaches the interface and forms a larger triangle. Illumination occurs and Moll thinks she's found success. But soon she's overtaken by more powerful energy. Threatening-looking energy appears throughout the flower field.

Outside, Book contacts Discovery and informs them something's happening with the portal. Some object begins forming around it. Tilly ascertains that the portal is using one of the holes as a power source. But if one hole gets too small, the other one's gravity will overtake it. Rayner informs Book he has a gravity problem.

Meanwhile, the last of the Breen fighters enter the plasma behind Discovery. Rhys fires photo torpedoes, causing the plasma to ignite. Every single Breen fighter is destroyed. Unfortunately, the dreadnaught is back in operation. It's approaching the portal and Book. Rayner orders an intercept course. He instructs Book and Culber to grab the portal. Meanwhile, the power-draining process has progressed to the point that the portal is drifting towards the other hole.

Book and Culber can't grab the portal with the tractor beam. But suddenly Culber has a realization. He instructs Book to "synchronize to the portal's subspace resonance frequency: 5.1732." Culber is convinced it will work. Book synchronizes. Successful tractor beam lock achieved. But power that would otherwise go to protection must go to maintaining the tractor beam. They can't let Burnham go.

Aboard Saru and Nhan's shuttle, they receive a message from Tahal. They have 30 seconds to leave or be destroyed. Saru hails Tahal again. He accuses Tahal of being a coward and says he will leave knowing that truth. Tahal answers and says he will not leave, as he has now forfeited his life. Citing his Kelpien identity, Saru states he is a predator. Saru states he has determined the location of a secret Breen base.

Tahal wonders what difference this makes. Saru asserts that he has positive diplomatic relations with many civilizations in the area. He says at his request, they will attack the Breen base. This will cause a great loss of life, Tahal observes. Saru concedes this but points out it will also cost Tahal the throne. He asserts that this outcome can only be avoided if Tahal turns her ships around. Tahal states he's bluffing. Saru stares her down. Tahal cuts the transmission but changes course. Nhan asks if this is all from Tahal. Saru is skeptical. He instructs her to drop the shuttle out of warp and engage warp.

In the field, Burnham awakens to another garbled transmission from Book. She sits up among the flowers. Burnham approaches Moll, who is unresponsive as she stands paralyzed over the interface. After freeing Moll, Burnham attempts to inform Book of Moll's need for medical assistance.

Burnham turns her attention to the triangles on the interface. She realizes she can form a triangle in the negative space between the nine smaller triangles. Another light illuminates the

interface. Suddenly, Burnham is somewhere else; or at least, in the same place with dramatically different lighting.

A Progenitor approaches. She's been waiting. Burnham asks how it's possible. The Progenitors are dead. The Progenitor confirms her species is extinct. However, their minds are meeting in "this liminal spacetime parallel to [the Progenitor's] own." Her duty is to pass along instructions for the tech.

Burnham says they'll get to that. But first, she asks if they can stop the portal's effect on her spacetime. Burnham explains the situation with Moll, noting the risk to Discovery. The Progenitor explains that time functions differently in this space. In Burnham's time, the tech is gathering the necessary power for functionality. Burnham asks if it can be used to restore life. The Progenitor says a lost being can be replaced with a new genetic duplicate. However, it would not retain the memories of the previous being.

However, the scale of life created by the tech can be altered. Burnham notes it could be used to create an army. The Progenitor says a brick can be used as a weapon or to build a house. She reveals they didn't create the tech, they simply found it. They theorized the creator of the tech also created the Progenitors. But perhaps the cycle repeats again further back in history.

Outside, Book and Culber discuss the structural integrity of the shuttle. Culber states he wishes to stay as long as he can. Book asks how he knew how to grab the portal. Culber reveals for the first time, he unexpectedly recalled one of Jinaal's memories. The scientists had to solve the issue to build the structure around the portal. Culber accepts this on faith.

Lt. Christopher reports a message from Saru. Tahal has mostly abandoned her pursuit. However, a cloaked scout vessel remains en route. This may be to determine what the Federation is so devoted to hiding. Tahal will return with an army if she becomes aware of the Progenitor's tech.

Rayner has an idea. He suggests disabling spore drive safety protocols in order to jump something that isn't Discovery. In engineering, Stamets says this would be impossible. But then he and Adira conceive of a method to accomplish it. Using two poles, they could extend the entanglement field. Tilly suggests separating the saucer from the secondary hull. Rayner suggests sending the Breen to the Galactic Barrier. They'll survive and be able to make it back... eventually. Rayner orders them to execute. Saru and Nhan are charged with getting the scout ship in the vicinity of the dreadnaught.

Meanwhile, the Progenitor tells Burnham that she's only the second person to reach her, after Derex. Derex said the galaxy wasn't ready for the tech. So the Progenitor agreed to delay handing off the tech. However, Derex's side of the deal was to build the path that would help the next person to arrive to be better prepared. Burnham still doesn't want to accept.

However, the Progenitor reassures her. All sentient beings struggle. But the Progenitor can see Burnham has wrestled with this and come out stronger. Burnham insists it isn't just about her but about those outside the pocket dimension. The Progenitor tells Burnham she must determine what is most meaningful to her. Outside, the scout reaches the dreadnaught.

The Progenitor cites many sources of meaning. "Advancement of science," "devotion to duty," "connection and love," "the beauty of the unknowable," and "family and community or in their capacity for change" are all cited. Meanwhile, Rayner orders Black Alert. Discovery successfully jumps to two Breen ships. As the Progenitor continues, she says she found meaning in diversity of existence. She cites the Progenitor mission of bringing life to the galaxy.

Burnham says she has been struggling with finding her own meaning. The Progenitor trusts the meaning will become clear to her. Burnham needs time to think. And in order to do that, she needs to know her friends are safe. The Progenitor will return Burnham to her present. Removing her hands will stop the tech. And if Burnham returns, she and the Progenitor will continue her training. The Progenitor has faith in Burnham's wisdom. She touches Burnham's head.

Burnham experiences a revelation. She sees the past four billion years, and her own personal path to life. Then she awakens at the tech's interface. She awakens Moll and tells her they have to get out of there. Moll asks if L'ak was saved. Burnham says nothing there can resurrect him. L'ak's body is returned to the pattern buffer. Burnham helps Moll to her feet and they leave.

Outside the portal, the reaction has stopped. Book detects two life signs inside and locks on to them. Burnham and Moll are beamed aboard the shuttle. Culber begins treating Moll. Book updates Burnham. She tells him she heard him and thanks him for holding on. "Always," says Book.

In Discovery's ready room, Burnham and Saru reunite. Stamets arrives and says it's the greatest scientific discovery of their lifetime. Burnham shares her experience. She says she's realized they already have infinite diversity in infinite combinations. They don't need the tech. She says it's too powerful for one person or culture to control. She says they need to let it go. Rayner cites orders. Stamets cites science. Saru defends Burnham. Burnham stops all of them.

The Progenitor trusted Burnham to make the decision. She says she'll get Vance and Rillak to agree. "It's the right thing to do." Stamets concedes. Burnham, Rayner and Saru leave. Tal asks Stamets if he didn't learn a lot from the mission. They point out that's all Stamets can control, anyway. Stamets asks them, "When did you get so wise?"

Discovery uses the tractor beam to send the portal into one of the holes. Then it travels by spore drive back to Starfleet HQ. There, Book approaches Nhan. She is watching Moll, who is in a biobed. Book approaches the biobed. Moll notes her brig has a window. Book says he hopes Moll will find her way again, as he did. He tells her that if she needs him, he's there.

Nhan doesn't know how long Moll will be locked up. But afterward, she's to be brought to Kovich, who has plans for her.

Elsewhere, Burnham beams into Kovich's office. He informs her the red directive has been closed. The Progenitor's tech will remain classified. Burnham brings up Moll. Kovich says she's a capable individual, and it'll be her choice anyway. Burnham asks if she'll be given an infinity key. She attempts to return hers.

Kovich says he's lived many years and lives. He says Burnham is one of the few who have impressed and aggravated him as much as Burnham. She is to keep the key. Burnham takes in the Easter egg-laden trinkets behind Kovich's desk. She points out "Kovich" is a codename. They re-introduce themselves. Kovich's real name? "Agent Daniels, USS Enterprise," he says. "And other places."

Several weeks later, T'Rina and Saru are married. Burnham tells them it was a beautiful ceremony. Tilly and Rayner approach, and Tilly cites their relationship. She says this type of connection is what they're missing at Starfleet Academy. Tilly is starting a mentorship program.

Book arrives. He had a run-in with Talaxian pirates while returning. Book reveals he's planted the world root from "Labyrinths" on Sanctuary Four. Book pulls Burnham outside. He thanks Burnham for the mission, which helped him find his way. Book reveals his sentence was commuted. Burnham asks him what's next. Book says he and Grudge are still figuring it out. The future is scary, but they're both there together. They profess their love for each other and kiss. Then they're both called away by Kovich.

Decades later on Sanctuary Four, Admiral Burnham and Book share a secluded home. Burnham still has the infinity key. She goes downstairs and is greeted by Book. They share a special cup of coffee and embrace. Book says it's a good day and offers to come. She says it's okay, and says it feels like she should go alone. In the yard, Burnham mends a fence, addressing some wildlife as she does so.

A shuttle UFP-47 arrives above the backyard. Burnham's son, Leto, beams onto the Starfleet insignia. Book comes out to join the hug. Burnham emphasizes her son's status as captain. And then she tells Book she'll see him in a few days. She activates her uniform and the two generations beam back to the shuttle. Then it takes off, passing over a landscape populated with trance worms and the world tree while leaving.

Leto informs her Tilly says "hi." Tilly has become the longest-tenured Academy professor ever. Leto has just received his first command. She coaches him, drawing on her own experiences. "Sometimes life itself is meaning enough," she tells him. "How we choose to spend the time that we have, who we spend it with: you, Book, and the family I found in Starfleet, on Discovery." She assures Leto he will become family with his crew, too.

The shuttle arrives at HQ. The USS Discovery-A is in drydock receiving its finishing touches via DOT. Burnham says she's glad she's leading Discovery's final mission and will have a chance to say "goodbye."

Burnham arrives on Discovery's bridge. She's greeted by Zora. Burnham explains Discovery will be brought to coordinates in deep space. Then Burnham and the crew will leave Discovery there. Then Discovery waits. It's a red directive, so all Burnham has for Zora is one word: "Craft." Zora says she'll find out what it means eventually (in *Star Trek: Short Treks*' "Calypso").

Burnham guesses Zora's wait will be longer than her lifetime. But when the mission is complete, Zora can return to HQ to meet Burnham's descendants. "Everything ends someday, but

there will be a new beginning when you come back," Burnham assures her. She reflects that it has been "a hell of a journey."

Zora invites Burnham to sit in the center chair. Burnham says it feels like home. She is inundated with memories. Soon we see her younger self joined by many members of the rest of the crew. This includes Saru, Rayner, Christopher, Tilly, Tal, Stamets, Jett Reno, Ronald A. Bryce, Linus, Joann Owosekun, Keyla Detmer, Culber and Rhys.

In the present, Burnham asks Zora if she's ready. "Last time, then," says Burnham. "Let's fly." Discovery leaves drydock. Dozens of ships and hundreds of shuttles line its path as it leaves. Discovery spore jumps away from HQ.

Actor Appearances

A

Byron Abalos	1
0212 (Trainee #1)	
Stacey Abrams	1
0413 (President of United Earth)	
Sean Connolly Affleck	1
0201 (Lt. Connolly)	
David Ajala	1
0501 (Cleveland Booker)	
Cait Alexander	1
0111 (Discovery Bridge Crew)	
Ian Alexander	6
0302 (Gray); 0304 (Gray Tal); 0306 (Gray Tal); 0311 (Gray Tal); 0313 (Gray Tal); 0407 (Gray Tal)	
Christopher Allen	1
0410 (Orion Guard)	
Rachael Ancheril	17
0201 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0204 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0205 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0208 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0209 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0210 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0211 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0212 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0213 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0214 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0302 (Nhan); 0304 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0305 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0409 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0501 (Cmdr. Nhan); 0507 (Commander Nhan); 0510 (Commander Nhan)	
Dennis Andres	1
0104 (Engineer Rance)	
Jason Anthony	1
0210 (Control Computer (voice))	
Andreas Apergis	4
0304 (Guardian Xi); 0403 (Guardian Xi); 0407 (Trill Guardian Xi); 0503 (Guardian Xi)	
Amanda Arcuri	1
0404 (Cadet Val Sasha)	
Arista Arhin	7
0101 (Young Michael Burnham); 0102 (Young Michael Burnham); 0201 (Young Burnham); 0207 (Young Michael Burnham); 0208 (Young Burnham); 0209 (Young Burnham); 0211 (Young Burnham)	
Sam Asante	1
0112 (Senior Guard)	
Noah Averbach-Katz	3
0306 (Ryn); 0308 (Ryn); 0312 (Ryn)	
Michael Ayres	3
0109 (Transporter Technician); 0114 (Transporter officer); 0206 (Transporter Officer)	

B

Josh Bainbridge	1
0504 (Regulator)	
Fode Bangoura	1
0303 (Alien Merchant)	
Milton Barnes	1
0107 (Deck Crew #1)	
Katherine Barrell	1

0107 (Stella Grimes)	
Blu del Barrio	9
0303 (Adira); 0304 (Adira); 0305 (Adira); 0306 (Adira); 0308 (Adira); 0309 (Adira); 0310 (Adira); 0311 (Adira); 0313 (Adira)	
Oliver Becker	1
0307 (N'Raj)	
Brendan Beiser	2
0305 (Eli the E.M.H.); 0312 (Eli the E.M.H.)	
Stephanie Belding	1
0307 (Shira)	
Jason Lee Bell	1
0507 (FHQ Security Guard)	
Zahra Bentham	3
0508 (Cmdr. Lorna Jemison); 0509 (Cmdr. Lorna Jemison); 0510 (Cmdr. Lorna Jemison)	
Lisa Berry	1
0312 (Kanak)	
Avaah Blackwell	8
0306 (Captain Rahma); 0307 (Osnullus); 0311 (Lt. Ina); 0312 (Lt. Ina); 0313 (Lt. Ina); 0401 (Kelpien Council Member #2); 0404 (Lt. Ina); 0510 (Kelpien Councillor)	
Jordana Blake	1
0104 (Betarian Girl)	
Michael Boisvert	1
0108 (Kovil)	
Sarah Booth	1
0405 (Inmate #3)	
Javier Botet	1
0206 (Ba'ul)	
Jayne Brook	12
0104 (Admiral Cornwell); 0105 (Admiral Cornwell); 0106 (Admiral Cornwell); 0108 (Admiral Cornwell); 0109 (Admiral Cornwell); 0114 (Admiral Cornwell); 0115 (Admiral Cornwell); 0205 (Admiral Cornwell); 0209 (Admiral Cornwell); 0210 (Admiral Cornwell); 0213 (Admiral Cornwell); 0214 (Admiral Cornwell)	
J. Adam Brown	1
0501 (Fred)	
Rob Brownstein	1
0208 (The Keeper)	
Aldrin Bundoc	1
0405 (Inmate #2)	
Vanessa Burns	1
0305 (Holo Security Officer #2)	

C

Mimi Côté	1
0403 (Qowat Milat Nun)	
James Cade	1
0504 (Weapons Dealer)	
Gregory Ambrose Calderone	2
0501 (Lt. Jax); 0510 (Lt. Jax)	
Shawn Campbell	1
0303 (Supervising Inspector)	

Barnaby Carpenter 1
0505 (ISS Enterprise Computer (voice))
 Ross Carter 1
0308 (Lt. Haj)
 Marium Carvell 1
0506 (Anorah)
 Michael Chan 3
0408 (FHQ Ops Officer); **0413** (FHQ Ops Officer);
0501 (FHQ Ops Officer)
 Alain Chanoine 1
0313 (Regulator Escort #1)
 Osric Chau 1
0410 (Oros)
 Hannah Cheesman 13
0201 (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam); **0202** (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam);
0203 (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam); **0204** (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam);
0205 (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam); **0206** (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam);
0207 (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam); **0208** (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam);
0209 (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam); **0210** (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam);
0309 (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam); **0310** (Lt. Cmdr. Airiam);
0504 (Lieutenant Commander Airiam)
 Pay Chen 1
0203 (Starfleet Psychiatrist)
 Mary Chieffo 13
0101 (L'Rell); **0102** (L'Rell); **0104** (L'Rell); **0105** (L'Rell);
0108 (L'Rell); **0109** (L'Rell); **0110** (L'Rell); **0112**
(L'Rell); **0114** (L'Rell); **0115** (L'Rell); **0203** (L'Rell);
0212 (L'Rell); **0214** (L'Rell)
 Mei Chung 1
0501 (UFP Presidential Aide)
 Conrad Coates 4
0105 (Terral); **0106** (Terral); **0108** (Terral); **0109**
(Admiral Terral)
 Jordan Collalto 1
0509 (Breen Soldier)
 Michael Copeman 1
0501 (Dr. Vellek)
 Ian James Corlett 1
0212 (Section 31 Computer (voice))
 Clare Coulter 1
0503 (Kalzara Bix)
 Emily Coutts 52
0101 (Keyla Detmer); **0102** (Keyla Detmer); **0103**
(Keyla Detmer); **0104** (Keyla Detmer); **0105** (Keyla
Detmer); **0106** (Keyla Detmer); **0107** (Keyla Det-
mer); **0108** (Keyla Detmer); **0109** (Keyla Det-
mer); **0110** (Keyla Detmer); **0111** (Keyla Det-
mer); **0113** (Keyla Detmer); **0114** (Keyla Det-
mer); **0115** (Keyla Detmer); **0201** (Lt. Keyla
Detmer); **0202** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0203** (Lt.
Keyla Detmer); **0204** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0205**
(Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0206** (Lt. Keyla Detmer);
0207 (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0208** (Lt. Keyla Det-
mer); **0209** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0210** (Lt. Keyla
Detmer); **0211** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0212** (Lt.
Keyla Detmer); **0213** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0214**
(Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0302** (Lt. Keyla Detmer);
0303 (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0304** (Lt. Keyla Det-
mer); **0305** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0306** (Lt. Keyla
Detmer); **0307** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0308** (Lt.
Keyla Detmer); **0309** (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0310**
(Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0311** (Lt. Keyla Detmer);
0312 (Lt. Keyla Detmer); **0313** (Lt. Keyla Det-
mer); **0401** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0402**
(Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0403** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla
Detmer); **0406** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0409**
(Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0410** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla
Detmer); **0411** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0412**
(Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0413** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla
Detmer); **0501** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0504**
(Lt. Cmdr. Keyla Detmer); **0510** (Lt. Cmdr. Keyla

Detmer)
 Jeremy Crittenden 2
0112 (Lord Eling); **0113** (Lord Eling)
 Olivia Croft 1
0212 (Trainee #2)
 David Cronenberg 10
0305 (Kovich); **0309** (Kovich); **0313** (Kovich); **0404**
(Kovich); **0405** (Kovich); **0407** (Kovich); **0410**
(Kovich); **0501** (Kovich); **0506** (Kovich); **0510**
(Kovich)
 Wilson Cruz 10
0104 (Dr. Hugh Culber); **0105** (Dr. Hugh Culber);
0106 (Dr. Hugh Culber); **0107** (Dr. Hugh Cul-
ber); **0108** (Dr. Hugh Culber); **0109** (Dr. Hugh
Culber); **0110** (Dr. Hugh Culber); **0111** (Dr.
Hugh Culber); **0112** (Dr. Hugh Culber); **0115**
(Dr. Hugh Culber)
 Orville Cummings 16
0401 (Lt. Christopher); **0404** (Lt. Christopher); **0405**
(Lt. Christopher); **0409** (Lt. Christopher); **0410**
(Lt. Christopher); **0412** (Lt. Christopher); **0413**
(Lt. Christopher); **0501** (Lt. Christopher); **0503**
(Lt. Christopher); **0504** (Lt. Christopher); **0505**
(Lt. Christopher); **0506** (Lt. Christopher); **0507**
(Lt. Christopher); **0508** (Lt. Christopher); **0509**
(Lt. Christopher); **0510** (Lt. Christopher)

D

Wole Daramola 1
0302 (Red Eyes (Heavy))
 Zarrin Darnell-Martin 1
0214 (Nurse)
 Raven Dauda 17
0112 (Dr. Pollard); **0114** (Dr. Pollard); **0201** (Dr.
Tracy Pollard); **0202** (Dr. Tracy Pollard); **0204**
(Dr. Tracy Pollard); **0206** (Dr. Tracy Pollard);
0214 (Dr. Tracy Pollard); **0302** (Dr. Tracy Pol-
lard); **0304** (Dr. Tracy Pollard); **0308** (Dr. Tracy
Pollard); **0311** (Dr. Tracy Pollard); **0313** (Dr.
Tracy Pollard); **0401** (Cmdr. Tracy Pollard M.D.);
0406 (Cmdr. Tracy Pollard M.D.); **0411** (Dr.
Tracy Pollard); **0413** (Dr. Tracy Pollard); **0503**
(Dr. Tracy Pollard)
 Noah Davis 1
0202 (Lieutenant (2053))
 Karl Dawson 1
0103 (Discovery Crewman)
 Ante Dekovic 1
0214 (Science Officer Kroad)
 Jason Deline 1
0107 (Medical Officer)
 Jas Dhanda 1
0411 (Engineer #2)
 Nicole Dickinson 11
0101 (Klingon); **0102** (Klingon); **0203** (Mo'kai -Guard
#1); **0208** (Talosian #3); **0211** (Bird of Prey
Klingon #2); **0212** (Klingon guard monk #2);
0213 (Yeoman Colt); **0214** (Yeoman Colt); **0301**
(Hadley); **0312** (Strong Regulator); **0407** (Orion
Delegate)
 Christina Dixon 7
0503 (Lt. Cmdr. Asha); **0505** (Lt. Cmdr. Asha); **0506**
(Lt. Cmdr. Asha); **0507** (Lt. Cmdr. Asha); **0508**
(Lt. Cmdr. Asha); **0509** (Lt. Cmdr. Asha); **0510**
(Lt. Cmdr. Asha)
 Ingrid Rae Doucet 1
0503 (Moderator)
 Luca Doulgeris 4
0308 (Leto); **0401** (Leto); **0402** (Leto); **0403** (Leto)
 Alisen Down 2

0208 (Starfleet Psychiatrist); 0209 (Starfleet Psychiatrist)
 Shawn Doyle 8
 0405 (Ruon Tarka); 0407 (Ruon Tarka); 0408 (Ruon Tarka); 0409 (Ruon Tarka); 0410 (Ruon Tarka); 0411 (Ruon Tarka); 0412 (Ruon Tarka); 0413 (Ruon Tarka)
 Elana Dunkelman 1
 0304 (Disco Engineer #1)

E

Jake Epstein 1
 0305 (Dr. Attis)

F

Oded Fehr 21
 0305 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0306 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0307 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0308 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0309 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0310 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0311 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0312 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0313 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0401 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0402 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0403 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0405 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0408 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0409 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0410 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0413 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0501 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0502 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0507 (Admiral Charles Vance); 0510 (Admiral Charles Vance)
 Rodrigo Fernandez-Stoll 1
 0401 (Nalas)
 Hamza Fouad 1
 0107 (Deck Crew #2)
 James Frain 9
 0101 (Sarek); 0102 (Sarek); 0106 (Sarek); 0111 (Sarek); 0114 (Sarek); 0115 (Sarek); 0201 (Sarek); 0207 (Sarek); 0213 (Sarek)
 Jordan Francis 2
 0508 (Breen Helmsman); 0509 (Breen Soldier)
 Sochi Fried 1
 0405 (Akaali Woman)

G

Melissa George 1
 0208 (Vina)
 Farhang Ghajar 1
 0313 (Bridge Regulator)
 Riley Gilchrist 5
 0111 (Shukar); 0114 (Admiral Shukar); 0208 (Admiral Shukar); 0301 (Andorian Regulator); 0303 (Andorian Regulator)
 Chris Gleason 1
 0115 (Creepy Orion Man DbI)
 Jonathan Goad 1
 0405 (Magistrate)
 Jahkeil Goldson 1
 0412 (Science Officer)
 Ayesha Mansur Gonsalves 1
 0403 (J'Vini)
 Jason Gosbee 1
 0408 (Mat Trub)
 Anthony Grant 1
 0108 (Klingon Communications Officer)
 Glen Michael Grant 1
 0503 (Delegate)
 Rothaford Gray 1

0406 (Book's Father)
 Kenric Green 1
 0211 (Mike Burnham)
 Dorian Grey 3
 0507 (Breen Lt. Arisar); 0508 (Breen Lt. Arisar); 0509 (Breen Lt. Arisar)
 Michael Greyeyes 1
 0405 (Felix)
 Kiara Groulx 1
 0202 (Rose)
 Yadira Guevara-Prip 2
 0213 (Me Hani Ika Hali Ka Po); 0214 (Me Hani Ika Hali Ka Po)
 Paul Guilfoyle 2
 0309 (Carl); 0310 (Carl)

H

Nelu Handa 1
 0311 (Smiling Starfleet Lieutenant Holo)
 Eve Harlow 9
 0501 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel); 0502 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel); 0503 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel); 0504 (Moll); 0505 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel); 0507 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel); 0508 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel); 0509 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel); 0510 (Malinne 'Moll' Ravel)
 Patrick Haye 1
 0404 (Ferin)
 Ache Hernandez 3
 0308 (Kyheem); 0401 (Kyheem); 0403 (Kyheem)
 Glenn Hetrick 1
 0214 (K'Vort)
 Christopher Heyerdahl 1
 0303 (Wen)
 Andrew Hinkson 1
 0311 (Regulator)
 Addison Holley 1
 0501 (Cadet Ross)
 Chelah Horsdal 13
 0401 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0402 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0403 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0404 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0407 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0408 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0410 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0411 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0412 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0413 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0501 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0502 (Federation President Laura Rillak); 0509 (Federation President Laura Rillak)
 Justin Howell 1
 0101 (Torchbearer / Rejac)
 Liam Hughes 3
 0201 (Young Spock); 0207 (Young Spock); 0208 (Young Spock)
 Luke Humphrey 1
 0106 (V'Latak)
 Adil Hussain 3
 0301 (Aditya Sahil); 0303 (Aditya Sahil); 0313 (Aditya Sahil)
 Tyler Hynes 1
 0209 (Stephen)

I

Bill Irwin 3
 0311 (Su'Kal); 0313 (Su'Kal); 0401 (Su'Kal)
 Jason Isaacs 1
 0115 (Captain Gabriel Lorca)

Jenny Itwaru 1
 0111 (Star Fleet Bridge Crew)

J

Jinny Jacinto 2
 0311 (The Monster); 0313 (The Monster)

Vanessa Jackson 5
 0305 (Lt. Audrey Willa); 0306 (Lt. Audrey Willa);
 0312 (Lt. Audrey Willa); 0313 (Lt. Audrey Willa);
 0401 (Lt. Audrey Willa)

Jodi Jahnke 1
 0401 (Kelpien Council Member #1)

Lamont James 1
 0312 (Regulator Guard #1)

Emmanuel John 3
 0408 (FHQ Security Officer); 0413 (FHQ Security
 Officer); 0507 (FHQ Ops Officer)

Doug Jones 1
 0504 (Saru)

Elena Juatco 1
 0508 (Hy'Rell)

Harry Judge 4
 0111 (Gorch); 0114 (Admiral Gorch); 0115 (Admi-
 ral Tellarite); 0208 (Admiral Gorch)

Daniel Jun 1
 0306 (Lai)

Claudia Jurt 1
 0408 (Zakari)

K

Emmanuel Kabongo 1
 0307 (V'Kir)

Hiro Kanagawa 4
 0410 (Dr. Hirai); 0411 (Dr. Hirai); 0412 (Dr. Hirai);
 0413 (Dr. Hirai)

Shazdeh Kapadia 1
 0305 (Daughter #2)

Kevan Karse 1
 0302 (Lookout)

Daniel Kash 1
 0408 (Haz Mazaro)

Jeff Kassel 1
 0408 (Referee)

Nabil Khatib 1
 0408 (Beefy Guy)

Janet Kidder 4
 0308 (Osyraa); 0311 (Osyraa); 0312 (Osyraa); 0313
 (Osyraa)

Mia Kirshner 7
 0106 (Amanda); 0201 (Amanda Grayson); 0203 (Amanda
 Grayson); 0207 (Amanda Grayson); 0212 (Amanda
 Grayson); 0213 (Amanda Grayson); 0214 (Amanda
 Grayson)

Jonathan Koensgen 1
 0302 (Kal)

Grace Lynn Kung 1
 0103 (Psycho)

Patrick Kwok-Choon 50
 0105 (Rhys); 0107 (Rhys); 0108 (Rhys); 0109 (Rhys);
 0110 (Rhys); 0113 (Rhys); 0114 (Rhys); 0115
 (Rhys); 0201 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0202 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0203 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0204 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0205 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0206 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0207 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0208 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0209 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0210 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0211 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0212 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0213 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0214 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0302 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0303 (Lt. Gen

Rhys); 0304 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0305 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0306 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0307 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0308 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0309 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0310 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0311 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0312 (Lt. Gen Rhys); 0313 (Lt. Gen
 Rhys); 0401 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0402 (Lt.
 Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0405 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys);
 0406 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0409 (Lt. Cmdr.
 Gen Rhys); 0410 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0411
 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0412 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen
 Rhys); 0413 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0501 (Lt.
 Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0503 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys);
 0504 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0505 (Lt. Cmdr.
 Gen Rhys); 0508 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0509
 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen Rhys); 0510 (Lt. Cmdr. Gen
 Rhys)

L

Jordan L'Abbe 2
 0508 (Breen Ops); 0509 (Breen Soldier)

Joel Labelle 1
 0508 (Breen Security Officer)

Shannon Lahaie 1
 0305 (Tactical Officer)

Ian Lake 2
 0306 (Tolor); 0308 (Tolor)

June Laporte 1
 0506 (Ravah)

Shazad Latif 10
 0203 (Ash Tyler); 0205 (Ash Tyler); 0206 (Ash Tyler);
 0207 (Ash Tyler); 0208 (Specialist Ash Tyler);
 0210 (Ash Tyler); 0211 (Ash Tyler); 0212 (Ash
 Tyler); 0213 (Ash Tyler); 0214 (Ash Tyler)

Dorren Lee 3
 0312 (Lt. Teemo); 0313 (Lt. Teemo); 0507 (Lt. Teemo)

Jon De Leon 1
 0208 (Section 31 Engineer)

Molly Lewis 1
 0506 (Whistlespeaker)

Natalie Liconti 8
 0501 (Lt. Gallo); 0503 (Lt. Gallo); 0505 (Lt. Gallo);
 0506 (Lt. Gallo); 0507 (Lt. Gallo); 0508 (Lt.
 Gallo); 0509 (Lt. Gallo); 0510 (Lt. Gallo)

Ivan Lopez 1
 0406 (Ensign Cortez)

Xavier Lopez 1
 0303 (Passing Crew Member)

Minh Ly 1
 0504 (Construction Worker)

M

Devon MacDonald 2
 0103 (Engineering Officer); 0111 (Service Engineer)

John MacDonald 1
 0103 (Kowski)

James MacKinnon 1
 0210 (Medical Technician)

Billy MacLellan 1
 0112 (Barlow)

Peter MacNeill 1
 0107 (Baron Grimes)

Julie Mahendran 2
 0101 (Klingon); 0102 (Klingon)

Khalil Abdul Malik 1
 0403 (Credence First Officer)

Danijel Mandic 1
 0306 (Salvage Regulator)

Jajube Mandiela 1

0305 (Holo Officer #2)	
Alexander Mandra	1
0312 (Avryz)	
Maria del Mar	1
0506 (Abuela)	
Thom Marriott	1
0214 (Council Member)	
Pamela Mars	1
0212 (Discovery Bridge Crew)	
Eli Martyr	1
0509 (Breen Soldier)	
Sheila McCarthy	1
0202 (Mother)	
Clare McConnell	2
0102 (Dennas); 0106 (Dennas)	
Alex McCooye	2
0401 (Lee'u); 0407 (Lee'U)	
Brandon McGibbon	1
0301 (Ithyk the Andorian)	
Ava McKinnon	1
0305 (Daughter #1)	
Piotr Michael	3
0404 (Shuttle Computer (voice)); 0409 (Shuttle Computer (voice)); 0510 (Shuttle Computer (voice))	
Jake Michaels	1
0301 (Ithor the Orion)	
Kenneth Mitchell	11
0102 (Kol); 0104 (Kol); 0106 (Kol); 0108 (Kol); 0109 (Kol); 0113 (Kol); 0114 (Kol); 0203 (Kol-Sha); 0212 (Time Keeper Tenavik); 0312 (Aurellio); 0313 (Aurellio)	
Sara Mitich	37
0103 (Airiam); 0104 (Airiam); 0105 (Airiam); 0106 (Airiam); 0107 (Airiam); 0108 (Airiam); 0109 (Airiam); 0110 (Airiam); 0113 (Airiam); 0114 (Airiam); 0115 (Airiam); 0201 (Lt. Nilsson); 0208 (Lt. Nilsson); 0210 (Lt. Nilsson); 0211 (Lt. Nilsson); 0212 (Lt. Nilsson); 0213 (Lt. Nilsson); 0214 (Lt. Nilsson); 0302 (Lt. Nilsson); 0303 (Lt. Nilsson); 0304 (Lt. Nilsson); 0305 (Lt. Nilsson); 0306 (Lt. Nilsson); 0307 (Lt. Nilsson); 0308 (Lt. Nilsson); 0309 (Lt. Nilsson); 0310 (Lt. Nilsson); 0313 (Lt. Nilsson); 0401 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0402 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0405 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0406 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0409 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0410 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0411 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0412 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson); 0413 (Lt. Cmdr. Nilsson)	
Ali Momen	5
0101 (Kamran Gant); 0102 (Kamran Gant); 0110 (Kamran Gant); 0111 (Kamran Gant); 0212 (Specialist Kamran Gant)	
Andrew Moodie	1
0202 (Jacob)	
Bonnie Morgan	1
0101 (Crepuscula)	
Thamela Mpumlwana	1
0102 (Young T'Kuvma)	
Dwain Murphy	2
0111 (Captain Maddox); 0112 (Captain Maddox)	

N

Jean Paul Najm	1
0413 (FHQ Security Guard)	
Nck Name	1
0404 (Lt. Callum)	
Tony Nappo	3
0505 (Primarch Ruhn); 0507 (Primarch Ruhn); 0508 (Primarch Ruhn)	
Alfredo Narciso	1

0506 (Ohvahz)	
Christine L. Nguyen	1
0304 (Disco Engineer #2)	
Melanie Nicholls-King	1
0114 (Admiral Drake)	
Tara Nicodemo	2
0208 (Admiral Patar); 0209 (Admiral Patar)	
Simon Northwood	1
0105 (Shuttle Pilot)	
Tig Notaro	16
0201 (Jett Reno); 0204 (Jett Reno); 0212 (Jett Reno); 0213 (Jett Reno); 0214 (Jett Reno); 0302 (Jett Reno); 0305 (Cmdr. Jett Reno); 0310 (Cmdr. Jett Reno); 0311 (Cmdr. Jett Reno); 0313 (Cmdr. Jett Reno); 0405 (Commander Jett Reno); 0412 (Commander Jett Reno); 0503 (Commander Jett Reno); 0504 (Commander Jett Reno); 0507 (Commander Jett Reno); 0508 (Commander Jett Reno)	
Nicole Nwokolo	1
0501 (FHQ Security Officer)	

O

Chris Obi	2
0101 (T'Kuvma); 0102 (T'Kuvma)	
Tony Ofori	1
0509 (FHQ Comms Officer)	
Oyin Oladejo	49
0103 (Joann Owosekun); 0104 (Joann Owosekun); 0105 (Joann Owosekun); 0106 (Joann Owosekun); 0107 (Joann Owosekun); 0108 (Joann Owosekun); 0109 (Joann Owosekun); 0110 (Joann Owosekun); 0113 (Joann Owosekun); 0114 (Joann Owosekun); 0115 (Joann Owosekun); 0201 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0202 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0203 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0204 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0205 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0206 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0207 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0208 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0209 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0210 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0211 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0212 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0213 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0214 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0302 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0303 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0304 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0305 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0306 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0307 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0308 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0309 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0310 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0311 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0312 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0313 (Lt. Joann Owosekun); 0401 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0402 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0406 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0408 (Lieutenant Joann Owosekun); 0409 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0410 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0411 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0412 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0413 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0501 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0504 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun); 0510 (Lt. Cmdr. Joann Owosekun)	
Demi Oliver	2
0110 (Transporter Crew); 0111 (Transporter Crew)	
Antonio Ortega	1
0306 (Engineer)	

P

Maulik Pancholy	1
0101 (Dr. Anton Nambue)	
R.J. Parrish	1
0305 (Holo Security Officer #1)	

Calyx Passailaigue 1
 0411 (Engineer #1)

Seamus Patterson 2
 0404 (Cadet Harral); 0413 (Cadet Harral)

Sanjay Pavone 1
 0302 (Ensign Hazmat)

Ethan Peck 9
 0201 (Spock V. O. (voice)); 0207 (Spock); 0208 (Spock);
 0209 (Spock); 0210 (Spock); 0211 (Spock); 0212
 (Spock); 0213 (Spock); 0214 (Spock)

Dee Pelletier 1
 0208 (Talosian #2)

Mark Pellington 1
 0206 (Ba'ul V.O. (voice))

Marco Perretta 3
 0108 (Star Fleet Medical Doctor); 0111 (Star Fleet
 Medical Doctor); 0112 (Star Fleet Medical Doc-
 tor)

Lindsay Owen Pierre 1
 0302 (Os'ir the Bartender)

Conrad Pla 1
 0103 (Stone)

Q

Claire Qute 1
 0202 (Teen May Hologram)

R

Helene Robbie 1
 0103 (Female Shuttle Pilot)

Karen Robinson 2
 0304 (Leader Pav); 0313 (Trill Leader Pav)

Linford Mark Robinson 2
 0306 (Captain L'teis); 0402 (Starfleet Captain #1)

Spencer Robson 1
 0111 (Terran Prisoner #1)

Rebecca Romijn 3
 0204 (Number One); 0213 (Number One); 0214 (Num-
 ber One)

Tara Rosling 16
 0307 (President T'Rina); 0313 (President T'Rina);
 0402 (President T'Rina); 0403 (President T'Rina);
 0404 (President T'Rina); 0407 (President T'Rina);
 0409 (President T'Rina); 0410 (President T'Rina);
 0411 (President T'Rina); 0412 (President T'Rina);
 0413 (President T'Rina); 0501 (President T'Rina);
 0503 (President T'Rina); 0507 (President T'Rina);
 0509 (President T'Rina); 0510 (President T'Rina)

Ronnie Rowe 39
 0103 (Shuttle Pilot); 0107 (Comm officer 2); 0108
 (Bryce); 0110 (Bryce); 0113 (Bryce); 0114 (Bryce);
 0201 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0202 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0203 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0205 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0206 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0207 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0208 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0209 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0210 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0211 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0212 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0213 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0214 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0302 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0303 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0304 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0305 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0306 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0307 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0308 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0309 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0310 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0311 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0312 (Lt. R.A. Bryce);
 0313 (Lt. R.A. Bryce); 0401 (Lt. Cmdr. R.A.
 Bryce); 0402 (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce); 0403 (Lt.
 Cmdr. R.A. Bryce); 0406 (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce);
 0409 (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce); 0410 (Lt. Cmdr.
 Ronald Altman Bryce); 0504 (Lt. Cmdr. R.A.
 Bryce); 0510 (Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Bryce)

Damon Runyan 3
 0102 (Ujilli); 0106 (Ujilli); 0203 (Ujilli)

Christopher Russell 3
 0103 (Milton Richter); 0104 (Milton Richter); 0105
 (Milton Richter)

S

Kirk Salesman 1
 0105 (Shuttle Klingon 2)

Roy Samuelson 2
 0312 (Emerald Chain Computer (voice)); 0313 (Emer-
 ald Chain Computer (voice))

Ana Sani 1
 0305 (Mom)

Daniel De Santo 1
 0408 (Kurr's Manager)

Victoria Sawal 6
 0501 (Lt. Naya); 0503 (Lt. Naya); 0505 (Lt. Naya);
 0507 (Lt. Naya); 0508 (Lt. Naya); 0510 (Lt.
 Naya)

Victoria Marie Sawal 1
 0509 (Lt. Naya)

Warren Scherer 1
 0408 (Kurr)

Clayton Scott 1
 0112 (Kelpian)

Sima Sephri 1
 0405 (Lt. Adhar)

Terry Serpico 2
 0101 (Brett Anderson); 0102 (Brett Anderson)

Rekha Sharma 5
 0103 (Commander Landry); 0104 (Commander Landry);
 0113 (Commander Landry); 0309 (Comman-
 der Landry); 0310 (Commander Landry)

Andrew Shaver 1
 0304 (Commissioner Vos)

Alireza Shojaei 1
 0405 (Inmate #1)

Saad Siddiqui 1
 0103 (Straal)

Rosie Simon 1
 0305 (Starfleet Ensign)

Dayton Sinkia 1
 0509 (Breen Soldier)

Oksana Sirju 1
 0408 (Cashier)

Phumzile Sitole 7
 0303 (Capt. Ndoeye); 0407 (Captain Ndoeye); 0410
 (Captain Ndoeye); 0411 (Captain Ndoeye); 0412
 (Capt. Ndoeye); 0413 (General Ndoeye); 0501 (Capt.
 Ndoeye)

Samora Smallwood 2
 0213 (Lt. Amin); 0214 (Lt. Amin)

Izaak Smith 1
 0107 (Jogger #2)

Makenzie Heaven Smith 1
 0509 (Breen Scientist)

David Sobolov 1
 0401 (Ba'ul Council Member #1)

Sonja Sohn 4
 0211 (Dr. Gabrielle Burnham); 0213 (Dr. Gabrielle
 Burnham); 0307 (Dr. Gabrielle Burnham); 0403
 (Dr. Gabrielle Burnham)

Xavier Sotelo 1
 0203 (Captain Diego Vela)

Hannah Spear 4
 0206 (Siranna); 0214 (Siranna); 0309 (Dr. Issa);
 0313 (Dr. Issa)

Giovanni Spina 2
 0403 (Provost Sta'kiar); 0407 (Provost Sta'Kiar)

Alan Van Sprang 8
 0203 (Leland); 0205 (Leland); 0207 (Leland); 0208 (Leland); 0210 (Leland); 0211 (Leland); 0213 (Leland); 0214 (Leland)

Nick Stojanovic 1
 0107 (Red Shirt with Detmer)

Patricia Summersett 1
 0510 (Tahal)

Jhaleil Swaby 1
 0308 (San)

T

Hanneke Talbot 2
 0213 (Lt. Mann); 0214 (Lt. Mann)

Fabio Tassone 8
 0301 (Book's Ship Computer); 0303 (Book's Ship Computer (voice)); 0308 (Book's Ship Computer (voice)); 0311 (Book's Ship Computer (voice)); 0312 (Book's Ship Computer (voice)); 0402 (Book's Ship Computer (voice)); 0409 (Book's Ship Computer (voice)); 0412 (Book's Ship Computer (voice))

Kyana Teresa 1
 0214 (Doctor)

Serena Thompson 1
 0106 (Vulcan)

Dave Tomlinson 1
 0101 (Or'eq)

David Benjamin Tomlinson 30
 0201 (Linus); 0203 (Linus); 0204 (Linus); 0206 (Linus / Kelpien Villager #1); 0212 (Linus); 0301 (Cosmo Traitt); 0302 (Linus the Saurian); 0303 (Linus the Saurian); 0304 (Linus the Saurian); 0306 (Linus the Saurian); 0308 (Linus the Saurian); 0309 (Kelpien Servant); 0313 (Young Su'Kal); 0401 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0403 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0404 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0405 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0409 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0410 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0411 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0412 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0413 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0501 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0503 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0504 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0505 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0507 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0508 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0509 (Lt. J.G. Linus); 0510 (Lt. J.G. Linus)

Elias Toufexis 7
 0103 (Cold); 0501 (L'ak); 0502 (L'ak); 0504 (L'ak); 0505 (L'ak); 0507 (L'ak); 0510 (L'ak)

Glib Tretiakov 1
 0508 (Breen Soldier)

Katherine Trowell 2
 0306 (Captain Bandra); 0402 (Starfleet Captain #2)

Victor Andres Turgeon-Trelles 2
 0503 (Duvin); 0510 (Duvin)

V

Tasia Valenza 6
 0101 (Shenzhou Computer (voice)); 0102 (Shenzhou Computer (voice)); 0103 (Shenzhou Computer (voice)); 0104 (Shenzhou Computer (voice)); 0111 (Shenzhou Computer (voice)); 0112 (Shenzhou Computer (voice))

Chai Valladares 2
 0213 (Lt. Nicola); 0214 (Lt. Nicola)

Sam Vartholomeos 3
 0101 (Danby Connor); 0102 (Danby Connor); 0110 (Danby Connor)

Robert Verlaque 1
 0311 (Kelpien Elder Holo)

Chris Violette 5
 0101 (Britch Weeton); 0102 (Britch Weeton); 0110 (Britch Weeton); 0111 (Britch Weeton); 0210 (Britch Weeton)

Perrie Voss 1
 0509 (Attaché Mia Greer)

W

Romaine Waite 4
 0101 (Troy Januzzi); 0102 (Troy Januzzi); 0110 (Troy Januzzi); 0111 (Troy Januzzi)

Annabelle Wallis 18
 0304 (Zora (voice)); 0312 (Zora (voice)); 0313 (Zora (voice)); 0402 (Zora (voice)); 0405 (Zora (voice)); 0406 (Zora (voice)); 0407 (Zora (voice)); 0408 (Zora (voice)); 0409 (Zora (voice)); 0412 (Zora (voice)); 0501 (Zora (voice)); 0502 (Zora (voice)); 0503 (Zora (voice)); 0504 (Zora (voice)); 0505 (Zora (voice)); 0506 (Zora (voice)); 0507 (Zora (voice)); 0510 (Zora (voice))

Adrian Walters 3
 0401 (Cadet Taahz Gorev); 0404 (Cadet Taahz Gorev); 0413 (Cadet Taahz Gorev)

Marie Ward 1
 0112 (Junior Guard)

Bahia Watson 4
 0202 (May); 0203 (May); 0204 (May); 0205 (May)

Danny Waugh 1
 0311 (Vulcan Holo)

Tyler Evan Webb 1
 0105 (Shuttle Klingon 1)

Jake Weber 3
 0302 (Zareh); 0312 (Zareh); 0313 (Zareh)

Kenneth Welsh 1
 0304 (Admiral Senna Tal)

Jonathan Whittaker 1
 0106 (Vulcan Director)

Rainn Wilson 2
 0105 (Harry Mudd); 0107 (Harry Mudd)

Sawandi Wilson 1
 0510 (Captain Leto)

Adam Winlove-Smith 3
 0101 (Sentinel Klingon); 0102 (Sentinel Klingon); 0115 (ND Klingon)

Daniel Woodrow 1
 0305 (Holo Officer #3)

Y

Michelle Yeoh 24
 0101 (Captain Philippa Georgiou); 0102 (Captain Philippa Georgiou); 0104 (Captain Philippa Georgiou); 0111 (Emperor Georgiou); 0112 (Emperor Georgiou); 0113 (Emperor Georgiou); 0114 (Emperor Georgiou); 0115 (Emperor Georgiou); 0203 (Philippa Georgiou); 0205 (Philippa Georgiou); 0207 (Philippa Georgiou); 0208 (Philippa Georgiou); 0210 (Philippa Georgiou); 0211 (Philippa Georgiou); 0213 (Philippa Georgiou); 0214 (Philippa Georgiou); 0302 (Philippa Georgiou); 0303 (Emperor Philippa Georgiou); 0304 (Emperor Philippa Georgiou); 0305 (Emperor Philippa Georgiou); 0306 (Emperor Philippa Georgiou); 0308 (Emperor Philippa Georgiou); 0309 (Emperor Philippa Georgiou); 0310 (Emperor Philippa Georgiou)

Z

Chris Zamat 1
 0305 (Holo Officer #1)